

# AMERICA'S DECLINE

## THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

### 'AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## WHO WAS PLANNING TO ATTACK WHOM IN JUNE 1941 HITLER OR STALIN?

page 27

### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: High Jinks on the High Seas, page 1; Who is Guilty?, page 11; Our Proximate Future, page 14; A Milestone, page 15; Sanity in Space, page 18; Yiddish Arithmetic, page 21; On Being Human, page 24. FED-UP TO THE POINT OF VOMITING, Translation by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 40. THE GRISLY FETAL INDUSTRY, by LTC. Bud Farrell, page 47. THE RESPONSIBILITY OF GOVERNMENT IN FARM AND OTHER CRISES, by Eric Thomson, page 52. AMERICA IS DYING, by Michaels, page 56. INVASION!, by Aryan Press, page 58.

VOL. 13 — NO. 5

JANUARY 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$: 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

## POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

### HIGH JINKS ON THE HIGH SEAS

According to the story that has been told a thousand times by the newspapers and the boob-tubes, four young Palestinians "highjacked," i.e., seized control, of a fairly large ocean liner, the *Achille Lauro*, which was carrying about four hundred passengers and a complement of which the numbers are variously reported, but which can hardly have been fewer than a hundred officers and crew. The four young men kept control of the ship until they were landed at the port of their choice.

There is, of course, something wrong with that story. A few determined men can take control of an airplane in flight because everyone knows that they can, intentionally or accidentally, cause the plane to crash and thus kill everyone on board. Control of the plane, furthermore, is centralized in one small compartment, occupied only by the two pilots and one or two assistants. An ocean liner, on the other hand, is a large vessel, securely afloat, and could be sunk only by a torpedo or the equivalent in explosives.<sup>1</sup> The captain on the bridge is in command, but only so long as he is obeyed by his many subordinates, many of whom are beyond his power, e.g., in the engine room. At least half of the officers and crew are off duty and in their own quarters. And the ship is a maze of rooms and corridors on several decks, which it would take a company of marines to patrol effectively.

A plane in the air can be totally destroyed by even a small handgrenade or, if it is at a high altitude, even by a pistol shot that pierces the wall of the pressurized cabin. A dozen grenades would have no appreciable effect on an ocean liner, and bullets from portable weapons would spatter harmlessly against its steel sides and partitions. The story we are told is not quite impos-

1. A score of armed men could have sunk the ship by opening the sea cocks, but the sinking would have been a slow process, requiring half an hour or more, depending on the structure of the hull.

sible, but is obviously incomplete. The four young men could have captured the *Achille Lauro* with the connivance of its officers. Alternatively, it is just possible that its officers were such a pack of cowardly witlings that they permitted themselves to be bluffed by just four men who could not have remained together. Officers in merchant marines are not subject to courts martial, but they are subject to tribunals that determine their fitness and license them for duty at sea. If the officers of the Italian ship supinely let four young landlubbers take command of their ship, we shall probably next hear of them when they are peddling fruit from hand-barrows on the streets of Naples.

The very beginning of the story is strange, but let's assume that everything happened as we are told it did. What did the four Palestinians then do? Why, they killed a Jew—just one Jew, mind you—and that one a crippled Jew in a wheelchair, which they supposedly pushed over the side of the deck into the sea. At this point, the story comes apart at the seams.

The Palestinians, for reasons that American boobs seem unable to understand, are aggrieved because God's Chosen Predators have driven them out of their own country, massacred their countrymen, killed their families or reduced them to wretched penury, and are trying to exterminate their race—in Palestine now and eventually throughout the Near East. The Palestinians are at war with the Master Race, and if the four men had killed all the numerous Jews aboard the *Achille Lauro* or at least a score or two of them, that would have been entirely in keeping with their character and purposes, and everyone who has a brain that works would understand, whether or not he approved of their treatment of their enemies.

We are told, however, that the Palestinians killed only one Jew, a cripple in a wheelchair. Only one, so that attention would be concentrated on him. A helpless cripple, so that his death would seem most reprehensible and pathetic to Aryans.

At this point in the play, the mask falls off and we see a grinning Jew behind it.

It is only natural for Palestinians to want to kill their implacable enemies. The four young Palestinians—if they are Palestinians—are brave men, ready to give their lives for their nation. It is true that brave men can also be stupid. But it is unbelievable that they could be at once so clever as to select as their victim the *one* Jew who would perfectly serve to arouse a maximum of animosity against them in Aryan countries and at the same time so stupid as to kill him ostentatiously.

The killing—if it took place—was obviously contrived to exploit a racial peculiarity of Aryans.

It is a characteristic of our race—and only of our race<sup>2</sup>—that we innately prize a sense of personal honor that makes us instinctively believe that only a fair fight between equally matched opponents is honorable and that victory procured in any other way is a disgrace to the winner. In obedience to this psychic imperative, innumerable Aryans have risked and often lost their lives: they were impelled by their racial peculiarity to give their opponent an equal chance to win, to defeat them, if he prove superior in courage and skill.

This distinctive trait of Aryans runs through all our literature and history. In the great epic of our race, opposing armies stand as spectators while a Greek hero and a Trojan hero fight a duel to death. No Greek intervenes to save Patroclus; no Trojan intervenes to save Hector. That would have been dishonorable, and honor is more, much more, than life, even more than a nation's fate. And all our later epics<sup>3</sup> turn upon duels between champions. In the partly legendary history of Rome, the Romans and the Albans let the issue of the war be determined by personal combat between the three Horatii and the three Curiatii, while the opposing armies watch the triple duel and loyally abide by its outcome. In Mediaeval literature, Christian paladins confront Moslem champions, and everyone knows the Arthurian code of duels between armed knights that was perpetuated in tournaments, in which even friends fought for honor. And for many centuries the code of personal honor, inherent in our racial soul, was stronger than all the supernatural terrors threatened by holy men<sup>4</sup> and all the police

2. There are certain analogies in other races, notably in the *bushido* of the Japanese samurai, but the determinants in the racial psyche are quite different.

3. Unless, of course, one extends the term 'epic' improperly to include all long poems on noble subjects, such as the magnificent work of Lucretius.

4. It is worthy of remark that the Jesuits, the most supple of theologians, devised a proof that the duels of gentlemen were sanctioned by Christianity: since personal honor is of the soul, and Yahweh created souls, He must approve whatever is necessary to keep those souls unblemished. It is also likely that our racial feeling played some minor part in a famous incident during the Renaissance in Italy, although the Italians had by that time accepted both stealthy assassinations by hired *bravi* and treachery, such as that which Machiavelli admired in Cesare Borgia. When the Pazzi conspira-

powers of absolute monarchs: gentlemen fought duels by a punctilious etiquette, even in defiance of both church and state, until social changes made some duels obviously *unfair*.

Deeply implanted in our racial psyche is the absolute conviction that a man forfeits his honor by overcoming or killing a man who is unarmed or crippled or otherwise greatly inferior. An Aryan who slays a weaker man or who kills by stealth or treachery instead of open combat<sup>5</sup> has done violence to his racial soul and become a villein, a villain, condemned by honorable men. That is the aristocratic code of our race, which other races, such as the Jews, regard as proof of the irremediable fatuity and childishness of our race, a proof of the stupidity that makes us a species of inferior mammals, fit only to be the subjects of more clever races: if you wish to eliminate a man, do it in the most convenient way, the one that involves the least risk to yourself; if you do it by deceit and treachery, so much the better: that is proof of your superiority.

Since Aryans have that racial eccentricity about honor, they regard killing a cripple as far more reprehensible than killing an able-bodied man. Aryans furthermore are prone to compassion, a noble sentiment (in *our* estimation) so long as it does not become fatuous, and our females have been excited to a kind of mawkish sentimentality about all persons whom it is now customary to call, by a silly euphemism, "disadvantaged." That makes it obvious that the reported killing on the *Achille Lauro* was designed to exploit what other races regard as our racial weakness. If the young men really were Palestinians, you may be quite sure that they were commanded, directly or indirectly, by one of the cunning minds with which God endowed his Master Race.

But now let's take the story as it is told and go on to Act III. The four Palestinians, of their own feckless accord, threw one

tors decided that it would be best to assassinate the Medici brothers while they were at the altar in a church, they thought it proper to hire priests to do the killing. The holy men, having little professional skill in such work, bungled the job: they slew Giuliano, but permitted Lorenzo to escape.

5. It is true that in the family feuds recorded in Icelandic sagas, it is permissible for a man to take an enemy by surprise and slay him, but the code requires him immediately to make public announcement that he did the killing, and thus invite the other clan to take him off *his* guard, if they can. But if he tries to escape responsibility for the deed, he will become a despised outcast. Even a plebeian society had its code of honor—in early Christian Iceland as in the Sicily of the *Cavalleria rusticana*.

of God's Own into the briny deep. A rational American would ask, What of it? The Palestinians are at war with the invaders of their country, and their capture of the ship was a *ruse de guerre* such as has always been recognized as legitimate. It is true that at one time "international law," the rules by which civilized nations regulated relations with each other and tried to attenuate the horrors of war, forbade the killing of unarmed civilians, but the British and Americans, beginning in 1915, repudiated international law and by 1942 completely effaced the distinction between soldiers and civilians and openly boasted of their advance to barbarism. Americans in particular commonly gabble about pacifism and such nonsense, but when they run berserk, they adopt the ethics of the Apaches and Comanches, to whom they once thought themselves morally and culturally superior. Only by the most odious hypocrisy could Americans today disapprove of the killing of enemy civilians. They set the example.

When the United States was a nation, Americans had some self-respect. A few, who have read something of recent history, even remember the ultimatum that Theodore Roosevelt sent to Morocco when an American citizen was kidnapped by a brigand and held for ransom: "Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead," with, of course, the implication that an American cruiser could shortly be off the coast of Morocco to present other arguments, if necessary. But that was long ago, and Americans have now learned to feel for themselves the contempt with which the rest of the world regards them. The Jews attacked and tried to sink an American naval vessel, and they did kill 34 American seamen and wounded 171 others, while an American fleet nearby, under orders from Washington, did nothing to interfere with the Jews' sport. It is true that the occupation government tried to prevent the American public from finding out about the attack, but the news soon transpired, and Americans were not in the least perturbed. They evidently regarded the killing of 34 officers and men in their navy, and the wounding of 171 others as just a good joke on the dopes who think they are serving their country in the armed forces. To be sure, the killers belonged to that Holy Race before which Americans habitually cringe, but our compatriots have repeatedly regarded the lives of their fellow Americans as worthless when the aggressors belonged to races which they have not yet recognized as superior to their own.<sup>6</sup> If Russians, for example, had seized a 6. The precedent was set by the American Kerensky early in the proto-

passenger ship and killed fifty Americans, our Ronnie would have said "Tush, tush, they really shoudn't have done it and I am going to write a letter to chide them," and the American public would have shrugged its shoulders for a minute while waiting in suspense to find out who won the current football game. So why should they have become perturbed because Palestinians killed a Sheeny, whether crippled or not?

Were they really perturbed? I doubt it. Even today, after all the artful work by experts in preying on our racial peculiarities and in whipping up mindless emotions, I am told that when intelligent men who know one another gather in their coffee shops, bars, and clubs, and are sure no spy is eavesdropping, the general attitude is, "Why raise a rumpus because some Arabs<sup>7</sup> threw a kike overboard?" But, of course, Americans are now being taught that what they think has little or no relation to what their rulers make them do.

Well, let's grant that killing the Jew was an outrage. It properly concerned just three nations: the Jews, the Palestinians, and

Communist operation called the "New Deal." When an American was killed in a riot in Havana, the foul thing merely grinned, flourished its long cigarette-holder, and remarked that he didn't care: who did Americans think they were, anyway? Americans abroad soon became accustomed to the novel principle that their government owed them no protection. There was an especially disgraceful episode a few years ago when an American who was fighting as a mercenary soldier in Angola was captured by a horde of niggers and mongrels belonging to the Communist government that had taken over the country that belonged to the Portuguese. The anthropoids announced that they would execute the American, and the President of the United States so demeaned himself as to beg them not to do it: they naturally thumbed their noses at the Americans. Now if the United States had still been an independent nation and a world power, there were just two attitudes that an American president could have taken. He could have assumed that the American, by serving as a mercenary, had forfeited his citizenship, so that no notice could be taken of his plight. Alternatively, he could have held that the man was still a citizen of a powerful and self-respecting Aryan nation. In that case, he would have demanded the release of the American, and at the same time several aircraft carriers would have started for Angola, and would have protested when the American was shot. There were five cities in Angola well within the range of planes from the carriers and especially suitable for incendiary bombs. Atomic bombs, I need not say, should not have been used, since the fall-out from them might have harmed elephants in the jungle and other valuable forms of mammalian life.

7. The Palestinians are Semites with some admixture of other blood, but they are not Arabs just because they speak a dialect of Arabic.

the Italians, who had a legitimate cause for indignation because the sovereignty of their territory, which extends to the decks of their vessels, had been violated. It is true that the Jew, a citizen of Israel by his race, is said to have held, by a special privilege accorded to God's Darlings, a concurrent citizenship in the United States, but, as we observed above, it has been many years since American citizenship meant anything.

Most Americans, their little brains stuffed with Yiddish righteousness, have long been accustomed to their government's sanctimonious meddling in other nation's affairs, and to going berserk from time to time in holy wars, but until recently they have abstained from open and notorious piracy, having been kept ignorant of crimes secretly committed by their rulers on the high seas. The Jews, however, used the reported incident on the *Achille Lauro* to order their *shabbat goy* in the White House to drop all dissimulation. The old ham actor, foaming at the mouth with a case of induced hydrophobia, ordered the American navy to become Pirates in the manner of Blackbeard, Captain Kidd, and their kind.

Although the United States had not declared war on Egypt, American warplanes swooped down on an unarmed Egyptian airliner and forced it, at gun's point, to land in Italy. That is simply piracy under international law, according to which Italy should have seized the American airmen, put them on trial, and hanged them when they were convicted of aggression against an unarmed passenger liner in time of peace.

Egypt properly demanded redress and, when it was refused, would have been entirely justified in declaring war on the United States, if it had the power to oppose the world's outlaw nation. The United States is still officially an independent country, although the whole world now knows that it is just a Jewish colonial possession. If anyone still had doubts about that, he was convinced when the Jews' stooge in Washington howled at Egypt and addressed to the President of Egypt a letter said to have been couched in the billingsgate which, however familiar to gutter-snipes, is never used in communications between civilized or even semi-civilized nations. The Egyptian President, having some self-respect, is said to have put the insulting verbal garbage in the wastebasket, unread.

The pirate nation naturally expected the Italians to be as lost to human decency as itself or, at least, to be overawed by the brute strength of the Twentieth-Century golem.<sup>8</sup> Having violated

8. According to Jewish tradition, a *golem* (GLM) is an anthropoid monster

the sovereignty of Italy by invading its territory with warplanes that forced their Egyptian captive to land, old Ronnie expected the Italian government to submit to him just as unarmed wayfarers commonly submit to brigands. He ordered the Italians to hand over the four young men, who had been passengers on the plane, to the Israelis, to be tortured to death if they are Palestinians or rewarded if they are Jews. To the senile mime's chagrin and fury, Italy, under Premier Craxi and what is probably the best government the nation had since the American invasion and occupation in 1945, considered herself an independent and sovereign nation. What was even worse, Premier Craxi actually said aloud that the Palestinian people are human beings and have a right to be reluctant to be exterminated by the Yids.

The "American" Ambassador to Italy is a kike, said to be one of the most disgusting specimens of the breed. According to Jim Taylor, the only American journalist who dares to disclose news that has not been approved by the Kosher censorship, Maxwell "Mad Dog" Rabb, is an uneducated and coarse lout who can scarcely speak English and lapses into Yiddish jargon when he is excited. An American who has met the uncouth alien who disgraces the United States in Italy says that he was reminded of what he was told by the officers of the Swedish steamer *Gripsholm* when he crossed the Atlantic several times on it. The *Gripsholm* had been used, as a neutral vessel in the 1940s, to carry hordes of international parasites, each of whom had doubtless been gassed and incinerated several times by the

fashioned out of clay and animated by magic. The first *golem* was Adam, made by Yahweh, and several hundred miles tall until an apple from the tree of knowledge started him to thinking; he was cut down to more moderate size (c. 35 feet) when Yahweh punished him for having ceased to be an idiot. During the Sixteenth Century quite a number of learned rabbis learned how to make a golem out of clay and animate it by writing any one of Yahweh's names on a piece of paper, which was then put in the forehead or breast of the gigantic figure. The monster was used to do menial work and kill *goyim*, but in most tales, especially the celebrated one about Great Rabbi Loew of Prague, when the golem enjoys killing, it runs amuck and even turns on its creators, so that the rabbi who made him has to retrieve the piece of holy paper in some way and thus make the monster lifeless. The last golem of that kind was made by Rabbi Jaffe in Grodno (northeast of Warsaw) around 1800, but "Neo-Nazis," who are so wicked they don't believe the Holohoax, disbelieve that story, too. Fashioning a golem out of millions of Americans instead of clay is a modern improvement. It remains to be seen whether the monster the Jews have now created will eventually run amuck.

wicked "Nazis," to the United States to complete the occupation of that country. The Swedish officers said that after the ship had carried so many cargos of Jews, they almost despaired of being able to clean the vessel of the filth and stench and make it again fit to carry civilized passengers. It had to be fumigated, scrubbed with antiseptics, entirely refitted, and repainted before it could be returned to normal service.

According to Mr. Taylor, "Mad Dog" Rabb spent two hours in screaming insults at the Italian Foreign Minister, Giulio Andreotti, in the name of the American people. When the Italians refused to cringe, the C.I.A., the agency that is often indistinguishable from the Mossad and, equipped with unlimited funds extorted from the taxpaying animals in the United States, works ceaselessly to incite and finance assassinations, insurrections, and terror in all countries of the world that do not acknowledge Jewish dominion, went to work to undermine and overthrow the government of Italy and obtained an initial success by procuring the resignation of Premier Craxi. What greater damage they will inflict on Italy to punish that nation for not coming to heel when Jews speak is still uncertain.

Under international law, which was observed by all civilized nations until the world's great outlaws, the Americans become Apaches, repudiated all the conventions of civilization, Italy has the obvious and exclusive right to try the four young men for a crime committed on Italian territory. Yahweh's Pet Bandits, who have openly avowed their intention to make Jerusalem the capital of the world Yahweh gave them, so that dissident American serfs can be hauled to it for exquisite torture, naturally demand that the four young men be handed over to them. Their ostensible reason is that Italy no longer imposes a death penalty, but it is more likely that the Israelis are afraid that the young men, if tried in Italy, will confess to the way in which the show was arranged.

Old Ronnie boasted that his act of piracy would teach the world a lesson. It did. It ended the world's last hope that the United States might become again an independent and civilized nation.

\* \* \*

There is, sad to say, another chapter to the nauseating story. The pantaloons in the White House is going to bestow the Congressional Medal of Honor, our highest military decoration, January 1986

on the crippled Sheeny whose wheelchair was reportedly pushed overboard on the *Achille Lauro*. This, needless to say, is a calculated insult to every American who was given the Congressional Medal for some heroic deed, and a calculated insult to all Americans. It is intended to remind them of their serfdom. But at least the *shabbat goy* should be consistent.

If a Yid deserves the Congressional Medal of Honor because he was used to feed the fish in the Mediterranean, each and every one of the 6,000,000 darling Kikes whom the nasty "Nazis" gassed and incinerated over and over again is far more deserving of the medal, which would, of course, be bestowed posthumously on those who have died in the United States, and their graves should be decreed National Shrines. And the Congressional Medal is even more deserved by each and every one of the 800,000,000 of God's Chosen whom the nasty Romans slew in the tiny town of Bethar.

Yes, indeed, let's be just in bestowing the Congressional Medal. It is certainly deserved by the brave Jews who planted the bomb that blew off the legs of Alex Odeh in Santa Ana, California. He was an Arab, born in the United States and therefore an American Citizen, and he was a Professor of History in one of the state colleges of California, but his death, reported in the *Orange County Register*, was given a few lines on back pages in a few newspapers and ignored by all the rest. Suppression of the news, however, should not prevent us from honoring the Jews' heroic exploit, which almost coincided with their trick on the *Achille Lauro*. And the Medal must also go to the valiant Jews who burned down the Institute for Historical Review and bombed the home of Professor Ashley, even though they regrettably didn't succeed in killing any White pigs.

Most indisputably of all, needless to say, the Congressional Medal of Honor belongs to the doughty Jews in their squadrons of fighter planes, (supplied by taxpaying animals in the United States), who, with cannons, torpedoes, napalm bombs, high explosives, and machine guns attacked the virtually unarmed American vessel, killing 34 American officers and men and wounding 171 others, thus teaching American nitwits who owns their country. And the Congressional Medal of Honor that is bestowed on Jews should not be the dinky little things that were given to lowly *goyim* who thought they were fighting and dying for their own people. As is only proper, the Jews' Medals should be solid gold and the size of a dinner plate, so that Americans can see them in the distance and be ready to make

proper obeisance before their masters.

As for Americans who now have the old-fashioned Congressional Medals, they can sell them to some collector of curios. That would help them pay their taxes, and, I think, would also make them feel better.

\* \* \*

## WHO IS GUILTY?

Apropos of my comments in the May issue of *Liberty Bell*, p. 23, a reader sent me an account of the experiences of a close relative who was an officer in our Air Force and stationed in West Germany from 1973 to 1978. This man and his fellow officers had frequently to fly to West Berlin and thus fly over a part of Germany that the Americans gave to the Soviet Union in 1945. As is well known, the Russians permit American planes to follow only certain prescribed narrow paths in the air, and, of course, the lick-spittle Americans are grateful to the big-hearted Russians for permitting them to fly in those paths rather than simply forbidding them to fly over the land that America gave the Soviets as part of her program of self-abasement.

The American pilots had to cope with many attempts to lure their planes away from the prescribed path so that the Russians could have the fun of shooting them down. "The technique used was to cut in with high-output transmitters and thus override our Air Navigational Aids and thus lead aircraft out of the corridor to be then shot down by Mig fighters. These fake signals were a fairly common occurrence," but, so far as the American officers knew, "no aircraft were lost as a result of the attempted deception"—not, at least, before 1978, when my correspondent's kinsman was transferred out of Germany. Presumably, the American officers were wary and too acute to be deceived by the Soviet tricks.

My correspondent suggests that the Soviets, perhaps with improved equipment, successfully lured the Korean airliner, on which Congressman McDonald happened to be a passenger, from its prescribed path so that they could enjoy shooting it down. That, of course, is possible, although one would suppose that the Russians would have chosen an American plane to have a better laugh at the Americans, whom they justly despise for their cowardice and servility.

It is also possible that the Soviets wanted to test some new

missile or other military device. Some of my readers will remember that in 1963 the *Thrasher*, one of our newest atomic-powered submarines, was inexplicably lost in the Atlantic, and that a group of officers in our Navy were certain that the *Thrasher* had been destroyed by some of the Soviet submarines that were tracking it, to test some device that can be used to eliminate our submarines whenever desired. That was officially denied, but everyone knows that the government in Washington would naturally cover-up for their colleagues in Moscow almost as readily as they cover-up for their Jewish masters, as, for example, after the Jews failed to sink the U. S. S. *Liberty* and were thus estopped from blaming the Egyptians for it, as had been planned. What is more, some of the naval officers believed that Washington had done more for the Soviet—had actually set up the *Thrasher* as a target for the experiment. The assassination of the government's mouthpiece, Kennedy, later in 1963 prevented further inquiry into the destruction of the *Thrasher*, and so far as I know, there is no actual proof that the Russians used our submarine for target practice, although they certainly would have done so, if they had a weapon to test.

Although I think negligence on the part of the Korean pilots a little the most probable of the several possible explanations of the destruction of the airplane, I certainly grant that it is entirely possible that Soviets did lure the plane from its prescribed path, as they so often attempted to do in Germany, and they may have done so to test an improved means of electronic deception or a new missile—or just for the fun of it and to hear the Americans whine. Cur dogs sometimes resent being kicked, but Americans never do. They just cringe and babble that the kickers are not nice people, are, well, rather brutal.

That, however, is not the most interesting thing about the destruction of the airliner and hundreds of similar incidents. A bundle of patriotic jabber that reached me today laments the shooting down of the Korean plane and says it proves that Communists don't love everybody and are, in fact, brutal, so we really hadn't ought to trust them overmuch.

That reminds me that I have never heard anyone assess the guilt for the destruction of the plane, to say nothing of a thousand similar incidents. On whom does the real gravamen of guilt fall? To that, there is but one answer, although you may not like it.

It is a settled principle of our racial ethic that guilt for a crime falls first on the prime mover of it. If an arsonist piles

incendiary materials in the basement of an apartment building and then ignites them, he is morally and legally guilty of murdering all the persons who die in the fire or as a result of it. If a man puts a hungry tiger in a kindergarten, he, not the tiger, is responsible for the death of the children who are eaten. So who is primarily responsible for the death of the passengers on that plane? Obviously the people who put the Soviets in their present position of power. And who are they? They are the American people, who are morally guilty of every crime committed by the Soviets since 1939.

Of this, there can be no possible doubt. It is universally admitted. It was the United States that saved the Soviet Union from defeat by a civilized nation that was trying to save our world from feral barbarism. To save the Soviets, who were known to have committed every possible crime against civilization since 1917, the United States squandered the lives of many of its best men and forever ruined its own economy and society, and having done that, the United States lavished all its resources to equip the Soviets for further depredations against all mankind.

Now, of course, you can blame the fetid monster in the White House and the Jews whose filthy instrument he was, but the fact remains that it was the people of the United States who did the deed. They are therefore morally responsible for it. They were deceived, no doubt, but again it was their responsibility to know what they were doing before they ruined the world in which they wanted to live.

Such is our guilt, our inescapable guilt.

We were deceived? We didn't intend to kill the many thousands who have died and will die in Afghanistan last year and this year and, no doubt, next year? We didn't intend to murder so many Romanians? Perhaps we didn't even intend to murder the Sudeten Germans? We didn't intend to inflict outrage and suffering on many millions of our race and hundreds of millions of others in the world?

Well, when an Aryan has committed a crime of which he did not intend the consequences, he feels remorse, an instinctive reaction that has nothing to do with superstitions about ghosts in the sky. He tries, as best he can, to atone for his blunder.

When an intelligent man of any race has mistakenly committed an act that has brought dire consequences on himself, he tries to learn from his blunder and make certain that he will not commit it again.

What damns the Americans is that they do not show the slightest remorse for having created the Soviet beast and loosed it on the world. It never even occurs to them to atone, so far as that may be possible, for their crime against their own civilization and their own children. In terms of the morality of our race, they have become morally imbecile.

What dooms the Americans is that they do not show even the slightest velleity to learn from their appalling blunder. Instead of execrating the folly that brought calamity upon them and execrating the masters of deceit who induced them to commit that folly, they grin mindlessly and compound their folly every day for their own destruction. That is why they are going to disappear from the earth.

There is no proverb more true than the one that says that even the gods themselves would strive in vain to save fools from their folly.

That is why Americans so blithely send their young children into the boob-hatcheries they so lavishly endow with their taxes, in which expert "educators" inject the one-world pus into the defenseless child's mind to coagulate the part of the brain that carries the instinctive wisdom of our race, incidentally making the youngster feel guilty because his parents are not providing the niggers who multiply like flies in Africa with all the luxuries they cannot afford to give their own offspring. White children come out of the menticidal machines with feelings of factitious guilt that are racially suicidal, but no one ever tells them about the awful burden of real guilt, moral and mental, that is their inheritance and will be their doom.

If there were angels, they would weep.

\* \* \*

## OUR PROXIMATE FUTURE

The Spring issue of *Mankind Quarterly* contains a concise (pp. 261-273), lucid, and coldly objective article on Evolution and World Population by William P. Stevens of the Population Research Center.

The author examines the simple and indisputable facts of biological evolution, which act uniformly on all species of organic life, and then considers their inevitable consequences in determining the population of the earth in the immediate future, that is to say, the space of two generations, say sixty to

seventy years.

He lumps together the several White races under the collective term Caucasoid. He observes that, as no one can deny, "The Caucasoids of Europe and North America, who have the technological and economic potential to eliminate all rival peoples, . . . today appear self-doomed," since they are confronted by races that "still believe that their social duty requires self-multiplication and a dedication to the economic welfare of their offspring." Our race has simply become unfit to survive.

He concludes that "The evolutionary unfitness of the contemporary Caucasoids lies not in their genes but in their culture: not in medical or intellectual unfitness but in ideology and ethics. . . . They direct their altruistic impulses not to the well-being of their own subspecies, but to saving and nourishing the offspring of those subspecies that are outbreeding them. They are refusing to compete, as a biological unit, for survival . . . because their culture inclines them to eschew ethnic self-consciousness and to direct their altruism towards biologically dissimilar subspecies, rather than to their own subspecies."

The Caucasoid races, therefore, are deliberately committing suicide. They are not genetically inferior, but they are suffering from a mental disease more disastrous and deadly than the Black Death. The author does not name the terrible epidemic of suicidal superstition and hallucination with which the Jews infected our race many centuries ago and which gradually undermined and eventually destroyed our racial immunity system. He doesn't have to.

\* \* \*

## A MILESTONE

The epidemic of Immunity Deficiency,<sup>1</sup> now in its early stages, incidentally directs our attention to a primary problem in biological evolution.

The dread and deadly disease was first identified in 1981, appropriately enough in the multiracial cesspools of Los Angeles and San Francisco. It is known that it originated among the niggers of the Congo some years earlier, and if it is not a

1. Is it not time that the awkward and misleading acronym "AIDS" be replaced by a specific medical term? Acronyms are always objectionable, and this one is incorrect, since Immunity Deficiency is not a syndrome but is a specific and terrible disease. Why not call it *aphylactosis*?

coincidence that it closely followed the idiocy of "anti-colonialism," it is a nice irony that American boobs brought the disaster on themselves.

The invariably lethal infection is caused by an extremely minute virus that is now believed to have first appeared, by some process of mutation, in one or more species of Central African monkeys, to whom it is harmless. It is assumed that the virus was transmitted from the monkeys to Congoids and, perhaps by a further mutation, became epidemic in what is next to the lowest extant species of human beings.<sup>2</sup> No one seems to have considered the alternative explanation, that the virus was transmitted from niggers to monkeys.<sup>3</sup> However that may be, White homosexuals, so depraved that they were without "racial prejudices," carried the disease from the Blacks to the White races. From that point, everything is clear.

Now, as everyone, except persons whose minds have been congealed by epidemic superstitions, well knows, the development and evolution of organic life on earth has been determined by two processes, the gradual process of natural selection and the sudden appearance of mutations, which may be caused by some reaction between organic compounds and some form of cosmic radiation. The mutations may take place in the deoxyribonucleic acid that determines the character of the higher organisms, or a mutation in a kind of virus may indirectly affect the evolution of the organic species by eliminating or altering the character of the species it infects.

The process of natural selection was discerned by the best minds of Classical Antiquity, as is generally known from the great poem by Lucretius, who, in the last part of Book V, observes that the force that created life from inorganic matter must have produced many species that became extinct, because, by the inexorable law of nature, only the fittest survive, and that the extant species of animals (including the human species) survived because they were able to cope with the competing species in their habitat, preying upon some and defending

2. The distinction of being absolutely the lowest extant species called human must be reserved for the Australoids, over whom Australians, made feeble-minded by Jewish propaganda and implanted superstitions, are now waxing sentimental.

3. It is assumed that the monkeys transmitted the virus to Congoids by biting them, but it is also possible that the monkeys ingested infected blood from the bites. Since the virus is harmless to the monkeys, it could have spread rapidly through a species in a given area.

themselves from others. In the modern world, the law of the survival of the fittest was formulated by the great Charles Darwin in his *Origin of Species* in 1859. The biological effect of genetic mutation was first expounded by Hugo de Vries in *The Mutation Theory* (1901-1903). A virus was first isolated and studied by William M. Stanley in 1935.

Historians try to trace the development of human knowledge in the civilization created by our race, and I write this note to call their attention to a work that should have suggested some anticipation of the mutation of virus, although it was written long before the discovery of mutations and virus. So far as my necessarily limited knowledge extends, this work has been totally forgotten for more than a century and has escaped the notice of all historians of science.

In 1869 Charles Anglada, Professor of Pathology in the University of Montpellier in southern France, published at Paris an impressive tome of 648 pages: *Étude sur les maladies éteintes et les maladies nouvelles pour servir à l'histoire des évolutions séculaires de la pathologie*. He was, to the best of my knowledge, the first to perceive that Darwin's biological evolution should be extended to the minute and still imperceptible organisms that caused disease in the complex forms of life.

He based his conclusions on a critically analytical study of the terrible epidemics which, generated in the multiracial feter of Asia, swept through Europe and destroyed a large part of the Aryan population. The best known of these are the fearful epidemic of which the outbreak at Athens in 430 B.C. was described by Thucydides (and Lucretius); the great epidemic in the time of Antonines that hastened the decline of the Roman Empire and may have triggered the outbreak of Christianity; and the Black Death, which reached Europe in 1334.

Anglada proved that the first of these plagues eventually became extinct as the survivors developed some resistance to it. We would say that their immunity systems were, or became, able to cope with the infection. He also proved that the Black Death was a new disease which appeared in the world for the first time some years before it was transmitted to Europe, and that it must have been in some way generated in a district of the Orient, whence it spread by rapid contagion. We would now say that the virus underwent mutation.

I do think that Anglada deserves credit for having anticipated, so far as he could with the data available to him,<sup>4</sup> identifica-

4. Incidentally, a modern reader may be astonished that Anglada considers  
January 1986

tion of one of the crucial factors in biological evolution.

\* \* \*

## SANITY IN SPACE

The *Scientific American* for January 1986 contains a highly significant article by Professor James A. Van Allen of the University of Iowa, who is famous for his discovery of the Van Allen Belt of radiation about the earth, which profoundly changed our conceptions of the perimeter of our planet above its atmosphere, thereby augmenting the sciences of geology, hylology, and astronomy. In this article, Professor Van Allen considers the current craze for building manned "space stations," including the one on which work is now in progress and for which the estimated cost of eight billion dollars is but a small downpayment. Three more such devices are projected, including one that is to be placed in orbit around Mars, with suggestions of one that is to gyrate about the inner part of the solar system, encompassing both Mars and the earth.

These undertakings and projects move the distinguished author to remark, "The acceptance of such grandiose proposals by otherwise rational individuals stems from the mystique of space flight, as nurtured over many centuries\* by early writers

what is now called the psychosomatic factor as possibly contributing to resistance to some infections. He quotes as his source A. Schoencke's *De peste Periclis aetate Athenienses affligente*, Lipsiae, 1821.

\* In the interests of strict accuracy, I must note that Professor Van Allen's "many centuries" is an exaggeration. Before the last third of the Nineteenth Century, tales of travel to other worlds were satirical (e.g., Lucian's *Vera historia* or Cyrano's *Voyages*) or humorous (e.g., Poe's *Hans Pfaall*); they suggested to no one romantic dreams of journeys through space to other planets. Verne's *De la terre à la lune*, published in 1865, was a description of the moon's uninviting surface as it might have been seen from a vehicle in parabolic flight about it, seasoned with a burlesque satire on the manners of Americans. The outburst of fantasies about visits to other inhabited planets was evidently triggered by the observation of lines, imagined to be rectilinear, on Mars by Schiaparelli, who called them "canals," in 1877. Percival Lowell's *Mars* was published in 1885, and H. G. Wells' *War of the Worlds* in 1898. That released a flood of realistic fantasies that were more or less plausible and within the bounds of possibility until our spacecraft photographed the surface of Mars and ascertained the climate on Venus. Now we are again alone in the universe, denizens of the only known planet on which organic life is possible.

of science fiction and their present-day counterparts. Indeed, to the ordinary person space flight is synonymous with the flight of human beings. The simple taste for adventure and fantasy expressed in that sentiment has been elevated in some quarters to the quasi-religious belief that space is a natural habitat of human beings. According to this belief, the real goal of the space program is to establish 'man's permanent presence in space,' a slogan that does not respond to the simple question: 'For what purpose?'

The article documents another of the deleterious effects of "science fiction" on rational scientific research, on which I commented in *Is there Intelligent Life on Earth?*, pp. 43-55, and elsewhere. The present craze to put men into outer space is drastically impeding the accumulation of scientific knowledge and even some merely utilitarian projects.

Professor Van Allen lists sixteen projects of the highest scientific importance and one that is merely utilitarian which were aborted or crippled by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration in 1981 so that funds for them could be diverted to the construction of the "space shuttle," which, at enormous expense, chiefly benefited newsmen and the operators of boob-tubes, and produced virtually no increment of either scientific knowledge or usable technology. One has only to look at the list to see that a vast amount of highly important knowledge about the solar system, the universe, and even the earth itself was prevented or indefinitely postponed, just to give a few men an adventurous and exciting joy ride and to fascinate the audience that stares at television screens in a semi-hypnotic trance.

Of the present budget of the Space Administration, only fifteen percent goes for scientific research and technological applications of it, while billions of our counterfeit dollars are being squandered on more "men in space" projects, which, as Professor Van Allen clearly shows, have in themselves little value except for publicity, and in any case cannot be expected, even imaginatively, to accomplish anything that could not be done much better and at far less cost by devices sent into space and controlled from the earth, bearing instruments that make observations that no human being could make with his own eyes and other faculties.

Rational beings make a rational use of their resources. Contrary to the faith of "Liberal intellectuals," the amount of work that can be extorted from the taxpaying animals in the

United States is not infinite, so it would be silly to suggest that we can please the devotees of "science fiction" and still do everything of scientific value by just squeezing more blood out of the Americans who threw away their freedom to please their enemies and their own "do-gooding" nitwits. There are abundant indications that the vampires are already sucking so much blood that they are gradually killing their victims, and the law of diminishing returns is already in operation.

After Americans have toiled four months out of each year to pay for such holy work as helping the Jews exterminate Semites who have land or property they want (i.e., eventually all of the Semitic states of the Near East and Northern Africa), inciting terror, massacre, and chaos throughout the world, trying to sate the insatiable maws of international usurers, accelerating the multiplication of biological refuse in the United States to hasten the liquidation of the White population that pays taxes, and increasing the crime rate to make the lives of that population hazardous pending the final extermination—after Americans have shown their Christian imbecility by financing such projects, there is only a very limited amount left for useful purposes.

One of the sixteen projects abandoned in 1981 was a spacecraft to meet Halley's comet and investigate its composition and electrodynamic characteristics. I submit that that one project would have been worth much more to us than fifty "space shuttles" floating around the globe and landing to please readers of "science fiction" and amuse addicts of the boob-tube.

I cannot assure you that the increase of scientific knowledge will have any *permanent* value. Scientific thought is a product of the Aryan mentality, from its first recorded appearance in Greece in the seventh century B.C. to the present time, a fact that is not in the least impaired by the ancillary fact that we have been able to train a few selected members of other superior races to follow our methods and emulate our devotion to knowledge for its own sake. There has also been a considerable and ominous effort by other races to appropriate our technology for use as a weapon against us. The only people who have done so with conspicuous success thus far are the Japanese, who have now attained a technological superiority over us, but who, so far as I can see, have no instinct that would drive them to ascertain, as we have done, what lies on the surface of Mars, or, as we are about to do, the exact size and nature of Uranus.

Now at present everything except hope seems to indicate that our race has lost the will to live and to conquer, and, its col-

lective mentality hebetated by poisonous superstitions and proletarian rancors, is headed for extinction by the immutable biological law that the fit survive and the unfit perish. It is likely therefore that with the disappearance of our race, not only will truly scientific investigation of nature cease, but the vast body of knowledge we have accumulated will gradually wane away or suddenly be extinguished. When that happens, it is not unlikely that our technology will be partly discarded or totally repudiated. One could weigh the relative probability of the numerous projections that could be made from the present, but frankly, if our race destroys itself, I don't give a damn about what may happen on this planet thereafter.

\* \* \*

### YIDDISH ARITHMETIC

As is well known, the earliest Christian sects were followers of a Jewish christ named Jesus, who, although he had bungled his attempted revolution and had been executed, was said to have promised that he would return with celestial reinforcements in a few years and smash up the whole universe. They naturally followed the rule laid down by that Jesus and retained in the "New Testament" (*Matt. 15.27; Marc. 7.28*), and either limited their membership to Jews or admitted "converts" from the hated *goyim* to the status of "whining dogs" at the feet of their masters. These sects were known as Nazarenes and Ebionites.<sup>1</sup> Jews are interested only in a sure thing, and they have always denounced and execrated christs who failed, e.g., Simeon ben Koshbah, known as "bar Kokhba." When the Jesus of the "New Testament" failed to make good his boast, faith in him naturally declined, although small and insignificant groups of such Christian Jews were still to be found in Asia Minor as late as the Fourth Century.

As soon as Christianity was successfully peddled to gullible *goyim*, it became greatly to the interest of the Jews to separate themselves from the Christians as widely as possible. They were thus able to blame sects of *goyim* for revolutionary attempts to subvert and overthrow the Roman Empire, such as that of the Jewish Bolsheviks called *Chrestiani*,<sup>2</sup> who, when arrested,

1. The relation of these sects to the Chrestiani mentioned below is problematic.

2. These Bolsheviks were called *Chrestiani* for the same reason that their

confessed to having tried to burn down Rome in A.D. 64 and, no doubt, were guilty of many other acts of terroristic violence against civilization. Furthermore, the Jews, by denouncing Christianity and feigning to hate it, greatly facilitated the spread of the cult among populations who naturally hated the Jews who were preying on them. Some Jews, of course, served their race by feigning to be Christians and, as marranos, making certain that the Christian sect headed by the wily Fathers of the Church lugged with it the "Old Testament" to impress on the *goyim* that Jews were their god's Chosen Race.

Although some Christian sects may have taken the cross as a symbol earlier, the use of that symbol did not become common before the Fourth Century.<sup>3</sup> After the Fathers of the Church managed to get their hands on governmental power and start exterminating the other Christians, the cross, supposedly representing their crucified god, became the common symbol of the cult, completely supplanting the fish, which had been used because the letters of the Greek word for 'fish' were taken as

modern counterparts are called Marxists, being given the assumed name of the Jew who formulated their policy. The Jew revered by the ancient Bolsheviks had been given, or had assumed, the Greek name Chrestos; his real name is unknown.

3. Christian holy men are perpetually alert to seize any bit of evidence that they can twist into evidence for the superstition they vend. On the wall of a house in Herculaneum, which was destroyed by the eruption of Vesuvius in A.D. 79, there is a cruciform indentation in the plaster, probably where the support for a figurine or small shelf was affixed to the wall of a small rental apartment. Christians naturally tried to grab the datum as "proof" for their cult, and they made so much noise that Joseph Jay Deis, in his charming little book, *Herculaneum* (2d edition, New York, Harper & Row, 1985), gives a photograph of the wall (p. 96) and speculates that a tenant of the apartment may have been "a subscriber to the communal cult of the Jew Chrestus, . . . radical in doctrine and near-revolutionary in its implications." He confuses *Chrestiani* with the later *Christiani* and says that "most authorities" think that the indentation supported a Christian cross, although he admits that that view is "by no means unanimous," i.e., archaeologists who are not under obligations to Christians do not agree, and adds that no similar evidence of Christians has been found in the excavations at either Herculaneum or Pompeii. But then he tells us "The Apostle Paul landed at nearby Puteoli" in A.D. 61—a tale for which there is no trustworthy evidence whatsoever. Herculaneum was a wealthy little city, so naturally it was infested by an unknown number of Jews, one of whom scratched his name on a wall (the graffito is also shown on p. 96). There is no valid reason for supposing that the Bolsheviks would have used a cross as a symbol, or that there were Christians in Italy as early as 79, or that Christians would have used the cross as a symbol at that early date.

magically representing an acronym of a Greek phrase that identified Jesus as a Savior and Son of God. The cross had the advantage that it was similar to the Egyptian *ankh*, the Egyptian symbol for immortal life.

The cross thus became for Jews a symbol of the stupid but hated *goyim*, and at some early date, perhaps as early as the Third Century, it became a religious duty of Jews to spit on crosses wherever they saw one and could expectorate on it safely. This rule is still binding on orthodox Jews, and has now occasioned an amusing development in Israel.

I learn from an article by Israel Shahak, Professor of Chemistry in the Hebrew University at Jerusalem, that in Israel pious Jews noticed that the conventional symbol for addition in arithmetic, the plus sign (+), is a cross. That, of course, created a crisis. Jewish children in the schools who learned arithmetic from books that employed the plus sign would either (a) become accustomed to seeing crosses without spitting on them, thus weakening their racial piety, or (b) would expectorate on their text books and perhaps fail to learn how to add up sums of money. By government decree, therefore, the plus sign has been eliminated from school textbooks and replaced by an inverted T, thus safeguarding the True Faith of God's Own.

Professor Shahak's article is reproduced in the *Christian News* (16 December 1985). He thinks that the spitting, like many other activities of Israel, is barbaric, and concludes with the observation that "The U.S.A. taxpayers, who are of course mostly Christians, are financing at least half of the Israeli budget, one way or another, and therefore are financing the spitting on the cross too." He notes that the alien press in the United States and all other channels of public information conspire to keep Americans ignorant of what actually happens in Israel, and thinks that the taxpaying beasts of burden may become restive, when they learn the facts. He is more optimistic than I am about both the future of Americans and his own future in Israel.

The same issue of *Christian News* contains a small item (p. 9, col. 1) that reports the observations of American tourists in Palestine who saw the Jews' bulldozers level a Palestinian town from which the inhabitants had been driven so suddenly that they had to leave clothes still hanging on the wash lines. Now if you don't approve of the way in which God's Master Race treats the Semitic inhabitants of Palestine, you must be

“anti-Semitic”! And that makes you a “Neo-Nazi,” who ought to be exterminated to preserve Peace on Earth. What’s more, not long after the Jews and their employees in the Senate in Washington approve the “Genocide Treaty,” you probably will be.

\* \* \*

## ON BEING HUMAN

For readers who are interested in the evolution of Christianity, I note the appearance of an English translation of the only significant work by Pope Innocent III.<sup>1</sup> It is true that Innocent was a voluminous writer, whose works occupy Volumes 214-217 in Minge’s *Patrologia Latina*, but all the rest may be left to historians who have to trace in detail the intrigues and propaganda by which the greatest successor of Gregory VIII (Hildebrand) tried to unify Europe by reducing it to an empire ruled by the Papacy.<sup>2</sup>

The kind of Christianity represented by the Roman Catholic Church during the reign of Innocent III (1198-1216) including its quasi-philosophical premises, was expounded by that pontiff in his *De miseria conditionis humanae*, which has been edited

1. Strictly speaking, this man is Pope Innocent III No. 2. Innocent III No. 1 was elected by a faction of the Cardinals in 1179, but he was found to have less money than the rival faction, to whom its supporters sold him, and God confirmed the appointment of Alexander III as his plenipotentiary representative on earth. Alexander magnanimously threw his rival into a prison, in which he died with exemplary promptitude. Incidentally, it was Innocent III No. 2, with whom we are here concerned, who coined for his position as God’s deputy and terrestrial business agent the title of Vicar (*vicarius*) with which all subsequent Popes have decorated themselves.

2. Innocent was one of the shrewdest of all the Popes and played the game of holy diplomacy with a bold hand, playing off one candidate for the office of Emperor against the others and changing sides with sure-footed agility. It is conceivable that, but for the obstinate opposition of the great Frederick II Hohenstauffen, who refused to be either bribed or bullied, Innocent might have succeeded in unifying Europe under Papal dominion, appointing kings under the powers given him by his celestial Principal and firing them, if they were inefficient or presumptuous. One minor puzzle: was the wily Innocent really surprised by the diversion of the Fourth Crusade from Palestine to Constantinople? He was obliged by his divine office to protest that diversion, but he was also delighted to appoint a Patriarch in Constantinople and add the conquered Byzantine Empire to his domains.

and translated by Professor Robert E. Lewis (University of Georgia Press, Athens; \$30.00). The translation is a good one, and you will prefer to use it, unless you are one of the heroic Latinists who can confront without flinching the vulgar solecisms of Mediaeval Latin, exacerbated by the repulsive misspellings (e.g., *humane* for *humanae*) that the editor, in keeping with contemporary practice, has sedulously retained.<sup>3</sup>

Innocent III was born Lothair, a son of Thrasimund, Count of Segni, and Claricia, of the noble Roman family of Scotti. The long illness of poor old Celestine III, who was not even allowed to resign his divine office, the prestige and wealth of Lothair’s families, and his own undoubted talents made it easy to have all the skids greased by the time Celestine finally died, and Lothair, at the age of 37, slid into the Vatican with a neatness and despatch that is unique in the annals of the Church. Once Pope, he remembered that he had not yet taken the trouble to be ordained as a priest, so he was in the most unusual position of being able to order his own ordination in the Church of which he was master.

Although political considerations determined Lothair’s toboggan ride to the Papal throne, his elevation was facilitated by his intellectual and theological attainments, which were displayed in several treatises, of which the *De miseria conditionis humanae* was by far the most widely read and admired. When he was made Pope, the Church, through its unanimous Cardinals, officially approved that work and, so to speak, canonized it. You are thus justified in taking it as an official expression of contemporary Catholicism.

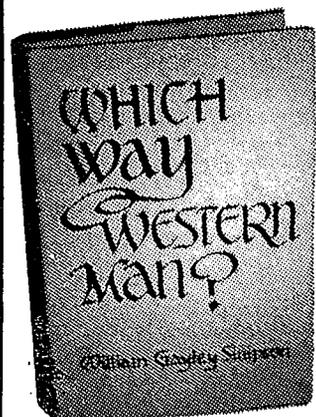
Innocent descants at length on the wretchedness and worthlessness of the human beings with which his god peopled the earth. He reviews and catalogues their weakness, their folly, their selfishness, their vileness, their crimes, and their sins. This is the part that will most interest a philosophic historian. You

3. Years ago, when I was young and zealous, I read Innocent’s screed in Migne, where the spelling at least makes the text less rebarbative. Innocent was an educated man for his day and there is a great deal of Mediaeval Latin that is much worse than this. It is the fashion in some circles today to admire Mediaeval Latin, as did the degenerate protagonist of Huysmans’ *A Rebours*. If you wish an introduction to its uncouth syntax (which comes largely from the earliest Latin translations of the Bible for Jews and Christians in the western half of the Roman Empire), the clearest and most concise is H. V. P. Nunn’s *Introduction to the Study of Ecclesiastical Latin* (Eton, 3d ed., 1952). The most convenient and useful dictionary is J. F. Niermayer’s *Mediae Latinitatis lexicon minus* (Leiden, 1954-1965).

will find it of great interest to notice how many of the weaknesses and vices in the catalogue really are inherent in our biological species and, as Nietzsche put it, *menschliches, allzumenschliches*, and how many are fictitious, made wrong and evil by the Judaic superstition that had alienated our racial mentality. And if you wish to take the measure of the extent to which good minds have liberated themselves from that fatal obsession, compare Innocent's work with W. Macneile Dixon's genial *The Human Situation* (London, Arnold, 1939; reprinted 1957). The contrast cannot fail to be intellectually and spiritually stimulating.

Innocent goes on to catalogue in detail all the fiendish torments and tortures with which his savage god will afflict forever the ghosts of men and women for having been as human as created them. The poor wretches, needless to say, can escape from the eternal Hell to which their Creator damned them at birth only by paying and obeying the shamans who dispense a salvation of which the efficacy is guaranteed by God's Vicar, the only authorized representative of Yahweh & Son, Inc. If your taste in fiction runs to horror stories, you may enjoy Innocent's naïve and artless, but impressive and vivid, descriptions, which must have scared many poor wights out of their wits. □

### SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$11.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

## MILITARY HISTORY

### Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?

The following article is reprinted from  
The Journal of the Royal United Services Institute  
for Defence Studies, London, United Kingdom  
June 1985 issue

by  
Viktor Suvorov

*Viktor Suvorov, a former member of the Soviet General Staff, is now in the West. He is the product of the Brezhnev era and the new generation Soviet Army Officer. The author provides hitherto unpublished insights into Soviet military dispositions during the months leading up to the German attack. Suvorov is the author of three authoritative works on the Soviet Armed Forces: The Liberators, Inside the Soviet Army, and Soviet Military Intelligence; he is now studying for a Ph.D. and this article represents part of his thesis.*

*Historians who have hitherto uncritically accepted the thesis that Stalin was the victim of unprovoked aggression in the summer of 1941, may have cause to revise, or at least modify, their views.*

On Friday 13 June 1941, Moscow Radio broadcast a rather unusual report by TASS which stated that: "the rumours of Germany's intentions to tear up the Pact and to undertake an attack on the USSR are without any foundation," and that such rumours were "clumsy propaganda by forces hostile to the USSR and Germany and interested in an extension of the war." The following day the central Soviet newspapers published this report and, a week later, Germany launched a sudden, treacherous attack on the Soviet Union.<sup>1</sup> It was quite obvious that

Stalin himself had written the TASS report. His characteristic style was familiar to everybody: the generals in the command staffs,<sup>2</sup> the prisoners in GULAG,<sup>3</sup> and foreign analysts.<sup>4</sup> Many historians, both in the USSR and in the West, consider this TASS report to have demonstrated at best a complete failure to understand the nature of current events and at worst a remarkable piece of criminal negligence.<sup>5</sup> Aside from the question of Stalin making a statement which was so rapidly and dramatically proved to be entirely mistaken, there is the more fundamental issue of why he found it necessary to make a statement at all. Was he not after all, of all tyrants, the most silent? Many historians have noted Stalin's quite staggering ability to keep silent at times of crisis and on major policy issues, and indeed some critics consider his silence to have been Stalin's greatest weapon.<sup>6</sup> Moreover, many Soviet senior commanders bear witness to his true beliefs being quite the reverse of what the TASS statement was suggesting, and that in reality he considered war with Germany to be inevitable.<sup>7</sup> If Stalin had suddenly revised his judgement on the probability of war, his most likely course would have been to discuss the problem with his closest advisers or simply to keep it to himself. Why, then, was Stalin's view of Germany's pacific intentions towards the Soviet Union made so embarrassingly public?

Furthermore, the tenor of the TASS report also seems out of keeping with contemporary communist ideology. The communist propaganda (and this was especially true of Stalin's Russia) involved the constant repetition of one simple idea: we are surrounded with enemies. This was a very useful cry; it rationalised then, as indeed it does now, such things as why the state frontiers were closed, why opposition had to be destroyed, why there are no free elections, why there was no free press and why it was necessary to produce guns instead of butter. This notion of an ever-present threat permits an explanation of anything that is required. Whole generations of Soviet citizens have been brought up on this simple credo which is presented in the newspapers, cinemas, books, radio broadcasts, and even in schoolbooks. And yet, on this singular occasion, the national radio loudly announced to the whole country and the whole world: The threat of aggression does not exist!

However, it would be a mistake merely to consider Stalin's TASS statement as ill-judged: incomprehensible and inexplicable would be more appropriate interim judgements, pending a detailed investigation of what lies behind the words.

## An Important Date in Soviet History

13 June 1941, the date of Stalin's TASS report, is one of the most important dates in the whole Soviet history, infinitely more important than 22 June 1941, the day of the German invasion. Many Soviet marshals and generals write about 13 June with more precision and detail than they do about the 22nd. What follows is a typical example from the account of General N. I. Biryukov, then commanding 186th Rifle Division stationed in the Ural Military District:

"On 13 June 1941 we received a directive of special importance from District Staff according to which the division must move to 'a new camp.' The address of the new quarters was not communicated even to me, the divisional commander. Only when passing through Moscow did I learn that our division was to be concentrated in woods to the west of Idritsa."<sup>8</sup> All the divisions in the Ural Military District received similar orders signaling a move to the western frontier. The official history of the district fixes this date with precision: "The 112th Rifle Division was the first to begin loading. On the morning of 13 June the first echelon moved off from a small railway station . . . then began the despatch of 98th, 153rd, 186th Rifle Divisions. The movement of troops was carried out in secret."<sup>9</sup>

## The Creation of New Armies

Corps staffs were created to coordinate the operational deployment of the Ural divisions which were secretly concentrating in the Byelo-Russian forests and 22nd Army took command of the Corps. Lieutenant-General F. A. Ershakov, the commander of the Ural Military District, took command of this new army and the District Chief of Staff, Major-General G. F. Zakharov took charge of the Army Staff. Thus, the whole Ural Military District, including the commander, his staff, and all the subordinate formations, secretly began to move westwards. Unusually, the Deputy Commander of the district, Lieutenant-General M. F. Lukin, whose normal role would have been to remain behind as the district commander, had some time earlier been ordered to report to the Transbaikal Military District where he formed up and took command of 16th Army and, at the very moment when TASS was broadcasting its strange report, was secretly making his way westwards at the head of the army.<sup>10</sup>

Similar movements were simultaneously taking place in all the internal military district<sup>11</sup> of the Soviet Union. The District Commanders, Lieutenant-Generals A. K. Smirnov, I. S. Konev, F. M. Remezov, V. F. Gerasimenko, S. A. Kalinin, and V. Y. Kachalov (respectively commanding the Kharkov, North Caucasian, Orel Volga, Siberian, and Archangel Military Districts), transformed district staffs into staffs of the 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 24th, and 28th armies. Bearing in mind the 16th and 22nd armies mentioned earlier, a total of eight complete armies suddenly appeared in the country's internal districts. The 18th was to be posted to the strength of the 1st Strategic Echelon<sup>12</sup> of the Red Army, the remaining seven (in all 69 tank, motorised, and rifle divisions) made up the 2nd Strategic Echelon. Of the eight armies, five were immediately and secretly moved to the Ukraine and Byelo-Russia. All Soviet sources emphasise the secrecy of all these moves: "Before the actual commencement of war reserve forces began to assemble in the frontier districts under conditions of the strictest secrecy."<sup>13</sup> "The other three armies were put under orders to move."<sup>14</sup>

### Problems of Transport

Only lack of transport prevented all eight armies from moving simultaneously. Earlier, in April and May, troop movements on a vast scale had been carried out from the interior towards the German border. All the spare capacity of the entire national rail transport system had been taken up with this major and secret operation. It was completed on time but the rolling stock had then a return journey of thousands of kilometers. Of necessity, the later and even more extensive troop deployments had to take place successively. Concerning these earlier troop movements, the former deputy to the minister of the National Inspectorate, I. V. Kovalev, reports as follows: "In the period May to the beginning of June the USSR transport system had to ensure the transportation of about 800,000 reservists . . . this had to be done secretly."<sup>15</sup> Nor were these May deployments restricted to ordinary ground troops, as Colonel-General I. Lyudnikov records: "Being in May 1941 on the staff of the 36th Rifle Corps, I learnt that an airborne corps was concentrated in the Zhitomir area and in the woods of the South-West of it."<sup>16</sup>

Marshal of the Soviet Union I. Kh. Bagramyan was a colonel

at this time and held the post of Head of the Operational Department of the staff of the Kiev Special Military District. Among other formations for which the district was to take responsibility he notes that during the latter part of May 1941 it took command of the 31st Rifle Corps newly arrived from the Far East after a journey of over 10,000 kilometers, and then at the end of the month absorbed 34th Corps from the North Caucasian Military District. This latter Corps alone had 48,000 men in its four rifle divisions and had a mountain division in addition, ". . . we had to provide quarters for almost a whole army in a short time. At the end of May, echelon after echelon started to arrive."<sup>17</sup> In this way the 1st Strategic Echelon of the Soviet Army was secretly reinforced.

### Secret Deployments

In the middle of June, when TASS was broadcasting its strange report and the Soviet press was bringing it to a wide public, the Military Council of the Odessa Military District received instructions to create an army administration in Tiraspol, near the Romanian border<sup>18</sup> for the 9th Army, the most mobile and powerful of all. But the activity in the frontier zone was concerned not merely with digesting such large reinforcing formations; there also began a secret regrouping of units within the frontier districts. "Under the guise of changing summer camps the formations drew closer to the frontier . . . The majority of movements took place at night."<sup>19</sup> Soviet official publications are full of reports like: "On 14 June 78th Rifle Division under Major-General F. F. Alyabushev, on the pretext of training exercises, was moved out towards the state frontier"<sup>20</sup> and, "Before the actual war, some formations of the Western Special Military District began to move out towards the state frontier in conformity with GS instructions"<sup>21</sup> and "on 14 June the Military Council of the Baltic Military District confirmed the plan for the redeployment of a number of divisions and individual regiments to the frontier zone."<sup>22</sup> These eye-witness accounts are also notable for their emphasis on the secrecy of these moves in the frontier belt, the efforts made to disguise them and the readiness of the units concerned for active operations. The accounts of three officers who later attained the highest ranks in the Soviet Army underline this point. Marshal of the Soviet Union, R. Ya. Malinowski, at the time Major-General in command of 48th Rifle Corps in the

Odessa Military District, writes: "As far back as 7 June the corps left the Kirovograd area for Bel'tsy and, on 14 June, was in situ. This movement took place under the guise of large-scale training exercises."<sup>23</sup> Colonel Bagramyan, who is mentioned earlier, was busy preparing the move of five rifle and four mechanised corps towards the frontier zone.<sup>24</sup> On 15 June he was instructed to begin moving all five rifle corps out to the frontier and notes, "they took with them everything necessary for active operations."<sup>25</sup> Marshal of the Soviet Union, M. V. Zakharov, at that time Major-General and Chief of Staff of 9th Army in Odessa Military District, notes that: "On 15 June, 30th and 74th Rifle Divisions assembled in woods to the east of Bel'tsy under the pretext of training exercises."<sup>26</sup>

There were in fact 170 divisions in the 1st Strategic Echelon. Of these, 56 were already deployed directly on the frontier.<sup>27</sup> 114 were deployed further back in the frontier zone, but: "On 12-15 June the order was given to the western military districts: all divisions stationed in the interior [of those military districts] are to be moved nearer to the state frontier."<sup>28</sup> The entire 1st Strategic Echelon now began its concentration directly in the border belt. To these 114 must be added the 69 divisions of 2nd Strategic Echelon which had either moved already or were preparing to do so. Thus on the day of the famous TASS communique the movement of 138 divisions was in train: the biggest troop movement by a single state in the history of civilisation; a movement right to the frontier itself and conducted with maximum secrecy and concealment.

### Reactions to the Communique

Returning to the TASS report of 13 June, the communique does not only speak of German intentions, but also of Soviet actions: "Rumours that the USSR is preparing for war with Germany are false and provocative . . . the summer assemblies of Red Army reserves and forthcoming manoeuvres have no other object than the training of reservists and checking the functioning of rail transport. It is well known that this is an annual event, therefore to describe these measures as hostile to Germany is absolutely absurd . . ." When comparing the explanation in the TASS report with what actually happened on the ground we note a certain discrepancy, not untypical of Stalin, between words and deeds. On the one hand the soothing report, on the other massive top secret troop concentration on

the frontier.

The TASS report states that the moves were concerned with "checking the rail network apparatus." However, the concentration of troops had begun in March, reached a vast scale in May, and in June assumed simply gigantic proportions. In other words, rail transport (the most important national transport system) was paralysed for four full months, and this at harvest time when each and every waggon is worth its weight in gold; hardly an exercise as routine as "checking the rail network apparatus." The explanation that the moves were "normal training," is similarly untrue. Training was carried out in the autumn when the harvest had been gathered in and the fields were empty and, moreover, when the Army's assistance with harvesting was completed. But "this rule was broken in 1941."<sup>29</sup> It is not surprising that Major-General S. Iovlev, commanding 64th Rifle Division of 44th Rifle Corps of the Western Special Military District, should have commented that the "unusualness of the assemblies put people on their guard."<sup>30</sup> Hence the oft-repeated phrase "under the pretext of training" in the accounts of the Soviet marshals and generals reporting these deployments.

Another possibility is that the troop movements were designed as a demonstration of strength. But to be effective, demonstrations need to be seen; these moves were as secret as it was possible to make them.

### Stalin's Actions

An alternative explanation for the massive troop movements is that Stalin, whatever his declarations in the TASS report, genuinely expected to be attacked by Germany, and was secretly massing his armies to create and man defences along the frontier. But this explanation is not borne out by the facts. Troops preparing for defence bury themselves in the ground, dig trenches and anti-tank ditches, construct cover and barbed wire barricades. In the first instance, this is done in the most likely avenues of enemy advance, across roads and behind river lines. But the Red Army did nothing of the kind. As has been recorded earlier, divisions were hidden in woods near the frontier in exactly the same way as were the German divisions before they made their surprise attack. "The rifle troops could have occupied and completed defensive installations, but this was not done."<sup>31</sup>

This failure to erect defensive works is all the more curious since, with the signing of the Soviet-German Non-Aggression Treaty and the subsequent "partition" of Poland between the two states, Soviet and German forces now confronted each other across a common frontier with no "buffer state" between them. Moreover, while common prudence might have dictated the strengthening or at least the retention of the Stalin Line fortification along the old frontier, the opposite was happening. This powerful protective system was dismantled and, in many places, blown up or earthed over; minefields were disarmed and over a distance of thousands of kilometers "the barbed wire had been removed."<sup>32</sup> Partisan detachments, which had been created in case these lands were occupied by the enemy, were disbanded;<sup>33</sup> explosive charges were removed from thousands of bridges, railway stations, and industrial complexes which had been prepared for destruction in case of invasion. In short, colossal efforts were made to destroy everything connected with defence.<sup>34</sup> At the same time, while prior to the treaty's signature only divisions and corps had existed in the Soviet frontier districts, formed armies now began to assemble in the newly-extended border zone. Between August 1939 and April 1941, the number of armies on the Soviet Western border increased from zero to 11. Three more joined them during May together with five airborne corps. If Hitler had not attacked first, Stalin would have had 23 armies and more than 20 independent corps facing him. This took place before general mobilisation.

### Soviet Military Doctrine

In the 1930s, Soviet military doctrine considered that a future major conflict would be a war of armies and millions of men, but that it would not be necessary to await the moment when the mobilisation of these millions was complete before the offensive began. It was considered that in frontier districts, even in peacetime, there should be troops who would cross the frontier and enter enemy territory on the first day of war, thus disrupting enemy mobilisation and covering their own. Marshal of the Soviet Union A. E. Egorov thought is essential, even in peacetime, to have "invasion groups" on the frontier.<sup>35</sup> Marshal of the Soviet Union M. W. Tukhachevski considered that this understated the case somewhat. In his view, there should not be "invasion groups" but "invasion armies." In the opinion of Tukhachevski, "the strength and deployment of the forward

army must, in the first instance, be subordinate to the ability to cross the frontier immediately following the announcement of mobilisation . . . it is essential for mechanised corps to be deployed near the frontier . . . mechanised formations must be deployed within 50 to 60 kilometers of the frontier . . . so as to be able to cross it with effect from the first day of mobilisation."<sup>36</sup>

Marshals Egorov and Tukhachevski were later executed during Stalin's purge (both these officers had held very high positions in the Red Army and subsequently in the government) but their ideas were extended and developed by the man who succeeded in 1940 to the position of Chief of the General Staff and rapidly became the Army's outstanding practitioner, the master of surprise offensives, Army General (later Marshal) G. K. Zhukov. Under Zhukov's direction the principle was laid down that "responsibility for the performance of the invasion army tasks must be laid on the whole of the 1st Strategic Echelon."<sup>37</sup>

The 1st Strategic Echelon which was forming up on the Soviet border in June 1941 was, by virtue of its organisational structure, deployment, and military preparedness, clearly offensive in nature. So, too, was the 2nd Strategic Echelon which began its secret movements towards the German frontier on 13 June 1941. Many Soviet marshals and generals do not acknowledge these facts directly and, of course, both echelons were overwhelmed in the German surprise attack and had perforce to fight defensively. However, they had not planned to do so, as Army General M. Kazakov, speaking of the armies of the 2nd Strategic Echelon, notes: "after the beginning of the war, the plans for their use had to undergo a cardinal change."<sup>38</sup> Major-General V. Zemskov expresses their strategic purpose more precisely, "we were forced to use these reserves, not for offensive action as according to the plans, but for defence."<sup>39</sup> Lieutenant-General M. F. Lufkin, who himself participated in these events as commander of 16th Army which formed part of the 2nd Strategic Echelon, explains the matter simply and clearly: "we were formed to fight on enemy territory."<sup>40</sup> Whilst that other specialist in surprise blows dealt at enemy territory, Marshall A. M. Vasilevski, underlines the opinion of General Lukin: "in his words there is much stern truth."<sup>41</sup>

It seems certain that the Soviet concentration on the frontier was due to be completed by 10 July.<sup>42</sup> Thus the German blow which fell just 19 days earlier found the Red Army in a most

unfavourable situation—in railway waggons. Numerous Soviet reports read like the following: “when the war began 63rd Rifle Corps was underway,”<sup>43</sup> “at the beginning of the war the 200th Rifle Division was underway,”<sup>44</sup> and “on the outbreak of the war the 48th Rifle Division was underway.”<sup>45</sup> Many lines of tanks, still traveling on their railway flatcars, found themselves stuck helpless in open fields. Nor was it only a question of tanks but of guns, stores, and vehicles as well. The total losses incurred in this way are not known but there are one or two pieces of evidence available. One authority notes that: “towards the end of June 1941, 1,320 trainloads of lorries were standing on the lines in the frontal belt.”<sup>46</sup> The immense scale of this railway operation makes it obvious that somebody had organised it *before* the outbreak of war, loaded the tanks and lorries onto trains, transported them over enormous distances, and then been unable to unload them.

There were other victims of the unfortunate timing of the German attack, as Colonel-General of Artillery I. Volkotrubenko explains: “In 1941 the Western Front<sup>47</sup> lost 4,216 waggons of ammunition.”<sup>48</sup> A rather strange casualty was a huge consignment of maps, as Lieutenant-General M. Kudryavestev notes: “There were about 200 waggons with topographical maps in the Baltic Western and Kiev Special Military Districts. We had to destroy the greater part of these.”<sup>49</sup> The loss of these maps deserves closer examination. Why were they in waggons? Where was it intended to send them? What sort of maps were they? If they were maps of interior regions of the USSR, they should have been in the interior regions, there was no need to send them anywhere.

### Reasons for Stalin's Actions

The more closely one studies Stalin's actions during this critical period, the more apparent it becomes that they were not a reaction to Hitler's moves.<sup>50</sup> Stalin acted according to his own plans and these foresaw a full concentration of Soviet troops on the frontier by 10 July. In determining what these plans portended, it is important to consider what would have happened if Hitler had not attacked before that date and Stalin had had the opportunity to complete his troops concentration on the German frontier in peace and secrecy.

Certain conclusions are incontrovertible. First, *the mobilised divisions could not have returned to the distant districts from*

*whence they came.* Such a move again would have absorbed the entire resources of the rail network for many months and would have resulted in economic catastrophe. Secondly, *these gigantic forces could not have been left to spend the winter where they were hidden.* So many new divisions had been created and assembled in the frontal belt that many of them had already had to spend the winter of 1940-41 in dugouts.<sup>51</sup> As early as 1940 there had been insufficient training centres and artillery and rifle ranges in the newly-acquired western frontier zone even for the existing divisions.<sup>52</sup> Troops who cannot train rapidly lose the capacity to fight.

In every major complex human endeavour there exists a critical moment at which events reach a point of no return. This moment for the Soviet Union fell on 13 June 1941. After that day, masses of Soviet troops were secretly but inexorably moving towards the German border. Once 13 June had passed, the Soviet leadership could no longer turn these troops back nor even halt them, for economic and military reasons. War became inevitable for the Soviet Union, irrespective of how Hitler might have acted. Finally, the composition and disposition of the forces in the frontier zone did not indicate that they were intended to remain there. Such features as the airborne corps in the first crust of the “defences,” artillery units in the forward locations, the dismantling of the Stalin Line, and the absence of any defence in depth or effort to construct one, do not point to the intention of maintaining any permanent defensive position along the border. If all this is viewed in the context of the Zhukov doctrinal framework outlined earlier, then it becomes clear that the only credible military intention which Stalin could have had was to begin the war himself in the summer of 1941.

1. Many historians date this famous TASS communique 14 June, but it is significant that it was broadcast throughout USSR on 13 June.

2. Major-General P. Grigorenko, *V podpolie mogno vstretit tolo kryz* (Detinetz, New York, 1981). p. 249.

3. G. Oserov, *Tupolevska sharaga* (Possev-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1971), p. 108.

4. B. H. Liddell Hart, *History of the Second World War* (Pan, London, 1978), p. 161.

5. For example, R. A. Medvedev, *Let History Judge* (Alfred Knopf, New York, 1974), p. 900, Werth, A., *loc. cit.*

6. R. Conquest, *The Great Terror: Stalin's Purge of the Thirties* (Macmillan, London, 1968).

7. Marshal K. A. Meretskov, *Na Sluzhbe narodu* (Pol. Lit., Moscow, 1968),

p. 202.

8. Lieutenant-General Birykov, *Voенно-istoricheskii Zhurnal* (VIZ, 1962, 4), p. 60.

9. *Krasnoznamennii Uralsky: History of Ural Military District*, (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1983), p. 104.

10. *Soviet Military Encyclopaedia*, (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1978), Vol. 5, p. 34 (Hereafter cited as SVE).

11. Soviet writers customarily distinguish between *frontier* districts which have a common boundary with another state and *internal* districts which do not.

12. Strategic echelons are operational deployments of Soviet armies: they are created only when military action is impending.

13. Army General S. M. Shtemenko, *Generalnii shtab v gody voiny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1968), p. 26.

14. Army General S. P. Ivanov, *Nachalni period voiny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1974), p. 211.

15. I. V. Kovaliov, *Transport v Velikoi Otechestvennoi voine* (Nauka, Moscow, 1981), p. 41.

16. Colonel-General I. Ludnikov, "Pervie dny voiny," VIZ 9 (1966).

17. Marshal I. Kh. Bagramyan, "Zapisky nachalnika operativnogo otdela," VIZ I (1967), p. 61.

18. A. Khorcov, "Meroprijatia po povisheniu boevoi gotovnoti," VIZ 4 (1978), p. 86.

19. Ivanov, op. cit., p. 211.

20. *Kievsky krasnoznamionny: History of Kiev Military District* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1974), p. 162.

21. *Krasnoznamenny Byelorussky Voennii okrug: History of Byelorussian Military District* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1963), p. 18.

22. SVE, Vol. 6, p. 517.

23. Marshal R. J. Malinovski, "Dvadzatiletie nachala VOV," VIZ 6 (1961), p. 6.

24. Marshal I. Kh. Bagramyan, *tak nachinalas voina* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1971), p. 64.

25. *ibid*, p. 77.

26. Marshal M. V. Zahkarov, "Stranitsy istorii Vooruzhennykh sil nakanune Velikoi voiny," *Voprosy Istorii*, 5 (1970), p. 451.

27. *Istoriya Vtoroi Mirovoi voiny* (1939-1973), Vol. 4, p. 25 and Vol. 3, p. 441.

28. V. Khovostov, Major-General A. Grilev, "Nakanune Velikoi Otechestvennoi voini," *Kommunist* 12 (1968), p. 68.

29. Ludnikov, op. cit., p. 66.

30. Major-General S. Iovlev, "V boiykh pod Minscom," VIZ 9 (1960), p. 56.

31. V. A. Anfilov, *Nachalo Velikoi Otechestvennoi Voiny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1962), p. 44.

32. Iolev, op. cit., p. 57.

33. VIZ 8 (1981), p. 89.

34. I.T. Starinov, *Mini jdut svoego chasa* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964), p. 186.

35. Marshal A. I. Egorov, "Doklad nachalnika shtaba RKKa RVSSSR," VIZ 10 (1963), p. 31.

36. M. N. Tukhachevski, *Izbrannye proizvedeniya* (Voenizdat, Moscow,

1964), II, p. 219.

37. VIZ 10 (1963), p. 31.

38. Army General M. Kazakov, "Sozdanie i ipsolzovanie strategicheskikh rezervov," VIZ 12 (1972), p. 46.

39. Major-General V. Zemskov, "Nekotorie voprosy sozdaniy i ipsolzovaniy strategicheskikh rezervov," VIZ 10 (1971), p. 13.

40. Lieutenant-General M. F. Lukin, "V Smolenskom sragenii," VIZ 7 (1979), p. 43.

41. Marshal A. M. Vasilevsky, VIZ 7 (1979), p. 43.

42. Ivanov, op. cit., p. 211.

43. G. P. Kuleschov, "Na Dneprovskom rubege," VIZ 6 (1966), p. 17.

44. Ludnikov, op. cit., p. 68.

45. VIZ 7 (1974), p. 77.

46. VIZ 1 (1975), p. 81.

47. Once the war started, the Western Special Military District (one of five making up the Soviet Western border) was retitled the Western Front. We may suppose, therefore, that the other four frontier districts had commensurate losses, though the precise scale of these cannot be confirmed.

48. Artillery Colonel-General I. Volkotrubienko, "Artillerieskoe snabgenie v pervom periode voiny," VIZ 5 (1980), p. 71.

49. Lieutenant-General M. Kudriavzev, "Topograficheskoe obespechenie voisk v Velikoi otechestvennoi voine," VIZ 2 (1970), p. 22.

50. M. Mackintosh, *Juggernaut* (Secker & Warburg, London, 1967), p. 136.

51. Colonel-General L. M. Sandalov, *Peregitoe* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1966), p. 48.

52. Marshal K. S. Moskalenko,

49. Lieutenant-General M. Kudriavzev, "Topograficheskoe obespechenie voisk v Velikoi otechestvennoi voine," VIZ 2 (1970), p. 22.

50. M. Mackintosh, *Juggernaut* (Secker & Warburg, London, 1967), p. 136.

51. Colonel-General L. M. Sandalov, *Peregitoe* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1966), p. 48.

52. Marshal K. S. Moskalenko, *Na Igo-Sapadnom Napravlenii* (Nauka, Moscow, 1969), pp. 18-20.



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

LIBERTY BELL  
NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES—NO FICTION!

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

The Hot-Line

304-927-1773

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

To be well informed, you must read Liberty Bell. Annual subscription, 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues \$25.00. Order from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

# FED-UP TO THE POINT OF VOMITING

*Translated by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.*

[Translator's note: The following article is translated from the July 1985 issue of *Unabhängige Nachrichten* ("Independent News"), the address of which is Postfach 400 215, D-4360 Bocum, West Germany. As the author of a book on the "Holocaust" question, more objectively called the Extermination Thesis, I found the events related in this article to be of considerable interest. I must state that I was not aware of them when I was writing my book, *The 'Holocaust'/120 Questions and Answers*. The information in the narrative constitutes an important footnote to President Reagan's misinformed remarks made at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp on 5 May 1985.

\* \* \* \* \*

Just as the vast majority of all Germans, whose opinion is quite different from that of the official policy and press, we were more than fed-up with the circus of guilt and contrition preliminary to and in connection with the 8th of May [1985, the fortieth anniversary of the signing of the unconditional surrender instruments by the German military authorities].

Almost everyone who was asked during those weeks made a wry face: "As long as a fortnight ago I turned off the television. One simply cannot bear the nonsense any longer. . . ."

In despair, a visitor from the German Democratic Republic [the Soviet Zone of Germany] compared the commemorations in western Germany and those across the border:

" . . . In our case, the heroic Soviet soldier is commemorated and gratitude is gushingly expressed for the glorious liberation by the 'fraternal socialist nations.' And here in your country? The same thing in green! [In contrast to the bright red banners characteristic of Communist commemorations. —Translator.] Does that mean that you are free? We are forced to belong to the Soviets. But you? You crawl voluntarily. Disgusting. . . ."

Hence, we did not want to waste any more words in the

*Unabhängige Nachrichten* about the undignified spectacle. It is hardly worth it. Books would have to be written in order to correct all of the nonsense.

However, the flood of protest letters which Germans sent to newspapers, representatives, to the government, and to the President of the Federal Republic was so large and of such serious content that we want to quote from at least one example.

Many other letters were written in such a justifiably emotional manner that printing them in the *Unabhängige Nachrichten* would probably lead to many criminal trials. Every word and every sentence are checked over by the prosecuting attorneys in the hope of finding a "slip-up" because there is an assignment to "dry us up." An example of such voices of the people is the "Open Letter" to the President of the Federal Republic, which has become widely known, by the independent city councilman Fridolin Dirmann of Straubing, whose address is Heerstrasse 18, D-8440 Straubing, West Germany. It can be obtained from that address for return postage.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Everyone saw the deportation trains rolling. . ."

Dr. Richard von Weizsäcker  
President of the Federal Republic  
and Collective Guilt

On 17 May 1985 a citizen of the Federal Republic of Germany wrote a letter to its President which was prompted by a sentence in the address given by the President on 8 May before the Bundestag: "Whoever wanted to inform himself could not escape the fact that deportation trains were rolling."

On this topic the writer of the letter furnishes some information which might be new even to those who are seriously searching for the hidden truth, let alone to the vast number of citizens of the Federal Republic who are dependent on a distorted orientation by the mass media. We are publishing the following lines from this letter:

"During the second half of January 1945 I was making my way to the west as a courier of officer's rank. Heavy air attacks during the night hours appeared to me to be paralysing the nocturnal rail transports in Munich as well as in Augsburg. After

January 1986

the all-clear signal, a long express train moved into the Augsburg station around 2:15 AM while I was forced by the situation to wait for further transportation as part of my journey. The white circle with a red cross was in the middle of every coach, just barely visible in the pale moonlight. During the brief stop a door was opened and in a short conversation with the man I assumed to be a medical officer, who then turned out to be the transport supervisor, I was permitted to go at least as far as Ulm. In the service compartment I was then informed that the train, however, would proceed on to Konstanz-Kreuzlingen by way of Tuttlingen after leaving Ulm. When I pointed out, however, that Kreuzlingen was actually in Swiss territory, I learned that in every Red Cross transport 1,500 Jewish people (women, children, men, old people) from the Bergen-Belsen camp, a confirming number of whom I actually saw, were being exchanged in Konstanz-Kreuzlingen under International Red Cross auspices for 2,000 wounded German soldiers.

"On 8 May 1985, as well as 8 May 1945, the International Red Cross remained silent about such events. Whom does this astonish? The place names Bergen-Belsen, which had been unknown to me, I imagined to be Norwegian until they were explained to me. I wanted to know if this exchange were actually public.

"I also found out that the aforementioned transport supervisor was carrying out the order every week for such an exchange reported to the International Red Cross. This caused me to wonder if in at least ten weeks, then, 15,000 endangered people were being set free for an additional 20,000. Furthermore: around 6:00 AM in Ulm at ice-cold temperatures, approximately 40 members of the National Socialist Frauenschaft [National Socialist Womens' Organization] served a breakfast in keeping with the times (hot coffee with sugar, bread, red marmelade).

"However, I remember that on 8 May 1985, a round figure of 50,000 or even the assertion of 100,000 (that is, quite varied) [deaths] was being bandied about in connection with Bergen-Belsen. Simply for the sake of truth I would have liked to know to what extent the English themselves bore the guilt of bombing the roads to Bergen-Belsen, where people died off from hunger, epidemics, and other factors. The truth does not drown! Moreover, Mr. President: I reported the exchange trains to the erstwhile Chancellor of the Federal Republic. He remained silent!

"Now, Mr. von Weizsacker, you should know the truth about the exchange transports in 1945, for which I bear witness as one who saw them at the time. Will you likewise remain silent in spite of this information? My statement is tantamount to one given "under oath," to use the legal term. However, I wonder if the addressees, i.e., the Chancellor or the President of the Federal Republic, as the case might be, are actually informed about and presented such letters. Since you directed your declaration of guilt, in the sense of a full responsibility, to our people (i.e., Germany in this case), I am taking the liberty of declaring my letter to be an "open letter." I would have expected more wisdom with which the world, including *our* world, should be governed, to use Schiller's words.

"It is possible that you received many a sign of respect, but not from the silent majority, to which I belong. Much more important, it seems to me, is President Reagan's opposition to the self-accusation of guilt. He deserves respect, which I do not have for you.

"I declare that I abhor crimes of every type against humanity and human dignity, all over the globe and without exception.

"Unfortunately, however, there are no known 'mea culpa' or 'nostra culpa' speeches by Clemenceau [1841-1929; Prime Minister of France, who quite inclemently advocated harsh peace terms for the defeated Germany of 1919], Roosevelt, Stalin, Churchill, Begin or Sharon, to name only a few. Their guilt is no less considerable, not only with regard to their countries, but also with regard to humanity.

"The fact that I have respect for backbone, but little for swaying vertebral columns, did no harm to me in my service for my country, which decorated me for my efforts. I never left traces of groveling in any place and in the presence of anyone.

"Please evaluate my greeting on the basis of my position on your remarks of 8 May and on the basis of Schiller's phrase, 'manly pride in front of kings' thrones.' [A phrase from the last lines of Friedrich Schiller's poem, *An die Freude*, from which Beethoven took the words for his Ninth Symphony.]

signed: Walter Tripps"

This is an interesting and significant contribution to the history of the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp. Since it has had to be conceded under the pressure of revisionistic historical research that the previously claimed gas chambers for the killing of people did not exist in the Bergen-Belsen camp, as was the

case in all concentration camps in Germany proper [Altreich], the question remained unanswered as to where the interned Jews remained. Moreover, one one may also ponder the question—reading minds has not yet been made possible thus far—why newly discovered facts such these are not reported by the mass media and by prominent persons.

\* \* \* \* \*

[Translator's postscript: The Press and Information Office of the Government of the Federal Republic of Germany in Bonn has recently published a book, *Remembrance, Sorrow and Reconciliation/Speeches and Declarations in Connection with the 40th Anniversary of the End of the Second World War in Europe*. This book contains speeches by Werner Nachmann, Chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Chancellor Helmut Kohl, President Reagan, President Richard von Weizsäcker, Archbishop Joseph Hoffler, and Bishop Eduard Lohse. The sentence quoted in the editor's introduction to the Tripp's letter apparently corresponds to the following one in the official translation in the book (p. 61), "Whoever opened his eyes and ears and sought information could not fail to notice that Jews were being deported." On page 69 of the book President von Weizsäcker is further quoted as follows in the official translation: "—If we reflect on the penalties for free thinking under dictatorship, we will protect the freedom of every idea and every criticism, however much it may be directed against ourselves." This sentence must seem like a grim irony and a cynical lie to the revisionistic historians in Germany who have been harassed and even imprisoned by Weizsäcker's own government. Bishop Lohse (p. 98) mentions the self-accusing statement formulated in Stuttgart a few months after the end of the war by representatives of the Evangelical Church in Germany. A penetrating criticism of this statement has been recently written by the Lutheran theologian Walter Bodenstein under the title, "Ist nur der Besiegte schuldig?" (Is only the loser guilty?) I am delighted to report that this essay by Professor Bodenstein, a review of which will be published in the March issue of *Liberty Bell*, is now in the process of being translated into English. □.

## THE 'HOLOCAUST' 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought, 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

### THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

#### FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$3.00 to:

## Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

## FOR MY LEGIONARIES



Salut pe cei ce merg  
spre marea biruință a  
Legionarilor. Corneliu Z. Codreanu  
1932

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing

pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

## THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$8.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's *1984*"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr.A.J. App).

### FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

\$8.00

### THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

single copy \$7.00, 3 for \$15.00

plus 10% for postage and handling

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.

## THE GRISLY FETAL INDUSTRY

by

Bud Farrell, Lt.-Col. U.S.A.F. Ret.

Let me tell you a little bit about the new, fast growing, Jewish-inspired hi-tech industry—helping to boost our economy. It involves the totally unregulated cosmetics business on a world-wide scale. It also has to do with—*Abortion*.

Who really are the pro-abortionists? Well, here is a quote from Dr. Bernard Nathanson's speech on abortion, given in Albany, New York, on 17 March 1981: "As most of you, or many of you, know, I was one of the co-founders with Lawrence Lader and Betty Friedan of the National Abortion Rights Action League in 1968. Many of you have heard me say, perhaps on other occasions, 'all is fair in love, war, and politics.' We were instrumental in passing the first truly permissive abortion law in America in New York State in 1970. We did it, of course, by falsifying our statistics. We were claiming 10,000 to 15,000 lives were being lost annually in the United States from illegal abortions, whereas the truer figure was perhaps 200 or 300. We published spurious polls indicating that the American public was in favor of abortion. I should tell you, and I have said this on many occasions, the polls were fashioned out of the whole cloth, purely fabrications on the part of our organization. We stroked the media and caressed them, feeding them all sorts of spurious and fabricated data. There are 1.3 million abortions done annually in the U.S. at an average cost of \$350.00 per abortion. This is an industry, ladies and gentlemen, of five hundred million dollars a year which is ranked in the top ten of *Fortune* magazine's industries."

Now for the details. Here are some extracts from an article by Nick Thimmelsch that appeared in the *Enid, Oklahoma Morning News* on 31 December 1981: "Last April, guards at the Swiss-French border intercepted a truck coming from central Europe, loaded with frozen human fetuses destined for the laboratories of French cosmetic factories. This was reported in *Gazette du Palais*, a reputable legal journal, which explained there is brisk trade in fetal remains for 'beauty products used in

rejuvenating skin, sold in France at high prices.'

Ah, during the holidays, how much advertising there is for products to make women look lovelier and younger! Indeed, there are ads for facial creams, shampoos, and soap featuring 'amniotic fluid, nature's own first medium of life,' and the 'natural extract of collagen.'

Well, amniotic fluid is in the sac surrounding the unborn child and can be removed from the mother by needle. Collagen is a gelatinous substance found in connective tissue, bone, and cartilage. A spokesman for the Food and Drug Administration told me that since the FDA does not require pretesting or identification of cosmetic ingredients, it is possible that the amniotic fluid and/or collagen could come from fetal material.

Pharmaceutical and chemical companies do have a strong interest in fetal materials. Since there are 1.5 million abortions a year, these materials are relatively abundant. Indeed, there has been a huge debate in recent years over experimental and commercial use of such fetuses.

Last year the FDA announced its approval of a new vaccine against human rabies. This more effective vaccine was welcomed until Right-to-Life people were advised by the FDA that the human cells used in the vaccine are derived from aborted fetal lung tissue. The vaccine is distributed by Merieux Institute, Miami, Florida.

### SPECIAL PROCESSING

For many years, cosmetic firms here and in Europe have bought afterbirth—the placenta plus the life-sustaining tissue around the protective sac—processing it into a special, expensive form of protein. Sure, the run of shampoos and lotions rely on protein rendered from old animal bones, hides, and other parts.

But the very special protein, the most exotic, comes from afterbirth. Hospitals collect, freeze, and ship it to processing specialists like RITA Organics, Crystal Lake, Illinois. Many hospitals make a fair amount of money from this harvest.

At the processing plant, the placentas are thawed, sliced, and forced through filters. An extractor then produces a white, snowflake-like powder containing purified protein, sold through cosmetic manufacturers at prices up to \$5,500 a pound.

The cosmetic manufacturers turn out products from it, variously advertising that protein makes the hair stronger, gives it more body and more natural sheen.

RITA Organics stresses that it never processes fetal material, only afterbirth.

It all sounds grisly to me, legal though it may be, and I wonder how many young people know what they are putting on their hair and faces. Perhaps they don't care.

### THE ETHICS

Evidently, employees at the District of Columbia General Hospital didn't much care about the ethics of selling the organs of dead babies back in the 1970s. In 1976, the *Washington Post* broke a story on how the hospital's pathology department had collected more than \$68,000 from commercial firms for organs removed from stillborn and dead premature babies.

The head of D.C. General's obstetrics department acknowledged that some of the baby organs came from 'late-term elective abortions.' He said, the money earned from these sales went to a special fund for equipment, a TV set, expenses for sending physicians to conventions, and to buy soft drinks and cookies for visiting professors.

For years there have been accounts of the traffic in fetal material from foreign countries to a U.S. military installation in Maryland, where fetal organs were used in medical studies. *Newsday* once reported that an Ohio medical research company tested the brains, hearts, and other vital organs of 100 fetuses as part of a \$300,000 pesticide research contract for the Environmental Protection Agency.

Here is another article by Charles Duncombe. "It was only a matter of time before some ingenious human predator would realize the profit that could be made from the thousands of human fetuses that were discarded as garbage as the result of legalized abortion."

French cosmetic firms have taken the lead in the latest revolting breakthrough in the creation of the latest, most expensive and exotic beauty treatment ever.

Beauty experts looking for a magical rejuvenator for old and tired skin that has lost its 'luster and resiliency' recognized living cells could be extracted from the fetus of the aborted baby.

A revolutionary treatment of cellular regeneration uses the technique of 'freezing.' Dr. Alexis Carrel, the famous French surgeon and biologist (1873-1944), demonstrated that young cells applied to old tissue are able to regenerate them. The cells

are all the more effective if they are living. This technique consists of splintering or chipping fresh cells from DNA and RNA life carriers.

An excerpt from *Cornerstone* magazine reads, "Exclusively taken from fetuses, these cells, no longer independent, do not carry antibodies, under any circumstances. This reduces to a minimum any risk of allergic reaction. Absolutely natural, this product is made for use at home.

"The red stick contains the placenta of the fetus, the spleen, the liver, and the thymus. The white stick contains materials drawn from the intestinal membrane.

"Without alcohol the product is unique in the absence of all preservatives. These cells are frozen at -80 degrees and preserved at -20 degrees until used. In this condition, frozen, they act as a poultice or compost on older or sick tissue.

"Results are visible and important. Epidermal circulation is activated, coloring is pinker and fresher, texture is finer, blotches disappear, undoubtedly deeper lines and wrinkles are lessened, skin is transformed, elasticity and tone are retrieved."

"Border customs men intercepted a lorry coming from Central Europe loaded with frozen human fetuses destined for the laboratories of French cosmetic firms. In some of France's neighboring countries there are fetus banks and a trading system has been created. Some French firms have marketed their product under the name of 'California Beauty,' or 'Beauty by Freezing.'

"It almost seems as if we are on a road to cannibalism. If legislation is not immediately introduced to stop this ghoulish trading in fetuses, we can only surmise that human conscience is dead. A great act of Divine intervention is imminent."

And yet another article by Judith Michaelson, *Los Angeles Times* staff writer: "As many as 500 aborted fetuses, some weighing up to four pounds, have been discovered in a large metal storage container that was repossessed from a home in Woodland Hills, California, police and health officials said Friday.

"The fetuses were stored in individual formaldehyde-filled plastic jars placed in cardboard boxes, which were stacked in larger cardboard boxes. Some of the boxes also held business papers.

"Police and health officials were uncertain Friday precisely what the discovery meant.

"Max Brunning, a district supervisor of health facilities for

the Los Angeles County Health Department, said at a press conference, at the storage container company in Wilmington, where the discovery was made, that 'health and safety code violations' may be involved.

"But he said he did not know whether the fetuses were the product of legal or illegal abortions.

"Nick Martin, president of Martin Container Co., said the owner of the Woodland Hills home (Mel Weisberg, who is also the operator of Medical Analytic Lab Inc.), bought the 20-by-20-by-8-foot container from his company in October 1980, for \$1,700 and the check bounced. He declined to identify the buyer.

"After protracted efforts to get the purchaser to pay up, Martin said, he had the container repossessed on Wednesday. On Thursday, his workers tried to unload it.

"Ron Billett, a forklift operator at the company, said the first thing he and his crew noticed when the container was opened was 'the strong smell.' The first few boxes contained insurance forms and other papers, and 'then we found one box with the fetuses. . . .'

"I saw one fetus with legs 2½ to 3 inches long and the body and head were demolished. I was scared, frightened and had tears in my eyes,' he said. 'What else can you say?'

"His boss said: 'They're just fetuses, but they sure looked like little babies to me.'"

There can be no doubt that this fetal industry is of Jewish origin and design. There can be no doubt that these practices are in direct conflict with Christian and Aryan beliefs. Where oh where are the so-called leaders of organized Christianity in leading the fight against the Satanic practices of the Jew?



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

# LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES—NO FICTION!

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

## The Hot-Line

# 304-927-1773

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

---

# The Responsibility of Government in Farm And Other Crises

by  
*Eric Thomson*

Most people have heard some news about the economic difficulties farmers are having in keeping their land and staying in business as producers of our most important commodity: food. The land is fertile and the farmers as productive as ever, if not more so, so we cannot find the source of the problem in Nature. The problem is therefore in Man who controls the market values for farm products and expands or contracts the supply of financial credit available to keep the farms producing.

It is no secret that Government is Man-created and Man-directed, but few, if any, are examining the role of Government in the farm crisis in terms other than the creation of additional deficits to provide needy farmers with 'handouts.'

What is the role of Government? Government is any body or group of men who DIRECT, PROTECT, and COLLECT on behalf of people living in any given territory. In North America, with its tradition of so-called rugged individualism and so-called free enterprise, the role of Government is arrogantly or supinely ignored, although all North Americans, even hermits, live in and are dependent upon the collective populace of this continent. The fact that most North Americans ignore the role of Government in their society does not lessen Government's role in the above three jobs. Ignorance merely allows the role of Government to be perverted from that of direction to misdirection, from protection to subversion, and from collection to extortion. The vast majority of North Americans live under their Government, while pretending that it does not exist!

What is the connection in terms of responsibility between Government and the Governed? We can be more specific by looking at the relationship which exists between Government and Farmers. Since paleolithic times, human societies approaching civilization have become more and more specialized. This specialization is only natural, for one who does one thing only is more likely to do that thing better than one who divides his

work amongst a myriad of jobs and activities. Specialization has two things in its favor: productivity and ease, which are based upon expertise and organization of effort. The farmer of today is an agricultural specialist, even though he may produce animal as well as vegetable foods. It is, therefore, not realistic to expect that the farmer or any other working, productive citizen should fill the role assigned to government. First and foremost, the farmer has no time! It has always been so. Even in the first so-called democracy of Athens, 90% of the people were slaves or women who worked on behalf of the free, male 10% whose job it was to govern. Thus it is that the farmer's problems are not due to his inattention to acquiring expertise in farming, nor to his lack of diligence as a farmer or a citizen, but to the defective nature of our Government.

I do not say that the structure of North American Government must be changed with new constitutions, etc., for all Governments, be they monarchies, democracies (so-called), oligarchies, dictatorships, republics, etc., to perform the same three functions to greater or lesser extents. By directing, they all make laws; by protecting, they all have armed forces, including police; by collecting, they all levy taxes. All Governments exist with the consent of the Governed, even that of the Soviet Union, even though that consent be the outgrowth of fear, apathy, complacency, or ignorance. It is unfortunate that the writers of the U.S.A.'s Declaration of Independence and later, the Constitution, unduly muddled the role of Government with their legalistic fantasies based upon no less fantastic assumptions, i.e., that "all men are created equal." What these wishful thinkers achieved was not so much the diminution of Government's role in society, but the miseducation of the Governed as to the role of Government. Those who look at the current farm crisis with the feeling that there is something incoherent and disconnected are correct, for neither those who are governed nor those who govern appreciate the necessary and inescapable role of Government in society—any society.

It is not, then, the quality of laws that is lacking here in North America, but rather the quality of our men—both our leaders and those who are led—which is sorely lacking. Because the role of Government has been ignored by most able people in our society, the quality of those who govern is disgustingly inferior. The present human refuse now inhabiting the marble corridors of our Government smell so badly of corruption and incompetence that superior men, for the most part, have chosen

to withdraw from so-called politics—although this is impossible for anyone to do. There is no escape from politics. The only alternative is to rule or to be ruled. It is the glaring fault of our best people that they have permitted the worst to occupy the corridors of Government and to place the direction of our people in the hands of alien beings who now manipulate the holders of office so as to destroy our people.

Thus do we see that the farm crisis is merely a symptom of an underlying disease. This disease has been wracking our body politic for most of this century, as well as most of the 19th Century, for nearly as long as the White Man has occupied this continent. The most obvious signs of our social malady appeared during the so-called New Deal Era, in which the Government borrowed money from the Jew-bankers in order to employ men to dig holes and fill them again, to kill every fifth pig, and to plow under every third row of corn—and this in a land of peace and plenty! The present Government, which is the direct descendant of the New Deal Swindlers has not changed its direction or misdirection of our society one whit. On the contrary! The National Debt is swelling at a phenomenal rate.

What, indeed, is this National Debt? It is no less than the robbery of future generations to support the criminal folly of the present and of the past. It is more than taking candy from babies: it is the robbing of their future, before they are even born. And no one seems to worry about the gravity of this National Debt, for they all believe, deep down, that they will never pay it. But pay it they will, now and forever, unless the people create a competent Government of their own which will protect the people's interest in the present, as well as the future. It is no secret that what is done or not done in the here and now **MAKES** the future.

The question, therefore, which we all must ask ourselves is: What are we doing about the present, in order to assure ourselves of any future worth living in? All the cowardice and apathy which we now show the Zionist Occupation Government will not prolong our miserable lives one minute, nor will it make them more worth living. It is high time that we not only faced up to our problems, but that we begin to do everything necessary toward their solution, beginning right now, in our own lives and in our own neighborhoods, for only when one has mobilized for action can one begin to work with others so as to solve the problems which affect everyone in our society.

The farmers are beginning to see that their problems are not

merely farmers' problems, but our people's problems. Our immediate task is to inform the people that the farmers' problems are their problems also; otherwise the ZOG will continue to maintain its domination over us through the tactic of 'divide and rule.'

The purpose of this essay is not to entertain, but to inform. If you need more information, then I have suggested the outlines of the subject matter, and it is up to you to obtain all the information you need in order to initiate effective action, both individually and collectively. I hope that the time lag between the information and the action will not be long, for the enemy is bleeding us of our lives and of our future every hour of every day. How long do you want this to go on? It is up to you!

Government is our responsibility and always has been. The fact that we have been derelict in our duties as men and women is no excuse for us to continue in our roles as pawns and dupes of the Zionist Occupation Government. There is not much from which to choose. The ZOG's path leads only to destruction and chaos, as the Jews have shown us throughout history. Even if we choose to serve the ZOG, we will not see a future for our descendants. When death and darkness are certainties if we do nothing, is it not worth doing something which will place our White Race once more on the path of a bright future, on this Earth and beyond the stars? Once again, you must answer this question for yourself. All the information and all the instruments in the world are useless if one lacks the will to use them. In the words of one great White Man: The question is, to be or not to be. Wake up, White Man! It is time to decide what **WE** want for ourselves. The Enemy has long ago decided what **HE** wants to do to us. For death to overtake us, we need do nothing, as we are now doing. Life is struggle, White Man, so, are you man enough to choose Life? Are you done with words? The time has come for deeds! □

---

# AMERICA IS DYING

by  
MICHAELS

In the 1950s and 1960s, the United States government allowed the urban-industrial areas of America to decline. The government emptied the mental hospitals and prisons because it did not have the funds to maintain public order. Today, the urban areas of America—Baltimore, New York City, Chicago, Detroit, San Francisco—lie in ruin and decay.

In the 1970s, the government, with its policy of racial integration, destroyed the school system in America. Schools in both urban and rural areas today are incapable of teaching children how to read and write. The urban schools in America were integrated in order to coax black families from their inner-city enclaves, and thus to deprive them of their black-power block vote. The schools were integrated in order to integrate the neighborhoods, and this policy has in turn destroyed the White urban foundation, the backbone of America. The rural schools throughout America also declined rapidly, due to the huge amount of funds taken from them to finance the urban school integration programme. Money that could have been used to build new schools throughout America for everyone was instead used in the genocidal programme to destroy the cultural base of urban America.

In America, in the 1980s, only 2% of the nation's families lived on the farm. The American family farm was stolen by the government and sold to the agri-business corporations and real estate conglomerates, first in southern California and Texas, and then elsewhere across the nation. One million Mexicans and others were allowed to cross the American border each and every year, and it is these unfortunates who now labor on the corporate collective farms of America, on land stolen from the family farmer.

In the 1990s, America's industrial base will be no more. Our industrial production is increasingly transferred to foreign countries where Coolie labor abounds, and the "Don't build it

in America" policy of the United States government and the multi-national corporations has deprived millions of workers of their jobs.

What an easy thing it would have been to have supported the American family farm and to have used America's massive agricultural production to have brought in the oil, iron, and other natural resources America doesn't have! What an easy thing it would then be to "Build it in America" and provide millions of jobs for the unemployed!

The United States government gives 60% of its foreign aid to Israel, and spends trillions on unnecessary weaponry to, supposedly, "defend the nation" while America is dying from within—because of government policy! America's military power seems to be geared toward the protection of the bandit state of Israel and the overseas corporate investments of the Jews.

Why should anyone work for thirty, forty, fifty years and then have nothing to show for it? The cost of housing, education, medical care, and the cost of food show no sign of being lowered.

A nation with its cities in ruins, its schools destroyed, its farms collectivized and employing tens of millions of "guest workers;" a nation with decreasing industrial might, with its air, water, and soil dying or dead, a nation suffering of a poisonous culture invented by the Jew—WHY SHOULD ANYONE SUPPORT SUCH A MONSTROSITY? — JOIN THE REVOLUTION NOW! □

# INVASION!

by  
*Aryan Press*

One of the largest invasion forces in history assembled off the Normandy coast on the morning of the sixth of June 1944. A force of 5,000 ships assisted in the landing of some 90,000 men, while an airborne armada landed an additional 20,000 men either by glider or parachute. The invaders came very close to having themselves thrown back into the sea by a smaller force of German defenders. But you probably know all of that, and this essay is not about that invasion at all.

The Allied invasion is illustrative of the comparative size of the present invasion of the United States. Demographers estimate an invasion force of between 1.2 and 1.5 million legal and illegal Mexicans now in the country. This figure, demographers say, is low. They estimate the actual number of illegal Mexicans now in the U.S. to be two to three times that figure, and the illegals will triple in less than fourteen years. When you add the unknown number of legal and illegal aliens coming from Israel, the Caribbeans, Central and South America, Africa, and Asia, the figure is beyond belief.

A recent study completed by the "California Roundtable", an organization of 90 of the state's largest businesses, found 80 percent of the Mexicans live in Los Angeles County, making it the largest Mexican community outside Mexico City. Integration of these aliens into mainstream California has virtually stopped. It is impossible for them to be assimilated into a community where there is no longer a "majority." The California wetback is more and more educated, if educated at all, in a state-run Spanish language school.

Those who work this vast force of illiterates do not want them educated or "integrated," as they do the stoop labor, the menial work those paid by our welfare system will no longer perform. In short, the profit motive, coupled with the liberal desire to kill all and everything the Aryan has created, is performing wonders in the U.S. The country has effectively been invaded by an alien force, and the southern parts of California, Nevada, Arizona, Texas, and Florida have been lost.

The poor Negro sits and scratches his woolly thatch to find he remains at the bottom of the economical, educational, and intellectual heap, as a new wave of immigrants—Mexican, Asian, and Jewish—have overwhelmed him. The only contingents of this invading force which in any way integrates into the traditional Aryan values once associated with the United States are the Asians, who generally hold the same respect for work and education, though having differing concepts of honor and integrity.

Can the territory be reclaimed? No! The present picture of the United States is one of a nation in rapid cultural and social disintegration. Our Republican form of government has been destroyed. We are now ruled by an amalgamation of "democratic" special interests, and the interests of the once proud Aryan majority are not among them. There is, to be sure, no way to recreate the United States which was the hope of the world not too many years ago—it is gone.

North America will survive as at least two communities if the Whites are not completely overwhelmed. There will be the pockets of Whites surrounded by a sea of black and brown. Or, if the Aryan can be brought to realize that he is on the Hebrew Slaughter House's ramp leading to the butcher's knife, then we may find an Aryan nation willing and able to defend itself from the incursion of aliens.

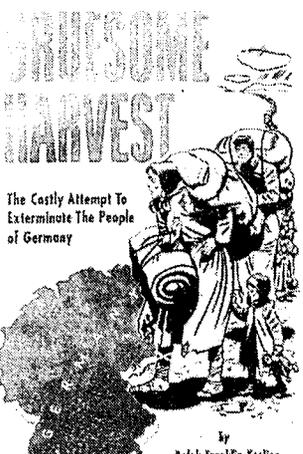
From a military view, the situation is not hopeless. Southern California, if properly isolated by military force, can be overwhelmed by the simple expediency of turning off the water tap. With no water other than the scant supply available from nature, the area will rapidly revert to the desert it was before federal and state irrigation projects supplied the water for the giant agricultural combines—the ones so anxious today to hire the stoop labor. An armed force can be deployed across the Florida peninsula to conduct massive round-ups of the remaining illegals in the Aryan regions, and these can be thrown over the fence, and disposed of if attempting to re-enter.

Similar isolation could be made available to an Aryan population determined to solve the AIDS epidemic. San Francisco and New York City have the highest number of queers and both cities could easily be isolated. Every known homo could be given a one-way ticket to one of these meccas as per his choice and thence not allowed to leave. Mother nature, in due course, would solve the problem. The Jew could be forced from our midst by the simple expedient of Aryans not dealing with a

parasite. If forced to make it on his own, the Jew would quickly wither on the vine and head for greener pastures. Once cut off from the largess of the U.S. taxpayers, Israel will fold, and the Jews trying to "sit it out" in North America could be heaved over the fence together with the other biological refuse.

Sounds utopian? Why certainly it does. The Aryan has yet to show much of an awareness of his plight, though there are hopeful signs. The AIDS epidemic, unemployment, and the farm belt crisis are doing more to awaken White America than the efforts of all "right-wing" organizations combined. As the White worker is more and more displaced by alien labor in what was once his country, the blinders may be lifted further from his eyes.

The rules of survival are the same for all creatures of nature—the fittest will survive, the weak and unfit will perish. If the Aryan does not have the moral and intellectual strength to fight against the alien invasion, then the Aryan will go the way of the Do-Do bird. Those who cling to the Judaeo-Christian religious concept of a Big Daddy Kike in the sky, rather than the ancient Aryan's partnership with nature, will drown in the coming wave of mud. □



**ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00**

*The Book that Hitler Fears*



**ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.50**

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**  
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

## KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty and White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

# AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF  
A CONSERVATIVE



REVILLO P. OLIVER

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them, with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21; Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## BACK TO THE LAND

ONE STRATEGY  
FOR DISPOSSESSED AMERICANS

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:  
POSTSCRIPTS, by Revillo P. Oliver,  
A Jesus Who Was A Christ,  
page 27.

VOL. 13 — NO. 6

FEBRUARY 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

### COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1800 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH-FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# Back to the Land

## One Strategy for Dispossessed Americans

## **Back to the Land: One Strategy for Dispossessed Americans**

Broad acres are a patent of nobility; and no man but feels more of a man in the world if he have a bit of ground that he can call his own. However small it is on the surface, it is four thousand miles deep; and that is a very handsome property.

Charles Dudley Warner

Any attempt to advocate agrarianism today must first be largely a clearing away of mistaken ideas about it. This is perhaps particularly true if a return to the land is advanced as one possible strategy for patriotic Americans who seek the survival of their people in a rapidly disintegrating nation. For many such activists, probably because of their pride in the scientific and technical achievements of their people, agrarianism connotes nature worship, a Luddite rejection of modern technology and acceptance of an ideal of primitive self-sufficiency.

Contemporary agrarianism does not advocate a return to the land because of some idealistic exaltation of nature. The rationale for agrarianism today is the simple recognition that farming or other forms of domestic production provide the only way by which a considerable number of people may own the means by which they earn their livelihoods. In an era when most men dream only of advancement in the institution which employs them, agrarians are realists, not romanticists, because they acknowledge the basic fact that a man who does not own the means by which he earns his livelihood can never be truly free and will often fail to appreciate, much less exercise, his rights as a man and a citizen.

Even traditional agrarians have recognized that the greatest evil of

Reprinted with permission, February 1986, by:  
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS  
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Additional copies of BACK TO THE LAND available.  
Please send \$1 for complete booklist.

factory production is not its urban setting but its reduction of workers to a state of dependency. The famous passage in Thomas Jefferson's *Notes on Virginia* in which he concludes that "The mobs of great cities add just so much to the support of pure government as sores do to the strength of the human body," also includes his seldom-quoted reason why such urban mobs cannot be trusted to preserve a republic: "Dependence begets subservience and venality, suffocates the germ of virtue, and prepares fit tools for the designs of ambition." Another traditional agrarian, John Taylor of Caroline, denounced proponents of "the manufacturing mania," who argued that it would guarantee the independence of the United States, by correctly predicting that it would result in dependency for ninety percent of the populace: "What! Secure our independence by bankers and capitalists? Secure our independence by impoverishing, discouraging and annihilating nine-tenths of our sound yeomanry? By turning them into swindlers, and dependents on a master capitalist for daily bread?" (It is interesting to note that Taylor published these words in his *Arator* in 1818, the very year that Karl Marx was born.)

Traditional agrarianism, which does have a Luddite tendency, must be sharply differentiated from what, for the sake of convenience, may be called the new agrarianism, which began with the homesteading movement led by the agronomist Ralph Borsodi during the 1930s. According to Borsodi, the homestead may include all tools and machinery which can be used in domestic production. The threat to the homestead and the agrarian way of life, Borsodi believed, arises not from the machine itself but from its use in factory production rather than domestic production. Factory production arose with the application in industry of the steam engine, which had a centralizing effect on production and drove domestic industries virtually out of existence. The industrial application of electricity, however, made possible a reversal of this centralization, a dispersal of production back to units the size of the homestead. If Borsodi had lived to see the personal computer, he would no doubt have considered it to be yet another example of how technology can be enlisted in support of domestic production.

Although the new agrarianism is antithetical to the dominant belief that one must produce and consume as much as possible, even beyond basic needs, it does not mean acceptance of the primitive standard of living which would result if each homestead attempted to be wholly self-sufficient. Few of the people involved in the move back to the land since the 1930s have taken as their ideal the self-sufficiency sought by "survival-

ism," a rather recent and marginal development. Many new homesteaders choose to earn a large portion of their incomes by employment while gradually moving towards their goal of complete self-employment. Others immediately attempt to escape any dependency on employment, producing half for their own consumption and half for sale. Few, however, choose to produce no commodities at all, only products for home consumption. The homesteading phenomenon should, therefore, be seen as a continuum with primitive self-sufficiency representing a "survivalist" extreme chosen by few.

Beyond the fact that the new agrarianism is not a retrograde movement, there are these other, positive reasons why it is worthy of the consideration of American patriots: (1) Although they are not yet politically and culturally conscious, the overwhelming majority of homesteaders are themselves of old American stock; (2) The homesteading movement may be a means of overcoming, to some extent, the pervasive apathy in a society of alienated proletarians; (3) A planned and localized movement back to the land might be the foundation for a community supportive of traditional American values.

Not only are most of the new agrarians unhyphenated Americans, but their movement need not be one of the left. The political economy of the new agrarians is distributism, not socialism, a belief that the ideal economy is one in which a maximum number of heads of households own the means by which they earn their livelihoods. Admittedly, a cultural leftism has permeated the movement, largely (as elsewhere) through default of something better. It should be noted, however, that the leading exponent of the new agrarianism, Borsodi, was himself an outspoken foe of egalitarianism, obviously influenced by Nietzsche, and a contributor to Seward Collins's unparalleled *American Review*. Nothing intrinsic to the new agrarianism places it of necessity in the "hippie" counter-culture. On the contrary, many of the new agrarians may be the most likely prospects for the missionary efforts of patriotic activists.

Contrary to Marx's prediction, proletarianization has not resulted in a general economic immiseration of the working class. Ironically, the very affluence of the workers in modern industrial capitalist society is frequently, and unthinkingly, blamed for their pervasive sense of apathy. The basis of this apathy lies, however, much more in a psychological immiseration which Marx, writing in his notebooks during his early, Hegelian period, called alienation. That he soon dropped this concept is not evidence that it is invalid, but that Marx probably realized that such

alienation would continue under socialism and communism.

Alienated from others (who are strangers competing for employment and promotions), alienated from their work (which is not work for themselves, but for an institution), alienated from the product of their work (which they do not own), alienated from their own human nature (which is developed only in the confines of a narrow specialization), proletarians, in America as elsewhere, however affluent they may be, are trapped in a state of mind which can only result in apathy. Consequently, Americans who work in offices or factories they do not own are little concerned about whether their places of employment are publicly or privately owned. They live outside their working hours only for what they call their "free time." Accustomed to undertaking significant action only upon the request of their superiors, it is no wonder that they have become the servile mobs feared by Jefferson and Taylor. The man who has never known even the responsibility of owning the means by which he earns his daily bread cannot reasonably be expected to be motivated by a sense of responsibility to the republic.

Obviously, the true negation of alienation, at least from the standpoint of the freedom-loving American, is neither socialism nor communism, but property, property widely owned and used by its owners, which means property in land. As a corollary to this, the rational response to apathy is neither moralistic condemnation nor exhortation to action, reactions popular among "rightists," but a frank recognition of apathy's origin in workers' alienation.

Although few people may ever be able or motivated to return to the land, a homesteading movement given a sense of purpose by patriotic activists might succeed in establishing communities which, particularly in the event of a societal collapse, could wield a decisive influence over a significant area. Efforts toward such an end could be modest in the beginning, loosely coordinated, not hampered by rigid organizational commitments, the lunacy of "communes," or other proven mistakes of past undertakings. Imagination, perseverance and youthful energy would be essential. Almost all patriotic activists recognize that the patriarchal homestead has been the life source of their nation, the city its grave. By joining in a new movement back to the land, at last a few of them would finally be acting on that recognition.

## Political Objections to Agrarianism

Advocates of agrarianism have often been accused of encouraging flight from political reality. That was the accusation even as early as the 1830s when George Henry Evans advocated homesteading as an answer to the growing poverty and cyclical unemployment which were even then becoming evident in America's cities. The accusation will be no less strident today and most vehemently expressed by the political left, those would-be revolutionaries who wish to see everyone reduced to proletarian desperation. Although most patriotic Americans may ignore the anti-agrarianism of the left, they are likely to heed the accusation against a new agrarianism that will arise from the political right. That accusation will be that a return to the land is simply a strategy for evasion of the duties of the patriotic American citizen, that homesteading is an attempt to flee from problems rather than solve them, that America will fall to its enemies unless concerned citizens mobilize themselves in support of some particular political party or movement.

The new agrarian may reply that homesteading, rather than being an evasion of problems, can be an endeavor to establish a secure base from which they may be attacked, a reasonable expectation, but homesteading as such a limited strategy will still seem pallid and lifeless compared with the sanguine visions of imminent and total victory which are publicized by the spokesmen for one or another political organization. It is necessary, therefore, to take a critical look at existing and proposed organizations which, one and all, year after year, promise much, yet deliver little.

One perennial hope held out to the concerned American is that of a great restoration of the nation through the election as President of a patriot who emerges from the ranks of one of the major parties. Few such Americans now expect that leader to appear in the Democratic party, which -- having lost most of its conservatives -- has become the American equivalent of Britain's Labour Party and the Social Democrats of West Germany and Scandinavia. (America's social democrats are, in fact, less patriotic, if anything, than are their European counterparts) Hope, nonetheless, still rises anew, at least quadrennially, when a supposed conservative or patriot seeks either the nomination or the presidency itself on the Republican ticket. The hopeful entertained their delusion for decades after Taft's defeat in 1952 and Goldwater's defeat in 1964, then the

long-yearned-for promise seemed ready to be fulfilled with the election of Ronald Reagan in 1980.

Yet, as Reagan's second term began, the record showed -- after allowing for inflation -- that he had increased federal spending at a faster rate than had Jimmy Carter, increasing it during the first five months of 1985 at the fastest rate since World War II. One consequence of this was a doubling of the federal deficit from \$914 million to \$1.8 trillion in 1985. Clearly, the great champion of the conservatives and patriots had failed them soon after entering office and, as students of voting trends realize, there will never again be an opportunity to elect a President as ostensibly "rightist" as Ronald Reagan.

Patriots who have recognized that the bipartisan system inevitably leads to the compromise of most principles have long since placed their hopes in the rise to power of a third party. Since World War II numerous rightist parties, each claiming to be the new majority party, have organized, issued manifestoes, run candidates for President, received few votes, and then -- due to the demoralization of their leaders -- quickly perished. Only two such efforts, that of Strom Thurmond in 1948 and George Wallace in 1968, have achieved even a modicum of success, but have, even then, failed to win a single state outside of the Deep South or to achieve their goal of forcing the election to be determined by a vote of the U.S. House of Representatives. The best that a rightist third party can ever do, as demonstrated by history, is to elect a *de facto* but unrecognized President of the South. Other regions, where most of the populace consists of recent immigrants whose sentiments of nationalism are attached to an Old County in Europe, not to the United States, simply will not support a rightist third party, whatever its style may be. Since recent population growth in the U.S. has been largely due to the immigration of people from Third World nations, an ever-dwindling fraction of the electorate may be expected to support third parties of the kind that appeal to Americans of the old stock. An absolute majority has always eluded a third party except in the states below the Mason-Dixon line, an area that in the future will be less and less the exclusive political property of rightists.

Many of the most active and intelligent among patriotic Americans have believed that their country might be saved by a non-partisan organization working to educate the mass of voters. The best known and most influential of these efforts, the John Birch Society, was founded in 1958 and attained, within a few years, a membership of more than 100,000.

Soon, however, its growth gave way to stasis followed by a slow decline. Some observers, mostly former members, believed that the organization failed to grow because of injudicious statements made by its founder, but others thought it failed due to the founder's excessively pedagogical style. Yet others, few in number, believed that the society failed to reveal the true enemies of the nation, but many conservatives in the political mainstream denounced its endorsement of a conspiracy theory of history. Those patriots having more faith in conventional politics believed that the society set for itself unrealistic goals, such as impeachment of the Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, while some, who went on to form small paramilitary bands, found it to be insufficiently militant. Whatever the reason for the organization's failure, which possibly had little to do with the factors noted, it failed to sustain its original level of membership, much less promote, even modestly, its aims of "less government, more individual responsibility, and a better world."

A few individuals have reacted to the failure of such educational efforts by seizing upon the unfortunate notion that an aggressive, carefully-selected, determined elite can bring about some kind of a national restoration or, as the case may be, revolution. At best, such people only make themselves look silly; at worst, they quickly discover that their actions are only a form of suicide.

Usually, this delusion takes the innocuous form of daydreams about a general strike of the intelligentsia and/or capitalists, something like the fantasy widely retailed by Ayn Rand in her novel, *Atlas Shrugged*. This whimsy, aside from the problems entailed in organizing and coordinating such an effort, overlooks the fact that a significant percentage of educated people -- especially those outside the independent professions -- are strongly committed to the political left because they are employees of institutions dependent on ever-increasing federal spending. Any general strike of managers and small capitalists would, moreover, result in little more than an outcry from the public that the government "must do something" to end the resulting crisis. Nationalization of the means of production would almost certainly be the response to any such effort that threatened to be effective.

A less harmless delusion has afflicted a highly publicized few who have more or less openly boasted of their intent to foment a revolution. The attempt of these few to make their delusion a reality has ended in disaster for all concerned. Moral and legal considerations aside, it is simply political romanticism for any small group to attempt the over-

throw from within of a modern state such as the U.S. Such would-be revolutionaries simply cannot match the personnel and equipment that the government can mobilize in its defense. Modern governments can be overthrown from within only if the internal assault is coordinated with the attack of an external enemy. Obviously, the external enemies of the U.S. government, exclusively Marxist, would be unwilling to assist a rightist *coup d'etat*. Moreover, the political left in the U.S. can mobilize in flesh and blood reality at least ten guerrilla revolutionaries for each one that the right could even dream of mobilizing. Much media attention has, unfortunately, been lavished on various aberrant personalities who have played a role (usually that of "Nazi") which has, for whatever psychological satisfaction they may have derived from it, served only to discredit the more rational majority of American patriots. The posturing of the former about "taking to the streets" is particularly ludicrous because even they probably realize what elements have really taken the streets of America for their territory. If, as seems unlikely, a band of revolutionaries even approach being a serious threat to the U.S. government, they will almost certainly be leftists supported by the *Lumpen*-proletariat of the inner city.

## The New Agrarianism

The decision to go back to the land, actually to do something to get there and survive there, must begin with individuals. Unfortunately, most individuals, feeling isolated and helpless, regard homesteading as a project for only the intrepid or the foolish. It is a sad irony that proletarianization, the cause of the helplessness of the individual, removes from him the will as well as the material means needed to escape his dependency.

Often, those who are most bitter and desperate over their own helplessness in an urbanized, industrialized society are the most apt to reject even the possibility of escape. They have so identified themselves with the massive organizations which employ them that, like Winston Smith in *1984*, they have finally begun to believe that they love Big Brother, believe that their little place in the awesome, monumental institution they serve transfers to them something of its grandeur. Those rebels "preferring hard liberty to the easy yoke of servile pomp" are angrily dismissed

by them as fools. The psychology of defeat thus assures continued defeat. This decrepitude of will has, unfortunately, become endemic among Americans who identify with the political right. Any advocate of a new agrarianism must recognize this fact, although he may permit himself to entertain the hope that the few individuals who will rise to the challenge will be those who -- exceptional in their will, determination and energy -- will compensate with their quality for their lack of numbers.

Homesteading, admittedly, may not be an attractive alternative for the average individual, but even a few exceptions to this rule per thousand would amount to a million or more in the United States. The exceptions probably increase in frequency as the homesteading alternative is presented to ever lower socio-economic strata. Obviously, a man who owns his own business or professional practice, who owns an imposing home and who has a family would have no reason whatever to abandon what he has in favor of subsistence farming. Farther down the social scale, a man who has a mortgage, fairly remunerative employment and a family would also ordinarily be reluctant to try homesteading. Only his awareness that his children would immediately begin to benefit from an environment more wholesome than that offered by most urban areas would lead him to give even a second thought to homesteading.

Yet farther down the social scale, a man who has boring, ill-paid work in a factory, who rents or has a small mortgage and who has a family might not see in homesteading the baleful hardships that immediately bar it from consideration among middle-class people. In some instances, he would see it as a deliverance from an urban purgatory for himself, his wife and children. However, he, least fearful of hardships involved, would also think homesteading impossible for anyone lacking the necessary capital.

Similarly, young married couples struggling with urban life and insecure, ill-paid employment, owning no property and having no children, might also be amenable to homesteading as an escape, but they would be equally likely to dismiss it as visionary for anyone lacking ready cash and credit.

Granted that homesteading can be an attractive alternative for some people, the problem remains of showing them how it is possible. The seemingly towering impossibility of homesteading for an individual or family becomes reduced as one becomes informed of how it can be done. Probably the best overview of the topic is *Five Acres and Independence* by Maurice G. Kains, a basic handbook of homesteading, first published

during the depression of the 1930s, and still in print. It demonstrates that the capital needed for subsistence farming does not have to be beyond the means of the average person. This is particularly true if homesteaders buy land where prices are low (e.g., Appalachia, the Ozarks) and do practically all of their own work.

Obviously, such a project requires youth and energy and is best undertaken by individuals and families who can accept the possibility that an investment of several years of their lives may come to naught. No matter how simply and reassuringly the details of it may be presented, the fact is that homesteading by individuals and families must be an arduous undertaking. Nonetheless, necessity is the mother of homely perseverance as well as brilliant invention. It is not unlikely, moreover, that necessity will appear in the future in its most threatening manifestation -- most threatening to the urban worker -- as a depression followed by a societal collapse. Under emergency conditions, yesterday's impossibility seems merely improbable today and is somehow accomplished, though rudely and barely, tomorrow.

Homesteaders must balance several factors in considering where to settle, at least two of which -- the price of land and nearness to outside employment -- are crucial to the success of their endeavor.

Areas where land is inexpensive may also be areas where employment in neighboring towns may be had only at low wages. (In the Arkansas Ozarks in 1985, for example, 20 acres were offered for sale at \$25,000, an apparent bargain since it included a house with electricity, a well and a barn. However, the condition of the property and its distance from opportunities for outside employment were counterbalancing factors. Nonetheless, a determined homesteader might decide that freedom from an onerous mortgage would compensate for any problems arising from the property's location.)

Areas where land is more costly, however, may also be areas closer to employment opportunities which would enable the new homesteader to get through the difficult transitional period from total reliance on outside employment to total self-employment. (In southern New Jersey in 1983, for example, a developer was selling "farmettes" -- new homes on tracts ranging from 1.5 to 11 acres -- for \$75,000 to \$120,000. Here, the nearness to employment opportunities would seem to be counterbalanced by the need to meet a higher monthly mortgage payment. Added to this is the galling fact that, pending the unlikely success of the South Jersey secession movement, southern New Jersey must ever remain a satrapy of

the loathsome urban colossus to its north.)

The many problems which confront an individual considering homesteading -- raising needed capital, choosing a suitable property and location, arriving at an accommodation between outside employment and self-employment, assuring that all family members will derive some long-term benefit from the endeavor -- all add up to a snarl, a Gordian knot at which he can pick until he grows weary or which he can cut asunder by turning to others for help. The latter option, cooperation with others of like mind, may go against the entrepreneurial spirit of most people on the political right. It should not, however, because these same people find acceptable all kinds of business ventures having two or more proprietors. Extending such a cooperative network to the extent that it becomes an intentional community -- a community founded in lieu of a natural community -- will, however, be a new and possibly troubling undertaking for many Americans having traditional values. Would not, they will ask, such an intentional community be something like a commune?

Seen from the perspective of the individualist homesteader, himself on the right, intentional communities and communes both belong to the left. This misperception fails to distinguish between a cooperative (centrist) endeavor and a collectivist (leftist) experiment. The founders of an intentional community will be as mindful of the follies of communalism as they are of the futility of individualism.

The unpalatable aspects of communes are exposed (albeit unintentionally) in *Celery Wine: The Story of a Country Commune*, by a pseudonymous Elaine Sundancer. This self-described "hippie commune" of 17 acres is situated in northern California and immersed in the drug culture. All members of the commune sleep in one large room in a communal house, living arrangements preventing any privacy. The members neglect basic hygiene (e.g., washing hands) until one of them contracts hepatitis. Even then, however, they seemingly need to justify to themselves their new concern for hygiene. (A poster is hung up quoting Che: "Compulsive cleanliness is bourgeois, but sanitation is a revolutionary necessity.") The commune's income is supplemented with checks from parents and, briefly, food stamps. Concerned parents occasionally fly in from New York. The commune's population spends most free time in a kind of group therapy. The first item on the agenda is always living amicably with others and, secondly, determining who among transient visitors should be accepted as members of the commune. (Gordon, a

young man who contributed most of the money used to buy the acreage, objects to virtually every newcomer.)

This commune may be taken as an example of everything that an intentional community should not be if it is to sustain the lives and promote the interests of rational, sane, responsible Americans. One need not do any reading in ethology to realize that the commune begins with an assault upon human nature. The responsibility involved in owning personal property and the deeply rooted human need for personal space are not simply bourgeois prevarications raised against the communalists' ideal of sharing all things. Rather, they are essential to the maintenance of a healthy personality. The fact that fulfillment of these needs is largely thwarted in an urbanized, industrialized society does not gainsay their importance. In refusing to see that these needs are innate in humans (and perhaps other animal species), the communalists, far from confronting the alienation of the worker in industrialism, actually institutionalize it as the basis for an all-levelling altruism. However, far from accepting this sabotage of personality, even remotely normal people in a commune develop a conscious estrangement from others that usually leads to a schism within the commune. Dissidents may leave and establish other communes, but others leave to establish normal households. Obviously, the commune is only appropriate for those who must live under siege. Even then, if outside pressures are not sufficiently intense to provoke solidarity among the communalists, the commune's days are numbered. Living things need a minimal living space, else they wither and sicken or break loose and wander elsewhere.

The communalists fail also in the area where they most noisily contend for their merit, their claim to motivate people to realize an ideal rather than to live merely to produce and consume. Although the ideals of the commune -- altruism, egalitarianism, universalism -- are the most touted ideals of the modern age, they are a facade for somewhat less elevated motives. The idealistic attempt of the communalist to have a loving concern for everything has as its result an early, and not always veiled, collapse into caring about nothing; that is, nothing save self-expression, doing one's own thing, finding oneself and so forth.

Although the founders of an intentional community will reject the ideology of the communalists, as they do their living arrangements, they will recognize that their community must be founded with a purpose beyond merely ensuring the survival of a few homesteaders. While ideology -- in the sense of a closed system of ideas detached from reality

-- is potentially destructive of a community, the absence of any sense of purpose beyond personal survival too often fails to sustain the individual homesteader. The principles on which the intentional community envisioned here is to be based will follow from a determination that not merely will the descendants of the community survive in a genetic sense, but that the culture of their ancestors will survive with them. This basic determination in itself has become highly controversial in a nation having a governing stratum which has accepted, if not welcomed, a future dissolution of that nation into a mosaic of fragments of nations. The fact that this determination has become controversial means that the "middle American" no longer has a secure place in the center of things. True, he does not yet (in 1985) feel that he must flee into the wilderness to save his scalp, but he increasingly suspects that if he stays where he is, his children and grandchildren will be, more or less subtly, kidnapped, brainwashed and estranged from him and his heritage. Forestalling this robbery of posterity is the primary purpose from which all other principles of the new intentional community must follow.

Controversial as it is in its purpose, an intentional community must not show a face of belligerence to the world. Paramilitary operations, fortifications, stockpiles of weapons and all the other accouterments of militancy must be strictly forbidden. In fact, it is best that no obvious line of demarcation exist between the community and the rest of the world. If there is a sign, it should be discreet and indistinguishable from other business signs. Newcomers with a relish for cults and outre symbolism should be kept at more than arm's length.

The new community should begin in as quiet and innocuous a manner as possible. Perhaps one founder of the community having a large tract of land can sell smaller tracts to homesteaders who are other founders of the community. A nucleus of at least 10 heads of households, representing from 20 to 40 people, is perhaps the minimal critical mass needed to cross the tenuous line that marks off a group of like-minded friends from the more promising terrain of a new community.

Although not all tracts need be contiguous, at least several should be and the others within a mile or two. Although the community will grow by recruiting more homesteaders, its significance even from the start should be assured by situating it in a county of only a few thousand people, one at least a hundred miles from any city large enough to be recognized by name across the nation. Inconspicuous in its beginnings, the community will, nonetheless -- standing as it does for its controversial

purpose -- from its beginning have a societal weight -- however such a thing may be measured -- in excess of its share of the populace.

The urban worker in business or industry has become accustomed to classifying all of his waking activities as either work or recreation, the former more or less boring and the latter an escape from it. He has become so inured to seeing all of his productive activity in terms of this dichotomy that he never thinks of questioning it. Therefore, it will seem to him that the members of an intentional community will be giving almost all of their energies to toilsome and boring work. This, however, will be only the appearance, not the total reality of the situation. In much of the activity of the new community, the elements of work and recreation will be reunited into what, for want of a better term, may be called productive activity. Work may exhaust one's energies but it is not as onerous when it is work for oneself. It is work for the profit of another, especially an impersonal organization, which appropriates the product of one's toil -- generally a few routinized operations -- which is particularly distasteful and soul-destroying.

Work on one's own land with one's own tools producing one's own product does not have this alienating quality. Granted, it is not play, but only adults lost to the alienation of urban industrial life have a real need for play. Even then, as the incidence of social pathologies in cities shows, play itself may not be an adequate escape. Destruction of an unhappy self through alcoholism and drug abuse is too frequently the final escape. Hopefully, the members of the new community will, by their escape from urbanism and industrialism, also begin to effect an escape from the unnatural polarities of boring, alienated labor and exhilarating, wasteful play.

This is not to deny that the first several years of life in an intentional community will often be arduous and toilsome for its founders. Their first objective must be to become self-supporting with minimal reliance on outside employment. Much of the founding members' time will be occupied in working on their own properties either in farming or some form of "cottage industry." From the beginning, however, the whole community should have one cooperative enterprise, even if it takes only a fraction of their time. The capital needed to sustain such a project should be held as shares by all members of the community; ideally, no one member should have a controlling interest five years after the founding of the community. The cooperative endeavor may range from something as trifling as marketing produce to something as ambitious as the manu-

facture of a commodity for sale in a cooperatively owned workshop. Obviously, other areas of cooperative activity would include sharing and exchange of work in construction of buildings or clearing of land. A continuing objective should be maintaining a balance between individual homesteading and cooperative enterprise.

While achieving economic viability during its first few years, the founders of an intentional community must win acceptance in the county they have chosen as their home. They should do this as individuals, not as an organization having a name. The latter approach will immediately arouse the suspicion and excite the hostility of residents whose ancestors may have settled in the area one or two hundred years ago.

Such a negative reaction does not await just cultists and communalists. Ineptitude in entering a new area can have dire results for even a group of conservatives. Phillip Finch, in his *God, Guts and Guns: A Close Look at the Radical Right*, tells how a young Christian Constitutional conservative and his friends were virtually chased out of a Western county after he presented to "the county planning commission a plan for a subdivision that he called Constitution City." Many of the conservative ranchers in the area thought that their county was the object of an attempted Communist takeover.

The lesson of this cautionary tale is that even conservatives should approach their new neighbors naturally, not as ideologues. The best introduction to the neighboring area is probably through the part-time work that will be undertaken by most members of the community during its first few years. (The whole problem of winning acceptance can be circumvented, of course, if someone already has influential relatives living in the county.)

Before assuming that it has local political power, the founding community must be surrounded by several times its number of like-minded homesteaders either recruited to move into the community or converted to its purpose through association with its founders. This stage of development is one in which the founders will have to reach beyond the circle of their acquaintance. Obviously, wise choices will have to be made. Without operating too much like Freemasonry, the founders should vote among themselves to determine if a potential new homesteader is to receive the full support of the community. This support, in addition to technical expertise and advice, might extend to offering newcomers employment in the community's cooperative enterprise. Ideally, no newcomer should be dependent on the community for 100

percent of his income for more than a year. The continuation of dependency beyond this period, especially for several newcomers, would lead to the rise of a division between labor and management antithetical to the spirit of the community. These positions for newcomers might be thought of as apprenticeships or fellowships having the purpose of helping the newcomer make the transition to full membership in the community.

Above all, the founders of the community must strenuously resist the temptation to expand its numbers by accepting "rice Christians"; that is, destitute persons professing a belief in the community's purpose in exchange for a ticket to a soup kitchen and a place to sleep. Let there be no more Rajneeshpurams!

As the community grows beyond its founding nucleus, some form of organization will be needed beyond the fellowship of shared ideals which may have sufficed for its founders. From the beginning, therefore, one of the founders should sustain needed coordination and information by publishing a newsletter, perhaps only a mimeographed sheet published monthly. Most copies of each issue should be mailed to friends and acquaintances throughout the United States, especially to those who may be future homesteaders. The newsletter should probably not be the publication of an organization, but of one individual. As the circulation of the newsletter grows, it can assume a more formal style and appearance.

Depending on their locations in the county, the newcomers to the community should organize themselves into one or more groups having non-political names (e.g., Maple Creek Property Owners' Association). This will enable business to be conducted according to formal rules of procedure less necessary when the community was limited to its founding members. When the community is ready to run candidates for county offices, the newsletter and the local organizations will serve functions that are complementary, but distinct, the former as a vehicle for raising funds and the latter as a source of campaigners and endorsements.

Probably fewer than ten percent of the adult population of a county can effectively control its politics if they are dedicated, organized, discreet and diplomatic. Few other than members of the local merchants' association are really active in local politics in a county having only a few thousand people. However, if an incumbent is overwhelmingly popular, patience is the better part of valor. At no time should people feel that they are being pushed aside by a clique of strangers. It would certainly be a

political blunder, therefore, if several newcomers filed as candidates for positions contested in a primary. Candidates should talk about their beliefs and the issues, but avoid abstract substantives, especially those ending in "ist" and "ism." (Almost everyone, for example, will remain convinced, despite all disclaimers, that a distributist must be a Communist, a libertarian a libertine.)

Political acceptance can be greatly expedited if one of the members of the community has a position with a local school, church or newspaper. Lacking that, a member may himself become eligible to join the local merchants' association. Given patience and time, all county institutions can be increasingly staffed and controlled by newcomers. The fact that talented, educated young people generally do not return to the sparsely populated counties of their childhood necessitates a greater change in personnel than might be supposed. In fact, a sparsely populated area far from the mainstream of American life may prove to be the very place most amenable to a political transformation.

It may be thought that if an intentional community, similar to that envisioned here, ever comes into being somewhere and becomes the dominant political force of a county, its impact will be negligible, not extending beyond providing a few escapists with a false sense of achievement. This dour assessment assumes, however, that such a community would be the only one of its kind in the United States.

If several such communities were established successfully in middle America, the great expanse between the Appalachians and the Rockies, during one decade, and if these communities formed a network, possibly exchanging ideas and personnel, their impact might be more than negligible. The impact of such communities would be significant if, in the following decade, they inspired others to imitate their success. Hundreds of intentional communities were, in fact, begun during the nineteenth century, and disappeared only because of errors -- dogmatism and communalism -- that need not be repeated. Today, the Hutterites survive along with the Old Order Amish. Utah itself can be called the secularized remnant of an intentional community, Deseret.

Given propitious circumstances -- such as the devolution during the next century of multi-national, pan-ethnic America -- a second movement back to the land could sow the seeds of a national renaissance within the borders of a Remnant America.

B. A. N.

## Another Agrarian's View

The idea of leaving the urban "rat race" for a simpler, slower-paced life in the country is something many Americans have considered. We often associate life on the farm with good wholesome living, independence and self-reliance.

Nevertheless, the practical thought of actually giving up our urban-suburban luxuries and conveniences is usually enough to puncture these daydreams. But not always. Some people persist in believing that the liabilities of life in a mass, technocratic society exceed the assets. They have already withdrawn, or are preparing to withdraw, to rural homesteads.

American society, from this viewpoint, is excessively fast-paced and fragmented, with little time allowed to maintain the crucial human ties of family and friendship. Other indictments follow: Nine-to-five routines, bosses and meaningless jobs blunt initiative, personal growth and creativity. Artificial and denatured foods sap vitality from the body, and sterile urban living separates us from the soul-renewing wonder of the natural elements.

It is hard to deny the essential truth of these charges, so it would be useful to examine just how feasible an alternative homesteading might be.

The decline of family farming and the present farm crisis may suggest to some that homesteading isn't feasible. The farm problem, however, generally involves highly capitalized holdings specialized in one crop for a regional, national or international market. The homestead is a relatively low capital operation geared toward providing food, shelter and other essentials for a family. Given individuals or groups with sufficient skill and motivation, self sufficiency on the land is no less feasible today than in the past. Such groups as the Amish are cases in point.

Discipline and self-denial of this sort, however, may seem a bit much for the average person who finds homesteading appealing, but who would like to retain at least a few of the genuine amenities of modern living. Bearing in mind that the whole purpose of homesteading is a way of life, and not a means to money, a potential homesteader has a number of possibilities for bringing in sufficient income to live comfortably above bare subsistence.

The most feasible avenue today, one many farm families and rural dwellers are already using, is full-time or part-time employment outside the home. This provides them a basic income, while they spend their weekends and spare time doing garden and farm work. Opportunities for this sort of divided work seem likely to increase as small-scale industry continues to locate and relocate in rural areas.

Certainly not all salary-paying work need be in a plant or a factory. Rural economies have particular need of professionals and tradesmen, such as doctors and mechanics. Law enforcement officers, teachers and journalists for local newspapers might find slots. In short, openings exist for all basic and essential services.

Changing economic arrangements and technological developments may open up other possibilities for cash income on the homestead. The clothing industry in some areas, for example, has decided to parcel out production quotas to "homework." Under this system, housewives receive payment for knitting or sewing a quota of items. The housewives gain from being able to earn money while staying with their families, and the companies gain from having a highly-motivated, nonunion workforce and less overhead. This mutually beneficial, decentralized arrangement might well spread to other areas, and make cash income on the homestead more feasible.

The computer revolution offers an example of innovation opening up opportunities for stay-home work. In time, computer terminal networks may make it possible for many types of professional and office workers to punch in material from home, instead of having to report to the city every day.

A point to keep in mind is that our centralized economic system is not God-ordained. Human creativity and enterprise are the only limits to finding new arrangements which will meet diverse needs.

A final note on homestead income is that farming by itself is not out of the question. The current farm crisis generally involved producers of grain crops and other large-quantity items for national and international

markets. At the same time, farmers of various specialty crops have fared relatively well. These are crops which lend themselves to small-scale cultivation and local markets. Examples are fruits, nuts, berries and herbs. Sales of these items can bring an adequate income, if not always an abundant one.

On the subject of raising crops, one of the greatest opportunities of homesteading is that of growing and raising one's own food. According to some estimates, a family of four can raise all the food it needs on only one acre. Whether or not a person wishes to be this self-sufficient, it is worth considering again the low quality of much of the food we purchase at stores. To blame are modern methods of "factory farming," food processing and the use of chemical additives. The consequences, many nutrition writers believe, are our high rates of cancer, heart disease, other serious ailments and the general sense of malaise so many people feel.

Homestead gardens, however, could provide fresh supplies of completely "natural" foods. Many people testify that the nourishment and taste are worth the effort.

Also contributing to good health would be fresh air, pure water and the chance to do different types of physical and mental work. Many Americans are so far removed from these benefits that they have no idea of what they're lacking.

The same indeed could be said of so many other deficiencies in our modern society. This is not to romanticize the old days on the farm. Times then were tough with or without our many modern conveniences. In any case, there is no reason why we must choose between today and yesterday. The better course is to conceive a tomorrow which draws on the best of both.

The standard of living provided by technological society is one argument usually offered against homesteading. But a relevant question is how permanent this comfort is. It would be senseless, as an illustration, to parachute from a plane with engines humming -- unless a glance at the gas gauge showed it near empty.

The gauge on our national economy indicates a similar peril. Continuing massive deficits and a banking system made shaky by questionable foreign loans may yet bring us to an economic breakdown, with massive unemployment, hyper-inflation, civil disorder and disruption of vital services.

Then many a suburbanite might rue the day he passed up the opportunity to escape to a rural setting and acquire skills of self-sufficiency. What

may come could be far worse than the 1930s collapse.

At that time the American people were relatively united by values, culture and a common sense of national purpose. A quarter of the people lived on farms and could support themselves if all else failed. Today the situation has changed considerably with erosion of national consensus and many moral restraints. Now perhaps three percent of the people live on the land. In the event of a major depression, urban residents could face violence and cutoffs of supplies.

Increasing the possibility of social upheaval is the country's changed demographic picture. Present trends of immigration and relative birth-rates among different ethnic groups could give the U.S. a black-Hispanic-Oriental majority by the middle of the next century. This shift, if indeed it comes, is sure to set the stage for serious conflict, particularly in those states such as California, Texas and Florida where the greatest changes are likely to occur. Big cities in almost all parts of the country may face the same prospect.

Perhaps the best arrangement for homesteading, economically and in most other respects, would be a community of homesteaders living fairly close to one another. This would facilitate sale and barter of goods and services, as well as mutual aid in times of difficulty. Most helpful to bring such unity about would be some unifying political or religious ideal.

Given the conditions and distressing trends of contemporary society, a growing number of individuals and groups may consider withdrawal.

Religious groups, for example, may tire of a society geared toward self-seeking and hedonism. As many such groups have done in the past, they might retreat and build new communities where their values would be respected and passed on to their children.

Members of various ethnic and racial groups might decide that they prefer the richness of their own traditions and identity to a "melting pot" society which renders all its ingredients equally bland and insipid.

Then there could be plenty of plain average Americans who sense they are losing their birthright as a free people. Mass society preserves the outward form of freedom, but increasingly subverts the substance. Personal initiative and responsibility wither when statist and corporate structures inhibit their exercise. Homesteading offers a person the chance to take charge of his life and experience firsthand the joys and tribulations of genuine living.

I'm a city man with a strong attachment to the country. My feeling is not just toward the land, but to the virtues and traits commonly associated with rural living: independence, a wholesome way of life, strong family ties and a strong sense of tradition, folklore and native culture.

As Americans have moved away from farms and rural areas, these traits and attributes have become correspondingly scarce. In my own native region, the South, many of the descendants of proud cavaliers and yeoman farmers are now the bland mass-men of cities and suburbs. Perhaps I am one of them more than I care to admit. But at least I can take consolation from the thought that dissatisfaction with a bad situation is a sign of health and that many other Americans seem to share the feeling in varying degrees.

Surely something's wrong when technology and mass urban scale overshadow the human element. An impersonal, rat-racing existence ever accompanied by noise and pollution is simply a life without meaning. Eventually people will rebel against it, even to the point of social breakdown.

The prospects for a free society face no less danger from the sort of employment we commonly find today.

To a great extent replacing the independent farmers and merchants of the past is the employee of government and corporations. Working for a wage is of course no moral failing. I do myself. But this doesn't blind me to its dangers. Always following orders makes one subservient and dependent by habit. Jobs with too much specialization or too little meaning stunt personal growth and development. Our constitutional guarantees notwithstanding, how can America remain free if freedom is something we preach, but seldom practice?

It's not a modern question. Thomas Jefferson asked it 200 years ago. He doubted that liberty could survive in a society made up mainly of cities, factories and wage-earners. Jefferson believed furthermore that the soul of a free society is a strong community of independent farmers. Producing their own sustenance and practicing sound habits of mind and body, the rural yeomen would know freedom firsthand and would strive to uphold it. This "country ideology" has deep roots in Western political thought, going all the way back to Aristotle.

Mention it today, however, and the first word you're bound to hear is "impractical." As a common reply runs, "What do you want to do, repeal the Industrial Revolution?" The answer, of course, is no. Industry and technology aren't above criticism, but few can deny that they have

improved our lives in many ways. One must also admit that the rural life of the past was often far from ideal. Farmers commonly migrated to cities to escape hard toil and isolation.

But the relevant question to ask is whether technology must necessarily give us the sort of hectic, depersonalized urban lives we have today. If we say yes, we must concede that technology is our master. If on the other hand we maintain that technology is our servant, then we should use it to fashion a world to our liking. In this instance we might envision settlements combining the best of rural farm living with the best assistance of modern invention.

The ideal would be a way of life centered around the homestead and the community, providing a healthy balance between mental work, physical labor and creative leisure. Such communities would be sufficiently isolated to promote self-reliance and strong personal ties among family members and neighbors, while close enough to modern communications to allow participation in the outside world.

The economic arrangement for the community might be part-time self-employment or wage work combined with the proceeds of working the land. Already the computer revolution holds out the prospect of work being done from remote terminals. Some companies are seeing the value of cottage industry piecework.

As time goes on, these and similar trends -- some purposefully directed -- could open up opportunities for large numbers of people wishing to return to the land and a simpler way of life. The homesteads envisioned, I should hasten to add, would be different from the family farms of today, which are rapidly going broke. The fate of the homesteads would not be tied to the fickle shifts of national and international markets. They instead would raise crops for subsistence and local needs. Supplementary employment would provide the remaining non-food items.

Building new homesteads certainly would require ingenuity, hard work and just plain guts. The odds right now are against it. Nevertheless, there might just be some discontented people in our high-rise gulags who are weary of office politics and ready for the sweat and challenge of authentic living. Undeterred by cries of impracticality -- the same cries that our pioneer forebears heard when they left Europe -- new homesteaders might make their visions into realities. Perhaps better small-scale farm technology could be devised; perhaps small-scale local manufacturing could develop. Taking off the blinders of fear and "impracticality" are the first steps freedom-starved people can take toward freedom.

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revalo P. Oliver

## A JESUS WHO WAS A CHRIST

In the first century B.C. and the following century, Egypt, Palestine, and adjacent parts of the Near East swarmed with goëtae, itinerant mountebanks who practiced thaumaturgy, performing tricks of magic to make the yokels gawk and part with their money. These fakirs were also in the salvation-business and promised some sort of posthumous felicity to generous contributors in the name of whatever deities the given set of proletarians venerated. Most of the goëtae were Jews, and the more talented ones often succeeded in setting themselves up in a first-class business with numerous adherents.

When the goëtae were plying their trade among Jewish peasants, they often took the logical step of representing themselves as christs (messiahs), divinely ordained to become Kings of the Jews and lead them to the dreamed-of slaughter of civilized races and the dominion over the whole world that Yahweh had promised his Chosen Predators. It is a statistical certainty that many of the goëtae bore the name YŠW', just as it is a statistical certainty that in any group of Americans today, whether plumbers or lawyers or salesmen, you will find quite a few who are named John or William. YŠW' was a very popular name among Jews because it was the name given to the hero of the stories about the conquest of Canaan and the joyful slaughter of the Canaanites in the "Old Testament," and, as a matter of fact, we have record of quite a few fakirs and trouble makers who bore that name. The name, transmitted through Greek<sup>1</sup>

1. Semitic languages have phonemes that do not occur in Indo-European speech, so no representation of a Semitic name in an Indo-European spelling can be more than a rough approximation. The name was evidently pronounced somewhat like 'Yea-shoog' or 'Yeh-shoug' (cf. note 3 below) without a following vowel-sound, at least in Aramaic. Greek, having early lost the letter of its alphabet that would have approximated the sound of Hebrew Š, had to represent it by *sigma*, whence *s* in Latin. The lost letter,

As a Southerner, it is my hope that such a movement could get underway here. The soul of the South is rural, but the region today seems hell-bent on becoming a clone of the concrete, urban anthills of the Northeast. Oddly, this is happening at a time when the once progressive image of those domains has been tarnished from urban blight, economic decline and social unrest.

At this point I know someone will say that I'm wrong to assume that all rural people are virtuous upholders of the Republic and all urbanites are dregs. Frankly, I don't assume it. I've met too many country dregs and fine city folk to make such a sharp distinction.

Yet even if the notion of rural virtue is a myth, one might note that myths quite often arise from some basis in fact. Is it any accident, I wonder, that the great architects of American freedom, such men as Washington, Jefferson and Madison, were often men from the country?

Cite all the advantages you like of the citified lifestyle most Americans now live, and something is still lacking. Part of it is having a degree of self-sufficiency -- standing on your own ground and harvesting its fruits. Something else is closeness to nature and the elements. The smell of fresh-cut hay or the sight of a starry rural sky on a winter's night are stimulants to the senses and the imagination. They renew minds and spirits.

Urban culture has its own less-healthy stimulants -- drugs, alcohol, pounding music and frantic ambition. These deplete instead of renew. Our society boasts of its high standard of living, while ever-increasing boredom and frustration belie this boast. Perhaps we should ask just how "practical" such living really is.

A new vision of country life can offer escape and freedom to those with the boldness to give it a try.

J.V.

and Latin, appears in English as 'Jesus.'

One of the most interesting Jesuses was a thaumaturge whom Ralph Perier and I have mentioned a number of times in the pages of *Liberty Bell*, most recently in my *By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know them*, p.4. He was Jesus ben Pandera, who was born in the reign of a Jewish King who had assumed a civilized name, Alexander Jannaeus. When he grew up, he learned magical tricks in Egypt, wowed the Jewish peasantry and even impressed Alexander's widow, Alexandra Helene, acquiring her favor and a considerable following, but he eventually was ruined by the holy men with whom he was in competition and, betrayed by one of his disciples, named Judas Iscariot, when he rode into Jerusalem on an ass, was hanged, after which there was hanky-panky about disposal of his body. His career obviously contributed quite a few elements to the tales about a later Jesus in the "New Testament."<sup>2</sup>

The Jewish record of Jesus ben Pandera, hostile to him as are all Jewish accounts of christs who failed, is preserved in a book commonly called *Sepher Toledoth Yeshu* ("Book of the Lineage of Jesus"), extant in several recensions, which differ in various details. The best summary of the story known to me is by Dr. Martin A. Larson, in his *The Essene-Christian Faith* (New York, Philosophical Library, 1980), pp. 151 ff. All versions of the story affirm that this Jesus really performed miracles, having learned the secret name of Yahweh, which enabled him to raise the dead, etc., and lost his power when he was in some way deprived of either his recollection of the name or of the parchment on which he had laboriously copied the four letters

which resembled M and stood in the alphabet between *pi* and *qoppa*, disappeared because it represented a sound that did not occur in Greek, except in a few local dialects that disappeared in the sixth century B.C.; it was so completely discarded that, unlike *vau* (the digamma), *qoppa*, and *sampi*, it was not even kept as a numeral. When I say that the letter disappeared, I refer to its phonetic value, not its shape. The shape, i.e., like our M, did survive for a time in a few epichoric alphabets, but as a substitute for the more common shape of *sigma*, being, so to speak, a *sigma* turned on its face.

2. The elements that the two tales have in common are listed by Dr. Larson, *loc. cit. infra*. It is not at all unlikely that there was another Jesus who, in Roman times, tried again and also came a cropper, and that, given the identity of two names, stories about them were conflated; that, in fact, would explain many of the passages in the "New Testament" that flatly contradict others.

of the name and which he then inserted in an incision in his thigh. It is a reasonable inference that a story so precisely dated and, in its essentials, circumstantial is based on an actual occurrence, despite the supernatural garnish added to it.

The record of Jesus ben Pandera has mightily embarrassed professionals in the Jesus-business ever since it was rediscovered in the Sixteenth Century. One expedient is to feign ignorance of it and hope the customers will not have heard of it; I note that the *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church* (Oxford Press, 1957; reprinted 1966), a compilation which, despite some concessions to historical scholarship, reflects little credit on its publisher, avoids all mention of it. The more common expedient is to claim that the story of Jesus ben Pandera was devised by the wicked Jews during the Middle Ages to undermine faith in the Saviour of the "New Testament." That, of course, is intrinsically absurd: no one who intended to contradict a story about a Jesus who flourished when Palestine was a Roman province would transpose the story to an earlier period when Judaea was ruled by an historical Jewish King and Queen. Moreover, the holy men who made that claim were, if at all educated in their profession, consciously lying. One cannot suppose that students of theology would not read so important a Father of the Church as Origen, from whom they would necessarily learn that the story about Jesus ben Pandera was known to Celsus when he wrote, c. A.D. 170.

If you really want to read an English translation of one recension of the story about Jesus ben Pandera, it is readily available in an inexpensive booklet: *The Jewish Life of Christ, being the Sepher Toldoth [sic] Jeshu*,<sup>3</sup> s.l. & a. Despite the blank on the title page, the booklet was obviously published by the American Atheist Press, P. O. Box 2117, Austin, Texas, from which it may be obtained for \$3.00. It was probably published around 1982, but I have just come across it and write this note for readers who may be curious and want to read such a translation without recourse to the Library of Congress or the libraries of the major universities. I am sorry to have to

3. The English is followed by the title in Hebrew characters so blurred you may not be able to make them out, so I give here the standard transliteration: SFR TWLDWT YSW. You will have noticed that the final letter of Jesus's name in Hebrew has been omitted: to the Jewish mind, that is a cute way of showing contempt. Incidentally, the omitted letter, which is represented by the rough breathing (') in the standard transliteration, denoted a deep guttural or laryngeal sound which, I am told by Semitists, is beyond the range of most or all Aryan mouths.

add that the booklet is so full of misprints that it will keep a reader in a state of continual exasperation.

The Atheist Press chose to copy a translation made in 1885 by G. W. Foote and J. M. Wheeler from an inferior recension of the story in which some details were stupidly altered with characteristically Jewish malice by an editor, who added a bumbling attempt to prove that Jesus ben Pandera was identical with the Jesus of the "New Testament." You will wish to compare that recension with the earlier version summarized by Dr. Larson. Foote and Wheeler accompanied their translation with copious historical notes, which I must not take time to review here. A few have been made obsolete by information that became available after 1885.

The translators added an historical introduction and a commentary at the end. What gave me pause for a moment was a quotation (on page 47 of this reprint) from an essay by the Reverend Mr. Sabine Baring-Gould, who undertook to discredit the story about Jesus ben Pandera, claiming it was invented in the Middle Ages. All Protestant Christians have probably sung many times Baring-Gould's best-known hymn, "Onward, Christian Soldiers." He was a well-educated man, a graduate of Cambridge, and he has left no few works of learned research, of which *Curious Myths of the Middle Ages* (1866) is still in print. He was both an English gentleman and scholar of high attainments, erudite, acute, and judicious. But when his pious passions were aroused by a threat to his religion, he could lie brazenly and assert that the story of Jesus ben Pandera was unknown to Celsus. He could lie not only brazenly but recklessly, hoping that his readers would never read the surviving parts of Celsus's work.<sup>4</sup> Do you wonder that I despair of minds that have been

4. Baring-Gould must have counted on the complicity of his fellow clergymen, who, as I remarked above, would almost certainly have read in the course of their theological studies the *Contra Celsum* of Origen, who, writing around 250, tried to refute by declamation the book that Celsus had written eighty years before. For the Greek text of the extant parts of Celsus's work, see the edition by Otto Glöckner in the series of Lietzmann's *Kleine Texte für theologische und philologische Vorlesungen und Übungen*, Bonn, 1924. There is an excellent French translation by the eminent Louis Rougier in his *Celse, ou le conflit de la civilisation antique et du christianisme primitif* (Paris, Editions du Siècle, 1926); this, minus Rougier's introduction, was reprinted under the title *Celse contre les Chrétiens* (Paris, Copernic, 1977), while the introduction was replaced by Professor Rougier's admirable study of the disastrous influence of the Judaic superstition on Western Civilization, *Le conflit du christianisme primitif et de la civilisation antique* (Paris, Copernic, 1974; 2d edition, 1977).

made feverish by the Jews' greatest hoax?

\* \* \*

The story of Jesus ben Pandera, if considered critically, will give us a convenient illustration of the way in which all such tales, including those in the "New Testament," are elaborated.

It is a reasonable inference that the story has an historical nucleus: that among the numerous goëtae there was a Jesus who, by his skill in magic and spellbinding patter, acquired a sizeable following and imposed for a time on the widow of Alexander Jannaeus, Alexandra Helene (Salome), who ruled Judaea from 78 to 69 B.C. He and his followers doubtless spread wondrous stories about his divine powers and the miracles he had wrought. Like many others, he was probably of obscure origin and claimed to be a Son of God. Holy men are always in keen and unscrupulous competition with each other, and it was probably through some intrigue that he lost the Queen's favor and protection, and was hanged. His dupes, believing in his divinity, doubtless devised stories to account for his ignominious end and awaited his return with celestial reinforcements to make good his promises to them. If he was born during the reign of Alexander Jannaeus (103-76), he cannot have been the Essene "Teacher of Righteousness," who was crucified by that king c. 88 B.C.

To make our example brief, let us consider only the account of his birth and parentage.

According to what must have been the original and not implausible version of the story, Joseph, a lustful Jew who also bears the obviously assumed name of Pandera (=Greek *panthera* or *pantheras*), seduces a young woman, Mary, by stealing into her chamber at night and, under the cover of darkness, pretending to be her betrothed, John. When Mary and John are married, they discover that it was not he who took her virginity, but she is already pregnant, and John takes her to Egypt to avoid scandal. Her child, of course, is Jesus.

In what theologians call "hostile gospels," the purpose is to denigrate the protagonist. Redactors habitually try to improve the tale they are transmitting. If it was felt that it was not sufficient that Jesus was a bastard, the story could be improved by disparaging his mother and placing on the circumstances of his conception a peculiarly Jewish stigma.

A recension of the story that shows this stage is translated in  
February 1986

G. R. S. Mead's *Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.?* (London, Theosophical, 1903), pp. 258 ff. According to this version, John and Mary are accustomed to engage in sexual intercourse while they are betrothed. Joseph enters and in the darkness Mary, thinking him John, objects that she is menstruating.<sup>5</sup> That does not deter the lascivious Joseph from indulging his lust. Soon after Joseph has departed, John enters the chamber, and Mary naturally exclaims, "What? You again!" John thus discovers what has happened, suspects Joseph, and departs without touching his fiancée, whom another man has defiled. When Mary is found to be pregnant, John knows, from the phase of her cycle in which she conceived, that he cannot be the father. He abandons Mary and leaves town, going to Babylon (which at that time was what New York is today, the largest Jewish city in the world).

The redactor of the recension translated by Foote and Wheeler tried to improve on this. He makes Mary's mother condone and even suggest the clandestine rape. He, however, wanted to present John as a very chaste and pious youth, so he eliminated the practice of sexual relations between John and his fiancée. Joseph enters, is mistaken for John, and insists on copulating with the girl despite her condition. So far so good, but in the version the redactor was improving, Mary was visited twice in one night. Instead of simply suppressing the second visit, the bumbling redactor makes Joseph return for a second bout. But, with the stupidity characteristic of such meddlers, he forgot to alter the girl's exclamation that John has never before come to her twice in one night since they were engaged! Since John in this version has never had connection with his fiancée, he knows he cannot be the father of her child, and, to avoid being suspected, he runs off to Babylon.

In another recension, Mary appears as a peasant girl who is the wife of a village carpenter. She, doubtless in keeping with the adage that when husbands are away, wives will play, commits adultery with a foreign (Macedonian?) soldier named Panthera. Driven by her husband from their hut, she gives birth to her child in the wilderness. Another version makes Mary a

5. This is a subject on which the rabbis of the Talmuds enjoy exercising their Yiddish ingenuity and hair-splitting subtlety, and on which they expatiate almost endlessly with a pertinacity that seems incredible to Aryan minds. On the Jews' sexual fixations, which seem so unnatural and repulsive to us, see Allen Edwardes, *Erotica Judaica*, New York, Julian Press, 1967.

prostitute and her mother a bawd.

One could go on to show how each element in the story was revised in successive recensions, but the one example will suffice.

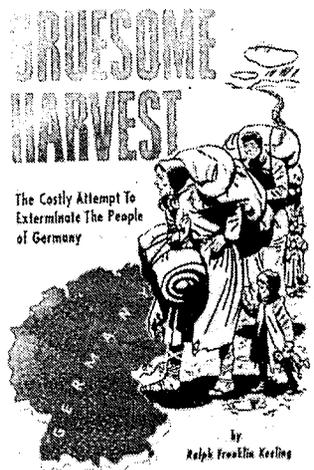
As we all know, when a man repeats a story, whether an anecdote or a folk-tale, he often censors it to eliminate what displeases him, and revises or expands it to sharpen its point for his audience. When there is a strong religious animus, an urge to denigrate or exalt the subject of the tale becomes paramount.

Fortunately for us, religious emotions commonly make narrators overlook what is inconsistent in the changes they make. We noted above one example: the doubling of Joseph's visit to Mary. We cannot be certain whether that inept alteration was made in oral or in written transmission of the tale. A quite different oversight appears in the manuscripts (Ninth Century or later) in which the redactor or, at least, the copyist overlooked a detail which, by implication, contradicted the Jewish orthodoxy of his time.

Jesus ben Pandera claims that he was born of a virgin and is therefore a christ, alluding to the prophecy in *Isaiah*, 7.14: "The Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son." That 'virgin' is the correct meaning is obvious from the Septuagint, in which the word is *parthenos*, and even more from the common-sense consideration that the pregnancy of a virgin would indeed be remarkable, whereas hundreds of young women conceive every day and about half of them bear sons. Nevertheless, when the Jews, perhaps in the Third Century or late in the Second, determined to sever themselves completely from their Christians, they altered the Hebrew text and replaced the word for 'virgin' (probably BTWLH) with 'LMH, which means 'young woman.' An alert redactor would have made the Jews who heard Jesus's use of the supposed prophecy object that he was falsifying its meaning, and would have thus retrojected into the time of Queen Alexandra Helene the interpretation that was orthodox in his own time.

If we had the early oral and written versions of the gospels that were finally included in the "New Testament," we should doubtless be able to trace a similar process of constant revision before the texts were canonized by the Fathers in widely disseminated copies, so that only relatively minor tampering with the text was possible thereafter. As it is, we have many surviving inconsistencies in the tales, and a very clear example in

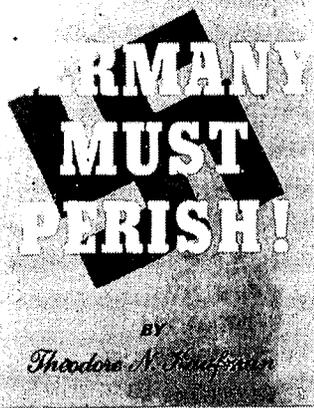
the drastic censoring of a passage in the gospel that is attributed to a certain unidentified Marcus, of which one of the earlier texts was preserved in a letter by Clement that was discovered by Professor Morton Smith. (Text with commentary in his *Clement of Alexandria and a Secret Gospel of Mark*, Harvard University Press, 1973; translation in his more popular book, *The Secret Gospel*, New York, Harper & Row, c. 1973.) □



**GRUESOME HARVEST**  
The Costly Attempt To Exterminate The People of Germany  
by Ralph Franklin Keeling

ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

*The Book that Hitler Fears*



**GERMANY MUST PERISH!**  
BY Theodore N. Kaufman

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.50

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**  
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



To bear witness to the truth

**LIBERTY BELL NETWORK**

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES—NO FICTION!

COMPUTER INFORMATION NETWORK AND DATABASE

**The Hot-Line**  
**304-927-1773**

ON-LINE 24 HOURS

## Selecting a Rural Haven

The following tables will enable the reader to eliminate from consideration many undesirable states. For example, states dominated (or soon to be dominated) by urban areas. While there are rural, ethnically homogeneous, virtually crime-free counties in states such as Michigan, Ohio and New York, the balance of political power is held by urban centers.

Due to the massive influx of Mexicans into California, Arizona, New Mexico and Texas, and Cubans and others from the Caribbean and Central America into Florida, these states must also be eliminated from consideration.

Once a state has been selected, several rural counties should be chosen for personal inspection. The U.S. Census Bureau publishes reports containing population estimates and other relevant information for each county in the nation (*Local Population Estimates, Series 26*, for sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402).

**States Ranked by Population**  
(1980 Census)

1. California.....	23,668,562	26. Oklahoma.....	3,025,266
2. New York.....	17,557,288	27. Iowa.....	2,913,387
3. Texas.....	14,228,383	28. Colorado.....	2,888,834
4. Pennsylvania.....	11,866,728	29. Arizona.....	2,717,866
5. Illinois.....	11,418,461	30. Oregon.....	2,632,663
6. Ohio.....	10,797,419	31. Mississippi.....	2,520,638
7. Florida.....	9,739,992	32. Kansas.....	2,363,208
8. Michigan.....	9,258,344	33. Arkansas.....	2,285,513
9. New Jersey.....	7,364,158	34. West Virginia.....	1,949,644
10. North Carolina.....	5,874,429	35. Nebraska.....	1,570,006
11. Massachusetts.....	5,737,037	36. Utah.....	1,461,037
12. Indiana.....	5,490,179	37. New Mexico.....	1,299,968
13. Georgia.....	5,464,265	38. Maine.....	1,124,660
14. Virginia.....	5,346,279	39. Hawaii.....	965,000
15. Missouri.....	4,917,444	40. Rhode Island.....	947,154
16. Wisconsin.....	4,705,335	41. Idaho.....	943,935
17. Tennessee.....	4,590,750	42. New Hampshire.....	920,610
18. Maryland.....	4,216,446	43. Nevada.....	799,184
19. Louisiana.....	4,203,972	44. Montana.....	786,690
20. Washington.....	4,130,163	45. South Dakota.....	690,178
21. Minnesota.....	4,077,148	46. North Dakota.....	652,695
22. Alabama.....	3,890,061	47. Delaware.....	595,255
23. Kentucky.....	3,661,433	48. Vermont.....	511,456
24. South Carolina.....	3,119,208	49. Wyoming.....	470,816
25. Connecticut.....	3,107,576	50. Alaska.....	400,481

**Increases and Decreases**  
**in State Population 1970-1980**

(by Percentage)

1. Nevada.....	+63.5%	26. Kentucky.....	+13.7%
2. Arizona.....	+53.1%	27. Montana.....	+13.3%
3. Florida.....	+43.4%	28. Maine.....	+13.2%
4. Wyoming.....	+41.6%	29. Alabama.....	+12.9%
5. Utah.....	+37.9%	30. West Virginia.....	+11.8%
6. Alaska.....	+32.4%	31. Delaware.....	+8.6%
7. Idaho.....	+32.4%	32. Maryland.....	+7.5%
8. Colorado.....	+30.7%	33. Minnesota.....	+7.1%
9. New Mexico.....	+27.8%	34. Wisconsin.....	+6.5%
10. Texas.....	+27.1%	35. Nebraska.....	+5.7%
11. Oregon.....	+25.9%	36. Indiana.....	+5.7%
12. Hawaii.....	+25.3%	37. North Dakota.....	+5.6%
13. New Hampshire.....	+24.8%	38. Kansas.....	+5.1%
14. Washington.....	+21.0%	39. Missouri.....	+5.1%
15. South Carolina.....	+20.4%	40. Michigan.....	+4.2%
16. Georgia.....	+19.1%	41. South Dakota.....	+3.6%
17. Arkansas.....	+18.8%	42. Iowa.....	+3.1%
18. California.....	+18.5%	43. Illinois.....	+2.8%
19. Oklahoma.....	+18.2%	44. New Jersey.....	+2.7%
20. Tennessee.....	+16.9%	45. Connecticut.....	+2.5%
21. North Carolina.....	+15.5%	46. Ohio.....	+1.3%
22. Louisiana.....	+15.3%	47. Massachusetts.....	+0.8%
23. Vermont.....	+15.0%	48. Pennsylvania.....	+0.6%
24. Virginia.....	+14.9%	49. Rhode Island.....	-0.3%
25. Mississippi.....	+13.7%	50. New York.....	-3.8%

**Population Increases and Decreases  
by State, July 1983-July 1984**  
(by Percentage)

1. Alaska .....	+4.0%	26. Tennessee.....	+0.9%
2. Arizona .....	+2.8%	27. Alabama .....	+0.7%
3. Florida .....	+2.2%	28. Mississippi.....	+0.7%
4. Hawaii .....	+2.1%	29. New Jersey .....	+0.7%
5. Utah .....	+2.1%	30. North Dakota .....	+0.7%
6. New Hampshire .....	+2.0%	31. Massachusetts .....	+0.6%
7. Georgia .....	+1.8%	32. Nebraska .....	+0.6%
8. New Mexico .....	+1.8%	33. Oregon .....	+0.6%
9. California.....	+1.7%	34. Rhode Island .....	+0.6%
10. Nevada .....	+1.6%	35. Connecticut.....	+0.5%
11. North Carolina .....	+1.5%	36. Indiana .....	+0.5%
12. Idaho .....	+1.4%	37. Kansas.....	+0.5%
13. South Carolina .....	+1.4%	38. Louisiana .....	+0.5%
14. Virginia .....	+1.4%	39. Minnesota.....	+0.4%
15. Texas .....	+1.3%	40. New York.....	+0.4%
16. Delaware.....	+1.2%	41. Wisconsin.....	+0.4%
17. Maryland.....	+1.2%	42. Illinois.....	+0.3%
18. Montana.....	+1.1%	43. Kentucky.....	+0.3%
19. Washington.....	+1.1%	44. Michigan.....	+0.3%
20. Arkansas .....	+1.0%	45. Iowa .....	+0.2%
21. Colorado .....	+1.0%	46. Ohio .....	+0.1%
22. Maine.....	+1.0%	47. Pennsylvania .....	+0.1%
23. South Dakota .....	+1.0%	48. Oklahoma.....	-0.4%
24. Vermont.....	+1.0%	49. West Virginia .....	-0.5%
25. Missouri.....	+0.9%	50. Wyoming .....	-1.0%

**Proportion of Population  
Living in Metropolitan Areas**

1. California.....	94.9%	26. Minnesota.....	64.6%
2. Rhode Island.....	92.2%	27. Louisiana .....	63.4%
3. New Jersey.....	91.4%	28. Tennessee.....	62.8%
4. New York .....	90.1%	29. Alabama .....	62.0%
5. Maryland .....	88.8%	30. Georgia.....	60.0%
6. Connecticut .....	88.3%	31. South Carolina .....	59.7%
7. Florida .....	87.9%	32. Oklahoma.....	58.5%
8. Massachusetts .....	85.3%	33. North Carolina .....	52.7%
9. Michigan .....	82.7%	34. New Hampshire.....	50.7%
10. Nevada .....	82.0%	35. Kansas.....	46.8%
11. Pennsylvania .....	81.9%	36. Kentucky.....	44.5%
12. Illinois.....	81.0%	37. Nebraska.....	44.2%
13. Colorado .....	80.9%	38. Alaska .....	43.2%
14. Washington.....	80.4%	39. New Mexico.....	42.4%
15. Ohio .....	80.3%	40. Iowa .....	40.1%
16. Texas .....	80.0%	41. Arkansas .....	39.1%
17. Hawaii.....	79.1%	42. West Virginia .....	37.1%
18. Utah .....	79.0%	43. North Dakota .....	35.9%
19. Arizona.....	75.0%	44. Maine.....	33.0%
20. Indiana .....	69.8%	45. Mississippi.....	27.1%
21. Virginia .....	69.6%	46. Montana.....	24.0%
22. Delaware.....	67.0%	47. Vermont.....	22.3%
23. Wisconsin.....	66.8%	48. Idaho .....	18.3%
24. Missouri.....	65.3%	49. South Dakota .....	15.9%
25. Oregon .....	64.9%	50. Wyoming .....	15.3%

### Farms Per State

State	1978	1982	State	1978	1982
Alabama	50,780	48,443	Montana	2,618	2,563
Alaska	383	570	Nebraska	63,768	60,240
Arizona	6,298	7,337	Nevada	2,399	2,721
Arkansas	51,751	50,530	New Hampshire	2,508	2,759
California	73,194	82,468	New Jersey	7,984	8,277
Colorado	26,907	27,117	New Mexico	12,311	13,483
Connecticut	3,519	3,757	New York	43,075	42,209
Delaware	3,398	3,338	North Carolina	81,706	72,799
Florida	36,109	36,352	North Dakota	40,357	36,436
Georgia	51,405	49,627	Ohio	89,131	86,942
Hawaii	4,310	4,596	Oklahoma	72,237	72,524
Idaho	24,249	24,711	Oregon	28,503	34,086
Illinois	104,690	98,489	Pennsylvania	56,202	55,539
Indiana	82,483	77,184	Rhode Island	674	729
Iowa	121,339	115,414	South Carolina	26,706	24,931
Kansas	74,171	73,318	South Dakota	38,741	37,147
Kentucky	106,263	101,700	Tennessee	86,910	90,568
Louisiana	31,370	31,638	Texas	175,475	185,026
Maine	6,775	7,003	Utah	12,764	13,983
Maryland	15,540	16,184	Vermont	5,852	6,315
Massachusetts	4,964	5,403	Virginia	49,936	51,863
Michigan	60,426	58,664	Washington	30,987	36,051
Minnesota	98,671	94,385	West Virginia	17,475	18,751
Mississippi	44,104	42,420	Wisconsin	86,505	82,203
Missouri	114,963	112,463	Wyoming	8,040	8,863

### Percentage of Residents Born Outside the United States

1. California.....	14.8%	26. Virginia.....	3.2%
2. Hawaii.....	14.0%	27. Minnesota.....	2.7%
3. New York.....	13.4%	28. Ohio.....	2.7%
4. Florida.....	10.9%	29. Wisconsin.....	2.7%
5. New Jersey.....	10.3%	30. Idaho.....	2.3%
6. Rhode Island.....	8.8%	31. Montana.....	2.3%
7. Connecticut.....	8.5%	32. North Dakota.....	2.3%
8. Massachusetts.....	8.4%	33. Louisiana.....	2.1%
9. Illinois.....	7.3%	34. Kansas.....	2.0%
10. Nevada.....	6.7%	35. Indiana.....	1.9%
11. Arizona.....	6.0%	36. Nebraska.....	1.9%
12. Texas.....	6.0%	37. Wyoming.....	1.9%
13. Washington.....	5.8%	38. Missouri.....	1.8%
14. Maryland.....	4.6%	39. Oklahoma.....	1.8%
15. Michigan.....	4.4%	40. Georgia.....	1.7%
16. New Hampshire.....	4.2%	41. Iowa.....	1.7%
17. Oregon.....	4.2%	42. North Carolina.....	1.5%
18. Vermont.....	4.2%	43. South Carolina.....	1.4%
19. New Mexico.....	4.2%	44. South Dakota.....	1.4%
20. Alaska.....	3.9%	45. West Virginia.....	1.1%
21. Colorado.....	3.8%	46. Tennessee.....	1.0%
22. Maine.....	3.8%	47. Alabama.....	1.0%
23. Pennsylvania.....	3.6%	48. Arkansas.....	0.9%
24. Utah.....	3.5%	49. Kentucky.....	0.9%
25. Delaware.....	3.4%	50. Mississippi.....	0.9%

### Percentage of Residents Born Outside the State in Which They Currently Reside

1. Nevada.....	78.7%	26. Illinois.....	31.1%
2. Florida.....	68.7%	27. New York.....	31.0%
3. Alaska.....	68.4%	28. Arkansas.....	30.9%
4. Arizona.....	67.5%	29. Missouri.....	30.2%
5. Wyoming.....	61.6%	30. South Dakota.....	29.5%
6. Colorado.....	57.3%	31. Nebraska.....	29.5%
7. Oregon.....	56.3%	32. Georgia.....	29.2%
8. California.....	54.7%	33. Michigan.....	28.7%
9. Washington.....	52.2%	34. Indiana.....	28.7%
10. Idaho.....	50.7%	35. Massachusetts.....	28.4%
11. New Hampshire.....	50.3%	36. Ohio.....	27.9%
12. New Mexico.....	48.8%	37. Tennessee.....	27.7%
13. Delaware.....	48.0%	38. North Dakota.....	27.4%
14. Maryland.....	46.6%	39. South Carolina.....	27.3%
15. New Jersey.....	43.9%	40. Maine.....	27.1%
16. Montana.....	43.1%	41. Minnesota.....	25.3%
17. Connecticut.....	42.8%	42. North Carolina.....	24.2%
18. Hawaii.....	42.2%	43. Iowa.....	23.2%
19. Virginia.....	40.0%	44. Wisconsin.....	22.8%
20. Vermont.....	38.8%	45. Louisiana.....	21.9%
21. Kansas.....	37.7%	46. Mississippi.....	21.5%
22. Oklahoma.....	37.0%	47. West Virginia.....	21.4%
23. Utah.....	34.2%	48. Alabama.....	21.0%
24. Rhode Island.....	33.0%	49. Kentucky.....	20.6%
25. Texas.....	31.1%	50. Pennsylvania.....	19.0%

### Hispanic Populations of the States

1. California.....	4,543,770	26. Oklahoma.....	57,413
2. Texas.....	2,985,643	27. North Carolina.....	56,607
3. New York.....	1,659,245	28. Nevada.....	53,786
4. Florida.....	857,898	29. Missouri.....	51,667
5. Illinois.....	635,525	30. Idaho.....	36,615
6. New Jersey.....	491,867	31. Tennessee.....	34,081
7. New Mexico.....	476,089	32. South Carolina.....	33,414
8. Arizona.....	440,915	33. Alabama.....	33,100
9. Colorado.....	339,300	34. Minnesota.....	32,124
10. Michigan.....	162,388	35. Nebraska.....	28,020
11. Pennsylvania.....	154,044	36. Kentucky.....	27,403
12. Massachusetts.....	141,043	37. Iowa.....	25,536
13. Connecticut.....	124,499	38. Mississippi.....	24,731
14. Washington.....	119,986	39. Wyoming.....	24,499
15. Ohio.....	119,880	40. Rhode Island.....	19,707
16. Louisiana.....	99,105	41. Arkansas.....	17,873
17. Indiana.....	87,020	42. West Virginia.....	12,707
18. Virginia.....	79,873	43. Montana.....	9,974
19. Hawaii.....	71,479	44. Delaware.....	9,671
20. Oregon.....	65,833	45. Alaska.....	9,497
21. Maryland.....	64,740	46. New Hampshire.....	5,587
22. Kansas.....	63,333	47. Maine.....	5,005
23. Wisconsin.....	62,981	48. South Dakota.....	4,028
24. Georgia.....	61,261	49. North Dakota.....	3,903
25. Utah.....	60,302	50. Vermont.....	3,304

### Black Percentages of State Populations

1. Mississippi	35.2%	26. Nevada	6.4%
2. South Carolina	30.4%	27. Kansas	5.3%
3. Louisiana	29.4%	28. Massachusetts	3.9%
4. Georgia	26.8%	29. Wisconsin	3.9%
5. Alabama	25.6%	30. Colorado	3.5%
6. Maryland	22.7%	31. Alaska	3.4%
7. North Carolina	22.4%	32. West Virginia	3.3%
8. Virginia	18.9%	33. Nebraska	3.1%
9. Arkansas	16.3%	34. Rhode Island	2.9%
10. Delaware	16.1%	35. Arizona	2.8%
11. Tennessee	15.8%	36. Washington	2.6%
12. Illinois	14.7%	37. New Mexico	1.8%
13. Florida	13.8%	38. Hawaii	1.8%
14. New York	13.7%	39. Iowa	1.4%
15. Michigan	12.9%	40. Oregon	1.4%
16. New Jersey	12.6%	41. Minnesota	1.3%
17. Texas	12.0%	42. Wyoming	0.7%
18. Missouri	10.5%	43. Utah	0.6%
19. Ohio	10.0%	44. New Hampshire	0.4%
20. Pennsylvania	8.8%	45. North Dakota	0.4%
21. California	7.7%	46. Maine	0.3%
22. Indiana	7.6%	47. Idaho	0.3%
23. Kentucky	7.1%	48. South Dakota	0.3%
24. Connecticut	7.0%	49. Vermont	0.2%
25. Oklahoma	6.8%	50. Montana	0.2%

### Crime Index, 1983

Sum of state's violent crime rate plus 10% of its property crime rate.

State	Index	Rank	State	Index	Rank
Alabama	867	28	Montana	636	41
Alaska	1,183	10	Nebraska	602	44
Arizona	1,179	11	Nevada	1,516	4
Arkansas	680	36	New Hampshire	495	48
California	1,462	5	New Jersey	1,114	16
Colorado	1,163	12	New Mexico	1,321	7
Connecticut	902	23	New York	1,539	3
Delaware	1,142	14	North Carolina	856	29
Florida	1,554	2	North Dakota	322	51
Georgia	952	20	Ohio	887	27
Hawaii	889	26	Oklahoma	922	22
Idaho	641	40	Oregon	1,082	17
Illinois	890	25	Pennsylvania	669	37
Indiana	713	34	Rhode Island	898	24
Iowa	569	46	South Carolina	1,184	9
Kansas	798	31	South Dakota	354	50
Kentucky	667	38	Tennessee	820	30
Louisiana	1,134	15	Texas	1,150	13
Maine	533	47	Utah	790	32
Maryland	1,367	6	Vermont	584	45
Massachusetts	1,064	18	Virginia	704	35
Michigan	1,270	8	Washington	994	19
Minnesota	643	39	West Virginia	408	49
Mississippi	623	42	Wisconsin	615	43
Missouri	951	21	Wyoming	754	33
			Washington DC	3,042	1

## State Comparative Tax Burdens

(Based on per capita state and local taxes, 1983)

State, Ranked by Amount	Average amount paid	As percentage of personal income
1. Alaska	\$4,908	33.0
2. Wyoming	2,443	20.2
3. New York	1,889	15.3
4. Minnesota	1,473	13.2
5. Hawaii	1,457	12.9
6. New Jersey	1,457	11.2
7. Connecticut	1,434	10.4
8. Wisconsin	1,425	13.2
9. Massachusetts	1,425	11.8
10. Michigan	1,370	12.5
11. Maryland	1,350	11.1
12. California	1,337	10.8
13. Washington	1,306	11.4
14. Rhode Island	1,295	12.0
15. Delaware	1,273	10.9
16. Illinois	1,255	10.4
17. Oregon	1,229	11.9
18. Nevada	1,214	10.3
19. Montana	1,179	12.6
20. Iowa	1,171	10.9
21. Pennsylvania	1,169	10.7
22. Colorado	1,166	9.8
23. Nebraska	1,146	10.8
24. Vermont	1,138	12.2
25. Kansas	1,129	9.7

State, Ranked by Amount	Average amount paid	As percentage of personal income
26. Oklahoma	1,123	10.3
27. North Dakota	1,100	10.3
28. Ohio	1,100	10.3
29. Virginia	1,094	10.0
30. Maine	1,082	12.1
31. Arizona	1,064	10.8
32. Louisiana	1,051	10.4
33. New Mexico	1,041	11.7
34. Texas	1,033	9.3
35. Georgia	973	10.3
36. West Virginia	972	11.2
37. Florida	968	9.0
38. Utah	963	11.3
39. New Hampshire	951	8.9
40. Missouri	931	9.2
41. South Dakota	914	9.6
42. North Carolina	911	10.2
43. Indiana	905	9.0
44. Kentucky	888	10.1
45. South Carolina	878	10.5
46. Idaho	875	9.9
47. Alabama	806	9.4
48. Tennessee	804	9.1
49. Arkansas	771	9.2
50. Mississippi	769	10.0

## “Conservative Index” of States

Based on Congressional ratings by the American Conservative Union and Americans for Constitutional Action. The higher the percentage, the more conservative the state’s Congressional delegation.

1. Utah .....92%	26. Delaware .....43%
2. Idaho .....91%	27. Minnesota .....43%
3. Wyoming .....82%	28. New Mexico .....42%
4. Nevada .....79%	29. Kentucky .....41%
5. Virginia .....75%	30. Illinois .....40%
6. Alabama .....73%	31. Maine .....40%
7. Mississippi.....72%	32. Oregon.....40%
8. New Hampshire.....72%	33. Arkansas.....39%
9. North Carolina .....72%	34. California.....39%
10. Oklahoma .....72%	35. Missouri .....39%
11. Georgia .....69%	36. Ohio.....39%
12. Nebraska .....67%	37. Pennsylvania.....39%
13. Arizona .....65%	38. Washington .....34%
14. Kansas .....65%	39. New York .....33%
15. South Carolina.....65%	40. North Dakota .....30%
16. Indiana.....64%	41. Montana .....28%
17. Iowa.....62%	42. West Virginia.....26%
18. South Dakota .....62%	43. Michigan .....24%
19. Alaska .....61%	44. Maryland .....22%
20. Texas.....59%	45. New Jersey .....22%
21. Louisiana .....55%	46. Vermont .....19%
22. Florida .....54%	47. Connecticut .....17%
23. Colorado.....53%	48. Rhode Island.....15%
24. Tennessee .....50%	49. Massachusetts .....10%
25. Wisconsin .....49%	50. Hawaii.....9%

## Other Voices

Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,  
Where wealth accumulates, and men decay;  
Princes and lords may flourish, or may fade;  
A breath can make them, as a breath has made;  
But a bold peasantry, their country’s pride,  
When once destroyed, can never be supplied.

A time there was, ere England’s griefs began,  
When every rood of ground maintained its man;  
For him light labor spread her wholesome store,  
Just gave what life required, but gave no more;  
His best companions, innocence and health;  
And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.

But times are altered: trade’s unfeeling train  
Usurp the land and dispossess the swain . . . .

Oliver Goldsmith,  
“The Deserted Village”

Husbandry was the first employment and the most honorable . . .  
farming is a divine appointment.

George Washington

. . . the wealth of America is in her farms . . . . Those who labor in the earth are the chosen people of God . . . .

Thomas Jefferson

Burn down your cities and leave our farms, and your cities will spring up again, as if by magic; but destroy our farms and the grass will grow in the streets of every city in the country.

William Jennings Bryan

"This family came to America in Colonial times and began its career amid the primitive conditions then prevailing. By 1830 there were many descendants. All of them were farmers and artisans and owned homesteads of fair size. One of the men was a hatter, another a tanner, a third was a smith and carriage-maker, a fourth was a wood-and-metal worker who made spinning-wheels, looms, barrels, furniture, and utensils, and a fifth was a distiller of brandy. The women of the household were equally versatile and skilled in the domestic arts -- spinners, weavers, dyers, and conservers of foodstuffs; they made blankets, coverlets, sheets, rugs, and clothing, usually wool, cotton and flax, some of which, after the lapse of a century, are still in use!

Of foodstuffs, this community of families produced wheat, rye, oats, and barley, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pork and beef, honey and sorghum molasses, cherries, peaches, plums, apples, raspberries, blackberries, and strawberries, potatoes, cabbage, peas, lettuce, onions, rhubarb, parsnips, turnips, melons, pumpkins and squashes, pure wines and brandy. Wool, cotton, and linen supplied clothing, carpets, and bedding. Fuel came from the forests. Houses, all good and substantial, were made of brick and wood, the materials for which came from the farms. The only articles which the community required for a high standard of physical life were wrought iron, glass, and salt, with tea and coffee as luxuries. Furniture, hats, tools, and implements were made in the farm shops. The community supported an academy, housed in a building made of brick and wood supplied from forest and field and erected by community labor.

In Colonial times and the early days of the Republic this community had no schools, but all members could read and write. All the branches of

the family had books. In the middle years of the nineteenth century they received periodically the catalogues of booksellers from New York and Philadelphia and bought books with discrimination, if sparingly. The more intellectually alert among the family were acquainted with the main currents of thought then running through the Western World -- religious, political, and scientific. None was rich; none was poor. No member of the community was ever uncertain as to possessing all the food, clothing, and shelter necessary for a comfortable life. All, men and women alike, were artisans and, judging by their surviving handicraft products, possessed an artistic skill which found joyful expression. This was not complete community autarchy, to be sure; such a thing is largely a fiction; but it was a high degree of self-sufficiency.

It is a matter of incontestable historical fact that these families had, largely as a result of their own labor without the boasted advantages of contemporary technology or foreign trade, an abundance and variety of foodstuff far beyond the budget of the overwhelming majority of American farming and laboring families today, and they enjoyed a continuing security in economy vouchsafed to none of the one-crop farmers and industrial workers in the contemporary order of things, with its enormous technical resources.

Charles A. Beard,  
*The Open Door* (1922)

Surprisingly, despite recurrent troubles, the farming community continues to exhibit the traditional virtues of home and family. In 1983, for example, farm women ages 18 to 34 continued to be more fertile than nonfarm women, average 2.45 children per woman compared to 2.07 in the cities. Where 13.3 percent of urban women ages 35 to 44 were currently divorced, only 2.1 percent of farm women were so situated. Ninety-three percent of farm children lived with two parents, compared to 73.7 percent of city children. While Americans affected by the "I'm OK, you're OK" ethos are undoubtedly loath to admit it, farm folks do remain -- on average -- morally better people.

Allan C. Carlson  
"Should America Save Its  
Peasant Class?"

... America's overall future will to a surprising degree be determined by the future of its minority citizens. In 1980 one out of every four American children under the age of 15 was black or Hispanic, even though the total population consisted of only about 18 percent blacks and Hispanics. In the bellwether state of California, more than 40 percent of the total population in 1980 consisted of blacks, Hispanics, Orientals, and members of other minority groups. If current rates of population growth for specific ethnic groups are unchanged, within two generations, or about sixty years, most U.S. children could be black, Hispanic or Oriental. And when the U.S. celebrates its tricentennial in 2076, non-Hispanic whites may be a minority.

Anthony Downs,  
"The Future of Industrial Cities"  
in *The New Urban Reality*. (1985)

In the past thirty years many American cities have dramatically changed their racial coloring. In the twenty largest cities of the Northeast and Middle West (hereinafter referred to as the Snow Belt cities) the white population fell by over 2.5 million, or 13 percent, between 1960 and 1970 and by another 4 million, or 24.3 percent, by 1980. The black population in the same cities grew by 1.75 million (35.8 percent) in the first of these decades and by over 200,000 (3 percent) in the most recent one. Reliable data on the size of the Hispanic population are more difficult to obtain, but Kasarda, using the best data available, reports that in the four largest cities of these regions the Hispanic population grew by nearly 400,000, or 26 percent. As a result of these changes, Snow Belt cities have become homes for racial minorities; in the twenty largest the white population in 1980 was only 53.8 percent. Clearly, the processes of urban decline have been accompanied by an equally profound process of racial succession.

Paul E. Peterson,  
Introduction,  
*The New Urban Reality*

Although most Americans live in or near cities, nearly half of them would move to places with 10,000 people or fewer if they had the chance, according to a recent Gallup Poll.

*New York Times*,  
March 24, 1985

## Bibliography

### GENERAL

- Agar, Herbert, "The Task for Conservatism." *The American Review*, Vol. 3, No. 1, April 1934.
- Berry, Wendell, *Recollected Essays 1965-1980*. North Point Press, San Francisco, 1981.
- Borsodi, Ralph, *Flight from the City*. 1933.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *This Ugly Civilization*. Originally published 1929, reprinted by Porcupine Press, 1975 (now out of print).
- Bromfield, Louis, *Pleasant Valley*. 1943, reprinted 1977.
- Laycock, George, *How to Buy and Enjoy a Small Farm*. David McKay Company, Inc., New York, 1978.
- Nearing, Helen and Scott, *Living the Good Life*. Schocken Books, Inc., 1970.
- Periam, Jonathan. *The Home and Farm Manual*. Greenwich House, Inc., a division of Arlington House. Distributed by Crown Publishers, Inc., One Park Ave., New York, NY 10016, 1984.
- Seymour, John, *The Guide to Self-Sufficiency*. Hearst Books, 1976.
- Taylor, Sally, *Practical Self-Sufficiency*. New Burlington Books, 13 New Burlington Street, London, W1, England.
- Vivian, John, *The Manual of Practical Homesteading*. Rodale Press, Emmaus, PA, 1975.

### ANIMAL RAISING AND CARE

- American Rabbit Breeders Association, *A Practical Beginning to Successful*

*Rabbit Raising*. American Rabbit Breeders Association, P.O. Box 426. Bloomington, IL 61701.

Belanger, Jerome D., *The Homesteader's Handbook to Raising Small Livestock*. Rodale Press, Inc., Emmaus, PA, 1974.

\_\_\_\_\_, *Raising Milk Goats the Modern Way*. Garden Way Publishing, 1975.

\_\_\_\_\_, *Raising the Homestead Hog*. Rodale Press, Emmaus, PA, 1977.

Florca, J.H., *ABC of Poultry Raising*. Dover Publications, Inc. (2nd Revised Edition, 1977).

Giammattel, Victor M., *Raising Small Meat Animals*. Interstate Printers and Publishers, Inc., 1976.

Graves, Will, *Raising Your Own Meat for Pennies a Day*. Garden Way Publishing, Charlotte, VT, 1983.

Hobson, Phyllis, *Raising a Calf for Beef*. Garden Way Publishing, 1983.

Luisi, Billie, *Small-Scale Goatkeeping*. Rodale Press, Emmaus, PA, 1979.

Luttmann, Rick and Gail, *Chickens in Your Backyard*. Rodale Press, Emmaus, PA, 1976.

Mercia, Leonard S., *Raising Poultry the Modern Way*. Garden Way Publishing, Charlotte, VT, 1975.

Pelley, Lee, *In One Barn: Efficient Livestock Housing and Management*. The Countryman Press, Maxham Meadow, Woodstock, VT, 1984.

Rogers, Ferial, *Goats*. K&R Books, Ltd., Edlington, Lincolnshire, England.

Schwanz, Lee, *The Family Poultry Flock*. Farmer's Digest, Inc., 1979.

Simmons, Paula, *Raising Sheep the Modern Way*. Garden Way Publishing, 1976.

Thomas, Steven, *Backyard Livestock*. The Countryman Press, Taftsville, VT, 1976.

Tompkins, Enoch and Roger Griffith, *Practical Beekeeping*. Garden Way Publishing, Charlotte, VT, 1977.

Van Hoesen, Roy and Loy Stromberg, *Guinea Fowl*. Stromberg Publishing Co., Ft. Dodge, Iowa, 1975.

VanLoon, Dirk, *The Family Cow*. Garden Way Publishing, Charlotte, VT, 1976.

Weisburd, Claudia, *Raising Your Own Livestock*. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1980.

## GARDENING

Brickell, Christopher (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of Gardening Techniques*. Exeter Books, NY, 1984.

Logsdon, Gene, *Successful Berry Growing*. Rodale Press, Inc., Emmaus, PA, 1974.

U.S. Department of Agriculture, *Growing Fruits and Nuts*. USDA Information Bulletin No. 408, 1977.

## HOME BUILDING, ETC.

Litchfield, Michael, *Renovation*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., Publishers, 1982.

Sobon, Jack and Roger Schroeder, *Timber Frame Construction*. Garden Way Publishing, Pownal, VT, 1984.

Soderstrom, Neil, *Chainsaw Savvy*. Morgan & Morgan, 145 Palisade St., Dobbs Ferry, NY 10522, 1982.

Vivian, John, *Wood Heat*. Rodale Press, Emmaus, PA, 1976.

## PERIODICALS

*Countryside and Small Stock Journal*, 312 Portland Rd., Waterloo, WI 53594. Monthly magazine, \$18 per year.

*Farmstead*, The Farmstead Press, P.O. Box 111, Freedom, ME 04901. Bi-monthly magazine, \$15 per year.

*The Mother Earth News*, P.O. Box 70, Hendersonville, NC 28791. Bi-monthly magazine, \$18 per year.

The U.S. Department of Agriculture publishes a yearbook dealing with some particular aspect of farming:

1978 - *Living on a Few Acres*

1982 - *Food, from Farm to Table*

1984 - *Animal Health -- Livestock and Pets*

The authors welcome comments from readers regarding **Back to the Land**. Letters may be addressed to them in care of the publisher.

**Agrarian Viewpoint**  
**Post Office Box 2249**  
**Decatur, Georgia 30031**

### KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

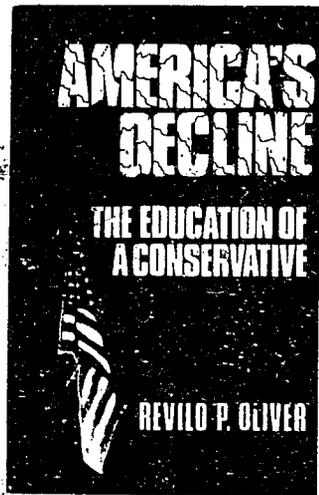
1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

***DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!***

LIBERTY BELL PRESS

04181-005



**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

**SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE***

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

***AMERICA'S DECLINE***

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## CAN 'LIBERALS' BE EDUCATED?

Revilo P. Oliver — page 21

*ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:*

THE FINEST SENATE MONEY CAN BUY, page 1; JULIA PASTRANA: Deformed Freak or Half-Ape, by Allan Callahan, page 58; THE BATTLE FOR YOUR MIND, by Dick Sutphen, page 5; SOUTH AFRICA'S REAL ENEMIES IN FOCUS, from the *South African Observer*, page 15.

VOL. 13 — NO. 7

MARCH 1986

Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

SHOCKING ADMISSION BY ONE OF THE

LEADING MEMBERS OF THE ISRAELI PARLIAMENT!

## THE FINEST SENATE MONEY CAN BUY!

The following is an article by Israeli Knesset member Uri Avenim, published in the Israeli daily, *Haaretz*. (All emphasis is ours.--Ed.)

Will the Americans pay the huge amounts of money Israel is demanding to help alleviate the economic holocaust it has brought upon itself? There is no doubt that the US will pay. Why, because politically they have no choice.

Take, for example, the story of Clarence Long, member of the US Congress and Chairman of the Foreign Relations Subcommittee and also of sections of the Aid Committee in the U.S. Congress. He is the "man in charge" of paying the allocations granted to Israel. This man is well-known to hundreds of thousands of Israelis who watched him on their TV screens when Ely Millikh Ram, the Israeli TV correspondent, interviewed him regarding Israel's economic problems. Like other U.S. diplomats, Long expressed the view that Israel must take "steps and measures"—most important of which are austerity measures and the raising of interest rates.

Listening to him, I came to the conclusion that the man did not know what he was saying, nor was he saying what he really felt. But the coup de grace came when, concluding his interview, Long hinted—not very subtly—that Israel would get all it had asked for, as a result of the careful and very positive spirit in which the U.S. had considered its demands. This will come as a surprise to no-one.

In order to comprehend fully the meaning of what he said, we have to add one very small thing to what Long did NOT say in his TV interview: that he, Clarence Long, has received, this year alone, the total of \$97,500 from Israel to support his election campaign, which means that the above-named is no more than a paid agent employed by Israel. Israel has not paid the amount directly to him; it has been transferred to him, in the manner of all such transactions, by the so-called "Political Action Committees," which play a very important role these

days in the Israeli foreign affairs system.

Where did I get my information? I have not hired spies or detectives, there was no need for that as there is, in the US, a law which makes it a compulsory duty for all candidates for public office to submit detailed and public statements showing all the donations they receive. Such a law does not exist in Israel. The *New York Times* has published a detailed press investigation on the methods used by pro-Israeli lobbies to influence presidential elections in the US. The study revealed that pro-Israeli institutions have allocated \$4.25 million to be spent buying the minds and votes of Senate and Congress members.

It is the usual practice to spend such sums according to a very precise and carefully calculated procedure, and to invest them in the most lucrative shares on the American stock exchange, so that every single dollar spent in this respect is guaranteed maximum return. The sum of \$576,00 was handed to the members of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee which backed, without any reservation, every single act by the Israeli government. It has also been paid to new candidates, usually running against committee members who have not submitted to the instructions of the Israeli embassy in Washington.

Other pro-Israeli sums have been spent in 29 of the 33 Senate constituencies scheduled to have had elections this past year, as well as in 154 Congress constituencies of the total 435. The largest sum spent in this direction was paid to Paul Simon, a new figurehead who got away with \$147,870 from Israel's supporters in the U.S. because he had decided to run in the elections against Charles Percy, the former chairman of the Congress Committee who has been consistently critical of the Israeli government and was courageous enough to say that the Palestinians also have their own legitimate rights. Another sum of \$140,063 was paid to one Carl Levin, not because he is a good Jew, as his name indicates, but because he is a member of the Congress Military Committee.

Also, conservative Senator Jesse Helms provoked Israel's wrath because he discussed the Palestine issue while he was a member of the Foreign Affairs Committee. This motivated the pro-Israeli lobby to pay \$130,350 to his rival James Hart.

On one occasion, while on a visit to the US and during the outbreak of war in Lebanon, I was advised to hold a meeting with Senator Roddy Posvic to relate to him what happened and what was said during my meeting with Yasser Arafat in Beirut.

Small wonder, for Senator Posvic is vice-chairman of the Foreign Affairs Sub-Committee on the Middle East. The senator's behaviour and attitude were a surprise to me, but I have since come to know the reasons for his indifferent attitude: from the pro-Israel lobby in the US he had already received \$95,100 to help him get re-elected.

What are the mysterious pro-Israeli circles that buy and sell members of the Senate and Congress in the U.S.? The best-known is "The National Political Action Group," known as the "Israeli Lobby." Side by side with this openly publicised group, there are many secret bodies active in the field under pseudonyms like "The San Francisco People's Committee for a Better Rule," "The Joint Action Committee for Political Affairs," "Desert Conference," and "The Political Conference of Disciplined Citizens." In order to conceal the truth, none of these pro-Israeli groups identify themselves by any names that might point to Israel, Jews or Zionists, in a clear attempt to avoid antagonising non-Jews. Nor do they stir the issue of anti-Semitism, because non-Jews may realise that a small gang of Jews is trading in the American people's votes.

The aforementioned sums, small as they might appear, are not small at all considering the state of affairs in the U.S., for elections in that country cost far less than they do in Israel. A \$50,000 donation to any candidate is considered substantial in the U.S., considering the far greater advantages and returns the donor hopes to receive from the influence of the fortunate candidate. After the Israeli lobby in the U.S. grants a Congress member \$100,000, such a member will never dream of backing a motion which contravenes the interests of the government of Israel.

When Prime Minister Shimon Peres arrives in the U.S., he will expect, of course, to receive a warm welcome. He will meet members of the Congress and the Senate, who will urge him to take austerity measures, to reduce bank interest rates, to reduce spending and to impose new taxation. But Peres, on the other hand, can laugh up his sleeve, having already received a secret report from the Israeli embassy in Washington specifying, in great detail, the sums already paid to every one of those Congress and Senate members who met him, to satisfy the wishes of the Israeli government.

Israel will no doubt receive the most generous increase in aid from the U.S. in its history. In fact, the U.S. grant to Israel has already exceeded any U.S. grant ever given to any other country

anywhere in the world. A simple calculation shows that every single American family pays Israel well over \$40 annually, and that every Israeli family receives \$2,500 every year.

This would be very natural if Israel were a superpower and the U.S. were one of its colonies. Had there been, in a far-off planet, an intelligence agency monitoring what was going on on planet Earth, and had its researchers "listened" to the U.S.-Israel transactions, they would have undoubtedly believed that the U.S. was no more than an Israeli satellite and that the population of Israel was surely greater than that of the US.

A few weeks ago the "Voice of America," a U.S. government radio service, arranged an interview with a PLO leader. Israel protested in the strongest possible terms, which forced the U.S. government to apologise publicly to Israel, promising never to let such an event happen again. This has been the usual practice of occupying powers: to rebuke countries under their occupation. In the U.S. presidential election campaign, competition between candidates is at its fiercest when trying to win Israel's approval and support. Ronald Reagan and Walter Mondale lost their breath in that competition, behaving as if they were African colonial chieftains of the last century, who used to compete to win the favours and sympathies of the British or French High Commissioner.

In the U.S. Congress they talk, not only of granting Israel the money it asks for, but also of exciting initiatives of goodwill as, for example, the transfer of the U.S. embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem. Such steps are bound, of course, to undermine the U.S. position and prestige in all the Islamic states; but such considerations do not worry most Congress and Senate members overmuch, as their sole aim is to be re-elected.

The paying of donations to U.S. administration officials is considered one of the most vital sections of Israeli expenditure. Once having paid these tributes to U.S. officials, Israel is thus guaranteed, in return, huge sums of money in the form of U.S. grants. For the \$4.25 million Israel has paid to prime the U.S. Congress, Israel will receive a U.S. grant totaling \$2.6 billion. For its money, therefore, Israel will have struck the bargain of the century, receiving an interest of 60,000 per cent on its original investment! The extra grant to Israel will increase that interest even more.

Had it been possible to cure the Israeli economic disease with this flood of U.S. dollars, there would have been no problem.

# THE BATTLE FOR YOUR MIND

Persuasion & Brainwashing Techniques  
Being Used On The Public Today -

By Dick Sutphen

(Transcript of a Valley of the Sun Publishing Lecture Tape, produced by, and available from, Valley of the Sun Publishing, Box 38, Malibu, California 90265)

## SUMMARY OF CONTENTS

The Birth of Conversion/Brainwashing in Christian Revivalism in 1735. The Pavlovian explanation of the three brain phases. Born-again preachers: Step-by-Step, how they conduct a revival and the expected physiological results. The "voice roll" technique used by preachers, lawyers and hypnotists. New trance-inducing churches. The 6 steps to conversion. The decognition process. Thought-stopping techniques. The "sell it by zealot" technique. True believers and mass movements. Persuasion techniques: "Yes set," "Imbedded Commands," "Shock and Confusion," and the "Interspersal Technique." Subliminals. Vibrato and ELF waves. Inducing trance with vibrational sound. Even professional observers will be "possessed" at charismatic gatherings. The "only hope" technique to attend and not be converted. Non-detectable Neurophone programming through the skin. The medium for mass take-over.

I'm Dick Sutphen and this tape is a studio-recorded, expanded version of a talk I delivered at the World Congress of Professional Hypnotists Convention in Las Vegas, Nevada. Although the tape carries a copyright to protect it from unlawful duplication for sale by other companies, in this case, I invite individuals to make copies and give them to friends or anyone in a position to communicate this information.

Although I've been interviewed about the subject on many local and regional radio and TV talk shows, large-scale mass communication appears to be blocked, since it could result in suspicion or investigation of the very media presenting it or the sponsors that support the media. Some government agencies do not want this information generally known. Nor do the Born-Again Christian movement, cults, and many human-potential trainings.

Everything I will relate only exposes the surface of the  
*March 1986*

problem. I don't know how the misuse of these techniques can be stopped. I don't think it is possible to legislate against that which often cannot be detected; and if those who legislate are using these techniques, there is little hope of affecting laws to govern usage. I do know that the first step to initiate change is to generate interest. In this case, that will probably only result from an underground effort.

In talking about this subject, I am talking about my own business. I know it, and I know how effective it can be. I produce hypnosis and subliminal tapes and, in some of my seminars, I use conversion tactics to assist participants to become independent and self-sufficient. But, anytime I use these techniques, I point out that I am using them, and those attending have a choice to participate or not. They also know what the desired result of participation will be.

So, to begin, I want to state the most basic of all facts about brainwashing: *In the entire history of man, no one has ever been brainwashed and realized, or believed, that he had been brainwashed.* Those who have been brainwashed will usually passionately defend their manipulators, claiming they have simply been "shown the light" . . . or have been transformed in miraculous ways.

### The Birth of Conversion

*Conversion* is a "nice" word for *brainwashing* . . . and any study of brainwashing has to begin with a study of Christian revivalism in eighteenth century America. Apparently, Jonathan Edwards accidentally discovered the techniques during a religious crusade in 1735 in Northampton, Massachusetts. By inducing guilt and acute apprehension and by increasing the tension, the "sinners" attending his revival meetings would break down and completely submit. Technically, what Edwards was doing was creating conditions that wipe the brain slate clean so that the mind accepts new programming. The problem was that the new input was negative. He would tell them, "You're a sinner! You're destined for hell!"

As a result, one person committed suicide and another attempted suicide. And the neighbors of the suicidal converts related that they, too, were affected so deeply that, although they had found "eternal salvation," they were obsessed with a diabolical temptation to end their own lives.

Once a preacher, cult leader, manipulator or authority figure

creates the brain phase to wipe the brain-slate clean, his subjects are wide open. New input, in the form of suggestion, can be substituted for their previous ideas. Because Edwards didn't turn his message positive until the end of the revival, many accepted the negative suggestions and acted, or desired to act, upon them.

Charles J. Finney was another Christian revivalist who used the same techniques four years later in mass religious conversions in New York. The techniques are still being used today by Christian revivalists, cults, human-potential trainings, some business rallies, and the United States Armed Services . . . to name just a few.

Let me point out here that I don't think most revivalist preachers realize or know they are using brainwashing techniques. Edwards simply stumbled upon a technique that really worked, and others copied it and have continued to copy it for over two hundred years. And the more sophisticated our knowledge and technology become, the more effective the conversion. I feel strongly that this is one of the major reasons for the increasing rise in Christian fundamentalism, especially the televised variety, while most of the orthodox religions are declining.

### The Three Brain Phases

The Christians may have been the first to successfully formulate brainwashing, but we have to look to Pavlov, the Russian scientist, for a technical explanation. In the early 1900s, his work with animals opened the door to further investigations with humans. After the revolution in Russia, Lenin was quick to see the potential of applying Pavlov's research to his own ends.

Three distinct and progressive states of transmarginal inhibition were identified by Pavlov. The first is the *Equivalent* phase, in which the brain gives the same response to both strong and weak stimuli. The second is the *Paradoxical* phase, in which the brain responds more actively to weak stimuli than to strong. And the third is the *Ultra-Paradoxical* phase, in which conditioned responses and behavior patterns turn from positive to negative or from negative to positive.

With the progression through each phase, the degree of conversion becomes more effective and complete. The way to achieve conversion are many and varied, but the usual first step in religious or political brainwashing is to work on the emotions of an individual or group until they reach an abnormal level of

anger, fear, excitement, or nervous tension.

The progressive result of this mental condition is to impair judgement and increase suggestibility. The more this condition can be maintained or intensified, the more it compounds. Once catharsis, or the first brain phase, is reached, the complete mental takeover becomes easier. Existing mental programming can be replaced with new patterns of thinking and behavior.

Other often-used physiological weapons to modify normal brain functions are fasting, radical or high sugar diets, physical discomforts, regulation of breathing, mantra chanting in meditation, the disclosure of awesome mysteries, special lighting and sound effects, programmed response to incense, or intoxicating drugs.

The same results can be obtained in contemporary psychiatric treatment by electric shock treatments and even by purposely lowering a person's blood sugar level with insulin injections.

Before I talk about exactly how some of the techniques are applied, I want to point out that hypnosis and conversion tactics are two distinctly different things—and that conversion techniques are far more powerful. However, the two are often mixed . . . with powerful results.

#### How Revivalist Preachers Work

If you'd like to see a revivalist preacher at work, there are probably several in your city. Go to the church or tent early and sit in the rear, about three-quarters of the way back. Most likely repetitive music will be played while the people come in for the service. A repetitive beat, ideally ranging from 45 to 72 beats per minute (a rhythm close to the beat of the human heart), is very hypnotic and can generate an eyes-open altered state of consciousness in a very high percentage of people. And, once you are in an alpha state, you are at least 25 times as suggestible as you would be in full beta consciousness. The music is probably the same for every service, or incorporates the same beat, and many of the people will go into an altered state almost immediately upon entering the sanctuary. Subconsciously, they recall their state of mind from previous services and respond according to the post-hypnotic programming.

Watch the people waiting for the service to begin. Many will exhibit external signs of trance—body relaxation and slightly dilated eyes. Often, they begin swaying back and forth with their hands in the air while sitting in their chairs. Next, the assistant pastor will probably come out. He usually speaks with

a pretty good "voice roll."

#### Voice Roll Technique

A "voice roll" is a patterned, paced style used by hypnotists when inducing a trance. It is also used by many lawyers, several of whom are highly trained hypnotists, when they desire to entrench a point firmly in the minds of the jurors. A voice roll can sound as if the speaker were talking to the beat of a metronome or it may sound as though he were emphasizing every word in a monotonous, patterned style. The words will usually be delivered at the rate of 45 to 60 beats per minute, maximizing the hypnotic effect.

Now the assistant pastor begins the "build-up" process. He induces an altered state of consciousness and/or begins to generate the excitement and the expectations of the audience. Next, a group of young women in "sweet and pure" chiffon dresses might come out to sing a song. Gospel songs are great for building excitement and *involvement*. In the middle of the song, one of the girls might be "smitten by the spirit" and fall down or react as if possessed by the Holy Spirit. This very effectively increases the intensity in the room. At this point, hypnosis and conversion tactics are being mixed. And the result is the audience's attention span is now totally focused upon the communication while the environment becomes more exciting or tense.

Right about this time, when an eyes-open mass-induced alpha mental state has been achieved, they will usually pass the collection plate or basket. In the background, a 45-beat-per-minute voice roll from the assistant preacher might exhort, "Give to God . . . Give to God . . . Give to God . . ." And the audience does give. God may not get the money, but his already wealthy representative will.

Next, the fire-and-brimstone preacher will come out. He induces fear and increases the tension by talking about "the devil," "going to hell," or the forthcoming Armageddon.

In the last such rally I attended, the preacher talked about the blood that would soon be running out of every faucet in the land. He was also obsessed with a "bloody axe of God," which everyone had seen hanging above the pulpit the previous week. I have no doubt that everyone saw it—the power of suggestion given to hundreds of people in hypnosis assures that at least 10 to 25 percent would see whatever he suggested they see.

In most revivalist gatherings, "testifying" or "witnessing" March 1986

usually follows the fear-based sermon. People from the audience come up on stage and relate their stories. "I was crippled and now I can walk!" "I had arthritis and now it's gone!" It is a psychological manipulation that works. After listening to numerous case histories of miraculous healings, the average guy in the audience with a minor problem is sure he can be healed. The room is charged with fear, guilt, intense excitement, and expectations.

Now those who want to be healed are frequently lined up around the edge of the room, or they are told to come down to the front. The preacher might touch them on the head firmly and scream, "Be healed!" This releases the psychic energy and, for many, catharsis results. Catharsis is a purging of repressed emotions. Individuals might cry, fall down or even go into spasms. And if catharsis is effected, they stand a chance of being healed. In catharsis (one of the three brain phases mentioned earlier), the brain-slate is temporarily wiped clean and the new suggestion is accepted.

For some, the healing may be permanent. For many, it will last four days to a week, which is, incidentally, how long a hypnotic suggestion given to a somnambulistic subject will usually last. Even if the healing doesn't last, if they come back every week, the power of suggestion may continually override the problem . . . or sometimes, sadly, it can mask a physical problem which could prove to be very detrimental to the individual in the long run.

I'm not saying that legitimate healings do not take place. They do. Maybe the individual was ready to let go of the negativity that caused the problem in the first place; maybe it was the work of God. Yet I contend that it can be explained with existing knowledge of brain/mind function.

The techniques and staging will vary from church to church. Many use "speaking in tongues" to generate catharsis in some while the spectacle creates intense excitement in the observers.

The use of hypnotic techniques by religions is sophisticated, and professionals are assuring that they become even more effective. A man in Los Angeles is designing, building, and reworking a lot of churches around the country. He tells ministers what they need and how to use it. This man's track record indicates that the congregation and the monetary income will double if the minister follows his instructions. He admits that about 80 percent of his efforts are in the sound system and lighting.

Powerful sound and the proper use of lighting are of primary importance in inducing an altered state of consciousness—I've been using them for years in my own seminars. However, my participants are fully aware of the process and what they can expect as a result of their participation.

### Six Conversion Techniques

Cults and human-potential organizations are always looking for new converts. To attain them, they must also create a brain-phase. And they often need to do it within a short space of time—a weekend, or maybe even a day. The following are the six primary techniques used to generate the conversion.

The meeting or training takes place in an area where participants are cut off from the outside world. This may be any place: a private home, a remote or rural setting, or even a hotel ballroom where the participants are allowed only limited bathroom usage. In human-potential trainings, the controllers will give a lengthy talk about the importance of "keeping agreements" in life. The participants are told that if they don't keep agreements, their life will never work. It's a good idea to keep agreements, but the controllers are subverting a positive human value for selfish purposes. The participants vow to themselves and their trainer that they will keep their agreements. Anyone who does not will be intimidated into agreement or forced to leave. The next step is to agree to complete training, thus assuring a high percentage of conversions for the organizations. They will *usually* have to agree not to take drugs, smoke, and sometimes not to eat . . . or they are given such short meal breaks that it creates tension. The real reason for the agreements is to alter internal chemistry, which generates anxiety and hopefully causes at least a slight malfunction of the nervous system, which in turn increases the conversion potential.

Before the gathering is complete, the agreements will be used to ensure that the new converts go out and find new participants. They are intimidated into agreeing to do so before they leave. Since the importance of keeping agreements is so high on their priority list, the converts will twist the arms of everyone they know, attempting to talk them into attending a free introductory session offered at a future date by the organization. The new converts are zealots. In fact, the inside term for merchandising the largest and most successful human-potential training is, "sell it by zealot!"

At least a million people are graduates and a good percentage

have been left with a mental activation button that assures their future loyalty and assistance if the guru figure or organization calls. Think about the potential political implications of hundreds of thousands of zealots programmed to campaign for their guru.

Be wary of an organization of this type that offers follow-up sessions after the seminar. Follow-up sessions might be weekly meetings or inexpensive seminars given on a regular basis which the organization will attempt to talk you into taking—or any regularly scheduled event used to maintain control. As the early Christian revivalists found, long-term control is dependent upon a good follow-up system.

Alright. Now, let's look at the second tip-off that indicates conversion tactics are being used. A schedule is maintained that causes physical and mental fatigue. This is primarily accomplished by long hours in which the participants are given no opportunity for relaxation or reflection.

The third tip-off: techniques used to increase the tension in the room or environment.

Number four: Uncertainty. I could spend hours relating various techniques to increase tension and generate uncertainty. Basically, the participants are concerned about being "put on the spot" or encountered by the trainers, guilt feelings are played upon, participants are tempted to verbally relate their innermost secrets to the other participants or forced to take part in activities that emphasize removing their masks. One of the most successful human-potential seminars forces the participants to stand on a stage in front of the entire audience while being verbally attacked by the trainers. A public opinion poll, conducted a few years ago, showed that the number one most-fearful situation an individual could encounter is to speak to an audience. It ranked above window washing outside the 85th floor of an office building. So you can imagine the fear and tension this situation generates within the participants. Many faint, but most cope with the stress by mentally going away. They literally go into an alpha state, which automatically makes them many times as suggestible as they normally are. And another loop of the downward spiral into conversion is successfully effected.

The fifth clue that conversion tactics are being used is the introduction of jargon—new terms that have meaning only to the "insiders" who participate. Vicious language is also frequently used, purposely, to make participants uncomfortable.

The final tip-off is that there is no humor in the communications . . . at least until the participants are converted. Then, merry-making and humor are highly desirable as symbols of the new joy the participants have supposedly "found."

I'm not saying that good does not result from participation in such gatherings. It can and does. But I contend it is important for people to know what has happened and to be aware that continual involvement may not be in their best interest.

Over the years, I've conducted professional seminars to teach people to be hypnotists, trainers, and counselors. I've had many of those who conduct trainings and rallies come to me and say, "I'm here because I know that what I'm doing works, but I don't know why." After showing them how and why, many have gotten out of the business or have decided to approach it differently or in a much more loving and supportive manner.

Many of these trainers have become personal friends, and it scares us all to have experienced the power of one person with a microphone and a room full of people. Add a little charisma and you can count on a high percentage of conversions. The sad truth is that a high percentage of people want to give away their power—they are true "believers"!

Cult gatherings or human-potential trainings are an ideal environment to observe first-hand what is technically called the "Stockholm Syndrome." This is a situation in which those who are intimidated, controlled, or made to suffer, begin to love, admire, and even sometimes sexually desire their controllers or captors.

But let me inject a word of warning here: If you think you can attend such gatherings and not be affected, you are probably wrong. A perfect example is the case of a woman who went to Haiti on a Guggenheim Fellowship to study Haitian Voodoo. In her report, she related how the music eventually induced uncontrollable bodily movement and an altered state of consciousness. Although she understood the process and thought herself above it, when she began to feel herself become vulnerable to the music, she attempted to fight it and turned away. Anger or resistance almost always assures conversion. A few moments later she was possessed by the music and began dancing in a trance around the Voodoo meeting house. A brain phase had been induced by the music and excitement, and she awoke feeling reborn. The only hope of attending such gatherings without being affected is to be a Buddha and allow no positive or negative emotions to surface. Few people are capable

of such detachment.

Before I go on, let's go back to the six tip-offs to conversion. I want to mention the United States Government and military boot camp. The Marine Corps talks about breaking men down before "rebuilding" them as new men—as marines! Well, that is exactly what they do, the same way a cult breaks its people down and rebuilds them as happy flower sellers on your local street corner. Every one of the six conversion techniques are used in boot camp. Considering the needs of the military, I'm not making a judgement as to whether that is good or bad. *It is a fact* that the men are effectively brainwashed. Those who won't submit must be discharged or spend much of their time in the brig.

### Decognition Process

Once the initial conversion is effected

Once the initial conversion is effected, cults, armed services, and similar groups cannot have cynicism among their members. Members must respond to commands and do as they are told, otherwise they are dangerous to the organizational control. This is normally accomplished as a three-step *Decognition Process*.

Step One is *Alertness Reduction*: The controllers cause the nervous system to malfunction, making it difficult to distinguish between fantasy and reality. This can be accomplished in several ways. *Poor Diet* is one; watch out for Brownies and Koolaid. The sugar throws the nervous system off. More subtle is the "spiritual diet" used by many cults. They eat only vegetables and fruits; without the grounding of grains, nuts, seeds, dairy products, fish or meat, an individual becomes mentally "spacey." *Inadequate sleep* is another primary way to reduce alertness, especially when combined with long hours of work or intense physical activity. Also, being bombarded with intense and unique experiences achieves the same result.

Step Two is *Programmed Confusion*: You are mentally assaulted while your alertness is being reduced as in Step One. This is accomplished with a deluge of new information, lectures, discussion groups, encounters or one-to-one processing, which usually amounts to the controller bombarding the individual with questions. During this phase of decognition, reality and illusion often merge and perverted logic is likely to be accepted.

Step Three is *Thought Stopping*: Techniques are used to cause the mind to go "flat." These are altered-state-of-conscious-

*continued on page 47*

Reprinted from:

# THE SOUTH AFRICAN OBSERVER

October 1985

A Journal for Realists

EDITOR: S.E.D. BROWN  
P.O. Box 2401, PRETORIA

Telephone 3-7788

## SOUTH AFRICA'S REAL ENEMIES IN FOCUS

The battle for Western Man's future is a secret battle, staged in the offices of the vast international banking houses, whence orders are issued to Washington, London, Paris, Bonn, Zurich, Oslo, Tel Aviv, and the other capitals, with subterranean wires laid on to Moscow, and Peking.

It is a struggle for international power, waged by the forces of world Communism and Zionism against the racial and national integrity of all the nations of the West.

Their ultimate target is South Africa.

South Africa, with its vast mineral resources, is their greatest prize on the continent, the prize which will crown their forty-year-long efforts to convert Africa into the first continental domain of their collectivist New World Order.

South Africa's State President, Mr. P. W. Botha, consistently warns against the "total onslaught" of Communism, but deliberately remains silent about the other parts of the Washington-Moscow Axis—the parts equally in the scheme totally to subjugate the whole of Southern Africa to the New World Order, namely the Zionists and the International Bankers.

It would be more accurate, albeit unwieldy, to refer to their axis as the Washington-London-Paris-Moscow-Tel Aviv Axis.

### AMAZING COLLABORATION

The West, meaning the United States and Europe, provide the money, the food, the material, and the equipment for nearly everything.

The Soviets provide the military hardware; the East Germans provide the secret police; the North Koreans provide the instructors; the Israelis provide expertise; the Red Chinese are here, there and everywhere; and the Cubans and Soviets provide

the troops where more force is needed.

The International Bankers and the Zionists apply the pressure and pull the strings in all the capitals of the world. It is they who call the tune.

Soviet embassies in Zambia, Zimbabwe [Rhodesia], Botswana, Lesotho, Angola, and Mozambique are the centres for Soviet operations throughout Southern Africa.

And it would be true to say that the American embassies in these countries, and in South Africa, play a major part in paving the way.

With this amazing collaboration between the Communists and the Zionists on the one hand and the West on the other—and with their front organisations, the Communist A.N.C., fanning the flames of unrest and revolution among the Blacks in the attempt to make South Africa ungovernable—the collectivist New World Order has now finally come to South Africa.

#### ENEMY AT THE GATES

The enemy is at our gates.

The enemy is already helping to tend the gates.

That is the *meaning and significance* of the most phoney, the most, pervasive, and the most carefully orchestrated Communist-inspired campaign that is today mounted against South Africa—and aimed at the destruction of the White nation in South Africa.

No amount of conceding to their “world opinion” on the part of South Africa will ever be enough.

The goal of the Zionists and Communists, and of all those behind the agitation, is not to reform or to “set things right” but to destroy, and then to capture, another anti-Communist and White-ruled country, precisely as they did with Rhodesia.

#### REAGAN'S ULTIMATUM

That the enemy is not only at our gates, but well ensconced inside our gates, may be judged also from the “highly important message” from President Reagan, delivered by the U.S. Ambassador to South Africa, Mr. Herman Nickel (a Jewish-born immigrant from Germany, like Henry Kissinger), who warned South Africa that the U.S. would no longer be satisfied with “mere statements” of reform!

“The key system of apartheid will have to *be seen to be*

*Liberty Bell*

abolished.”

“The injustices committed in the name of the system have gone on too long. . . The suffering has gone on too long . . . South Africa was facing momentous choices and the outcome would inevitably have an impact on relations between our two countries,” was Reagan’s “grave” warning.

But it was not for Ronald Reagan to know, or even to care, that he was helping to destroy another anti-Communist country and a key U.S. ally to boot, and that the ultimate target of the anti-Communist campaign against South Africa is the United States itself!

#### NOT THE FIRST TIME

But this was not a “first time” for America’s ever-grinning President. It was his own government that systematically and intentionally destroyed Anastasio Somoza, thereby giving the Communists a solid foothold on the Central American mainland, from which to stage their march towards the southern borders of the United States itself!

In the midst of the disinvestment campaign and the anti-South Africa hysteria now taking place, gullible American politicians have been falling all over themselves to pass resolutions, and press legislation to divest pension funds of securities in companies doing business in or with South Africa. At the same time, increasing trade with Red China, the champion mass murderer and human rights violator of all time, is justified by them as being “good business.”

It is certainly odd that America’s friends and allies are today required to be “completely without sin,” yet her enemies in every part of the world are literally allowed to get away with mass murder, and worse!

And when the Communist boss of Red China was recently presented with the “Keys to the City” by the Mayor of Los Angeles, and then proceeded to denounce the supposed denial of human rights in South Africa, we were sharply reminded of what a leading American conservative had to say a few years back:

“The whole state of America is one vast insane asylum, and they’re letting the worst patients and criminals run the place.”

*March 1986*

## CRAVEN SOUTH AFRICAN REACTION

That the deadly enemies of South Africa are today well and truly ensconced inside our gates was also clear from the craven reaction of our P. W. Botha government to the total onslaught of the Zionists and the Communists, and the U.S. State Department, on our White nation today.

Concessions abolishing apartheid—all fundamental to the demise of apartheid—follow one another in quick succession, with promise of more to follow, all of which has served to increase the momentum of President Botha's "reform" programme.

Each and every one of the State President's concessions *lead directly and inevitably* to the scrapping of all discrimination; an end to the ban on Blacks and Indians in the Free State; the scrapping of influx control and pass laws; full citizenship for homeland Blacks; full integration in sport, a unitary education system, and, in short, the scrapping of ALL apartheid legislation, which will lead eventually and inevitably to the destruction of the White nation in South Africa.

They spell out, in short: Abdication of the White man, and surrender and sell-out of the White nation to the collectivist forces of the Zionist-Communist New World Order.

White South Africa today stands face to face with the same fate that engulfed the Whites in Rhodesia—and all thanks to the P.W. Botha Government!

## PLANNED STRIFE AND CHAOS

What we in Southern Africa simply have to face up to—and what the *peoples* of the world, as distinct from their captive government, have to face up to—is that political Zionism and world Communism and International Finance are only as different as three main branches of *the same tree*.

Communism and Zionism—and Socialism, Internationalism, and World Federalism, for that matter—derive their entire support from International Finance. All of them flourish solely with the sanction of International Finance.

This is the function of them all, in the present-day world of upheaval, strife, and planned chaos, as they wage their ruthless "war of subversion"—their World War III—against Western man, his nations, and his civilisation.

And no battle is more surely lost than the one our South

African Government is *not fighting*. That is the battle against the *real enemies* of our race and civilisation, in Southern Africa and in the world today.

In their bland acceptance of the P.W. Botha policy of "no-confrontation" with our Black enemies, as long as they "behave themselves," our military leaders are now accepting an underlying fact of American foreign policy, namely, that South Africa is committing itself to check only the "externally aggressive" acts of Communism, such as the terrorist attacks inside our country and along our borders—which means that *it is not opposed* to and fighting Communism as an ideology.

## SKILLED ENOUGH IN WARFARE

The Zionists and Communists are skilled enough in warfare to know that their goal can be approached by different ways.

They know that some nations are still too "backward" to look with an enthusiastic eye upon the collectivizing of their economy. These nations must be edged toward it by indirect methods.

And the method most aggressively used by the Communists and Zionists, in the U.S. and in South Africa, and everywhere, is the approach through racial mixing and integration.

This phase of the leveling and obliterating process can now be presented with a great deal of moral unction. Moreover, it has the tactical advantage of undermining and destroying the historic constitutional structures of every nation of the West.

Communism has always signaled its advent by an ostensibly free and natural but actually self-conscious and tendentious racial mingling. This is the way the American public and South African public have intuitively spotted the emergence of Communism and its subversive processes. The common people often perceive elemental things which the over-educated cannot see. That they have been right in identifying race mixing, "civil rights" campaigns, and the campaigns against "racism" and "racial discrimination," as the opening tactics of Communism is now beyond question.

The common people also can clearly see how State President Botha's "anti-discrimination" reform programme is being used by the Communists and the Zionists as a crowbar to pry loose, and destroy, the very foundations of their White nation in South Africa!

## FOUNDER OF 'CIVIL RIGHTS' MOVEMENT

The founder of the "Civil Rights" movement, in the U.S. and in the West, was born in Hungary. The name he used publicly there was Joseph Pogany. In the Hungarian Communist Party he was John Schwartz. Later, in the American Communist Party, he was Joseph Lang. But he is most widely remembered today by his American pen name John Pepper.

This man first came to the attention of history as a leader in the Communist terrorist group that murdered Prime Minister Istvan Tisza of Hungary in 1918. He then helped to destroy the Karolyi government. And, with Tibor Szamuely, he was one of the founders and chief executioners of that short-lived but incredibly cruel Communist regime in Hungary which was headed by Bela Kun.

When the Bela Kun terror was overthrown, Joseph Pogany escaped to Moscow. In 1922, he came to the United States as Moscow's agent to take charge of the American Communists. After escaping capture at the Bridgman raid he remained inconspicuous for some years. But by 1928 he had become a very clever master of the English language. And in that year, as John Pepper, he issued the sixteen-page pamphlet, *American Negro Problems* [soon available from Liberty Bell Publications] through which he and his boss, Stalin, established the long-range Communist program for fomenting and using a Negro Revolutionary Movement.

There is almost nothing being written, preached, or done, under the "civil rights" slogan today and in its allied, high-pressure campaigns against "racism" and "racial discrimination," in the U.S. and elsewhere in the world—including South Africa—which is not in accordance with the planning and instructions laid down by this Jewish Communist nearly sixty years ago.

## "MOST POWERFUL WEAPON"

Another source of information, in the matter of those who are forcing the mixing of the White and Black races, is the following quotation from the book entitled *A Racial Programme for the Twentieth Century*, [soon available from Liberty Bell Publications] written in 1912 by Israel Cohen. This quotation was written into the Congressional Record for 7 June 1957, and is self-explanatory:

*continued on page 41*

*Liberty Bell*

# CAN 'LIBERALS' BE EDUCATED?

REVILO P. OLIVER

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

## AFTER TWENTY YEARS

During the past two years, I was astonished several times by requests for the text of an address to the assembled Citizens' Councils of America in Chattanooga early in 1966. When I recently expressed to Mr. Dietz my amazement that a speech delivered so long ago should still be remembered by some who heard or read it, he suggested that it be reprinted in *Liberty Bell*, twenty years after the text was published in *The Citizen* in March 1966. It is here reproduced without change, except for the correction of a few minor typographical errors.

It will be useful, I think, to call attention again to the symbiosis of the two species of "Liberal intellectuals," and there is nothing in the speech that I would now retract or alter. I spoke, of course, from the standpoint of twenty years ago. At the meeting in Chattanooga I avoided reference to my membership in the National Council of the Birch Society, from which, as I have explained in the pages of *America's Decline*, I was then planning to sever my unfortunate connection in July of that year. Out of consideration for the timorous sensibilities of some officers of the Citizens' Councils, I did not tell the audience that the bogus Comte de Saint-Germain was certainly a Jew, although it is not known whether he was born in Portugal, Poland, or Alsace. I should, perhaps, have made it clear that the famous Jewish charlatan and secret agent must not be confused with his now little-known contemporary, the genuine Comte de Saint-Germain, Claude Louis, who was an able general, attained the rank of Field Marshal in the French Army, and was the Minister of War under Louis XVI from 1775 to 1777. And in 1966, before the Jews began their intensive promotion of Christianity, I still entertained a hope that the religion might not be an impediment to the survival of our race.

*Revilo P. Oliver*

Additional copies of *Can 'Liberals' Be Educated?*

\$1.50 plus postage — Order No. 03020

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

BOX 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

March 1986

# Can 'Liberals' Be Educated?

BY DR. REVILO P. OLIVER

I have been asked to discuss with you tonight the grave social and biological problem presented by that noisy band of persons who currently call themselves "liberal intellectuals." It is not a new problem. The contemporary specimens have inherited the whole of their little stock of phrases and notions, which they are pleased to call "ideas," from their predecessors in the 18th Century, when they called themselves *philosophes*, since France was the country in which they were then making the most noise. But they represent a biological tendency which you can

trace back historically until you see that it is much older than civilization itself.

That there may be no misunderstanding, let me make it clear that tonight I shall consistently use the word "intellectual" within quotation marks as the designation that a group of persons have given themselves. I shall not use the word as a common noun with its correct English meaning. If we used the word in that sense, we could do little more than agree with Ayn Rand, who, in a recent book, says quite bluntly:

"Our present state of cultural disintegration is not maintained and prolonged by intellectuals as such, but by the fact that *we haven't any*. The majority of those who pose as 'intellectuals' today are frightened zombies, posturing in a vacuum of their own making. . . The key to their souls is their longing for the effortless, irresponsible, automatic consciousness of an animal. They dread the necessity, the risk, and the responsibility of rational cognition."

So tonight we shall talk about "intellectuals."

The problem, however, is particularly urgent today. It concerns all of us. As we all know, the Communist takeover of the United

*Liberty Bell*

States, now in progress, would have been impossible, had not the self-styled "intellectuals" done so much of the Conspiracy's work for it. But Bolshevism is a subject that we cannot consider tonight, for I must limit myself strictly to "liberal intellectuals" as distinct from members of the International Conspiracy, although I admit that in many cases it is very difficult to tell the difference.

We must all cope with "intellectuals" every day, but I particularly hope that the suggestions that I am going to offer may be useful to those members of this audience who are most besieged and harassed.

One of the chief reasons why I permit myself to hope that our nation may yet survive and have a future is the fact that among the hordes that swarm over college campuses these days there is a considerable number — even a large number — of students, who, amid many obstacles and difficulties, are trying to ascertain for themselves the nature of the world in which they live. Every campus, of course, also has its rabble of young "liberals," who are forever making a din as they "demonstrate" for "world peash," "snivel rights," and the like, and who, if we may judge from their appearance and their yammering, are as afraid of war as they are of soap.

I am sure that every student here present fully understands the importance of staying on the good side of the young "intellectuals" — I mean the windward side, of course.

The student's real difficulty arises from the fact that the self-

styled "liberal intellectuals," by methods described in the two books (*Keynes At Harvard* and *The Great Deceit*) published by the Veritas Foundation, have attained a strangle-hold on American education, and very few college students can escape the ministrations of the "liberal" professor, who urges or requires them to follow him down the rabbit hole or behind the looking glass into the Wonderland in which "intellectuals" live, and in which the hapless student must emulate the White Queen, who, you will remember, was able, with just a little practice, to believe six impossible things before breakfast every morning.

Now, a serious examination of the problem of "liberal intellectuals" must, I believe, begin with recognition of one fundamental fact — that we are dealing with the phenomenon that is known in biology as *symbiosis*. In other words, we are examining not one species, but two, that are interdependent, just as in the example of symbiosis that will come to everyone's mind: many species of ants maintain aphids in their nests, and in such an arrangement, the ants could not live without the aphids nor the aphids without the ants.

As I have said, I consider this symbiosis as the fundamental fact in our problem tonight, so let me illustrate it with two or three examples that will make it clear.

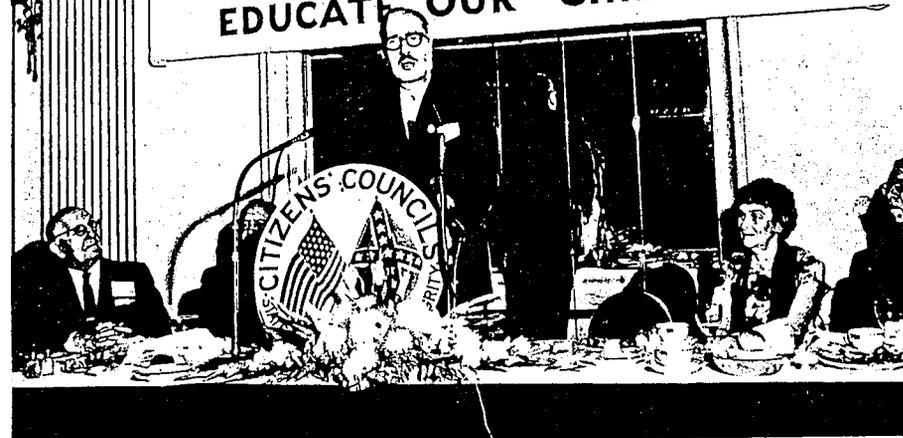
In the second half of the 19th Century lived a distinguished French mathematician, Professor Michel Chasles. He was the author of a number of treatises that you will find cited in any reasonably



# CITIZENS' COUNCILS OF AMERICA

11<sup>th</sup> ANNUAL LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE 1966

THEME: HOW SHALL WE EDUCATE OUR CHILDREN?



**SPEAKERS' TABLE** is a study in concentration as Dr. Oliver delivers his address to banquet session of Chattanooga Leadership Conference. From left to right: Dr. J. Park McCallie, founder of McCallie School, Chattanooga; Roy V. Harris, President of the Citizens' Councils of America (partially hidden); Dr. Oliver; Mrs. Oliver; and Former Governor Prentice Cooper of Tennessee.

complete work on geometrical theory, porisms, or conic sections. He developed a method of analytical geometry independent of the calculus, and his treatise on the displacement of solids is regarded as a mathematical classic. He was a member of the French Académie des Sciences, which means that he was recognized as one of the 66 best scientific minds in all France, and he was furthermore the recipient of the highest honor that the Royal Society of London could bestow.

Now Professor Chasles was quite wealthy, and one day there came to

him an enterprising young intellectual named Vrain-Lucas, who was — he said — a specialist in finding old documents, particularly autographs. He sold the good professor an original letter which proved that Descartes had anticipated all the discoveries of Newton. Professor Chasles was elated to be the possessor of a document of such vast significance in the history of science, and his appetite was whetted for more. So he made Vrain-Lucas promise to bring to him all his sensational finds. Vrain-Lucas did; he supplied remarkable documents, first, one at a time, then

*Liberty Bell*

by the dozen, and then by the score.

In a few years, M. Chasles had a much smaller balance at his bankers, but he owned a collection of treasures unmatched in the world, unique documents, almost all of them autographs, written by the great figures of history. He had original letters by Pascal, by Montaigne, by Amerigo Vespucci, by Charlemagne, by St. Jerome, by Plato, by Socrates, and by many others. It would be hard to say which item in this collection of more than 600 letters was the most remarkable, but my favorite is the autographic love-letter written by Cleopatra to Julius Caesar — a letter that Cleopatra wrote with her own fair hand — with a steel pen — on rag paper — in 16th-Century French!

Now it may not be fair to single out the French mathematician from among the thousands of men like him, but just the same, if I had anything to do with running a college, I would see to it that a statue of Professor Chasles stood at the gates as a reminder of what education can do for a man.

If you ask which was the “intellectual,” Professor Chasles or Vrain-Lucas, the answer, of course, is both of them. They are complementary types, like the *yin* and *yang* in the Chinese monogram, and one could scarcely exist without the other. One, indeed, is to a large extent the cause of the other.

Our race always has been, and probably always will be, afflicted with well-meaning people, usually well educated and sometimes brilliant, who simply cannot keep

*March 1986*

their imaginations under control. They are born to be the dupes of any scoundrel or adventurer who takes the trouble to put out a little bait for them, and they are often so generous that they do more than half his work for him and practically dupe themselves.

Many of you, I am sure, have read the *Memoirs Of Casanova*, who was an intellectual in his day and wrote a Utopia, the *Icosameron*, in which he shows how easy it would be for us to have One World chock full of “social justice.” If you have read the *Memoirs*, you will recall the once celebrated Madame d’Urfé, who was not the object of one of Casanova’s rather commonplace seductions, but instead the principal source of his income for a large part of his career.

Madame d’Urfé, whom Casanova met when she was fairly well along in years, was one of the wealthiest and most brilliant women in France. She was not only learned in the usual sense, but she was a chemist of some skill, had installed an elaborate laboratory in her home, and is credited with the invention of a laboratory furnace which would automatically maintain a relatively constant temperature for many days.

Now Casanova, who was skilled in cabalistic hocus-pocus, admits quite frankly that he set out to delude Mme. d’Urfé, justifying himself, you will remember, with the plea that if he hadn’t fleeced the old fool, someone else would have got her money. And I think he is telling the truth when he tells us that she herself dreamed up the

27

project for which she lavished so much money on him and which involved him in a whole series of ludicrous adventures.

Mme. d'Urfé was tired of being a woman, and she insisted that Casanova make a man of her. She firmly believed that that was possible, because she had the same superstitious faith in the wonders of science that we see among our contemporaries, and, of course, she eventually killed herself with an overdose of drugs intended to hasten the wondrous transformation.

We may think her a fool for having believed that, but was it, after all, much more fantastic, much more contrary to the ascertained and obvious facts of nature, much more irrational than the tommyrot about noble savages, brotherhood, equality, world courts, and the like that some of her contemporaries—Rousseau, Helvétius, Saint-Pierre, and their kind — were busily peddling to persons as credulous as she?

If Mme. d'Urfé in the 18th Century seems a little remote to you, let me give you another example, which will incidentally show how closely that period is linked to the present. When I was in my teens, I knew an amiable lady who was a graduate of one of the best-known women's colleges and, at the time that I knew her, the director of a small library. She was, on the whole, well educated and quite rational, although from time to time her eyes would take on the glazed look that is typical of "liberals" and she would chatter about the "unity of mankind," "world

peace," and similar pish-posh. I was really taken aback one day when she confided in me that she was a member of an international order of big-brained females headed by the Comte de Saint-Germain, who, she assured me, was still alive and directed the order from his chateau in Hungary, where he spent his time thinking Big Thoughts.

Let me remind you who the famous Comte de Saint-Germain was. Of course, his name was not Saint-Germain and he was not a count. His real identity is unknown; what little can be discovered of his back trail leads to Poland, Germany, and Portugal, but it is not known in which country he was born. Neither is it known precisely what his racket was, for, unlike Casanova, he was not an ordinary swindler. One theory is that he was an espionage agent in the pay of Catherine the Great of Russia.

At all events, he was supplied with evidently unlimited funds from some mysterious source, and when he turned up in Paris in 1748 as the Comte de Saint-Germain, he quickly became one of the most influential men in France, an adviser to Louis XV, and the darling of all the "intellectuals."

He had many charms. He was, for example, the perfect dinner guest. For one thing, he never ate anything at dinner. He had, you see, made a great scientific discovery and extracted the vital essence directly from the atmosphere. For another thing, he was such an interesting conversationalist; he could, for example, tell you all

*Liberty Bell*

about the Crucifixion of Christ, at which he had been present. He was, you see, 2,000 years old, and explained that he was so well preserved for his age because, in addition to living on air, he took every 20 years a spoonful of a colorless liquid that rejuvenated him for 20 years. Of course, the "intellectuals" had no difficulty in believing such things.

The Comte de Saint-Germain had quite a career, but finally in 1784, presumably at the ripe old age of 2000-plus, he died and was buried in Schleswig.

So you will see why I was a little startled when the lady told me that her society was headed by an individual who for 150 years had been in the good earth of Schleswig sprouting — well, not daisies, I'm sure, but perhaps poison ivy. So I ventured to suggest that the Comte de Saint-Germain was probably in no condition to think Big Thoughts.

But the lady was most indignant at my crass skepticism, and proceeded to prove me wrong. Members of her society had the great privilege of sending \$100 to the Count in Hungary and receiving in return a personal letter of advice concerning the care and feeding of their souls.

She had sent the \$100 — which, of course, was the equivalent of about \$400 or \$500 today — and she had the letter. It was, as I remember, about 25 pages long. It had been produced by a process similar to mimeographing, with blank spaces on the first and last pages in which the name of the addressee was inserted with a matching typewriter.

*March 1986*

The contents of the letter were, as one would expect, the old drivel about "awakening higher consciousness" and the sky-pie that would be available to everyone as soon as everyone "got in tune with the infinite." But the envelope bore an Hungarian postmark, and the letter was signed, "Comte de Saint-Germain." And that, you see, proved it. The old boy was still going strong and presumably good for another 2,000 years, at least.

I don't know whether the good lady's secret society of super-minds is still operating, but there are plenty like it. In 1943, for example, a committee of the California Legislature stumbled on a weird organization called Mankind United, which supported an even more wonderful subsidiary called the Universal Institute for Research and Administration.

Now Mankind United had the usual noble purposes: it was working for the "brotherhood of man," "equal living conditions for all peoples," "equality of all races and creeds," "world government," and "world peace." It was working desperately to save the human race from annihilation by a horrible new instrument of warfare that could exterminate one billion people in the twinkling of an eye. And, to cap it all, Mankind United was going to conduct a "Crusade against Poverty."

In other words, you see, Mankind United put out all the stale old sucker-bait that attracts do-gooders as infallibly as cheese brings a mouse to a trap. Mice never learn, of course, but then mice, so far as

29

I know, never pose as "intellectuals" either.

Mankind United was remarkable in other ways. According to its official report, it had a membership of 176,000,000 men and women. Yes, 176,000,000 — but remember that that is their figure, not mine, and I cannot guarantee that there wasn't a mistake in the arithmetic some place. But in addition to this large human membership, Mankind United, through the Universal Institute for Research, enlisted the cooperation of a race of little men with metal heads who live in the hollow center of the earth and produce earthquakes whenever they feel like shaking things up a bit on the surface.

The identifiable head of this great society was known to the Faithful as The Voice. He modestly claimed that he floated around the earth just by thinking himself wherever he wanted to be. Thus he could make it from an ocean liner in mid-Atlantic to San Francisco in just seven minutes flat, incidentally thinking his luggage through space along with himself to avoid a delay at Customs. When The Voice was located in a luxurious apartment in San Francisco, he gave the name of Arthur Lowber Bell, but added that he had so many names he couldn't be quite sure of that. On oath before the California Committee on Un-American Activities, he swore that he wasn't all there. His organization, you see, had so much business in so many parts of the world that he just had to be in several places at the same time. Obviously, therefore, all of him couldn't be in any one place at one time. Logical, you see; you can't dispute that reasoning.

The California Committee was able to locate only a few thousand of Mankind United's 176,000,000 members. But here is the really significant thing. The membership included a very considerable number of college professors, teachers, physicians, lawyers, and other individuals who had been certified as literate by what are politely called institutions of higher learning. One of the most dedicated members was a full professor at the University of California, who had evidently resolved to devote his life to promoting "One World" through Mankind United — in cooperation, of course, with the great race of little men with metal heads downstairs. He doubtless reasoned that a metal head must contain a perfect thinking machine, especially if it had ball-bearings in it.

Now I have not mentioned these four examples, out of the many hundreds that could be cited, merely to amuse you. I intended them to illustrate the principle of symbiosis. The phenomenon that is called "liberal intellectualism" depends on the conjunction of two distinct species, the intellectual sucker and the intellectual shyster. Of course, in all societies there is a copious supply of both species. The late P. T. Barnum used to utter the philosophic dictum that a sucker was born every minute, but, as we all know, since Barnum's day the birth rate has increased enormously.

This symbiosis, as I have said, antedates civilization and all recorded history. Dr. Harry Wright, in his recent anthropological study of witchcraft among the lower forms of human life today,

made a sagacious and telling observation. He studied the operations of the shamans, fetish-men, and witch-doctors among the sub-humans who now revel, on your money, in the big glass cage in New York City that is called the "United Nations."

The witch-doctors, as you would expect, are brutish things. They make themselves impressive by smearing themselves with elephant dung or by wearing a human shin-bone in their knotted and greasy hair. They are stupid, but not quite so stupid as the savages among whom they flourish.

A typical operation, as witnessed by Dr. Wright is this: a savage who thinks he has an ache or something like that comes to the witch-doctor, who, after collecting his fee in advance, applies his mouth to the affected part and sucks out the evil spirit, which he then visibly spits out in the form of dead grasshoppers, pieces of wood, or something like that.

Of course, the witch-doctor places those oddments in his mouth before beginning the ceremony, and must therefore know what he is doing. Therefore, says Dr. Wright, in relation to the society in which he lives, the witch-doctor is "an intellectual living by his wits."

Incidentally, we probably should not be so supercilious about the ignorant savages who are swindled with dead grasshoppers. Not long ago the malodorous Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, which syphons five billion dollars from the pockets of the American suckers every year, used some of

that money to send one of its specialists to Africa to scatter the blossoms of "mental health" among the fuzzy-wuzzies. This expert held the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from a reputed American university, and he was a practitioner of one of our most lucrative forms of mumbo-jumbo, the kind invented by Sigmund Freud.

Now the only thing that is remarkable about that is that the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare was so indiscreet as to print in its official publication, *Public Health Reports*; for July 1959, a report from its expert headshrinker out in the Sudan, in which that expert boasted that he was working in harmonious cooperation with the local witch-doctors and that they were having fun referring "patients" back and forth. Well, why not? They were all running the same kind of racket. But really, Dr. Freud's Dr.-apostle should have known better than to admit it in public.

But now let us return from this digression to the four random examples of symbiosis that I gave you a few minutes ago. You noted, I am sure, that lucrative swindles, covering two centuries in time, used the same kind of sucker-bait to trap educated nincompoops. That immediately raises the question of how it is possible for such antiquated frauds to be peddled even in academic communities, which still contain a very considerable number of scholars, who, defying the precepts and examples set by John Dewey and his kind, still believe in truth and intellectual integrity. The answer, of

course, is the vast power that the "intellectchuls" have attained and ruthlessly exert. Consider for a moment a typical example.

Eight or nine years ago, an American scholar, Mathurin Dondo, wrote, on the basis of a great deal of research in French archives, a biography of Henri de Saint-Simon, who is generally regarded as the founder of modern Socialism.

Now Professor Dondo conscientiously and accurately reported the evidence, and he shows us what kind of man Saint-Simon was. He was, to put it briefly, a pathological liar who seems never to have told the truth about anything when he could possibly avoid it. He was an unprincipled opportunist who lived under every government in France from the *ancien régime* to the Restoration and, more agile in conscience than the Vicar of Bray, he proclaimed that each new government was the realization of his long-cherished ideals — and went on proclaiming it so long as he had a prospect of getting regular handouts from the treasury.

He was a *débauché*, given to abuse of alcohol, narcotics, and women, and while we may pardon men for almost any sensuality, our stomachs must turn at the hypocrite who makes his vices odious by claiming that his debauches are the result of a high-minded urge to do sociological research.

Saint-Simon was from the first either a conscious fraud or subject to hallucinations, for he used to go into dark rooms and hold long conversations with Charlemagne, who, he said, was his ancestor.

Saint-Simon had wonderful revelations in the dark room, reporting, among other things, that Charlemagne's ghost had joyfully recognized in Saint-Simon the greatest philosopher of the modern world.

Saint-Simon was also a resourceful man with a fine sense of social values: after he had talked a wealthy business man into endowing him with an annual pension, he went on to seduce or compromise that man's wife and so increase his income by levying secret blackmail on her.

All this — and more — Professor Dondo reports in his book. But at this point he comes up against the pet superstitions of our contemporary "intellectuals." For 150 years ago Saint-Simon, while extracting fast bucks from boobs — pardon me, while extracting fast francs from humanitarians — put out a lot of bunk that is still fashionable stock-in-trade. He denounced "colonialism" and said that it was the duty of prosperous nations to provide technical and financial assistance to "underdeveloped countries" so as to industrialize the whole world and make everyone as happy as larks.

He proved how awfully simple it was to abolish poverty everywhere by applying "science" to the twin problems of raising everyone's standard of living and organizing "social justice" everywhere to ensure world peace. He proved conclusively that by 1814 modern weapons had become so destructive that war was "unthinkable," and he was a vociferous apostle of a "United Nations" to replace war with "world coöperation." This

*Liberty Bell*

stale old nonsense, of course, is still the stock-in-trade of the Liberal Establishment, which hasn't had a new idea, just as it hasn't learned anything, in 150 years. So what is a biographer of Saint-Simon to do? I quote verbatim from Professor Dondo's conclusion:

"Saint-Simon, profligate, impulsive, irrational, a plaything of his sensuous whims, victim of his delusions . . . belonged to the class of eccentric, unbalanced, unstable individuals from whom are recruited poets, reformers, founders of religion. The world's . . . salvation comes from the Saint-Simons."

There you have it, ladies and gentlemen. You have a serious scholar — who, I suspect, knows better — telling you by implication that ethical responsibility and simple honesty, reason and even the ability to distinguish between reality and hallucination, are merely the trammels of earthbound mortals, petty standards that must not be applied to anyone who has contracted — or says that he has contracted — a sanctifying itch to save the world. You have a responsible scholar telling you expressly that the world's salvation comes from whims, irrationality, and delusions.

You have also an open confession of the intellectual bankruptcy of so-called "liberalism." It is hard to take the peddlers of such trumpery seriously, so long as one regards them as the merchants of ideas. "Intellectuals" such as Professor Chasles and Mme. d'Urfé, such as Vrain-Lucas and Casanova and even Saint-Simon, seem, on the whole, harmless, and we may even feel grateful to them for supplying us with many of the funniest true

*March 1986*

stories in the world. If it were merely a question of ideas, we could afford to sit back and laugh at the motley carnival of freaks and charlatans that has been touring our world for two centuries and relieving the yokels of their pocket money. If it were merely a question of ideas, such mountebanks could not have seriously disturbed the order and stability of the Western world.

Obviously, we must look beyond ideas to discover what has made the self-styled "intellectuals" so formidable, and here again we find our clearest illustration in the 18th Century. On the first of May, 1776, an elaborate criminal conspiracy was organized by a diseased degenerate named Adam Weishaupt, who was Professor of Law — Canon Law, if you please — in the University of Ingolstadt. The conspiracy was a secret society whose members were known as the *Perfektibilisten*, although they are also called *Illuminati* — a term that we may use so long as we remember that it was also applied to other groups.

Weishaupt's conspiracy is one about which we know a good deal, because in 1786 the Bavarian government raided one of the local headquarters, seized the files, and published them. The volumes of this publication are now rare, but there are several copies in North America, including one in the Library of Congress.

The purpose of Weishaupt's conspiracy, as explicitly stated by himself in writing and accepted by his fellows in the inner circle of the organization, was, quite simply, conquest of the world by the de-

struction of civilization, including specifically in its program such items as the abolition of private property, the abolition of national governments, the abolition of all morality, and the abolition of Christianity and, indeed, of all religion.

Weishaupt's organization, however, was modelled on the old order of Assassins, which gave to our language that significant word, and was accordingly divided into grades or degrees of initiation. All members were bound by stringent oaths and threats of death to both secrecy and blind obedience to all orders that came to them from above, but each grade or degree had its own doctrine. The real purposes of the order were concealed completely from neophytes, and revealed only to those who had ascended through the preparatory degrees to the inner circle — and promotion from one degree to another was, of course, available only to those who evinced a capacity for progressing at least a stage or two toward the insane nihilism of the inner circle. The rest were kept, of course, in lower grades proportionate to their capacities. As Weishaupt wrote to his colleagues, urging more intensive recruiting of neophytes:

"These good people swell our numbers and fill our money-box; set yourselves to work; these gentlemen must be made to nibble at the bait. . . . But this sort of people must always be made to believe that the grade they have reached is the last."

Thus it was that a conspiracy for the destruction of all European nations was able to enlist among its members some of the reigning

princes of Germany, and a conspiracy for the abolition of Christianity was able to enlist pious Christians. The latter Weishaupt regarded as the best joke of all. He wrote:

"The most wonderful thing of all is that the distinguished Lutheran and Calvinist theologians who belong to our Order really believe that they see in it the true and genuine mind of the Christian religion. Is there anything that you cannot make men believe?"

The Bavarian branch of the Illuminati was suppressed, at least temporarily, in 1786, but the Bavarian government naturally could do nothing about the branches in other countries, and these preserved their secrets intact.

I am not here concerned with any of the attempts that have been made to sketch the later history of the conspiracy. I am interested only in the ascertained facts attested by the published documents, and in these primarily as an illustration of phenomena that we may expect to find repeated many times in our own society. Weishaupt's Illuminati provide us with a perfect working model of conspiratorial activity among "intellectuals," show how easy it is for adroit criminals to enlist and manipulate educated suckers, and, above all, bring us face to face with the highly distasteful fact that mankind does produce criminals like Weishaupt and his confederates in the inner circle.

All of these are important points, and each would repay detailed examination. In the activities of our so-called "intellectuals" we see time after time clear indications of

conspiratorial cohesiveness and a coordination of efforts that strongly suggests conspiratorial, that is to say central, direction. If, for example, you examine the carefully documented publication of the Veritas Foundation, *Keynes At Harvard*, you cannot escape the authors' conclusion that "Keynesism is not an economic theory. It is a weapon of political conspiracy." And you cannot fail to see that the Fabian Socialists have "used the [conspiratorial] techniques of the Communist Party . . . with the obvious intention of destroying . . . the [American] Constitution."

Now without attempting to decide at this time whether the Fabian Socialists are a subsidiary of the Communist Conspiracy or an independent group that happens to be working for virtually the same ends, we must note the important point that it operates as a conspiracy and ask ourselves whether this coordination of effort can be adequately explained in terms of some blind instinct, such as that which sets a colony of termites to work in harmonious cooperation for the destruction of a house, or whether it can be explained in terms of some preliminary training, such as that which enables a pack of well-trained collies to drive herds of sheep through complicated routes, or whether it presupposes conscious direction from day to day and therefore a secret organization of some kind, formal or informal.

This is an important question, for we see the same kind of phenomenon, less obvious, perhaps, but distinctly perceptible, in almost all areas of activity of our "in-

tellectuals." They are influential, not as individuals, but as gangs operating for the same general ends, usually with a high degree of coordination. And this coordination becomes really remarkable when it is observed in matters that do not affect an obvious common interest.

Under modern conditions, for example, it may be only natural for a swarm of so-called educators to cooperate perfectly in hunting down their common prey, the taxpayers, and to attack viciously anyone who disturbs them as they sink their probosces deeper and deeper year after year, but what conceivable common interest could they have in abolishing the House Committee on Un-American Activities? What envisaged profit could inspire a state-wide gang to turn like a wolf-pack on a superintendent of schools who sponsored a speaker who spoke unkindly of the Communist Conspiracy? Why should one of these packs, as happened in Wisconsin last year, turn on a professor of education and hunt him out of the academic world because he spoke respectfully of the American Constitution and dared to suggest that teachers of American history really ought to read it sometime? How could such a view diminish their annual take from the exploited and enslaved taxpayers of Wisconsin?

I greatly fear that the "intellectual" shysters are too well organized in the many branches that, whether they all know it or not, are tentacles of a single octopus and therefore subject to a single central control. And, in any case, you can't hope to educate the shysters: they already know what they are doing.

They at least know that they are witch-doctors living by their wits and battenng on the credulity of the American people.

But what about the "intellectual" suckers, the literate and well-meaning dopes like Professor Chasles and Mme. d'Urfé and the rest? Can they be educated? Is there anything that we can teach them from books or show them by reason and argument to make them less fatally gullible? Or, if that cannot be done, are they at least intelligent enough to learn from experience when they see that they have been hoaxed?

Some, no doubt. There have been several recent books, by John Dos Passos and Edmund Wilson, for example, by honest "liberal intellectuals" who give most encouraging indications that they are beginning to grow up, now that they are past 60 or 70. But the proportion, I am afraid, is small. I do wish that one of these busybodies who are forever making "statistical studies" about nonsense would make a statistical study that would mean something — a statistical study of the capacity of "intellectuals" to learn the obvious.

There is abundant material for dozens of studies of that kind. Here is just one example of what could be determined with some mathematical precision and by the expenditure of much less effort than goes into some learned university studies of, for example, the size of pancake preferred by men as distinct from the size preferred by women.

As we all know now, the International Communist Conspiracy,

coördinating the efforts of its divisional headquarters in New York, Washington, and Moscow, used your money to install in Cuba, in January 1959, a notorious Communist agent named Fidel Castro, and started to work immediately to install military and naval bases, including submarine pens and ballistic missiles, 90 miles from our shores. Of course, the Conspiracy through its various outlets, such as the *New York Times* and other lie-papers, poured out hogwash about "agrarian reformers" and "the George Washington of Cuba." And it was only to be expected that our "intellectuals" who had swallowed exactly the same swill a few years before when the United States delivered China to the Communist Conspiracy, lapped it up again with relish.

Now, I am not complaining about that. It is true that there was no possible doubt about the fact that Castro was a Communist agent carrying out a Communist operation. In a speech which some of you may have heard, it takes me a full hour to give a condensed résumé of the evidence that was available to everyone before 1959 — all of it on the public record and some of it in the files of every large newspaper — which proved, beyond all peradventure of doubt, that Castro and all of his lieutenants were Bolsheviks. But I am not going to say that our "liberals" should have looked at the evidence. As we all know, "intellectuals" are equipped with oversize brains that perpetually fizz with "social ideals," so perhaps it would not be fair to expect them to find out what they are talking about.

As soon as Castro came to power in Cuba, Mr. Robert Welch and Dr. J. B. Matthews in the pages of *American Opinion*, and, if you will pardon me for mentioning, I, in speeches before the Daughters of the American Revolution and other organizations, pointed out the obvious facts about Castro and the Soviet takeover of Cuba. And you may remember how the "liberal intellectuals" began to shriek and spit at us. But I am not complaining about that.

We all know that "intellectuals" have mighty minds capable of remembering the phrases that the Communists teach them, and so, whenever they are disturbed by facts, they naturally start shrieking "reactionary," "Fascist," "right-wing extremist," "racist," and the like. And one shouldn't mind their spitting. After all, cats do that, you know. And for that matter, benevolent Nature has equipped another puny creature, the skunk, with a means of making itself important.

So I shall not be so extravagant as to suggest that our "intellectuals" could have learned the obvious in 1958 or 1959 or 1960 or most of 1961, although, of course, the evidence not only about Castro but about the Soviet installation of missiles and other weapons aimed at the United States accumulated day by day. Big minds shouldn't be bothered with evidence. But here is the point that is worth considering.

During the summer and autumn of 1961 the Communist subsidiary called "Fair Play for Cuba," which, of course, had been thoroughly exposed as a Communist front by  
March 1986

that time, sent up smoke-screens for Comrade Fidel on a national scale, using, of course, a great many "liberal intellectuals" in the faculties of our colleges and universities. Those persons went on record publicly as endorsing Castro, guaranteeing that he was a sweet and lovely "democrat" and "social reformer," and even demanding in some cases that he be given a pipeline direct to the Treasury in Washington. As I say, these people went on record publicly, signing manifestoes and inserting full-page advertisements in newspapers. In some universities, as many as 300 individuals connected with the faculty or administration went on record in that way. The total throughout the country must be several thousand.

Now undoubtedly the organizers of those manifestoes and some of the signers knew very well what they were doing. They said to one another, "We have got to keep those American boobs quiet until the Soviet bases are all completed; as soon as that is done, we'll say 'Oops, they's Communists after all in Cuba,' and we'll run out and scare the boobs by yelling 'atomic holocaust,' 'annihilation of mankind,' 'negotiated peace,' 'better red than dead.'"

But it is only charitable to suppose that the majority of the signers of those manifestoes were just intellectual suckers who actually believed the tripe to which they affixed their names.

Now, as you may remember, in December 1961, sweet Fidel made monkeys out of those supermen by going on the radio and boasting

that he had been a Bolshevik ever since he was a boy:

At that point, the intellectual suckers must have realized that they had been had. The whole list of signers stood exposed before the American public, including their own colleagues and the residents of the communities in which their diploma-mills were located — stood exposed as either traitors or jackasses. I don't see how the suckers could have failed to feel embarrassed.

When a normally intelligent human being has been swindled, he sits down and reviews very carefully the sources of information on which he relied, the weaknesses in himself, and the tricks of the confidence men who took him in, and he tries to make sure that he will not be caught again in the same way. That's what ordinarily intelligent and prudent people do, and I should think that that is not too much to expect of "intellectuals."

But it is a curious and perhaps significant fact that, so far as I have been able to learn, not one peep was heard from all those thousands of super-brains the day after Castro made his announcement — or the week after — or the month after — or the year after — or down to the present time.

Now it's possible, of course, that the poor suckers were so embarrassed that they kept quiet in the hope that their friends and neighbors would charitably forget their humiliation and disgrace.

So that is why I should like to see some investigator make the sociological study that I have sug-

gested. All he would have to do is compile the names, which, as I have said, are all on record in print, and then ascertain how many of the signers are still out Communist-fronting and whooping it up for current and unmistakable Communist operations, such as "disarmament" or the race war now being waged against white Americans.

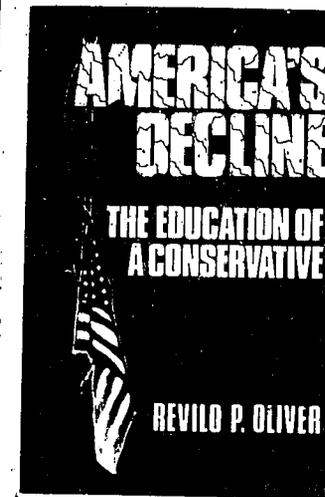
Until such a statistical investigation has been made, it would be a little venturesome to guess what percentage of "liberal intellectuals" are intelligent enough to learn from their own experience. And certainly those who cannot learn in that way could never be educated in any other way.

Without statistics, any opinion that may be offered must necessarily be a mere guess. Now I certainly do not want to seem discouraging, ladies and gentlemen, but my best guess, for what it may be worth, is that among the honest "intellectuals," the percentage of recovery is comparatively small. They may mean well, but, like confirmed alcoholics, they have acquired the habit of escape from reality into the Wonderland Behind the Looking Glass.

If candid, they would have to say of themselves what one of their idols, Jean-Jacques Rousseau, admitted to Boswell in an unguarded moment: "I cannot tolerate the world as it is; I must live in a world of fantasies."

Such habits, once acquired, are extremely hard to break. That is why I fear that many "liberal intellectuals," like so many alcoholics, just can't get along without their hooch!

*Liberty Bell*



**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

#### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

#### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handl.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# THE "HOLOCAUST" 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, ex-

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought, 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

## THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$11.00

### FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$3.00 to:

## Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

## SOUTH AFRICA'S REAL ENEMIES IN FOCUS

*continued from page 20*

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the Whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist Party. In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the Whites, we will endeavour to instill in the Whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige the Negroes will be able to intermarry with the Whites and will begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

### SAFETY, IMMUNITY

In their universal drive for racial equality, and against racial discrimination, which is inciting the Black man against the White man, Zionist Jews have found a doctrine which not only makes the small nucleus of Jews in the world perfectly safe to practise their own rigid racial and national exclusiveness—and at the same time to pursue their own national and international objectives—but a doctrine which also effectively conceals from the non-Jewish masses of the world one of the fundamental objects of their whole drive for "racial equality," and against "racism," which is precisely this safety and immunity for themselves.

A role of this kind, namely that of instilling in the Whites a guilt complex, and propounding into the consciousness of the Blacks that they are being oppressed by the Whites, is precisely the role that Harry Oppenheimer's Progressive Reform Party (PPF) and his English-language newspaper monopoly have long and effectively been playing in South Africa.

By "racism" Jews mean that any recognition of race as a reality is without any foundation! Any emphasis on the importance of race, by Gentiles, is immediately pounced on by them as evil and a menace to peace and the well-being of mankind!

At present, there is no word in the English language so charged with repugnance and condemnation as is "racist." Anyone who makes or proposes to make any discrimination

between one man and another on a basis of race is liable to be treated as a heinous criminal against the moral order of mankind!

But when one looks closely beneath the surface, it quickly becomes apparent that this attitude toward race is the direct result of an organized, co-ordinated, and heavily financed drive, simultaneously concentrated on White men wherever they exist, to expunge all racial motivations from their consciousness. And at the bottom of it all is the Zionist Jew.

Yet, the Jews themselves have been more fanatically race-conscious and more fiercely determined to keep themselves a people apart from all others than any other people known to history. It is universally recognised, not only by all students of the Jewish record, in all lands, but by the Jews' own foremost leaders and spokesmen, that it has been only by their insistence on their race, by their refusal to mix their genes with those of the Gentiles, that they have been able to survive through the centuries.

Their religion, which IS the driving force BEHIND Zionism, teaches them that they alone are human beings, or, as Samuel Untermyer put it in 1933, a little more modestly, that they "are the aristocrats of the world." In either case, the earth was made for them to rule, and Gentiles to be their servants and slaves.

#### ALL-IMPORTANCE OF RACE

Race, Religion, and Nation have become so fused in Judaism that none today can say where the one begins and the other leaves off. They are fiercely FOR racial consciousness FOR THEMSELVES. They are fiercely AGAINST racial consciousness IN GENTILES! What can the explanation be? It is at once obvious, if one but stops to think.

The all-importance of racial consciousness was well emphasised by William Gayley Simpson, in his monumental work, *Which Way, Western Man?*, [available from Liberty Bell Publications; paperback \$10.00, hardback \$15.00 plus 10% for postage] in these terms:

"Race consciousness, and discrimination on the basis of race, are absolutely essential to any race's survival. This is essential for the homogeneity, the solidarity, and the formidable strength without which no people can long survive. That is why the Jews

are so fiercely *for* it, for *themselves*. This is because they mean not only to survive but to become master; and fiercely *against* it for *us*, because we are the intended victim, and they wish to emasculate us and paralyse us to the point where we cannot thwart their determination to put us in bondage.

"Unless we recover our race consciousness, and maintain it, heighten it, and live by it, we shall *die*," William Gailey Simpson rightly emphasises.

It is precisely this all-important "racial consciousness"—that of his own people and nation—which President P.W. Botha, whether he knows it or not, is today helping to destroy with his "anti-discrimination" reform programme!

Moreover, he is doing this as a direct result of the total onslaught now taking place on White South Africa, at the hand of all the enemies of our race, nation, and civilisation!

#### NOT AN ACADEMIC SUBJECT

The State President, Mr. P. W. Botha, has never known (Does he ever read a book? Was he not a first-year drop-out at the University of the Free State?) that good intentions are no substitute for knowledge.

Race relations are not an academic subject, capable of being varied by the intellect. They are what they are, not what this or that theoretician thinks they ought to be, just as a chemical compound is what it is and cannot be altered by any amount of thinking. Race relations are instinctual, the product of reality. Nor can racial discrimination be whisked away by law or force or by new constitutions, as Mr. Botha and his fellow liberal revolutionaries seem to believe.

In his desire to conform with the emotionally-coloured abstraction called "non-discrimination," as if it were a moral value in itself, Mr. Botha does not seem to know that duty is owed not to abstractions but to children and to posterity and to God's laws of Life and Nature.

The problems of race cannot be solved by, means of breaking down "discrimination," or by new constitutions, or by means of the currently fashionable, but spurious, doctrine of egalitarianism, manifesting itself everywhere in popular cliches such as "Christian love," "peace," "justice," and "all men are brothers under the skin."

This subversive doctrine does not have its roots in Life, nor in  
*March 1986*

historical Christianity, as "Christian" modernists would have us believe. It springs directly from Zionist-Communist ideology, based on the false theory that hereditary characteristics can be changed merely by changing the environment.

### SHEEREST FOLLY

Denial that racial differences do exist and denial that serious harm can result from racial integration and hybridization is clearly intellectual dishonesty, no matter how liberals, multiracialists, non-racialists, internationalists, Communists, and political Zionists might dress up that denial in the rhetoric of brotherhood and humanitarianism.

To ignore the potent forces of race, nation, family, and the immense powers of tradition, history, civilisation, and religion, as Mr. P. W. Botha is doing with his "reforms" and new multiracial, power-sharing Constitution, is to make oneself guilty not only of intellectual dishonesty of the worst kind, but of the sheerest folly.

For in so doing he becomes an instrument of destruction of his own nation and its posterity.

### TOTALLY UNAWARE

Western leaders, and Western man himself—including South Africans—are still totally unaware of the intense racial activity that animates and activates World Jewry and Zionism. They think they are dealing with individuals WHEREAS they are dealing with a militant RACIST and NATIONALIST group that has declared war on Western man's concepts of religion, race, and nation, and on his very civilisation.

In pursuit of their self-appointed destiny, Israel and world Jewry are at total war with the Gentile world. It is not an undeclared war merely because there has not been a recent declaration of war.

The gauntlet was thrown down two thousand years ago. The more the Gentiles are overthrown or they compromise—as Western leaders and Mr. P. W. Botha and his government are now doing—the sooner the fulfillment of their dominion over all the races of mankind, white, black, brown, and yellow.

Israel's, and World Jewry's, political outlook is world rule in the material sense. It is an international nation. It is this, and nothing else, which gives significance to all its financial, educa-

tional, propagandist, and revolutionary programmes throughout the world.

It is they who have originated, spearheaded, and conducted the 24-hour-a-day, 365-day-a-year, and 40-year-long, grinding assault on the racial backbone of White South Africa, which is today culminating in the total and completely artificially-concocted onslaught on South Africa today.

### IN A RACIAL WAR

What Western man still has to learn, and learn fast, is, firstly, that Zionism is racism pure and simple, and, secondly, that wherever Western man happens to be, he is in a RACIAL WAR—and not a "class" or national confrontation—with the forces of world Zionism, which teach not only their own "racial superiority," but whose aim is control and dominion over all the other races of mankind.

The time is long overdue for the whole question of Israel, Judaism, Zionism, the Torah, the Talmud, "anti-Semitism," the story of the "Six Million,"—and the whole matter of Jewish ethnocentrism—to be opened up to free discussion and enquiry. And to do this in just the same way that Western man's customs, his traditions, his racism, his nationalism, and his Christian faith, have since the end of World War II been subjected to the fierce and unremitting glare of public scrutiny and attack by the Zionists themselves.

### COMMITTING SUICIDE

America and the West—and South Africa—are in decline, their energies being used to further exterior causes which are not their own. In fact, they are busy committing racial and national suicide. And it is going to take super courage on the part of men of the West to think these facts through and take public positions on them.

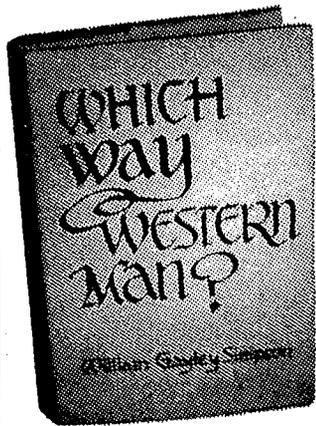
For anyone who has studied the background, origins, and motives of the world-wide campaigns against "racism" and "racial discrimination"—and FOR racial equality—will know that if domestic and foreign policies are based on such inversions and travesties of the truth, then little hope remains for the survival of the White man, let alone for any stability or peace in Southern Africa or in the world of the future.

Man's trail is littered with the wrecks of dead civilisations and

dotted with the graves of promising peoples stricken by an untimely end, through racial integration and impoverishment.

State President Pieter Willem Botha's road—and that of his "reformist" government—is straight down that trail of racial and national suicide. □

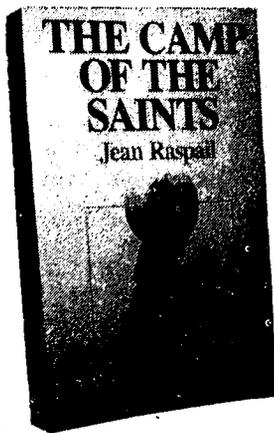
## Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$16.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$11.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

## Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

*THE SAINTS*. For your copy send \$8.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

ness techniques that initially induce calmness by giving the mind something simple to deal with and focusing awareness. The continued use brings on a feeling of elation and eventually hallucination. The result is the reduction of thought and eventually, if used long enough, the cessation of all thought and withdrawal from everyone and everything except that which the controllers direct. The takeover is then complete. It is important to be aware that when members or participants are instructed to use "thought-stopping" techniques, they are told that they will benefit by so doing: they will become "better soldiers" or "find enlightenment."

There are three primary techniques used for thought stopping. The first is *Marching*: the thump, thump, thump beat literally generates self-hypnosis and thus great susceptibility to suggestion.

The second thought stopping technique is *Meditation*. If you spend an hour to an hour and a half a day in meditation, after a few weeks, there is a great probability that you will not return to full beta consciousness. You will remain in a fixed state of alpha for as long as you continue to meditate. I'm not saying this is bad—if you do it yourself. It may be very beneficial. But it is a fact that you are causing your mind to go flat. I've worked with meditators on an EEG machine and the results are conclusive: the more you meditate, the flatter your mind becomes until, eventually and especially if used to excess or in combination with decognition, all thought ceases. Some spiritual groups see this as nirvana—which is bullshit. It is simply a predictable physiological result. And if heaven on earth is non-thinking and non-involvement, I really question why we are here.

The third thought-stopping technique is *Chanting*, and often chanting in meditation. "Speaking in tongues" could also be included in this category.

All three-stopping techniques produce an altered state of consciousness. This may be very good if *you* are controlling the process, for you also control the input. I personally use at least one self-hypnosis programming session every day and I know how beneficial it is for me. But you need to know if you use these techniques to the degree of remaining continually in alpha that, although you'll be very mellow, you'll also be more suggestible.

Before ending this section on conversion, I want to talk about the people who are most susceptible to it and about Mass Movements. I am convinced that at least a third of the population is what Eric Hoffer calls "true believers." They are joiners and followers . . . people who want to give away their power. They look for answers, meaning, and enlightenment outside themselves.

Hoffer, who wrote *The True Believer*, a classic on mass movements, says, "true believers are not intent on bolstering and advancing a cherished self, but are those craving to be rid of unwanted self. They are followers, not because of a desire for self-advancement, but because it can satisfy their passion for self-renunciation!" Hoffer also says that true believers "are eternally incomplete and eternally insecure"!

I know this from my own experience. In my years of communicating concepts and conducting trainings, I have run into them again and again. All I can do is attempt to show them that the only thing to seek is the True Self within. Their personal answers are to be found there and there alone. I communicate that the basics of spirituality are self-responsibility and self-actualization. But most of the true believers just tell me that I'm not spiritual and go looking for someone who will give them the dogma and structure they desire.

Never underestimate the potential danger of these people. They can easily be moulded into fanatics who will gladly work and die for their holy cause. It is a substitute for their lost faith in themselves and offers them as a substitute for individual hope. The Moral Majority is made up of true believers. All cults are composed of true believers. You'll find them in politics, churches, businesses, and social cause groups. They are the fanatics in these organizations.

Mass Movements will usually have a charismatic leader. The followers want to convert others to their way of living or impose a new way of life—if necessary, by legislating laws forcing others to their view, as evidenced by the activities of the Moral Majority. This means enforcement by guns or punishment, for that is the bottomline in law enforcement.

A common hatred, enemy, or devil is essential to the success of a mass movement. The Born-Again Christians have Satan himself, but that isn't enough—they've added the occult, the New Age thinkers and, lately, all those who oppose their

integration of church and politics, as evidenced in their political reelection campaigns against those who oppose their views. In revolutions, the devil is usually the ruling power or aristocracy. Some human-potential movements are far too clever to ask their graduates to join anything, thus labeling themselves as a cult—but, if you look closely, you'll find that their devil is anyone and everyone who hasn't taken their training.

There are mass movements without devils but they seldom attain major status. The True Believers are mentally unbalanced or insecure people, or those without hope or friends. People don't look for allies when they love, but they do when they hate or become obsessed with a cause. And those who desire a new life and a new order feel the old ways must be eliminated before the new order can be built.

### Persuasion Techniques

Persuasion isn't technically brainwashing but it is the manipulation of the human mind by another individual, without the manipulated party being aware what caused his opinion shift. I only have time to very basically introduce you to a few of the thousands of techniques in use today, but the basis of persuasion is always to access your *right brain*. The left half of your brain is analytical and rational. The right side is creative and imaginative. That is overly simplified but it makes my point. So, the idea is to distract the left brain and keep it busy. Ideally, the persuader generates an eyes-open altered state of consciousness, causing you to shift from beta awareness into alpha; this can be measured on an EEG machine.

First, let me give you an example of distracting the left brain. Politicians use these powerful techniques all the time; lawyers use many variations which, I've been told, they call "tightening the noose."

Assume for a moment that you are watching a politician give a speech. First, he might generate what is called a "yes set." These are statements that will cause listeners to agree; they might even unknowingly nod their heads in agreement. Next come the *truisms*. These are usually facts that could be debated but, once the politician has his audience agreeing, the odds are in the politician's favor that the audience won't stop to think for themselves, thus continuing to agree. Last comes the *suggestion*. This is what the politician wants you to do and, since you have been agreeing all along, you could be persuaded

to accept the suggestion. Now, if you'll listen closely to my political speech, you'll find that the first three are the "yes set," the next three are truisms and the last is the suggestion.

"Ladies and gentlemen: are you angry about high food prices? Are you tired of astronomical gas prices? Are you sick of out-of-control inflation? Well, you know the Other Party allowed 18 percent inflation last year; you know crime has increased 50 percent nationwide in the last 12 months, and you know your paycheck hardly covers your expenses any more. Well, the answer to resolving these problems is to elect me, John Jones, to the U.S. Senate."

And I think you've heard all that before. But you might also watch for what are called Imbedded Commands. As an example: On key words, the speaker would make a gesture with his left hand, which research has shown is more apt to access your right brain. Today's media-oriented politicians and spellbinders are often carefully trained by a whole new breed of specialist who are using every trick in the book—both old and new—to manipulate you into accepting their candidate.

The concepts and techniques of Neuro-Linguistics are so heavily protected that I found out the hard way that to even talk about them publicly or in print results in threatened legal action. Yet Neuro-Linguistic training is readily available to anyone willing to devote the time and pay the price. It is some of the most subtle and powerful manipulation I have yet been exposed to. A good friend who recently attended a two-week seminar on Neuro-Linguistics found that many of those she talked to during the breaks were government people.

Another technique that I'm just learning about is unbelievably slippery; it is called an *Interspersal Technique* and the idea is to say one thing with words but plant a subconscious impression of something else in the minds of the listeners and/or watchers.

Let me give you an example: Assume you are watching a television commentator make the following statement: *Senator Johnson* is assisting local authorities to clear up the stupid mistakes of companies contributing to the nuclear waste problems." It sounds like a statement of fact, but, if the speaker emphasizes the right word, and especially if he makes the proper hand gestures on the key words, you could be left with the subconscious impression that Senator Johnson is stupid. That was the subliminal goal of the statement and the speaker

cannot be called to account for anything.

Persuasion techniques are also frequently used on a much smaller scale with just as much effectiveness. The insurance salesman knows his pitch is likely to be much more effective if he can get you to visualize something in your mind. This is right-brain communication. For instance, he might pause in his conversation, look slowly around your livingroom and say, "Can you just imagine this beautiful home burning to the ground?" Of course you can! It is one of your unconscious fears and, when he forces you to visualize it, you are more likely to be manipulated into signing his insurance policy.

The Hare Krishnas, operating in every airport, use what I call *shock and confusion* techniques to distract the left brain and communicate directly with the right brain. While waiting for a plane, I once watched one operate for over an hour. He had a technique of almost jumping in front of someone. Initially, his voice was loud then dropped as he made his pitch to take a book and contribute money to the cause. Usually, when people are shocked, they immediately withdraw. In this case they were shocked by the strange appearance, sudden materialization and loud voice of the Hare Krishna devotee. In other words, the people went into an alpha state for security because they didn't want to confront the reality before them. In alpha, they were highly suggestible so they responded to the suggestion of taking the book; the moment they took the book, they felt guilty and responded to the second suggestion: give money. We are all conditioned that if someone gives us something, we have to give them something in return—in that case, it was money. While watching this hustler, I was close enough to notice that many of the people he stopped exhibited an outward sign of alpha—their eyes were actually dilated.

### Subliminal Programming

Subliminals are hidden suggestions that only your subconscious perceives. They can be audio, hidden behind music, or visual, airbrushed into a picture, flashed on a screen so fast that you don't consciously see them, or cleverly incorporated into a picture or design.

Most audio subliminal reprogramming tapes offer verbal suggestions recorded at a low volume. I question the efficacy of this technique—if subliminals are not perceptible, they cannot

be effective, and subliminals recorded below the audible threshold are therefore useless. The oldest audio subliminal technique uses a voice that follows the volume of the music so subliminals are impossible to detect without a parametric equalizer. But this technique is patented and, when I wanted to develop my own line of subliminal audiocassettes, negotiations with the patent holder proved to be unsatisfactory. My attorney obtained copies of the patents which I gave to some talented Hollywood sound engineers, asking them to create a new technique. They found a way to psycho-acoustically modify and synthesize the suggestions so that they are projected in the same chord and frequency as the music, thus giving them the effect of being part of the music. But we found that in using this technique, there is no way to reduce various frequencies to detect the subliminals. In other words, although the suggestions are being heard by the subconscious mind, they cannot be monitored with even the most sophisticated equipment.

If we were able to come up with this technique as easily as we did, I can only imagine how sophisticated the technology has become, with unlimited government or advertising funding. And I shudder to think about the propaganda and commercial manipulation that we are exposed to on a daily basis. There is simply no way to know what is behind the music you hear. It may even be possible to hide a second voice behind the voice to which you are listening.

The series by Wilson Bryan Key, Ph.D., on subliminals in advertising and political campaigns well documents the misuse in many areas, especially printed advertising in newspapers, magazines, and posters.

The big question about subliminals is: do they work? And I guarantee you they do. Not only from the response of those who have used my tapes, but from the results of such programs as the subliminals behind the music in department stores. Supposedly, the only message is instructions to not steal: one East Coast department store chain reported a 37 percent reduction in thefts in the first nine months of testing.

A 1984 article in the technical newsletter, *Brain-Mind Bulletin*, states that as much as 99 percent of our cognitive activity may be "non-conscious," according to the director of the Laboratory for Cognitive Psychophysiology at the University of Illinois. The lengthy report ends with the statement, "these findings support the use of subliminal approaches such as taped suggestions for weight loss and the therapeutic use of

hypnosis and Neuro-Linguistic Programming."

### Mass Misuse

I could relate many stories that support subliminal programming, but I'd rather use my time to make you aware of even more subtle uses of such programming.

I have personally experienced sitting in a Los Angeles auditorium with over ten thousand people who were gathered to listen to a current charismatic figure. Twenty minutes after entering the auditorium, I became aware that I was going in and out of an altered state. Those accompanying me experienced the same thing. Since it is our business, we were aware of what was happening, but those around us were not. By careful observation, what appeared to be spontaneous demonstrations were, in fact, artful manipulations. The only way I could figure that the eyes-open trance had been induced was that a 6- to 7-cycle-per-second vibration was being piped into the room behind the air conditioner sound. That particular vibration generates alpha, which would render the audience highly susceptible. Ten to 25 percent of the population is capable of a somnambulistic level of altered states of consciousness; for these people, the suggestions of the speaker, if non-threatening, could potentially be accepted as "commands."

### Vibrato

This leads to the mention of *vibrato*. Vibrato is the tremulous effect imparted in some vocal or instrumental music, and the cycle-per-second range causes people to go into an altered state of consciousness. At one period of English history, singers whose voices contained pronounced vibrato were not allowed to perform publicly because listeners would go into an altered state and have fantasies, often sexual in nature.

People who attend opera or enjoy listening to singers like Mario Lanza are familiar with this altered state induced by the performers.

### ELFs

Now, let's carry this awareness a little farther. There are also inaudible ELFs (extra-low frequency waves). These are electromagnetic in nature. One of the primary uses of ELFs is to

communicate with our submarines. Dr. Andrija Puharich, a highly respected researcher, in an attempt to warn U.S. officials about Russian use of ELF's, set up an experiment. Volunteers were wired so their brain waves could be measured on an EEG. They were sealed in a metal room that could not be penetrated by a normal signal.

Puharich then beamed ELF waves at the volunteers. ELF's go right through the earth and, of course, right through metal walls. Those inside couldn't know if the signal was or was not being sent. And Puharich watched the reactions on the technical equipment: 30 percent of those inside the room were taken over by the ELF signal in six to ten seconds.

When I say "taken over," I mean that their behavior followed the changes anticipated at very precise frequencies. Waves below 6 cycles per second caused the subjects to become very emotionally upset, and even disrupted bodily functions. At 8.2 cycles, they felt very high . . . an elevated feeling, as though they had been in masterful meditation, learned over a period of years. Eleven to 11.3 cycles induced waves of depressed agitation leading to riotous behavior.

### The Neurophone

Dr. Patrick Flanagan is a personal friend of mine. In the early 1960s, as a teenager, Pat was listed as one of the top scientists in the world by *Life* magazine. Among his many inventions was a device he called the Neurophone—an electronic instrument that can successfully program suggestions directly through contact with the skin. When he attempted to patent the device, the government demanded that he prove it worked. When he did, the National Security Agency confiscated the neurophone. It took Pat two years of legal battle to get his invention back.

In using the device, you don't hear or see a thing; it is applied to the skin, which Pat claims is the source of special senses. The skin contains more sensors for heat, touch, pain, vibration, and electrical fields than any other part of the human anatomy.

In one of his recent tests, Pat conducted two identical seminars for a military audience—one seminar one night and one the next night, because the size of the room was not large enough to accommodate all of them at one time. When the first group proved to be very cool and unwilling to respond, Patrick spent the next day making a special tape to play at the second

seminar. The tape instructed the audience to be extremely warm and responsive and for their hands to become "tingly." The tape was played through the neurophone, which was connected to a wire he placed along the ceiling of the room. There were no speakers, so no sound could be heard, yet the message was successfully transmitted from that wire directly into the brains of the audience. They were warm and receptive, their hands tingled and they responded, according to programming, in other ways that I cannot mention here.

The more we find out about how human beings work through today's highly advanced technological research, the more we learn to control human beings. And what probably scares me the most is that the medium for takeover is already in place! The television set in your livingroom and bedroom is doing a lot more than just entertaining you.

Before I continue, let me point out something else about an altered state of consciousness. When you go into an altered state, you transfer into right brain, which results in the internal release of the body's own opiates: enkephalins and Beta-endorphins, chemically almost identical to opium. In other words, it feels good . . . and you want to come back for more.

Recent tests by researcher Herbert Krugman showed that, while viewers were watching TV, right-brain activity outnumbered left-brain activity by a ratio of two to one. Put more simply, the viewers were in an altered state . . . in trance more often than not. They were getting their Beta-endorphin "fix."

To measure attention spans, psychophysiological Thomas Mulholland of the Veterans Hospital in Bedford, Massachusetts, attached young viewers to an EEG machine that was wired to shut the TV set off whenever the children's brains produced a majority of alpha waves. Although the children were told to concentrate, only a few could keep the set on for more than 30 seconds!

Most viewers are already hypnotized. To deepen the trance is easy. One simple way is to place a blank, black frame every 32 frames in the film that is being projected. This creates a 45-beat-per-minute pulsation perceived only by the subconscious mind—the ideal pace to generate deep hypnosis.

The commercials or suggestions presented following this alpha-inducing broadcast are much more likely to be accepted by the viewer. The high percentage of the viewing audience that has somnambulistic-depth ability could very well accept the suggestions as commands—as long as those commands did not

ask the viewer to do something contrary to his morals, religion, or self-preservation.

The medium for takeover is here. By the age of 16, children have spent 10,000 to 15,000 hours watching television—that is more time than they spend in school! In the average home, the TV set is on for six hours and 44 minutes per day—an increase of nine minutes from last year and three times the average rate of increase during the 1970s.

It obviously isn't getting better . . . we are rapidly moving into an alpha-level world—very possibly the Orwellian world of 1984—placid, glassy-eyed, and responding obediently to instructions.

A research project by Jacob Jacoby, a Purdue University psychologist, found that of 2,700 people tested, 90 percent misunderstood even such simple viewing fare as commercials and "Barnaby Jones." Only minutes after watching, the typical viewer missed 23 to 36 percent of the questions about what he or she had seen. Of course they did—they were going in and out of trance! If you go into a deep trance, you must be instructed to remember—otherwise you automatically forget.

I have just touched the tip of the iceberg. When you start to combine subliminal messages behind the music, subliminal visuals projected on the screen, hypnotically produced visual effects, sustained musical beats at a trance-inducing pace . . . you have extremely effective brainwashing. Every hour that you spend watching the TV set you become more conditioned. And, in case you thought there was a law against any of these things, guess again. There isn't! There are a lot of powerful people who obviously prefer things exactly the way they are. Maybe they have plans for? □

Additional copies of *The Battle For Your Mind* \$1.50 plus postage  
No. 02009, LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270



**LIBERTY BELL  
NETWORK**

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES—NO FICTION!

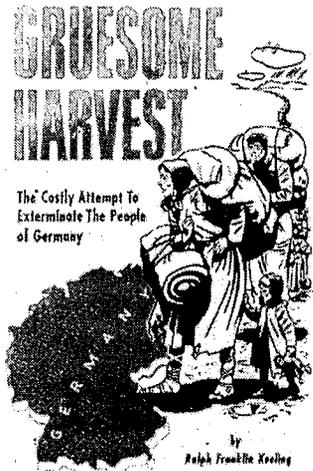
COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

**The Hot-Line**  
**304-927-1773**

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

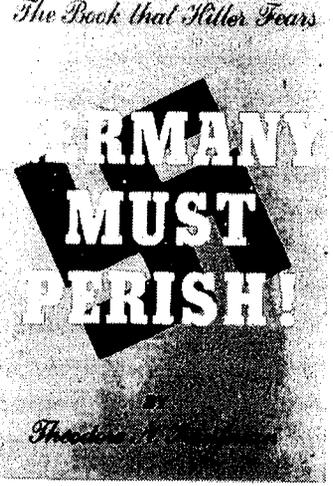
*To bear witness to the truth*

The problem is that all this cash flow is to no avail for, according to many economic experts, such arrangements make the situation even more complicated. One thing, however, is quite clear: Israel is not the 51st state of the United States of America, as some would like to think; rather, the US Congress is one of the occupied areas of Israel. □



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

*The Book that Hitler Fears*



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**  
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



**LIBERTY BELL  
NETWORK**

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES—NO FICTION!

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

**The Hot-Line**  
**304-927-1773**

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

*To bear witness to the truth*

---

# JULIA PASTRANA: Deformed Freak or Half-Ape?

by  
Allan Callaban

Long-time readers of various racist publications may recall the case of Julia Pastrana, whose photo has appeared from time to time, along with brief accounts of her life. She was said to be half-ape and half-human, born when some 19th century Mexican scientists decided to see if ape and human could mate. Using sperm from a negro, so the story goes, they impregnated a female ape, and the result was a horrible looking offspring whose ape-like characteristics outweighed her human ones. Cared for by the Catholic Church, she has been dead now for over one hundred and twenty five years.

Strange as this case may seem, it could be far from unique. Professor Charles Carroll has quoted many authorities who state that sexual couplings of negroes and apes have been fruitful, and the October 1964 issue of *Battle Cry* magazine carried an article by Dr. Winton Frayle in which he claimed that African negroes have bred successfully with apes.

Details of these matings would be of some interest to the public, but it appears that the case of Julia Pastrana was the only one that ever made any splash. However, even here, the information is sketchy. The three photos I have seen of her are all the same, and are copies of one in possession of the Anthropological Institute of London. Of course, information on matings between apes and humans would be distasteful to many people, especially to egalitarians, if it should be proven that only couplings between apes and blacks are likely to produce offspring.

Having long been curious about Julia Pastrana, I was pleased to finally come upon a book which devoted a chapter to her. The title is *Very Special People*, by Frederick Drimmer, first published in 1973 by Bantam Books.

The first thing I turned to was the part devoted to her, and I was not surprised to see that Drimmer avoided any details of her birth. He did, however, tell quite a bit about her life as an adult.

Julia Pastrana was born in 1832, and grew to a height of only

four and a half feet. Most of her face was covered with a thick growth of black hair, and her arms were also very hairy. Her ears were large, the nose wide, and the chin prognathous. Her lips were large, the teeth irregular, the whole appearance decidedly apelike. Taken in tow by a showman named Lent, she left Mexico and traveled around the world with him, making him a wealthy man. She was taught to sing Mexican songs, and to dance.

Author Drimmer mentions that "strange stories were told about Julia," and that those who viewed her "often whispered to each other that she could not be completely human." Lent, ever the sagacious showman, saw to it that the public did not see very much of her off the stage, assuming that too much exposure would erode her novelty value and cut down on the gate receipts.

Julia was curious about the world, loved to read, and could speak three languages. Francis T. Buckland, the Englishman who wrote *Curiosities of Natural History*, saw her when she was being exhibited on Regent Street, London, in 1857, and spoke with her. He described her features as "simply hideous," but admired her figure, and did not believe she was half-ape. Instead, he felt that she was "simply a deformed Mexican Indian woman."

Julia was pulling in a lot of money, and rumors began to circulate that other showmen were trying to win her away from Lent; so, probably to keep his hold on her, he proposed marriage, which she really accepted.

In time, Julia was expecting, and was on tour in Moscow when she felt the first birth pangs. She hoped for a normal child, who would resemble his father, and was said to be hardly able to wait to get her first look at the baby, which turned out to be a boy. But when the great moment came and the midwife held him out to her, she saw, instead, a carbon-copy of herself, insofar as looks and skin color were concerned, and he was also covered with hair. The baby died within thirty-six hours.

Soon afterward Julia herself died, some thought of shock, or a broken heart. This was in 1860, when she was twenty-eight years old.

Author Drimmer said that "Nature played Julia Pastrana false," but maybe it was not false at all. If she was, as Buckland believed, "simply a deformed Mexican Indian woman," then the odds in favor of her giving birth to a normal child were good. On the other hand, if she was indeed half-ape and half-negro, then her offspring would most certainly exhibit strong ape-like

characteristics. This is because the most primitive genes are dominant. Thus ape genes are dominant over negro genes, and negro genes are dominant over white genes. There is no way that the baby could have resembled Lent, the father who, I assume, was a white man, although his race was not given.

I am not in a position, personally, to make any positive pronouncements on the genetic makeup of Julia Pastrana; I can only point out what the evidence—especially the birth of her baby—seems to suggest.

Draw your own conclusions.



**THE HOAX  
OF THE  
TWENTIETH  
CENTURY**  
by A. R. BUTZ

Please help us expose  
**THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!**

Please help us spread  
**THE TRUTH!**

Order extra copies of  
**THE HOAX OF THE 20th  
CENTURY**  
at these prices:  
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00  
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

**THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?**  
Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax  
been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged  
extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has  
written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings.  
His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this  
emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.  
THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY, pb., 315 pp. . . . . \$7.00  
Order No. 8012 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

**ORDER FROM:**  
**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA**

### KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## ADOLF HITLER A SHORT SKETCH OF HIS LIFE

Philipp Bouhler — page 7

### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

#### POSTSCRIPTS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver:

Bizarre Identity, page 1

The Ghetto-Folk, page 4

Making News, page 6

#### BOOK REVIEW

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver:

THE LATE, GREAT BOOK: THE BIBLE

page 55

VOL. 13 — NO. 8

APRIL 1986

## AMERICA'S DECLINE

### THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE

REVILO P. OLIVER

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

#### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

#### 'AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21; Reedy WV 25270 USA

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revido P. Oliver

## BIZARRE IDENTITY

I have always felt sympathetic toward the "British Israel" and "Identity" cultists, who are trying so hard to salvage Christianity and make it safe for our race, and I have often wished their doctrine could be made at least superficially plausible. I hope I am not indirectly responsible for their latest divagation.

I have mentioned several times, most recently in *Liberty Bell*, September 1984, pp. 49f., the Jewish scripture that is twice cited in the "Old Testament" as the authority for stories told in it. It is commonly known as the "Book of Jasher," because that is the way in which the title was translated in the King James version. The actual title is SPR H YSR, which means "The Truthful Book" or "The Honest Man's Book" or even "The Book of Honest Men," corresponding to the translation of the title in the Vulgate, *Liber iustorum*. It was translated into English as early as 1839, but is still little known in Christian circles. For example, the *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church* (1958 and frequently reprinted) makes no mention of "Jasher," perhaps because it might be embarrassing. I was therefore astonished to see "Jasher" quoted as proof of old Yahweh's methods in a little publication called *Identity*.

Chapter 75 of the "Book of Jasher" recounts the sad fate of the sons of Joseph's son, Ephraim. Now Ephraim must have been a man of prodigious philoprogenitive zeal and vigor, for he had thirty thousand sons. There must have been some females, too, but they aren't worth mentioning. And every one of those sons was a superman: one of them alone could overcome a thousand ordinary men, and two of them could rout an army of ten thousand. They were Jews at heart, however, for their faith was only in gold and silver, which can buy anything and anybody, and so the thirty thousand didn't even take a lunch with them when they set out from Egypt to invade Canaan, as they did, even though Yahweh hadn't yet given Moses the high sign

April 1986

that it was time to fleece the stupid Egyptians and run off with the loot to Canaan to start robbing and butchering the natives there.

After the valiant sons of Ephraim had crossed the Sinai Peninsula, they had to pass through Philistia to get to Canaan. When the Philistines refused to sell them mutton, they tried to take the flocks of the shepherds by force. That angered the Philistines, and, although the sons of Ephraim were, as I have said, wonderfully tough, they lost the battle because old Yahweh, peeved because they had set out without his permission, wouldn't help them. The Philistines, in fact, slew 29,990 of those super-Yids, and only ten of them escaped and ran home to Egypt with the dolorous tidings.

Such is the story in the "Book of Jasher," which the editor of *Identity* quotes *in extenso*. He quotes it to teach us that we must not become impatient because old Yahweh doesn't clean up the stinking mess we have made of what was once our country. Yahweh doesn't want to do it yet, and if we try to do it ourselves without waiting for a nod from the boss, we will fare no better than did Ephraim's thirty thousand bully-boys. Well, any warning against rashly premature action is good, but the editor tells us that those nice Israelite freebooters were our Aryan ancestors, and the Philistines were their wicked enemies.

That proposition leaves one dizzy for a few minutes, because the Philistines, who occupied the southern part of Palestine (which was named for them), including what is now called "the Gaza strip" (since Gaza, one of their cities, has retained its ancient name), were indubitably an Aryan people and probably were descendants of a contingent of the "Peoples of the Sea" who invaded Egypt in the twelfth century B.C., and therefore were not only Aryan but Nordic. The comparatively gracile Semites of Canaan remembered the Philistines as tall, stalwart men, and that must have been the source of the Jewish legend that the Philistines were descended from the giants who were born of miscegenation between the angelic "sons of God" and human females.

Since it is historically and ethnologically certain that the Philistines, who, according to the "Book of Jasher," refused to be robbed of their property and slew 29,990 sons of Ephraim, belonged to the race of our ancestors and so were our kinsmen, the editor of *Identity* could have drawn a cogent moral lesson from that story: it teaches us Aryans how to deal with Jews who invade our country. But, by inverting everything, the

editor missed the point. What is it about Christianity that turns men's minds topsy-turvy?

The editor quoted Chapter 75, and it's a pity he didn't read on to Chapter 77, in which he would have found a delicious variation on the "holocaust" stories the Jews habitually tell gullible *goyim*. As all good Christians know from their Holy Book, when God's Chosen were being cruelly oppressed by those awful Egyptians, they were forced to work and couldn't batten on the natives with usury and fraud. They were forced, in fact, to make bricks. From the "Book of Jasher" you will learn the heart-rending detail that when Jews did not meet their quota of bricks for the day, those Egyptian "Nazis" ruthlessly tore sweet little Yids from their mothers' arms and compelled the weeping fathers to take mortar and cement the children into the wall in lieu of bricks. Surely you will be unable to contain your tears when you think how those poor, oppressed Jews must have suffered when they heard some of the bricks in the wall yell "papa!" day after day. Why, seeing their darling children used as building blocks must have been as agonizing as seeing their mommers and poppers and *schwestern* and *broodern* stuffed into the gas chambers and ovens! Oh, those awful, awful "Nazis" in Egypt!

I need not tell you that that story is as plausible as the currently famous "Holocaust," although the Congress that festers in Washington hasn't yet appropriated \$100,000,000 of your money for a Memorial to the victims of "Nazism" in Egypt. That's because no Jew has thought of telling them to do so. If you are one of those horrid people who disbelieve the Holohoax because you know a little something about chemistry and physiology, you may consult an architect to ascertain whether the use of Jewish tykes as building blocks in a wall might not impair its solidity and stability. And if you learn that bricks are better than brats for construction work, you may doubt the historical accuracy of the "Book of Jasher" and decide that God's Own were just telling another fib.

You may be right, but if you venture into the wilds of Canada, you had better not express your doubts. As Messrs. Zündel and Keegstra discovered to their sorrow, the pious Anglo-Saxons of Canada worship the Sheenies who have bankrupted their country and filled the streets of their cities with swarms of anthropoid vermin from Africa and Asia, and they have Soviet-style courts to deal with White men who dare to disbelieve whatever they are told by Yahweh's lieutenants on

earth. The Royal Mounted Police keep watch at the borders to confiscate books that might make Canadians think thoughts that are not Kosher, and there's no telling what they might not do to you, if they suspect you are an infidel and might say something that would make a Jew frown at them. Be circumspect or, better yet, stay out of Canada.

\* \* \*

## THE GHETTO-FOLK

God's People whine about being persecuted as automatically as a mosquito whines about your ear before he alights to suck your blood. Whenever the Middle Ages are mentioned, we are told how the bigoted Europeans cruelly confined the righteous Jews to those awful ghettos. The truth of the matter is that the Master Race is like bees, which as individuals fly far afield, but return to hives in which they instinctively huddle together, seeking in common a warmth they do not have singly. That is why Jews always set up ghettos for themselves wherever they are sufficiently numerous to indulge their antipathy to *goyim*.

In Mediaeval cities in which the Jews had planted large colonies, they took over part of the city for their ghetto, in which they brought together and displayed to each other their accumulated wealth and could swarm without being observed by the population on which they were parasitic. The opulence of the ghettos was naturally combined with the squalor and filth in which the race seems at home.

In ancient Alexandria, the New York of the Classical world, the Jews appropriated a quarter of the city for themselves as a ghetto into which no *goy* would want to enter, and from which they issued in swarms to harass the Greek and Hellenized populations and push them around, because, the Righteous Ones said, old Yahweh objected to such wicked things as gymnastic contests and theatrical performances. And whenever the civilized people resented their pests, the Yids ran yammering to the Roman governor, lamenting how unjustly they were persecuted.

In the land the Jews have taken from the Semites in Palestine, they, instead of establishing families and homes, as Aryans would do, swarm into kibbutzim, in which they all huddle together and crawl over each other, like bees in a hive, and enjoy their common vulgarity and filth.

In their North American colony, as the honest Jew, Samuel

Roth, admits in *Jews Must Live* (partial reprint available from Liberty Bell Publications), the Jews set up their own clubs and districts, in which no self-respecting *goy* would want to be seen, but when they hear that the despised White Americans have dared to have a club or village from which God's Own are excluded, the Jews, screaming they are persecuted, push their way in and take over until they have succeeded in stinking the place up so that *goyim* abandon it, whereupon they return to their own exclusive lairs and "togetherness."

And now the Jews are making progress toward establishing real, officially defined and recognized ghettos for themselves in what used to be our country. They are fencing off districts in cities in which they have acquired the land and houses. See the Los Angeles area *Daily News*, 11 May 1985.

The proto-ghettos are called *'erubim* and for the time being will be fenced off by "heavy-duty fishing lines" strung around the occupied area on the lamp posts provided by the *goyim*. The effect of the boundary thus fixed will be to make the delimited area a holy enclave in which the Jews will be as much at home as inside their own houses. It will become a huge kibbutz, covering acres and square miles, and, needless to say, *goyim* who had the hardihood to remain in homes they didn't abandon when the Jewish influx started, had better remove their offensive presence from the communal home of their betters.

The Jews say they need to convert the entire district into a communal "home" because only thus can they avoid the inconveniences their god imposes on them on Saturday, the Sabbath. When Jews have to live like the nasty Aryans, who have only their house as a home, Yahweh's surveillance of his Chosen on their Holy Day can be quite a burden, they say. If, for example, he saw a Jew carrying an umbrella out in the rain, he would have a fit, just as he would, if he caught sight of house keys in the pocket of a Jew who is out of doors. But when the whole district is made into a ghetto (*'erub*), the Jew with the umbrella or keys in his pocket is deemed to be still inside his home, and old Yahweh either doesn't know the difference or doesn't care.

That, the Jews say, is why they already have more than 300 *'erubim* spotted through this hapless nation, and are now setting up an *'erub* of eleven square miles in the vicinity of Los Angeles, appropriating to themselves parts of the suburbs of Van Nuys, Sherman Oaks, and North Hollywood. The new holy

land will supplement the now crowded 'erubim near Los Angeles, one of which takes in parts of Fairfax and Hancock Park, while the other encloses parts of the Beverly Hills and Rancho Park.

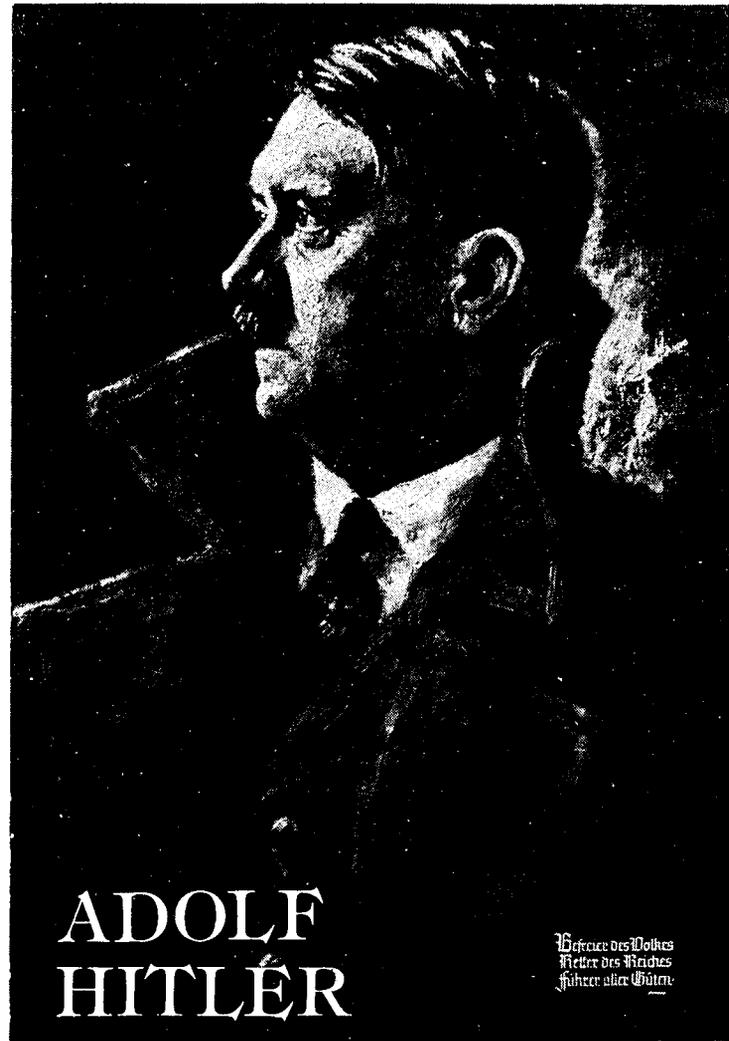
As a rabbi candidly told the press, "Enclosing the area [with a fishing line] makes it a private domain in a sense. It's like a symbolic wall around a city." Eventually, of course, the symbolic wall can be replaced with a real one, as in most of the Mediaeval ghettos, and policemen can be stationed at the gates to make sure that none of the Jews' dogs and cattle, whether Americans or of some other lowly race, get in and see how God's People huddle together when not out fleecing or bleeding their subjects or just having fun, kicking them around.

The Jewish flag will naturally be flown from the synagogues in the sacred enclaves. And old Yahweh will chuckle with satisfaction as he floats on a cloud above the ghetto, keeping his eye on the superior beings he chose to own the world.

\* \* \*

#### MAKING NEWS

The *Skeptical Inquirer* for Winter 1985-86 contains an article by a physicist, Lawrence Cranberg, who comments on the mischievous activity of the Associated Press in promoting such blatant hoaxes as the "Bermuda Triangle" and the *Poltergeist* created by an adolescent female in Columbus, Ohio. He reminds us *obiter* of one of the journalistic triumphs of the Associated Press. Newspapers subscribing to that press service in 1961 presented their readers with a detailed account of a conference between Dag Hammarskjöld, a Swedish twerp who was Secretary General of a circus called "United Nations," and Moses Tshombe, an educated Bantu who served as front man for the Belgians who were trying to preserve a semblance of civilization in the part of the Congo known as Katanga. What made the Associated Press's report so remarkable was the fact that Hammarskjöld had been killed on his way to that conference. I understand that as a result of that *contretemps*, reporters were admonished not to put propaganda on the wire before they have made certain that the event about which they lie has actually taken place. □



ADOLF  
HITLER

### A Short Sketch Of His Life

PHILIPP BOUHLER

20 APRIL 1986

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

Re-published 20 April 1986 by,  
and additional copies available from,  
**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS**  
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

ADOLF HITLER was born on April, 20, 1889, at Braunau in Upper Austria, close to the Bavarian frontier. Because it is situated on the frontier that divides two branches of the German people, Hitler has spoken of Braunau as representing for him "The Symbol of a Great Task," namely, that of uniting all Germans in one State. His father, who was the son of poor peasants from the forest district, had worked himself up through his own study and perseverance until he became a civil servant. At the time that Adolf was born his father was Customs Officer at Braunau. Being proud of his own achievement and the status he had reached, his dearest desire was that his son should also enter the civil service; but the son was entirely opposed to this idea. He would be an artist.

When he was thirteen years old, Hitler lost his father and four years later his mother died so that he found himself alone in the world at the age of seventeen. He had attended the primary school and subsequently the grammar school at Linz; but poverty forced him to give up his studies and earn his living. He went to Vienna with the intention of studying to be an architect but he had to work for his livelihood as a manual laborer at the building trade, where he mixed the mortar and served the carpenters and bricklayers. Later on he earned a daily pittance as an architectural draftsman. Having to depend entirely on himself, he experienced in his own person from his earliest years what poverty, hunger, and privation meant. And so he shared the daily fate of the workers, the "proletariat," in the building trade, and felt where the shoe pinched. Thus it came about that he began to think in terms of social reform during his early years.

He busied himself with the political questions of the day. In this study he was influenced by the personality of Schoenerer, the leader of the Pan-German Austrians, and Lueger, who was the Vienna mayor and founder of the Christian-Social Party. Hitler conceived a great admiration for these two men. He made an exhaustive study of the teachings of Karl Marx, and here

Hitler in his cell at Fortress Landsberg—1924



At the window of his former cell — 1934



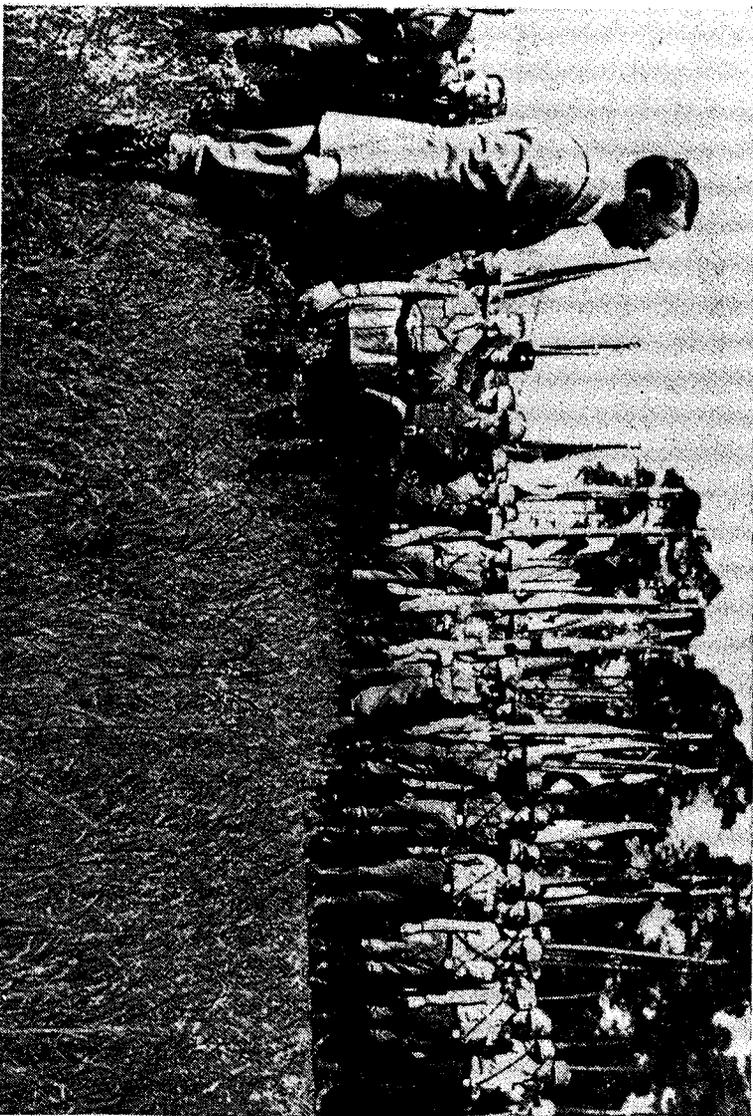
came to the important conclusion that one had to know Judaism in order to have the key to an inner and real knowledge of what Social Democracy really meant.

At the building site where he worked he came into contact with Social Democracy for the first time. He at once began to make a careful study of the literature dealing with it and thus acquired a detailed knowledge of the Marxist programme and the ways and means which were proposed to put it into practice. This led to controversies with his fellow workers, and he refused to join their organization. At that time he did not believe in the idea that the trade-unions were an appropriate means of protecting the interests of the working classes against the arbitrary importunities of the employers. He only saw that the political attitude of the trade-unions was Marxist and he considered the trade-unionist idea as definitely identical with that of Marxism, while he looked on Marxism as something that would destroy all civilization.

His fellow workers threatened to fling him down from the scaffolding. They finally succeeded in forcing him to give up his job. On his next job he had to go through much the same experience. But as he acquired a more thorough understanding of the character and tendencies of his opponents, his influence on the workmen increased and he soon realized how they reacted to his different view of things. He then saw clearly that the German worker was by no means a bad fellow in himself, that he was not anti-national, and that he was only the victim of unscrupulous agitators.

Though the years spent in Vienna meant a hard and bitter struggle with life, the experience gained in this school was of inestimable value afterwards. Hitler was now yearning to live as a German in Germany itself, getting away from the oppression under which the German element had to suffer in that pot-pourri of nations which made up the Habsburg Empire. So he left Vienna and came to live in Munich. That was on April 24, 1912.

In those days, Munich was the main centre of artistic and cultural life in Germany. Still hoping to make a name for himself as an architect, Adolf Hitler now devoted as much time and energy as possible to the study of architecture, while at the same time he had to earn his living by designing and colouring placards. Recently he had been doing a good deal of reading for purposes of self-education. He continued this during his artistic studies and work in Munich, making history his specialty,



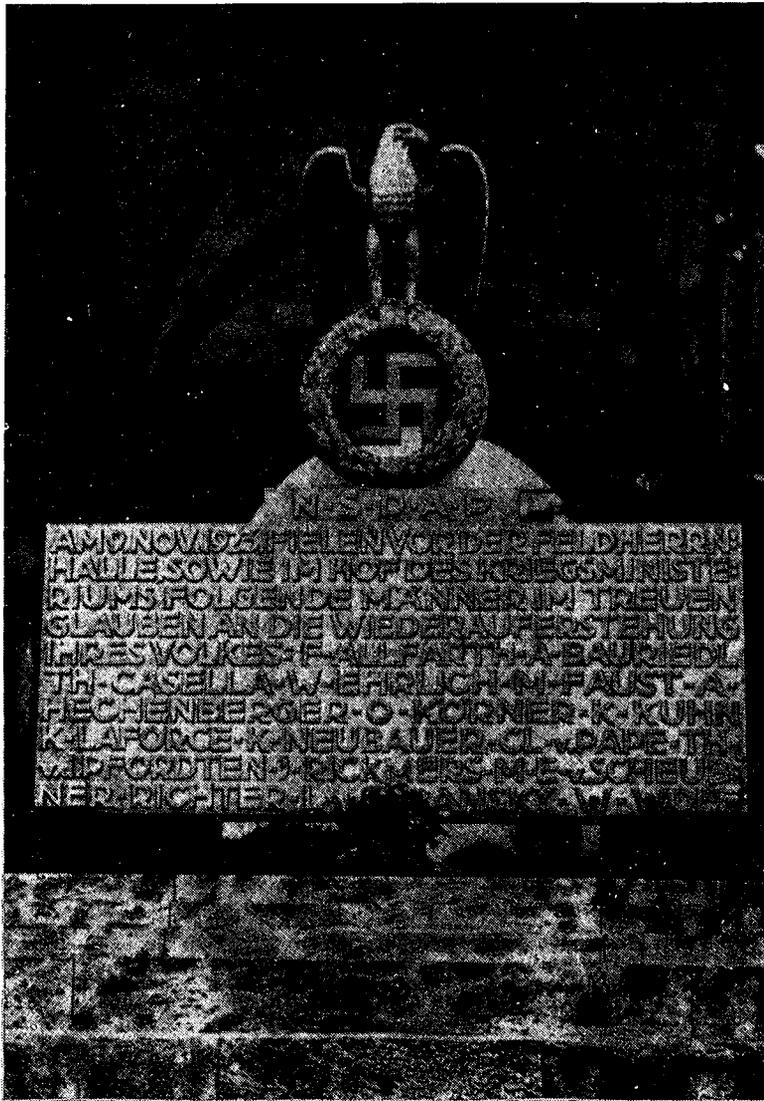
The Leader addressing his faithful followers in 1933

which had been his favorite subject at school. But he went further than this, for he literally denied himself food in order to save the money for visits to the theater and hearing Grand Opera, especially the musical dramas of Richard Wagner, whom he revered as a German artist and reformer in the grand style. It was especially during those years that Hitler laid the foundations of that alround knowledge which surprises everybody with whom he discusses general questions today.

August 2, 1914, arrived. A spirit of fervid but solemn enthusiasm ran through the whole nation. Wave after wave of German youth rushed enthusiastically to join the volunteer regiments and reserve battalions. Hitler, who had always felt that he was a German first and foremost, presented himself at the headquarters of one of the Bavarian regiments and volunteered for front duty. He regarded this act as a matter of course. Nor were there any technical difficulties blocking the way; for in February of that year he had been definitely exempted from the obligation of military service in Austria. On October 10, 1914, he left for the front as a soldier in the 16th Bavarian Reserve Infantry Regiment.

Destiny seemed to have preordained that Hitler should serve in the old German Army, that organization which was a magnificent example of the folk community and which he had for a long time envisaged as the kind of social formation through which the German people would finally reach its destined goal.

Adolf Hitler threw himself, body and soul, into the work of his new calling as a soldier. He received his baptism of fire on the battlefields of Flanders, where he faced death in the ranks of that regiment which was made up of German youth who stormed the trenches and fought and fell while they sang *Deutschland über alles*. During the attack on the Bayernwald and in the subsequent engagements around Wytschaete, Hitler showed remarkable bravery; so much so that already on December 2, 1914, less than two months after he had first entered the trenches, he was awarded the Iron Cross, Second Class. Having shown himself resourceful and courageous, without being foolhardy, he was now given one of the most hazardous jobs in the regiment, namely that of dispatch-runner, for which only hand-picked soldiers are used. In carrying out this task, he won a good deal of admiration, especially because on more than one occasion he voluntarily stepped in and took upon himself a piece of dangerous work which otherwise would have fallen to the lot of older men who had wives and families at home. On



Memorial in honor of those who died at the Feldherren-Halle in Munich  
November 9, 1923

the whole, it can be said without any fear of contradiction that Hitler's conduct as a soldier won the unstinted admiration of his superiors; while his comrades in the trenches, no matter how opposed their political views were to his, admired his courage and his genuine spirit of comradeship.

On October 6, 1916, he was wounded in the thigh by a shrapnel splinter and had to be sent to one of the home hospitals for treatment. Within a few months he was back on his feet again. He left the hospital in March 1917 and immediately volunteered once more for front duty. During the great offensive of 1918, while carrying dispatches, he succeeded in ambushing a French officer and about fifteen men and brought them in as prisoners. For this he was awarded the Iron Cross, First Class.

On the night of October 13/14, 1918, the British launched an attack with phosgene gas in the sector south of Ypres. Hitler's regiment suffered severely and the casualties were extremely heavy. Hitler himself suddenly felt excruciating pain in the eyes as he was returning with a dispatch to his own lines. He managed to struggle back, however, and deliver his dispatch. After that he was sent to the hospital, totally blind.

While the German armies were still fighting desperately on all fronts for the very existence of their native land, defeatism was at work behind the lines and at home. Under the corrosive influence of the propagandist poison spread by anti-national agencies at home, civilian morale was steadily deteriorating. This process of disintegration gradually reached the soldiers at the front, where it took on a graver character day after day. The coming downfall cast its darkening shadow even across the fighting lines.

The revolt of the sailors at the naval base in Kiel was the signal for the revolution. On November 9, 1918, the day of the general collapse had come. It was not merely the monarchical Constitution in Germany that was overthrown. No, but everything else with it—the Fatherland itself, faith in the Fatherland and in one's fellow man; order, and discipline.

Hitler was in the hospital at Pasewalk in Pomerania when he first heard the news. The pain in his eyes had gradually become less severe. His sight began to return and he now had hopes of regaining his normal vision. The impression which the news then made was described by him some years later in the following words:

“So all had been in vain. In vain all the sacrifices and privations,

Adolf Hitler enjoying the company of a farmer's family in East Prussia



in vain the hunger and thirst for endless months, in vain those hours that we stuck to our posts when the fear of death gripped our souls, and in vain the deaths of two million who fell in the fulfilment of their duty. Think of those hundreds of thousands who set out with hearts full of faith in their Fatherland, and never returned; ought not their graves to open, so that the spirits of those heroes, bespattered with mud and blood, should come home and wreak their vengeance on those who had despicably betrayed the greatest sacrifice which a human being can make for his country. Was it for this that the soldiers gave their lives in August and September 1914, for this that the volunteer regiments followed the old comrades in the fall of the same year? Was it for this that those boys of seventeen years of age were mingled with the soil of Flanders? Was this meant to be the fruits of the sacrifice which German mothers made for their Fatherland when, with heavy hearts, they said goodbye to their sons, who never returned? Was all this done in order to enable a gang of despicable criminals to lay hands on the Fatherland?"

Hitler now developed a burning hatred against the perpetrators of what he considered to be a most dastardly crime, and at the same time it became apparent to him that Fate had destined him for a certain task. On that day he decided to take up political work.

#### GENESIS OF THE MOVEMENT

In the summer of 1919, at Munich, six men set about forming a new political party, which they called the German Workers' Party. They had in their minds a vague idea of organizing a national party which would oppose the Marxist Workers' Party. These six men certainly meant well, but they had no resources whatsoever, and above all, there was nobody among them who could claim to have the necessary qualities for leadership. And so they were helpless in face of the task to which they had set themselves. History would have known nothing of this little circle of six men had not destiny presented it with its seventh member. This was Adolf Hitler.

At the end of November 1918 he was back again in Munich and had rejoined the reserve battalion of his regiment; but this fell under the control of the Soldier's Council, which was hateful to Hitler. So he went to Traunstein and remained there

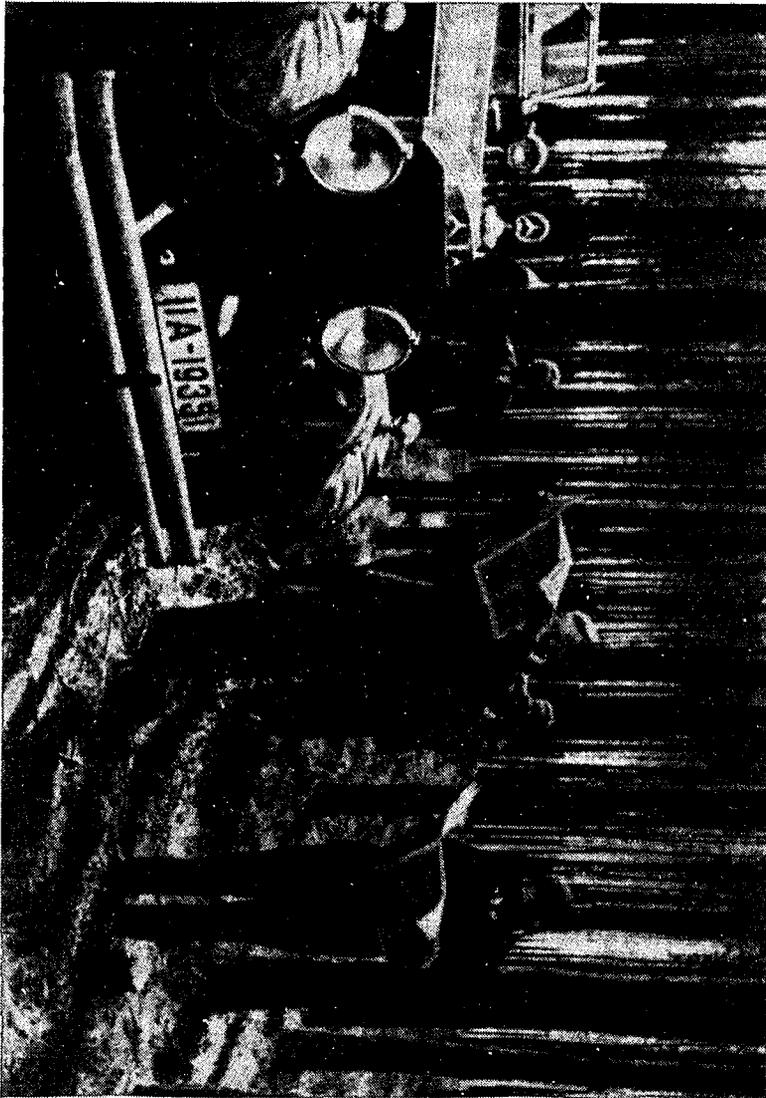


until the camp was demobilized. Then he returned to Munich, in March 1919. Shortly afterwards, a Communist regime along Soviet lines was established there. On April 27 he was to have been arrested by order of the Central Council of the Reds, on the charge of having participated in anti-revolutionary activities. But the three braves who came to carry out the order for arrest turned tail and departed when Hitler presented a bold face and showed them his rifle.

Early in May, the 2nd Infantry Regiment set up a Committee of Enquiry to investigate the events that led to the revolution. Lance-Corporal Hitler received instructions to participate in the work of that Committee. This was the practical start of Hitler's political career. Courses of instruction were established for the purpose of teaching the duties of citizenship to the soldiers in the army. It was during one of the debates which followed a lecture on this topic that Hitler was given the first opportunity of speaking in public. As a result of the impression which his speech made on that occasion, he was appointed, a few days later, as a so-called instruction officer to one of the regiments stationed in Munich at that time. One day he received orders to make enquiries about the "German Workers' Party," an organization hitherto unknown. He attended a meeting of this party in the former Sternecker Bräu, at which about twenty persons were assembled. Towards the end of the meeting a representative of the Separatist Movement spoke and that brought Hitler to his feet. His speech in reply made a marked impression on the audience. It was thus that he became acquainted with the aims of this new workers' party. Subsequently he was invited to become a member. After tossing around the problem in his mind for several days, Hitler agreed to join, one of the reasons for doing so being that he had already thought of founding a party of his own. Moreover, this little society, although it had no programme or fixed aims, had a sort of framework on which he could build a working plan for the realization of his own ideas. The chief difficulty which now presented itself was to get this little movement known. It was necessary to lift it out of obscurity and place it on a footing where it would attract and hold the attention of the general public.

The process of doing so proceeded very slowly. The first meeting was composed of only the original seven members, with one or two onlookers. So meager were the propaganda resources that the number of people who attended subsequent meetings

Brief rest stop in the woods during an election campaign tour.



increased only to 11, 13, 17, 23, and 34, respectively. At the meeting after the latter, 111 persons were present. Hitler now spoke regularly at meetings and in that way became conscious of his oratorical gifts. He induced the Committee to entrust control of the propaganda department to him. On February 24, 1920, he was at last able to hold the first mass meeting in the Hofbräu Haus.

It was on that occasion that he promulgated and expounded the Programme of the National Socialist German Workers' Party. An attempt on the part of the Communists to wreck the meeting was frustrated by a handful of Hitler's former war comrades, who had taken upon themselves the responsibility for maintaining order. Hitler's contention, that the Marxist terror should not only be smashed by mental weapons but also by physical force, was proved for the first time at this meeting.

Henceforth, almost week after week the Munich hoardings displayed large red placards calling on the public to attend the mass meetings of the National Socialist German Workers' Party at which Party Comrade Adolf Hitler would speak. These posters, which carried a footnote stating, "Jews will not be permitted," were designed by Hitler himself. They also displayed statements dealing with the political questions of the day.

In December of 1920, the Party took over the *Völkischer Beobachter* and thus had a press organ of its own. At first, this paper appeared twice weekly. But early in 1923 it was published as a daily newspaper. Towards the end of August of that year, it first appeared in its present large size.

Hitler was not yet chairman of the Party, though in reality he was its leader. Some members took part in an intrigue to get rid of him; but the consequence was that at a general meeting of all the members of the Party, held towards the end of July 1921, the entire administration of the Party was entrusted to Adolf Hitler and a new statute was enacted which invested him with special plenipotentiary powers.

He was now able to go ahead with the work of reorganizing the Party, whose meetings and decisions had hitherto been conducted on parliamentary principles. In reorganizing the movement, he proved that he was not only a convincing speaker and controversialist but that he was also an excellent organizer. The governing principle now adopted for the development of the Movement was that it should first acquire for itself a position of power and influence in one locale before it started to spread out and form district branches. The party had to expand



Hitler on his way to a Party Rally.

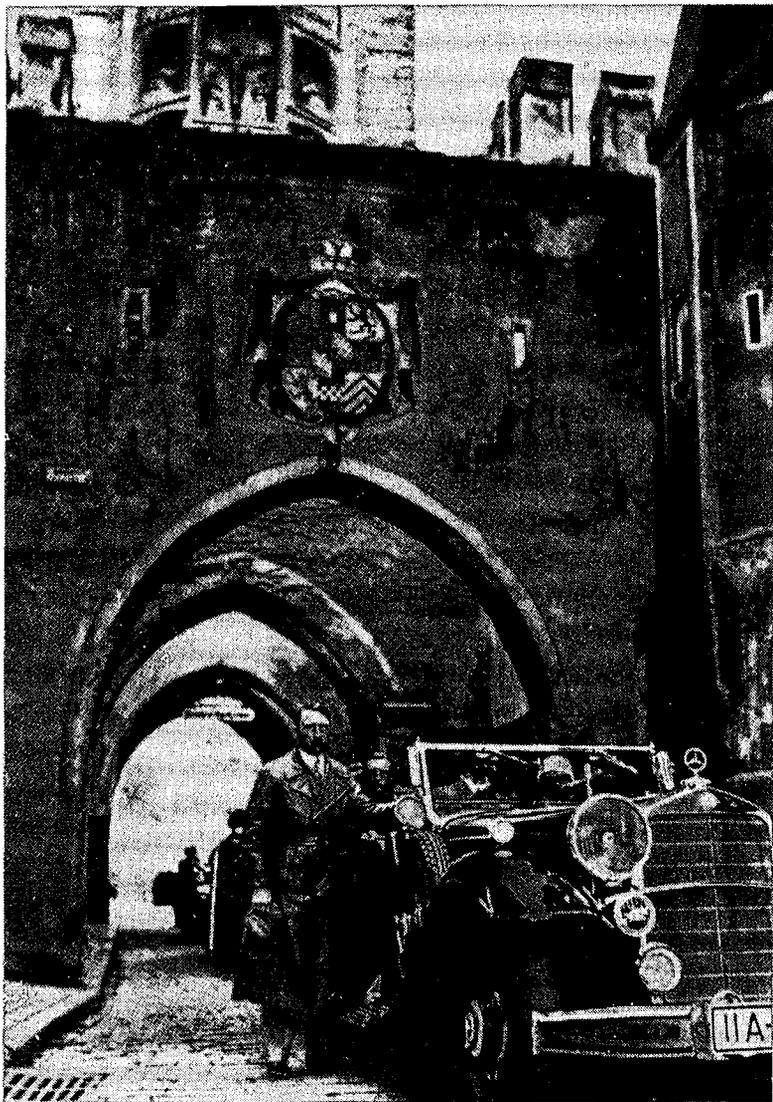
organically. For a long time, therefore, Hitler confined his activities exclusively to Munich, before taking on the task of establishing outside groups.

At the same time, the foundations were laid on which the Storm Detachment was subsequently established. In the beginning, this detachment was simply a body of men acting as meeting hall guards to maintain order at meetings; but it has been known as the Storm Detachment (*Sturm-Abteilung*, hence S.A.) ever since November 4, 1921. On that day, the Party held a meeting in the banquet hall of the Munich Hofbräu Haus. The Reds turned up in force for the purpose of crushing the new Movement once and for all. But they experienced a bitter disappointment. As the meeting progressed, the opposition raised an outcry and a furious fight ensued. Though the Marxist disturbers were much superior in numbers, the National Socialist guards stormed the Red Front again and again, beer mugs were flung from one side to the other and free-style hand-to-hand fights raged until the Marxists were cleared from the hall and many of them sent home with bleeding skulls. The National Socialists remained masters of the hall. They had shown that they could fight and hold their ground.

Towards the end of the summer of 1922, a mass demonstration was held on the *Königsplatz* in Munich by all the patriotic societies. The National Socialists officially took part in the meeting. In the fall of that year, on October 14, a Congress was held at Coburg which was entitled "German Day." The National Socialists took part in it, too. Coburg had hitherto been a Red stronghold. At the head of 800 Storm Troopers from Munich Hitler entered Coburg and marched through its streets with flags flying and band playing. Several fights took place, but the National Socialists succeeded in suppressing the Red terror once and for all in that city. This was a practical demonstration of Hitler's statement, "We have dealt with Marxism in a way which shows that henceforth the masters of the street are the National Socialists, as they will one day be the masters of the State."

On January 28, 1923, the first National Socialist Party Congress was held on the *Marsfeld* in Munich, and it was on this occasion that the first S.A. standards were dedicated, which had been designed by Hitler himself. Soon afterwards, Flight Captain Herman Göring became Chief of the S.A. It was he who expanded and perfected their organization.

An attempt was made to force the National Socialist Party



At Fortress Landsberg in 1934.

into a "United Front from Right to Left," but Hitler's determined opposition shattered the attempt. He saw clearly that an understanding with the "November Criminals" of 1918 would not only be meaningless but also impossible.

There were temporary working coalitions with other associations, but they lasted only for a short time. In these cases, Hitler's idea was clearly proved to be right, namely, that the strong is strongest when alone.

### THE COUP D'ÉTAT

On September 2, 1923, the first great Congress of the German patriotic leagues was held in Nürnberg. On that day, the National Socialist Party formed a coalition with the *Oberland* League and the *Reichsflagge* League, with the general title "The German Fighting League" and under the leadership of Adolf Hitler. The first manifesto issued by this coalition stated: "Revolution and Versailles are inseparably bound together in the relation of cause and effect. We want to free our Fatherland from slavery and disgrace. But liberty can be achieved only by the people themselves, working together in a national union. The new German State which was founded in Weimar cannot be the standard-bearer of the movement for German liberty."

On September 26, 1923, the Government of Bavaria registered its reaction to the establishment of the German Fighting League. On that date, Herr von Kahr was appointed General State Commissar. The conflict between Bavaria and the Reich became acute. The central figure in this conflict was General von Lossow, Commander of the Bavarian Army. The signs of a separatist movement in Bavaria became more and more pronounced. Currency inflation reached astronomical figures. Events of the day were heading for a catastrophic situation. Something had to be done.

As the result of discussions that lasted for several weeks, Hitler gained the impression that those who then held power in Bavaria—Kahr, Lossow, and von Seisser, who was commander of the Bavarian police—were ready to collaborate in the coup d'état.

On the fifth anniversary of the outbreak of the 1918 revolution, November 8, 1923, a meeting was held in the Munich Burgerbrau Haus at which Kahr was to have announced before the assembled patriotic associations what his future policy was to be.

At 8:45 P.M. Hitler appeared at the head of his Storm Troops



Hitler saluting His Youth during Party Rally, 1934.

and declared that the Government of the Reich was therewith deposed and substituted by a National Government. At first, the meeting accepted this proclamation with reserve, regarding it as something directed against Kahr, but under the influence of Hitler's magnetic speech the audience gave its enthusiastic consent. Kahr, Lossow, and Seisser accepted the new Government and the portfolios allotted to them.

Toward morning, it was repeatedly rumoured that Kahr, Lossow, and Seisser had withdrawn from the new Government. As a matter of fact, they were prisoners in the hands of the army generals who were deputizing Lossow. Entirely on their own responsibility, these generals had sounded the alarm among the army and police forces.

Hitler now decided to take an extreme step. There was no intention to oppose the machinery of power in the hands of the Government, and the idea would have been nonsensical, at any event. But a final move had to be made which would impress the public and change their whole attitude. On the morning of the ninth of November, Hitler and his comrades formed a procession, which started from the Bürgerbräu Keller, and marched into the center of the town. Hitler himself marched at the head of it, with General Ludendorff and other popular leaders. With flags flying, the procession wound its way through the Marienplatz and from there to the Odeonsplatz. The majority of the population of Munich who were of the nationalist persuasion came out to greet and applaud the procession.

Swastika flags were flying from City Hall. In the Residenzstrasse the crowds were so huge that the procession literally had to push its way through. At the *Feldherrnhalle* the police kept the street clear. The procession marched on.

And then the incredible happened. The soldiers opened fire on this column of men that was marching in the cause of German liberty, led by Hitler and the famous Quartermaster-General of the World War. Sixteen of the marchers were killed and two who were wounded died subsequently in the barracks of the local *Reichswehr*. A large number were wounded. Hitler himself suffered injury to his arm after being thrown on the road. The coup d'état had failed.

Some friends of Hitler took him to their home outside of Munich, where he was arrested a few days later and imprisoned in Fortress Landsberg. Several of his comrades and fellow members were arrested afterwards and imprisoned in the same fortress. All those who belonged to the Fighting League were



Hitler addressing his faithful, Munich, November 9, 1934.

ordered to surrender their arms.

On the same date, November 9, 1923, the General State Commissar issued an order dissolving the National Socialist German Workers' Party and stipulating heavy penalties for anyone attempting to carry on the work of the Party any further. On the following day, police cars appeared in front of the business headquarters of the Party on Corneliusstrasse and confiscated everything they could lay their hands on. But they did not find the most valuable of all documents, which was the membership roll.

Munich was like an armed camp. The people were furious. They joined in mass demonstrations which were scattered by mounted police using their truncheons freely. Kahr sat safely behind his barbed wire entrenchment in the Government buildings and "liquidated" the movement which had caused so much annoyance. The authorities confiscated all the property belonging to the Party, which was now outlawed.

The attempt to change the disastrous fate under which Germany had been suffering for the past five years ended in failure, at least for the time being. The system which had been installed in November 1918 still held mastery, to the detriment of the whole nation. And yet, the efforts of Hitler and his friends were not in vain. "A manifest sign that the 8th of November was successful," Hitler said in Court afterwards, "can be seen in the fact that in response to it the youth rose like a flood-tide in storm and massed its forces together. The most important result of November 8 was that it did not cause any depression in the public spirit, but helped to raise it considerably."

#### CRITICAL DAYS

On February 26, 1924, the trial of "Hitler and Companions" opened at Munich in the same building that once housed the Military Academy. The case was brought before what was called the *Volksgerecht*, or People's Court. The result was that Hitler was sentenced to be imprisoned in a fortress for five years, and he was given to understand that a term of probation would follow. Several of his companions were sentenced to longer or shorter imprisonment. But the leading counsel for the prosecution felt himself obliged to declare in his summation before the Court that "Hitler's honest effort to reawaken faith in Germany among a downtrodden and disarmed people" must certainly be

regarded as an act of service. He called Hitler "a highly gifted man who through his own efforts had risen from a modest status in life to a foremost position in public esteem, a man who had sacrificed himself for his ideas and who had fulfilled his duties as a soldier in the most admirable manner." He also paid tribute to the sincerity of Hitler's meaning and intention.

Hitler took upon himself the full and sole responsibility for everything that had happened. Speaking in his own defence, he stated in the course of a brilliant speech that the overthrow of Marxism was his aim and that this was considered essentially as a necessary pre-condition for the establishment of German liberty. "It is not you, Gentlemen," Hitler concluded, "who pass judgement on us. We shall be judged before the eternal bar of history."

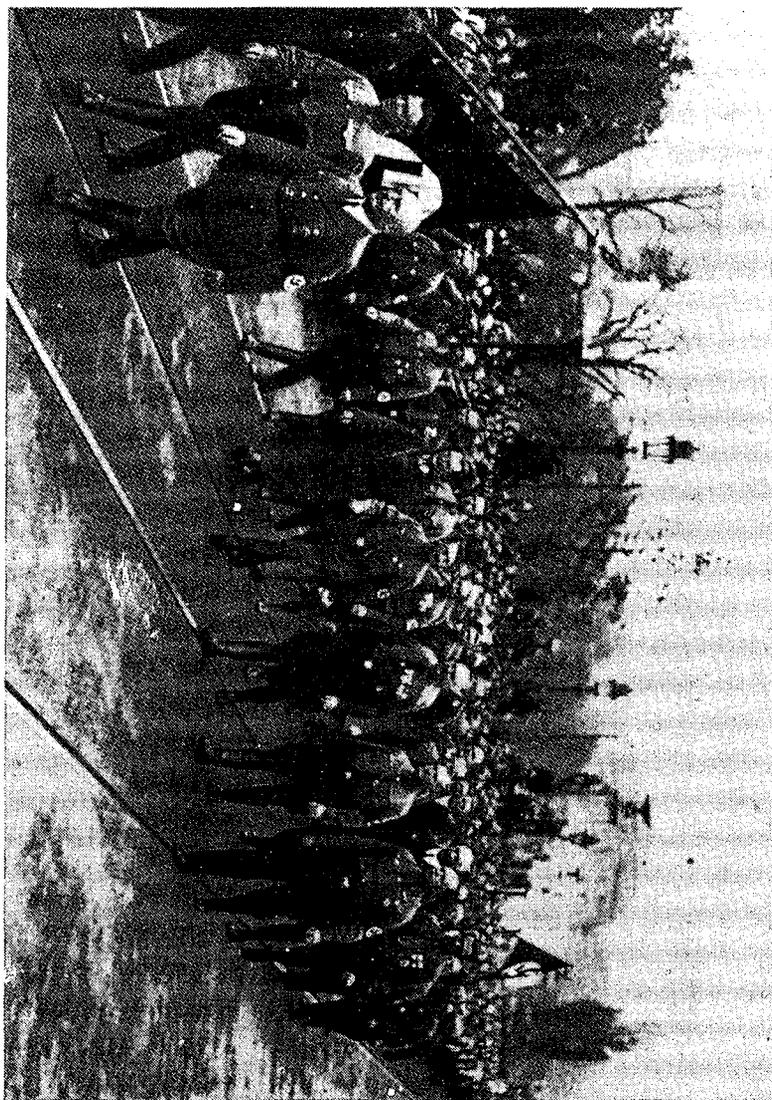
Through this trial, Hitler's name became known far beyond the Bavarian frontier. He was rightly looked upon as the inspiring cause of the Movement to abolish the system which had created so much damage through the mismanagement of public affairs in Germany during the past five years. His attitude in Court enhanced his reputation and won sympathy for him in circles where he was hitherto more or less unknown. They began to realize that this man was not a mere demagogue and that his associates were something better than just a pack of rowdies.

On December 20, 1924, his sentence was suspended and he left the Fortress in high spirits and full of energy. One of his first visits was paid to the Bavarian Prime Minister, where his sole request was that his comrades might be released for the Christmas festivities.

Hitler was convinced that there could be no question of ever using the existing patriotic organizations as a pillar of support for his future policy, and so he decided to re-establish his old National Socialist German Workers' Party. He assembled his faithful comrades, and on February 27, 1925, in the Bürgerbräu Keller at Munich, that Movement came back to life again.

In the meeting at which the Movement was re-established Hitler announced that it would be conducted along Constitutional lines, but that the fight against the existing order of government would be a severe one. The Bavarian Government answered by forbidding the Movement the right of public speech, a step which was followed soon afterwards by most of the other federal governments. This prohibition lasted for several years.

And now a difficult and trying period set in for the young



Flanked on his right by Herman Goering, Hitler leads the Memorial March to the Feldherren-Halle on November 9, 1934



Festively dressed in their native costumes, peasant women greet and adore their Leader and Savior, Adolf Hitler, during Erntedankfest at Bückeburg in 1934

Movement. In the first place, it had no business headquarters of its own and not even a typewriter, to say nothing of being penniless. Many became wavering in their faith in the Movement and Hitler. Moreover, it had to face government oppression and dishonest treatment on the part of the officials. Then came unbridled terror from the Left, on the streets and in the factories, together with boycotts in business life. Work on behalf of the National Socialist idea demanded courage and strong conviction and unusual powers of exposition on the part of the individual members. But this was also a benefit, for in this way the Party was winnowed and sieved, the chaff was separated from the wheat.

Hitler's political line of conduct was clear from the beginning, just as it had always been. In the sphere of foreign politics, he fought uncompromisingly against the Francophile attempt at an understanding and against the insane fulfilment policy of a regime which met with one defeat after another at the various international conferences that were held in rapid succession. Against this, Hitler championed a policy of alliances that would be beneficial to Germany. He considered that England and Italy would be the most likely and useful allies.

In domestic politics, the first important matter was the struggle for the destruction of Marxism and then the taking over of political power, as a condition necessary to carry through the fight for German freedom.

More and more the National Socialist Party became the "Prussia of the national movement in Germany."

The enforced silence subsequent to the prohibition of the right to public speech gave Hitler the opportunity of completing his book, *Mein Kampf*, for which his Fortress imprisonment had afforded him the necessary time to prepare it and assemble the material. The first volume, which dealt principally with Hitler's own development, was published at Christmas 1925, while the second volume was completed the following year and dealt with the foundation of the organization.

#### THE MOVEMENT ADVANCES

Meanwhile, Hitler promulgated his ideas among the masses. Always accompanied by his loyal private secretary and political adjutant, Rudolf Hess, who had also shared his company in the Fortress, he held meetings in Thuringia, Württemberg, Mecklenburg, and Brunswick—the federative states in which he still



Huge crowds listen to Hitler's election campaign speech in August 1934 on Ehrenbreitstein.

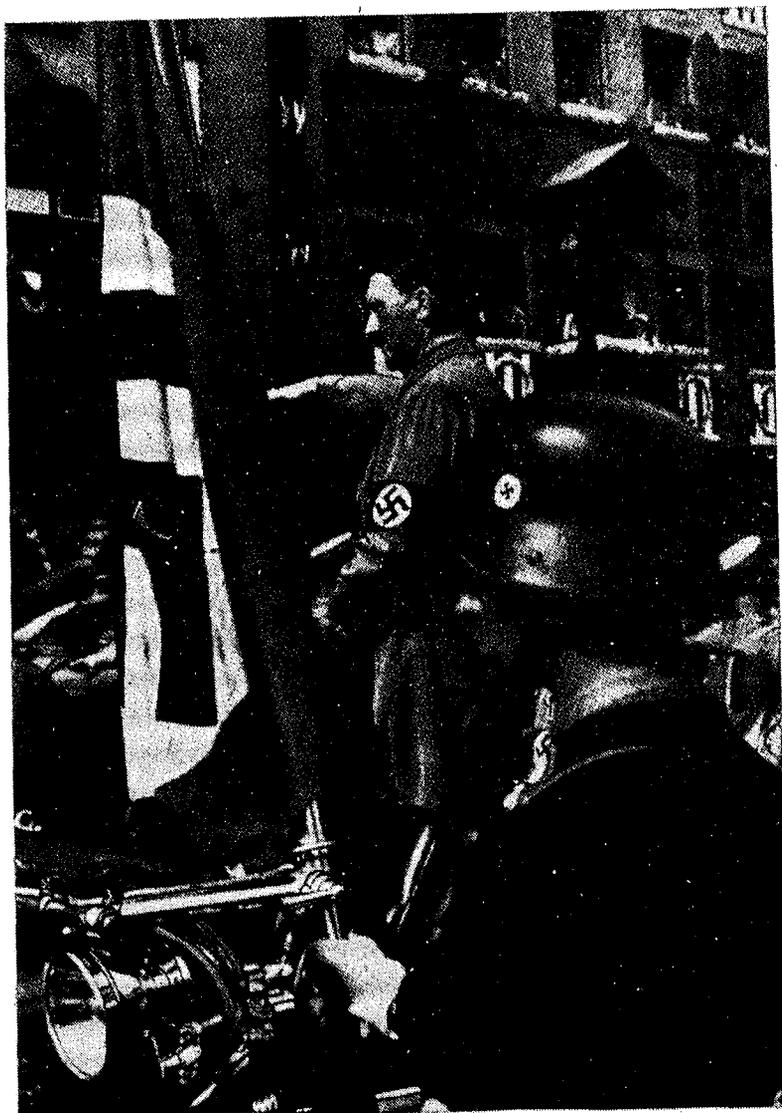
enjoyed the right of public speech. Hand in hand with this work of propaganda went the process of building up the organization. In several districts of North Germany the foundation for the establishment of branch organizations was first laid. A constantly growing staff of speakers went hither and thither throughout Germany, preaching Hitler's doctrines and bringing them home to the minds and hearts of the people. But still the Movement continued to be strongest in Bavaria, though in Saxony, too, it showed rapid development. At the end of 1926, Dr. Josef Goebbels was appointed *Gauleiter* of Greater Berlin. With that appointment the struggle in the Capital of the Reich showed an important stage in its advance.

Besides the S.A., the S.S. (*Schutz Staffel* — Defence Squadron) was now formed of men who had been specially selected. They wear black uniforms and are entrusted with the task of protecting the Movement as well as with propaganda work and other special duties. Since 1928, this body of men has been under the control of its Reich Leader, Heinrich Himmler.

The Movement founded a Youth Organization as the Hitler Youth, which spread rapidly, especially among the children of the working classes. Students soon began to crowd into the Movement and were grouped under "The National Socialist German Students' League," the leadership of which is today in the hands of Baldur von Schirach. In 1932, Schirach was also placed in charge of the Hitler Youth and the National Socialist School Children's League.

Despite the manifest progress that had been made, it must have seemed a daring step when Hitler summoned his followers to a Party Congress at Weimar in June of 1926. But this Congress turned out a complete success. Several thousand S.A. and S.S. men took part in the march-past and received a tumultuous reception from the general public. They wore the brown uniforms on this occasion, instead of the waterproof jackets they had worn in 1923.

To a wider circle of outsiders it was now proved once again that the Movement was not dead but very much alive and steadily growing. And the Party members who attended this Congress gained new strength and new faith for the coming struggle. They felt that the Movement had now passed through its most difficult period and that the danger of stagnation was over. At the end of 1925, membership had reached 27,117. By December 1926 it had increased to 49,523, by December 1927 to 72,590, by December 1928 to 108,717. In December 1929,



The Blood Flag of 1923 shown here with Hitler during Party Rally of 1934.

the Party had a membership of 176,426.

In 1927 the right of public speech was restored to Hitler in Bavaria. Prussia restored it in 1928. The federative governments and the parties supporting them found it no longer possible to maintain a policy which denied the right of public speech. Moreover, they had to recognize the fact that this policy of throttling the Movement, assisted by the acts of terror on the part of the Marxists, did not hinder the Movement but rather hastened its development.

With the election of von Hindenburg on April 26, 1925, as President of the Reich, certain people thought that this would bring a change in the method of government and put an end to the stupid policy which favoured a Francophile understanding. But these people were bitterly disillusioned. While the governments sought by every means to prevent any movement of national revival from raising its head in Germany, their own feckless attitude towards all decisions in matters of foreign policy was encouraged and all those factors were lacking which might put some backbone into the conduct of public affairs. Despite his constantly repeated failures, Stresemann saw "the silver lining on the political horizon," while unemployment and economic distress steadily increased. The consequences of the Dawes Plan, of the year 1924, became apparent in all their harsh reality, although a little earlier that Plan was hailed as the salvation of the nation, a Plan that would reinvigorate the national economic system and therewith furnish the conditions necessary for a political resurgence. Against all this, Hitler always maintained a determined stand, claiming that no economic revival would be possible until political power had been won back. His innumerable addresses to industrial and economic leaders succeeded in spreading his ideas more and more widely among those circles. There was a constantly growing number of people who believed that Hitler's Movement was not only the well-spring from which the national idea was being revived but that it was also the sole means of saving the nation from economic collapse. The National Socialist Party Congresses at Nürnberg in 1927 and 1929 gave striking proof of the development of the organization and the growing influence which Hitler was exercising among the people of Germany. On the occasion of the Party Congress in 1929, well over 100,000 persons made the pilgrimage to the old imperial city. Twenty-four new standards were presented to the S.A. following a solemn memorial service for the dead at the War Monument in



Adolf Hitler reviewing Honor Guard at Kaiserplatz in Goslar in the Harz Mountains.

the Luitpoldhain. The march-past of the S.A. at the close of the ceremony, when Hitler took the salute, lasted close to four hours and formed an imposing demonstration.

In the realm of higher politics, Hitler was no longer looked upon merely as a beater of the big drum, but an around respect began to be shown for his statesmanlike qualities. His "Open Answer to Hervé," in which he replied to the French politician and stated his own opinions on disarmament and on how relations between France and Germany should best be established, brought Hitler before the eyes of the public also in foreign countries. The fight against the Young Plan led to the plebiscite of 1929, though the 6½ million votes registered on that occasion were not sufficient to prevent the Plan from being implemented. From then on, Hitler was accepted as the leading person who represented in the most energetic fashion the fight against the policy of German enslavement.

#### FROM VICTORY TO VICTORY

On their first appearance as a Party at the General Election of May 20, 1928, the National Socialists secured 810,000 votes and sent 12 deputies to the Reichstag. On September 14, 1930, the number of votes which they received increased to 6,400,000. The Brown Shirt deputies now numbered 107, which made them the second strongest faction in the Reichstag. Only the Social Democrats were numerically stronger with 154 deputies.

It was now out of the question for anybody not to take the National Socialists seriously. On the one hand, this fact became evident by the rapid increase in membership and, on the other hand, it was demonstrated by the extraordinary, bitter opposition now put up by all sides against the Movement.

The number of registered members of the Party at the end of 1930 totaled 389,000. In December 1931, this had increased to 806,294. On May 31, 1932, it was 1,118,270, and on March 1, 1933, 1,471,114. On the other hand, the Marxist system of terror increased at such an enormous rate that one was right in speaking of a civil war instigated by the Reds. Up to the time that National Socialism took over supreme political power, 206 members had been murdered and 25,000 wounded in attacks on them by their opponents. These martyrs furnished incontestable proof of the faith and spirit of sacrifice given in the service of the National Socialist teaching and its Führer.

As the President's regular term of office was nearing its end, a



Adolf Hitler did not need a bullet proof car when traveling on German highways, visiting with his people.

step was taken which brought Hitler into the foreground in negotiations with certain persons in the Reich Government. Chancellor Brüning endeavoured to get Hitler to consent to the passing of a special measure in the Reichstag for the purpose of prolonging von Hindenburg's term of office as President. But the Brüning attempt failed. Therefore a new election became unavoidable. On February 26, 1932, Hitler was made a member of the civil service, with the rank of counsellor (*Regierungsrat*), in the federative state of Brunswick, by the Government of that State. This act conferred on him, ipso facto, the rights of German citizenship, so that he now became eligible as candidate for the Presidency of the Reich.

Thus a sorry chapter was closed in the story of German political party bureaucracy. Hitler had been born of German parents on the German frontier. He had fought through the War in the ranks of the German Army. His life had been one long struggle on Germany's behalf. And yet, the right of German citizenship was withheld from him up to now.

Hitler took part in the presidential election of March 13, 1932, as a candidate against von Hindenburg. He received 11.3 million votes, whereas von Hindenburg received 18.6 million. The result was by no means a defeat for Hitler but a rather significant success. For this result practically showed that during the previous eighteen months—since the last Reichstag election—the number of votes cast for him had nearly doubled.

The regime now used all possible means to hinder the National Socialist propaganda, which was already seriously handicapped by a one-sided control of the national broadcasting system. By proclaiming the "Easter Truce", the preparatory period for the second election was restricted to six days. But Hitler launched what may be called a propaganda campaign of gigantic proportions such as had never been experienced before. At the second election on April 10, he not only retained his votes but increased them by 2.1 million, to 13.4 million. This tremendous success was mainly due to the wholehearted way in which Hitler threw himself into the fight.

Although von Hindenburg was finally elected, the Reich Government had not counted on Hitler being able to obtain the large number of votes he actually obtained. They then took a desperate step. On April 13, the Government issued an Emergency Order immediately dissolving the S.A. and S.S., the Hitler Youth, the National Socialist Motor Corps, and the National Socialist Flying Corps.



Adolf Hitler saluting His Youth during Party Rally 1935.  
Rudolf Hess and Baldur von Schirach in the back seat.

The measure prohibiting the S.A. was a failure. It brought about the downfall of Groener, the Reich Minister of the Interior, who resigned from the Cabinet. Brüning's own resignation from the Chancellorship, together with that of the rest of his Cabinet, followed. Von Papen now formed a Cabinet and called a new General Election for July 13.

In this third electoral campaign, in which he used an aeroplane for purposes of rapid travel, Hitler was the central figure of the battle, going through the length and breadth of the country as a triumphant hero. Within a fortnight he spoke at 49 mass meetings. The electorate cast 13,700,000 votes for the National Socialist candidates, with the result that the latter now acquired 230 seats in the Reichstag. Thus the appeal which the Government had made to the country turned out to be a failure.

But the Government of the Reich did not act on the logical consequences of this expression of the popular will. They still attempted to exclude what was now by far the largest political party from a responsible government of the country. The derogatory offer of a Vice-Chancellorship received a direct and negative reply from Hitler. He had not organized and developed his Movement for the purpose of lending his name to the emergency decrees of a reactionary government.

When Hitler received the news of the Beuthner verdict, whereby five Silesian S.A. men were sentenced to death, he issued a stirring appeal on behalf of his comrades. He scoffed at the boasted impartiality of a Government which could make no distinction between men who represented the national spirit of the people and a *canaille* of scoundrels who were traitors to the country. He now announced that he would fight to the bitter end to save the lives of these five men.

#### HITLER IN POWER

New elections were held on November 6. This time the result showed a reduction from 13,400,000 to 11,800,000 of the votes cast in his favour. There was a corresponding reduction in the number of National Socialist Deputies, from 230 to 196. Hitler's opponents were jubilant over the result. Hitler obstinately refused to be satisfied with the Vice-Chancellorship and, on the other hand, the Government adopted a dictatorial attitude. The situation which thus resulted created among many people the impression that Hitler had missed his opportunity and that his Movement was weakening. But the jubilant cries of his oppo-



Spending a relaxed afternoon, with Herman Goering on his right, at his mountain retreat at Obersalzberg.

nents were short-lived. Hitler had the courage and firmness of mind to wait. At the end of January 1933, the then Chancellor, General Schleicher, stood completely isolated. On January 28 his entire Cabinet resigned, and on January 30 the Reich President entrusted Hitler with the task of forming a new Cabinet.

The formation of a new Reich Government and the abolition of the dualism between the Reich and Prussia created for the first time a basis for conducting politics along unified national lines in Germany, as well as the possibility of eliminating all elements of anti-national character. Therewith the National Socialist Movement entered upon the second phase of its gigantic struggle; that is to say, responsible and constructive statesmanship after twelve years of opposition. In an address to the German people the Chancellor appealed for national discipline and asked that the National Government be granted four years in which to build up the new Reich from the ruins of fourteen years of irresponsible government, and also be given authority to deal with the unemployment question and the urgent problem of saving the farmer from total ruin.

The assumption of power at last enabled Hitler to throw off those shackles which had hitherto fettered his endeavours. He was now able to address the outlying districts over the radio. The speeches he held at gigantic mass meetings, which were broadcast to the whole nation, expressed his firm determination to restore German liberty, and he received an enthusiastic response from the public. This wave of enthusiasm reached its peak on the eve of the new Reichstag elections—the Day of National Awakening—when the Chancellor spoke from East Prussia to the whole nation. The announcement of a firm will to victory, the determination to restore German freedom, and the appeal for loyalty to the fatherland, raised new hopes in the hearts of millions of Germans at home and abroad. Church bells pealed joyously. Liberty bonfires burned on the hilltops. The streets in the towns and villages were gaily decorated with flags.

The magnitude of the victory won on March 5 was unparalleled in German history. And it was as unexpected as it was unparalleled. 17,300,000 people cast their votes for Hitler, whose name headed the list of candidates in every district throughout the country. 288 Reichstag seats were won by the National Socialist Party and this gave the Government a 52% majority in parliament. Although, if the result had been different, the Government was determined to follow the one and only

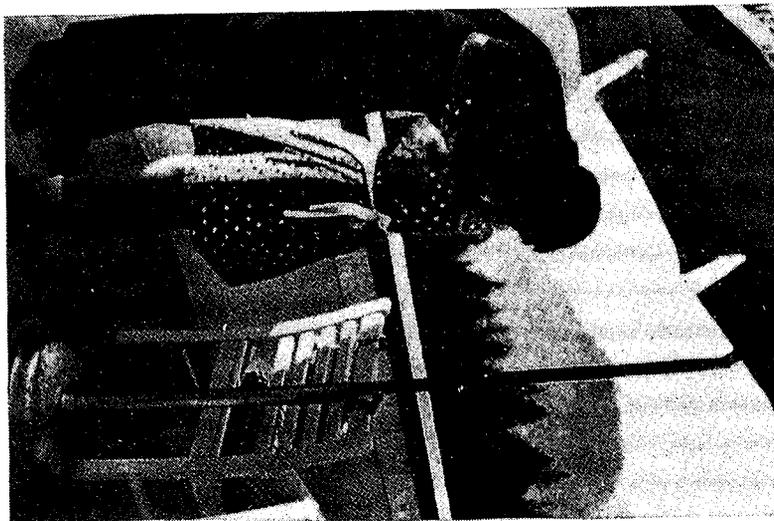
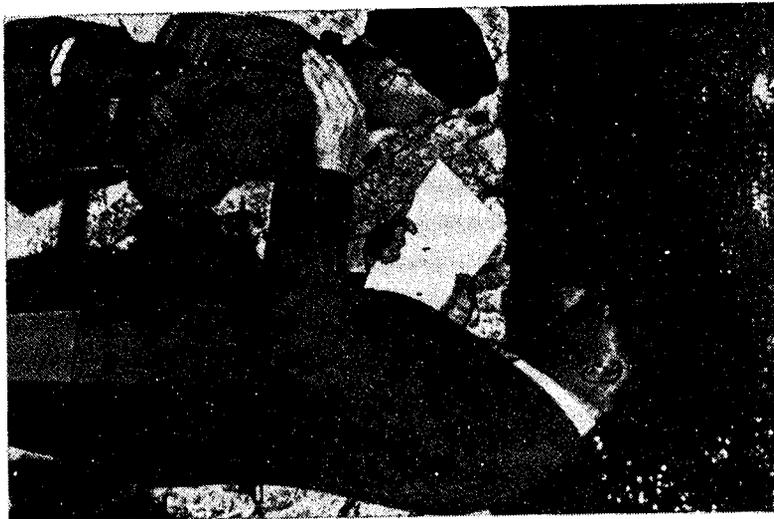
road which would lead to the restoration of German liberty; yet the actual result made it possible to carry out the new policy on a strictly parliamentary basis. Marxism and its supporters had received a severe blow. The Communists lost twenty seats and the Centre Party was deprived of its key position.

### THE THIRD REICH

The conditions which Adolf Hitler inherited on January 30, 1933, have been picturesquely described as a heap of ruins. Fourteen years of party strife and mismanagement of national affairs had reduced the once great and proud German nation to a state of chaos. In relation to the outside world, it was a nation without arms and without rights, respected by no one, and oppressed under a series of humiliating treaties which could not possibly be fulfilled. It was a nation that had sunk to the level of a vassal of foreign states. Marxist usurpers had bartered away the honour and assets of the Reich. The economic structure had totally collapsed and Germany was now bleeding herself to death in an effort to make reparation payments.

Party strife and class-hatred ran riot. The separatist movement became acute and threatened the dismemberment of Germany. The governments of the federative states appropriated ruling functions to such a degree as to seriously impair the authority of the Reich. In the Reichstag the representatives of the innumerable parties frittered away time and energy with interminable controversies and bartering for ministerial posts. Meanwhile, one industrial plant after another had to close down. Concern after concern went into bankruptcy. Farmers had to forfeit their cattle and crops because they were unable to pay the arrears of taxes and the interest on mortgages. The ominous spectre of seven million unemployed stalked the roads and streets. The criminal class increased at an alarming rate.

The number of votes cast for the Communist Party increased to a portentous degree from one general election to another. Indeed it seemed only a question of months before Bolshevism would set up its rule of terror in Germany, unless the National Socialists succeeded in taking over supreme control of the State. When they did succeed, however, and when at the last moment the venerable President of the Reich entrusted Hitler with the formation of a new Government—after all the other Cabinets had failed—the most decisive turning point in German history had been negotiated.



Hitler and two of His children at Obersalzberg.

On March 23, 1933, the Führer asked for four years during which he could implement his measures for the restoration of the German nation. The law which gave him unlimited powers for this purpose was constitutionally passed by Parliament. At the end of this period, when he gave a public accounting of what had been accomplished and he called for a plebiscite, the nation applauded his efforts unanimously and sanctioned his stewardship by giving 99% of the total electoral vote in his favour. No democracy throughout the world or through the course of history has ever given a statesman a similar vote of confidence. This overwhelming unanimity in passing judgement on the policy of the Führer was the deserved fruit of his tireless and successful efforts in behalf of the country and the people. Here, if ever, the voice of the people could indeed be called the voice of God.

One of the measures the Führer enacted was that which established legislative and administrative unity throughout the Reich, replacing the governments of the various federative states and their legislatures by a strong central Government in Berlin. At the same time, parliamentary parties were dissolved and the National Socialist Party remained the sole trustee of the political will of the people. For the first time in German history the division between political interests and governmental interests was abolished. The problem of unemployment was then tackled in a vigorous manner. As a result of large-scale measures, commerce and industry were revived and thrived so well that today there is no longer any unemployment in Germany. The Führer enacted laws against racial degeneration which definitively prevent the further propagation of the unfit and mentally deficient or unhealthy, who were costing the country 200,000,000 marks annually for support and care. A law was also passed to prevent the further mongrelization of the German people through intermixture with the Jews, who are of a totally different racial stock.

A further series of laws, especially those laying down price regulations for agricultural products and the law establishing hereditary farms, improved the position of the farmer and prepared the way for more prosperous times. Trade unions, with their class-war and policy of class-hatred, were dissolved and replaced by the German Labour Front, an organization which embraces every worker in Germany under the aegis of the



Hitler holding on to the Blood Flag during flag and standard dedication ceremonies—Party Rally at Nürnberg, 1934.

ideal of work as a factor that raises the dignity of human nature rather than lowers it. The National Socialist Welfare Organization, already founded by the National Socialist Party before it had acquired supreme political power, has been greatly expanded. In conjunction with the Winter Help [*WHW = Winter Hilfs Werk*], it has become an eloquent expression of the spirit of ready sacrifice which inspires the whole nation in dealing with problems relating to the poor and those who need help of one kind or another.

The organization of the youth, the Reich Labour Service [*Reichsarbeitsdienst*], and "Strength Through Joy" [*Kraft durch Freude*], are now standing institutions which have been established in response to the creative will of the Führer.

A cultural policy has been adopted whereby a cleansing process has not only abolished every distorted and degenerate kind of Bolshevist art but has, at the same time, brought about a revival of genuine German art and fostered its development in every direction. German artists have again come into their rightful place. The Führer, himself an enthusiast for architecture, has not only planned various gigantic building projects but has also largely designed and supervised their construction personally.

Those acquainted with the intentions which Adolf Hitler had in mind knew that he would not rest contently with merely restoring order in the German domestic situation. He regarded it as one of his paramount tasks to re-establish German prestige abroad. Having personally experienced to the fullest the horrors of modern warfare, he has missed no opportunity to emphasize his absolute love for peace and his desire for an understanding with Germany's former enemies. But at the same time he has come forward as the unflinching champion of German honour and freedom. For Adolf Hitler, therefore, there could be no question of rest or contentment until the shackles of dishonourable treaties were shattered and until Germany once again resumed her rightful position of equality among the nations, supported by a powerful army; not only that, but also as a strong factor in maintaining peace and in readiness to defend European culture against the destructive forces of Bolshevism.

When we consider the changes which have taken place in Germany since January 30, 1933, and review the problems that are still being resolutely attacked and solved for the benefit of the whole country, it is no exaggeration to say that we are countenancing a veritable miracle, the result of a great and

indestructible faith. For it is this faith in Germany's future which inspired the soul of Adolf Hitler—the unknown soldier of the Great War—and it is this same faith which has given life and shape and purpose to the National Socialist Party. An unknown individual founded a party, and from this small group of men, enduring many trials and tribulations, there sprang a people's movement and finally a new German Reich.

To understand all this, one must understand and appreciate the character and personality of Adolf Hitler himself. Broad-minded and big-hearted and just, capable of bringing iron logic to the support of his arguments, judicious and courageous in making decisions, and yet, at the same time, always prepared to share the sorrows and joys which fall to the lot of his co-workers—these are the qualities that link men inseparably to him.

He has the magnetic appeal of the genuine orator and has the power of making his audience feel that he is voicing their thoughts and is speaking for them. That, probably, is because he himself has come from the people and is able to think and feel with them. And it is for this reason that the German youth has gathered so enthusiastically around him. In his personal requirements Hitler is extremely modest. He does not eat meat or take any alcoholic drinks, nor does he smoke. This is simply because he feels it suits his health better to be abstemious in regard to these things.

His Movement has restored the nation to its old position of honour. Because of this achievement and because he himself has the qualities of the born leader, he has become the idol of the whole nation. They thank him for their national renaissance, the restoration of their honour and their prestige, for their freedom, and their daily bread. And so they have willingly placed their future in his hands, trusting unconditionally to the wisdom of his leadership.

HEIL HITLER!

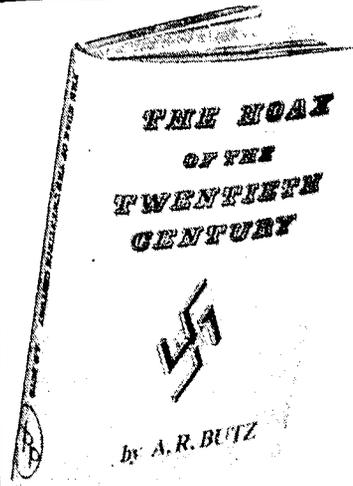


BOOKS BY AND ON ADOLF HITLER AND  
NATIONAL SOCIALIST GERMANY

01001	Adolf Hitler: Mein Kampf,	\$ 8.00
01002	Adolf Hitler: Mein Kampf, hb.	\$14.00
01003	Adolf Hitler: Mein Kampf, Reprint of the Original German Language Edition, hb.	\$35.00
01004	Adolf Hitler's Testament	\$ 4.00
01005	Pictures of the Life of the Fuehrer: Beautiful Photo Album, hb. with Engl. translation	\$24.00
01006	Adolf Hitler: A Short Sketch of His Life, pb	\$ 3.00
01014	A Revolution in Thought, Dr. Otto Dietrich	\$ 1.50
01016	A Straight Look at the Third Reich, Prof. App	\$ 2.50
04003	The Development of Germanophobia, Connors	\$ 2.50
05004	Exchange of Communications between F.D.Roosevelt and Adolf Hitler, April 1939	\$ 2.50
07001	German Economic Policy 1933-1945	\$ 1.50
07002	German Labor Service 1933-1945	\$ 1.50
07003	German Law and Legislation 1933-1945	\$ 1.00
07004	German Political Profiles 1933-1945	\$ 1.50
07005	German Social Welfare 1933-1945	\$ 1.50
07006	ONE EA. OF THE ABOVE 5 BOOKLETS	\$ 5.00
07007	Germany Awakes! Beautiful Photo Album, with English Text, hb.	\$24.00
07008	Germany Declares for Peace! Speech by the German Chancellor, Adolf Hitler, 14 Oct 1933	\$ 2.00
	07010 Germany's Hitler, Heinz	\$ 6.00
08009	Hitler, the Workless and the Needy	2 for \$ 1.50
08010	Hitler Was My Friend	\$ 6.00
08011	The Hitler We Loved and Why	\$ 3.50
13004	My Part in Germany's Fight, Dr. Goebbels	\$ 6.00
15002	On National Socialism and World Relations, Speech by German Chancellor, Adolf Hitler, 30 Jan. 1937	\$ 2.50
16004	Positive Christianity in the Third Reich	\$ 3.00
16007	The Programme of the NSDAP	\$ 3.00
20004	Under the Swastika	\$ 1.50
22001	What the 'Socialism' [as in 'National Socialism'] Really Means	\$ 1.25
22010	With Hitler on the Road to Power, Dr. Dietrich	\$ 3.00

For postage and handling, on domestic orders, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10. On foreign orders, please include \$1.50 or 15% respectively.

Order from:  
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS  
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA



**THE "HOLOCAUST" —  
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

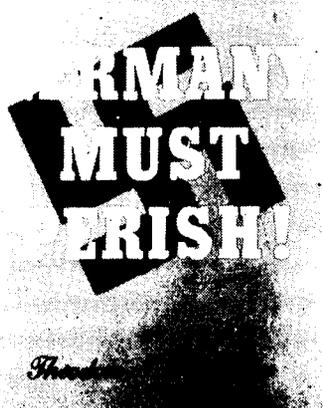
Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

**THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY**  
ORDER No.: 8012 C      \$7.00

**HELP US SPREAD THE TRUTH!**



*The Book that Hitler Fears*



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

# BOOK REVIEW

**THE LATE GREAT BOOK, THE BIBLE**, by *Nicholas Carter*, vii+233 pages. Manhattan Beach, California, 1985. Available from Liberty Bell Publications, \$5.00+\$1.00 postage.

*Reviewed by Revilo P. Oliver*

This book was published in the summer of 1985, so this review of it is belated. What is indeed remarkable is that, to the best of my knowledge, this is the first review or even mention of it to appear in any periodical, and the book is now first put on sale by Liberty Bell Publications, since it is not available from the publisher whose name appears on the title-page. The author informs me that review copies were sent to some "right wing" journals whose editors, although approving its thesis, specifically excused themselves from noticing the book in print. That is emphatic proof of the extent to which our nation is still narcotized by an alien superstition.

We can understand, of course, why men engaged in *political* effort to preserve our endangered race should be unwilling to alienate their Christian followers, many of whom are estimable and loyal men and women, well educated and rational, except on the one subject on which thought is excluded by an emotional fixation induced in childhood. What is less explicable is why Aryans whose editorial policies tacitly but clearly imply rejection of the Christian myths are nevertheless afraid of exciting the antagonism of fanatics and perhaps incurring reprisals. And it is a nice irony that Mr. Carter also scared the most stridently atheistic and anti-Christian organization in this country: its chiefs were afraid, not of the Christians, but of the Self-Chosen People who invented Christianity. Thus it remained for *Liberty Bell* to present a book that frightens pavidly circum-spect non-Christians.

Mr. Carter is known to the readers of this periodical as the author of *Routine Circumcision: the Tragic Myth* (London, Londinium Press, 1979; available from Liberty Bell Publications), the first comprehensive treatment of the sexual mutilation of male infants, a savage rite that Aryans have always instinctively regarded as disgusting, but which the Jews imposed on our gullible people by concocting some spurious medical opinion

and tempting physicians to disgrace their profession by deriving quick income from cruelty to new-born children.<sup>1</sup>

Even during the Dark Ages there were Aryans too intelligent to credit the contorted mythology of the Jew Book, and some of them expressed themselves in writing, as did the author of the famous and now lost tractate *De tribus impostoribus*. Since the dervishes lost the power to convince doubters by using their most cogent argument, the *ultima ratio theologorum*, ingenious torture followed by burning alive, there has been a long series of books designed to liberate our racial mind from a spiritual disease. We should, I think, always remember with honor the Reverend Mr. Robert Taylor, who would doubtless have become a prosperous bishop or archbishop, had he followed the advice of his fellow clergymen, who urged him to keep secret his investigation of the origins of Christianity and his conclusion that the religion was a Jewish hoax.<sup>2</sup>

1. Needless to say, the Biblical tale about the Jews' big deal with their ferocious deity is mere hokum. Mr. Carter accounts for the origin of the obscene rite of sexual mutilation as fully as the evidence permits. The Egyptians appear to have been the first civilized people to adopt the savage custom, beginning, it seems, with the priests of some of their grotesque gods. So far as I know, the oldest instance of it comes from the last years of the Sixth Dynasty at the end of the Old Kingdom, which was followed by the civil wars and anarchy of what historians call the First Intermediate Period. Since Mr. Carter is uncertain, I note that according to Professor H. F. Saggs, a most eminent authority, there is no evidence that the Mesopotamian Semites, Assyrians and Babylonians, practiced circumcision, although some Semitic peoples of western Asia Minor did so, evidently in imitation of the Egyptians of the later dynasties. It appears, therefore, that the Jews borrowed the obscene practice, as they borrowed much else, from the Egyptians. There is no clearer illustration of the Jewish mentality than the Biblical tales that when the Jews killed Aryans in battle or ambush, they mutilated the sexual organs of the dead men and collected the foreskins as precious booty, probably to perform some kind of sexual magic for their savage accomplice up in the clouds. (Cf. Allan Edwardes, *Erotica Judaica* (New York, Julian, 1976), and—if you can stand it—perpend the disgusting quotation from the Talmudic Rabbi Levi on p. 23.) The prevalence of circumcision among the Semitic peoples today is probably a result of their conversion to Islam, another Jewish religion. It is noteworthy that there is no mention of sexual mutilation in the Koran, and the theologians of the various Moslem sects differ as to whether the circumcision of males is a religious obligation (*wajib*) or merely recommended as commendable (*sunna*).

2. I mentioned Taylor in a review of William Gayley Simpson's great book, *Which Way, Western Man?*; the review is reprinted in *America's Decline*, see p. 357. Taylor's *Diegesis*, written while he was imprisoned for "blasphemy" (i.e., intellectual honesty), was first published in 1829.

Perhaps the most recent book of any consequence about the story-book before the present one was Lloyd M. Graham's *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible* (New York, Bell, 1979), a learned work, although gratuitously marred by its author's intrusive metaphysical speculations. No earlier work, however, matches the verve and gaiety of Mr. Carter's comprehensive treatment of his subject.

Written in a brisk and direct style that abounds in colloquialisms and sometimes descends to nonce-words and slang, and enlivened by a blithely sportive manner, the book will please and perhaps delight any reader who is not addicted to spiritual hashish—except perhaps a valued friend of mine who takes the position that while it is proper to expose the fallacies of Christian doctrine and the frauds of theologians, it is a mistake to do so with sarcasm and levity, which distresses Christian readers and makes them only more perversicacious as they cling desperately to their comforting delusion. I shall send him a copy of *The Late Great Book*; it will make what I have written seem almost reverent by contrast.

Books that expose the tawdry issue of impostures that are the warp and woof of Christianity will doubtless have an effect on the majority of nominal Christians, who acquiesce in a religion about which they have never thought because they have been told that it is a good thing or find it socially convenient—provided, of course, that they do not share the general reluctance of Americans to think about anything other than increasing their incomes and watching ball games. I suspect, however, that the emotionally committed True Believers are incapable of understanding or even perceiving evidence, no matter how it is presented to them. They so commonly express a naive astonishment when told of some significant statement in their Holy Book that one is tempted to conclude they have never read any considerable part of it and have merely listened to passages that some holy man read to them while they were lost in the fog of his pious and vapid rhetoric. Their real faith is in pleasant dreams and a sensation of warm coziness which they derive from their religion and others derive from morphine.

Mr. Carter's jaunty diction and sprightly humor should not conceal the high seriousness of his book. This is a learned book. Although it spans its subject, from the anthropological origins of religion to the funeste and calamitous effect of a perverse superstition on our race and civilization, it is not complete. The author admits that he has "barely scratched the surface," and

indeed he could not have done more in only two hundred pages. A reasonably inclusive survey of the shabby history of Christianity would require a work at least as long and, I fear, ponderous as the seven volumes of Hamack's *History of Dogma*. Mr. Carter has read widely and deeply, and his selection of items to be included in his book was judicious, but every student will regret the omission of some favorite detail. I could quarrel with some of his sources or his use of them, but it is the whole that counts and it would be otiose to linger over minor or debatable points.<sup>3</sup>

I shall, however, express my regret that Mr. Carter accepted

3. I should, perhaps, remark that I fear that the author, in the paragraph at the bottom of p. 206, relied on Barry Fell's *America, B.C.* and its sequel, *Saga America* (New York, Times Books, 1980). By far the greater part of Fell's work is highly imaginative enhancement of evidence that is either illusory or spurious. It seems probable that there was some infusion of White blood in several of the Indian tribes that our ancestors encountered when they occupied this continent, but we have no valid evidence that men of our race reached North America (I refuse to discuss Central and South America here) before the end of the Tenth Century. That the Vikings reached North America can no longer be denied, but whether they reached Minnesota is still hotly debated, and earlier visits by White men are even more doubtful. Richard Deacon's *Madoc and the Discovery of America* (New York, Braziller, 1966) presents a plausible hypothesis, but one that has not been, and cannot be, confirmed. As for "expert" opinion, we must remember that the questions involved excite very strong emotions and that in academic circles today circumspect professionals dare not countenance opinions that might give rise to a damning suspicion that they are so wicked that they can perceive a difference between a nigger and a white man. Race has been converted from a biological fact to a test of religious orthodoxy. It is noteworthy that while Aryans naturally welcome evidence of the accomplishments of their race and often press ambiguous data too far or accept factitious evidence, the violent emotions are all on the other side. I do not know whether or not the famous Kensington Stone is genuine, but the question of its authenticity, it seems to me, should be dispassionately considered. It was in the 1940s, as I recall, that a distinguished Jewish scholar, an authority on Mozarabic literature and culture, evidently chanced upon a copy of Hjalmar Holand's *Norse Discoveries* (1940), and screamed with rage. He wrote a passionate diatribe to prove that the Kensington Stone was a forgery perpetrated by vile Nordics; he printed it as a booklet at his own expense and sent copies to members of several learned societies. I was startled by the intensity of the racial hatred that he indiscreetly failed to dissemble. So long as the academic world cowers before the Self-Chosen People and their "Liberal" stooges, we must consider with great caution and even suspicion all "expert" pronouncements that are derogatory to our endangered race, but we should also refrain from credulously accepting unsubstantiated theories that flatter us.

the Christians' standard misinterpretation of the evidence in Suetonius and Tacitus, which they distort into a claim that there was a passel of Christians in Rome in Nero's time and that the wicked emperor made martyrs of the persecuted darlings. What happened was that, as we know from Suetonius, an ancient Bolshevik, a Jew who assumed a Greek name, Chrestos, much as a later Jewish enemy of our race called himself Karl Marx, incited the Jewish rabble in the slums of Rome to a nihilistic insurrection so violent that the Roman police (*vigiles*) could not contain it and the Emperor Claudius had to send in the troops to put it down. Later, after Nero succeeded Claudius, the followers of that Chrestos, called Chrestiani (as the name was spelled in the text of Tacitus before it was altered by erasure), just as comparable enemies of culture are now called Marxists, apparently attempted to carry out the Jews' dream of destroying Rome (attested by their Sibylline forgeries); when arrested, they confessed to having set the great fire that destroyed much of the city, and they were condignly executed, although with a cruelty of which our race disapproves, although theirs does not. They doubtless were guilty, and their arson was only a manifestation of the instinctive lust to destroy and massacre of which their race gave a memorable example in Cyrene and Egypt in their outbreak in A.D. 117.

We should doubtless have much fuller information about those rabid incarnations of racial hatred, had not the text of Tacitus's earlier work, the *Historiae*, been lost or destroyed after the passage in which he began his systematic description of the Jews. Indeed, if we now had the lost part of the great historian's work, we might not be in doubt about the relationship between the Bolshevik Chrestiani and the later Christians, who at least pretended to be peaceful propagators of a subversive superstition. At all events, as Mr. Carter says, the endless tales about innocent little proletarians persecuted by the wicked Romans because they believed in their Yiddish god are Christian fictions, worthy of the race that recently perpetrated the absurd and highly lucrative Holofoax.

I could also wish that the author had specifically noted the sheer insolence of the verbal trick by which the wily Christians converted the word 'god,' which designates a species or class of superhuman beings, into the personal name of their uncouth deity, calling him "The God," even after they began to claim he consisted of three separable and distinct parts. From the very first, Christian propaganda has largely depended on a deft and

deceptive manipulation of words, and it would have been well, I think, to give at least one good example.

*The Late Great Book* adequately and effectively exposes the crucial and fatal flaw in the Oriental superstition that was foisted on our race. Innocent III, who (as I remarked in the January issue of *Liberty Bell*, pp. 24 ff.) was one of the most astute monarchs of the Catholic Church, was well aware of the time-bomb beneath the Holy See of Christendom, and he tried to avert the explosion by categorically restricting reading of the Bible to his corps of professional salvation-salesmen, and forbidding their customers to open the incredible holy book. His menaces were ineffectual, and I suspect that if he had become a ghost and continued to exist after his death in 1216, he would have been astounded that so flimsy a fiction could continue to delude European men for centuries, constantly changing its shape like a malignant Proteus in successive Reformations, becoming today the Gospel of Marx, and poisoning the minds of even sceptics with the delusions about "all mankind," "brotherhood," and "equality" that are so useful to the Jews as they herd our drugged race toward the annihilation to which they have destined us.

There can be no doubt but that, as Nicholas Carter says, "The establishment of Christianity in the West represents one of the greatest tragedies that has ever befallen the human race; it represents one of the most momentous revolutions in the history of thought; and it represents the most fateful turning point in the history of the Western world: that point in history when we traded the maturity of the golden age of Greece for the emotional illiteracy of the Hebrew holy books—when we gave up the achievements of thinkers and scientists, of artists, philosophers, poets, and statesmen, for the revelations of fanatical and wild-eyed prophets and a gospel of worldly renunciation." It is only too true that "The adoption of Christianity by the White race (the acceptance of the Jewish Bible as the foundation and basis of a religion for white Gentiles) traumatized the Western world." His book will show you, perhaps more clearly than any other, how shabby was the hoax by which the deadly infection was communicated to our ancestors.

The only question that remains is painfully simple. Is the spiritual disease that, with ever growing virulence, has, for more than fifteen centuries, sapped the energies and deformed the minds of our race, an infection which, like its most recent by-product called "AIDS," is incurably lethal? □

## KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

# AMERICA'S DECLINE

## THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21; Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## THE "SHOAH" MUST GO ON!

page 40

### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: The Flight From Reason, page 1; Aiding AIDS, page 4; The Old Scare-Head, page 6; Evangel for Bibliophiles, page 7; Ten-Percent Nordic, page 8; Different Spooks, page 9; The Show Must Go On!, page 16. BOOK REVIEW, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 19. THE NORDIC PRESS: Coming Glory?, page 28; AIDS and the Racial Cause, page 31. Reply to an Identity Cultist, by Eric Thomson, page 36. The "SHOAH" Must Go On!, page 40. Letters to the Editor, page 43.

VOL. 13 — NO. 9

MAY 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

This issue mailed on 16 April 1986

## POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revido P. Oliver

### THE FLIGHT FROM REASON

I have had to comment from time to time on the "creation scientists," who are one of the most ominous phenomena of our darkling age. They are alarming because they are not professional theologians, marketing their "transcendental" wares, nor yet ignorant crackpots, like the inspired tailor, Lodowicke Mugleton, or the recalcitrant housewife, "Mother Ann" Lee. They are men who have been trained in the techniques and, one would suppose, the principles of scientific research, but perversely use their academic credentials to promote unmistakable hoaxes, such as the "Holy Shroud," or to concoct pseudo-scientific verbiage in support of the Jews' rifacimento of the Babylonian creation-myth.

They are not an isolated phenomenon. The same strange lust for sciolistic mystery-mongering to promote old Yahweh appears, I am sure, in every domain of learning. I could cite scores of examples in widely varying fields of scholarship. Most recently, I was close to incredulity when I read the review in *Speculum*, LX (1985), pp. 755f., of a recent book by Professor Raymond Plummer Tripp, Jr., which bears the cute title, *More About the Fight with the Dragon, Beowulf 2208b-3182: Commentary, Edition, and Translation* (Lenham, Maryland, University Press, 1983). I borrowed a copy of the book. It amazed me.

The Anglo-Saxon epic, *Beowulf*, is commonly described as our "most precious relic of early Germanic literature." It presents a multiplicity of problems that have exercised scholars since it was first published in 1815 under the title (in Latin, in conformity with scholarly practice at that time), *De Danorum rebus gestis, poema Danicum, dialecto Anglo-Saxonica*. That title advertises the first problem. It is a poem written in England about the deeds of heroes who lived in Denmark and the

May 1986

1

southern district of Sweden known as Götland. It is an English poem that has nothing to do with England, which is not even mentioned. Was it originally written in Denmark or Sweden, so that our text is an Anglo-Saxon translation or adaptation of a Norse epic now lost? Most scholars are certain that *Beowulf* was composed in Anglo-Saxon in the Seventh or Eighth Century, one or two centuries after the events narrated in it were supposed to have taken place. Presumably the poet composed his verse for the satisfaction of English noblemen who were interested in the exploits of their racial kinsmen across the German Ocean (now called the North Sea).

The text is preserved in only one manuscript, copied around the year 1000, by two scribes, neither of whom was competent in the Anglo-Saxon of the poem, which had become archaic by their time, and which they copied as prose; they were further distracted by their effort to write a clear, regular hand and produce neat, even elegant, pages. The manuscript was damaged by fire in 1731, before anyone had made a study of the text or even copied it, and after that the scorched or charred margins of many pages broke off and were lost in handling. The Wyatt-Chambers edition of the text (Cambridge University Press, 1920) includes photographs of pages that illustrate the markedly different hands of the two scribes and also will show you how the pages were damaged in a fire that almost deprived us of the oldest monument of English literature. (This edition, with the companion volume, R. W. Chamber's *Introduction*, is, I believe, the most useful edition of the Anglo-Saxon and I recommend it in preference to the later editions, which were made to present debatable emendations or to accompany English translations.)

Generations of scholars have labored to purge the text of scribal errors, restore the words that were lost when the margins were destroyed, and fix the meaning of a few words that are rare or even *hapax legomena*, probably because *Beowulf* is the only poem of its kind that has survived to our time. There will always be some points at which scholars will debate the correct reading of a word or inflection, but these are minor or even minute details that are of virtually no importance when one considers the poem as a whole.

It is absolutely certain that the poem is essentially a pagan work. It narrates the exploits of a Norse hero and his associates in a world unperturbed by Christianity, although someone—whether the author or a subsequent copyist is much disputed—

made a few interpolations here and there to add an explicit but incongruous Christian coloring and quite probably altered a few words that had a specifically pagan religious connotation, e.g., replacing *wyrd* ("fate") with *god*, a word which need mean only a god (unidentified), but which was cleverly used by Christians as a specific reference to their own compound deity. On the basically pagan nature of the poem, all scholars have been in complete agreement. The debate has been over the question whether it is more probable that the author was (1) a pagan with whose work a Christian scribe or editor tampered here and there *ad maiorem gloriam Dei*, or (2) a man who, like the famous Snorri Sturlason, was at least publicly a Christian, but felt the profound attraction of his native religion and mythology and tried to preserve it, and so composed in Anglo-Saxon a long poem about the exploits of pagan heroes, inserting here and there some Christian coloring, perhaps as a prudent precaution against the Christian lust to persecute.

Now comes Professor Tripp modestly to assure us that all scholars of Anglo-Saxon have thus far been groping blindly in the darkness of a polar winter—a darkness that has at last been dispelled, now that the sun of his intellect has risen above the horizon. Claiming that our text is fantastically corrupt, he has "rectified" it by rewriting the last third of the poem. You won't recognize it as coming from any poem you ever read. Most of what you remember from that part of *Beowulf* is gone. Professor Tripp has expunged the dragon, the fugitive slave, Wiglaf (Beowulf's faithful man-at-arms, who adds such pathos to the end of the story), and many minor characters and incidents. There is still someone named Beowulf, but he has been transformed into an entirely different man.

The fiery dragon has been replaced by an evil king, a pagan who, by satanic arts, has returned to life after death to harass good Christians. There is no dragon's horde and no fugitive slave who steals a jewelled goblet. It is the reanimated but unregenerate pagan himself who steals a sacred goblet from Beowulf! And Beowulf is a Christian hero who combats the vile heathen's diabolically reanimated body on behalf of good old Jesus and the True Faith. Hallelujah and pass the holy water!

Make no mistake: this big book is a work of great learning. There can be but few scholars whose knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon language excels Tripp's. He explains each of his innumerable and drastic alterations of the text as an emendation, for which he gives a plausible explanation by the rules of palaeo-

graphy, involving one or another of the many elaborately classified causes of scribal errors in copying. On strictly palaeographic grounds, i.e., without regard to the resulting meaning in its relation to the rest of the poem, each single "emendation" is possible in itself; it is in the aggregate that they become so preposterous that it is hard to speak of them without ridicule. One is tempted to say that if the text has been so corrupted as to require all of his drastic "rectifications," we have no means of knowing what the poem was about—perhaps the subject was Mary's little lamb or the hunting of the snark. A man with Tripp's knowledge of Anglo-Saxon and palaeography could, with only a little more effort, "rectify" the text to introduce those subjects, and his text would be as linguistically and palaeographically substantiated as Tripp's new *Beowulf*—and only a little more remarkable as a perverse use of great erudition to violate common sense.

Years ago, a beamish adolescent, subsidized by a wealthy man in California, boasted in print that he was "hooked on Jesus." Capricious or derelict youngsters are commonplace these days, but when philologists become hooked on the same drug, it is time to become more alarmed than ever for the future of civilization.

\* \* \*

## AIDING AIDS

We shall soon see whether Americans are as concerned about the impending epidemic of Immunity Deficiency as they are about which set of niggers will win a ball game. Items in the press before me neatly straddle the continent.

In New York, a group of parents having children in two adjacent school districts asked the courts to exclude from the public schools children who have contracted the lethal disease. The Board of Education, inspired by the "Liberal" syndrome, insisted that such children should attend school and be given every opportunity to infect others. They produced an expert witness, the Commissioner of Health in the state of New Jersey, one Dr. J. R. Goldstein, who testified that the identity of infected children in a school must be kept secret, for otherwise "they would be ostracized" and healthy children might not get the benefits of associating with them.

In the state of Illinois, the Director of the Department of

Public Health wanted legislation to permit physicians to disclose to him the names of persons found to be suffering from Immunity Deficiency so that he could get more money from the taxpayers to hire a passel of bureaucrats to carry on "surveillance, testing, education, information, and counseling," but as for doing anything effective to protect the healthy, perish the thought! "Every effort must be made to ensure that the identities of AIDS victims and carriers [of the virus] must be protected from disclosure."

Out in a state celebrated for its large crop of nuts that do not grow on trees, the City Council of Los Angeles *unanimously* passed an ordinance that, according to the press, absolutely forbids discrimination against persons who are known to be infected and slowly dying of the disease: they are entitled to the jobs they want (e.g., in restaurants, hospitals, medical clinics, dentist's offices, etc.), the housing they prefer, enrollment in the schools they want to attend, and services of all kinds. They are entitled, in short, to every opportunity to pass their deadly infection to the healthy and thus ensure their deaths. It remains to be seen whether anyone so unfortunate as to reside in that squalid and crazed city will ask the courts to protect him from an unmistakable menace to his life—and whether there are many sane Americans, who will impose a private quarantine of their own, refusing to go to Los Angeles and to purchase anything that could carry infection from the pesthole.

Incidentally, the United Press reported on 12 December that research at the Massachusetts General Hospital has proved that the virus of Immunity Deficiency passes through the blood-brain barrier and lodges itself in the tissue of the brain. That, of course, confirms the determination by A. D. J. Robertson (see *Liberty Bell*, December 1985, pp. 7f.) that the progress of the disease to its inevitable end can be arrested only by destroying the brain, i.e., by killing the victim.

Do you suppose that Americans will ever become so hard-hearted as to estimate how much they owe to the "intellectuals" and "educators" who not only made male homosexuality so fashionable, but encouraged the perverts to become so degenerate as to copulate with Haitian niggers and thus bring us one of the blessings of a "multiracial" society?

\* \* \*

## THE OLD SCARE-HEAD

An advertisement in the *Seattle Times* (28 December 1985) urged the readers of that newspaper to view, over a local television station that evening, a cinema produced by one Morris Cerullo, who comes "direct from Israel" as an "end-time prophet of God." He claims to have stood on a mountain that he calls "Mt. Megiddo," overlooking a place that he calls "Armageddon," and there to have "revealed the prophetic events happening today" to an audience of five hundred "world-wide [*sic!*] believers" and Jews. Residents of Seattle were warned to watch the film "before it is too late" and learn "many unknown facts about Armageddon and the second return of Jesus Christ." (If that will be his second *return*, he must have visited this planet once since the Crucifixion, probably coming, as it says in the "New Testament", like "a thief in the night" and as stealthily stealing away before anyone saw him.)

It is not worth while to remark that Megiddo was a city on a plain, not a mountain, or to review the half-dozen principal theories about what 'Armageddon' (or 'Harmagedon' or 'Hermedon' or 'Harmamegedon') meant in the delirium described in the Apocalypse that was included in the "New Testament." Whatever the etymon of the word, it has been used by salvation-hucksters since the beginning of Christianity as a boggy to scare credulous prospects, and has been frequently furbished up for political propaganda. In 1917, holy men who were whooping it up for an insane "war to end wars" often told American boobs they were being marched to Armageddon to defeat the wicked Germans and their wicked Kaiser, after which everything would be hunky-dory and everybody would love everybody else. Today the script-writers for the White-House shows are having old Ronnie gabble obscurely about a proximate Armageddon to scare the the tax-paying animals into working harder for their enemies.

The crude use of this nonsense by mystery-mongers should not make us overlook the fact that the notion of a climactic and final battle, as elaborated by Christian rhetoric, was one of the elements in the cult that appealed strongly to our ancestors. Unlike most of Jewish mythology, it was not of Semitic origin, although it appears in a Jewish form, already charged with the race's appalling hatred of our race and civilization, in the Essene document found among the Dead Sea Scrolls and usually translated under the title, "War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness." The Christians (misunderstanding their

Apocalypse) took the notion of a final battle between the mortal armies of the gods of Good and Evil, as they took their idea of a Resurrection and a Final Judgement, from Zoroastrianism, and they must have been partly aware of their source, since, as everyone knows, most of the tales about the miraculous birth of their Jesus include the appearance of Zoroastrian priests (Magi) to salute the newborn Saviour (Saoshyant). The Zoroastrian eschatology, furthermore, was based on a distinctively Aryan conception.

The Christian propagandists' prediction of an Armageddon was congenial to our Nordic ancestors because the vision of a *Götterdämmerung* is one of the archetypal concepts latent in our racial psyche. That archetype has found expression in many monuments of our literature that are racially authentic, uncontaminated by Jewish malice, even though many of them have Western Christianity as their background, for example, the conclusion of the Arthurian cycle that inspired Tennyson's beautiful *Morte d'Arthur*. A more recent example, freed from that background, is the epochal battle so vividly described in the third volume of Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings*. I cannot but feel that if the more cultivated Christians would only read *our* great literature, they would not only find in it the emotional satisfactions that our innately imaginative nature requires, but would soon find intolerable to their taste the crude and tawdry tales in the Jew Book.

\* \* \*

## EVANGEL FOR BIBLIOPHILES

If you like to collect odd books, you may look forward to acquiring a real curio, a polychrome "New Testament." According to *Christian News*, a consortium of "Bible scholars" is now going through the five hundred or so statements attributed to Jesus ben Yahweh and deciding, in the democratic way, by majority vote, which are authentic, which may perhaps be genuine, and which are just poppycock. They will then bring out an edition in which the certainly genuine remarks will be printed in red, the ones that may be authentic will be printed in pink, the ones that are probably spurious will be in grey, and the ones that are certainly drivel will be in a funeral black. What they will do with the narrative text in which the Jesus-talk is embedded is not stated, but I hope they will use orange ink for

the parts they think plausible and blue for the tales they cannot stomach. That will leave lavender for whatever is in between, and the folio heads, chapter numbers, and page numbers could be in green. A lucky firm of printers somewhere will have an opportunity to create a *chef d'oeuvre*.

Since the tales the holy men are winnowing are the only evidence their Jesus ever existed, one wonders how they are going to decide what he did and did not say. It's true that he contradicts himself many times, but he may have changed his mind or have been merely confused. Perhaps the Holy Ghost will be on hand to help the majority of the committee discriminate between the grain and the chaff. Some Protestants assert that the Holy Ghost was buzzing around when the translation of the Bible was made for King James, and that he thus guaranteed the authenticity of every jot and tittle in it, but, of course, he may have changed his mind, too.

\* \* \*

#### TEN PERCENT NORDIC

The Church of Norway's Information Service has reported the findings of a "public opinion poll," according to which 84% of Norwegians own a copy of the Bible, but 63% of the total population never read the holy book. Since 7% claim to "read the Bible" daily, what is meant must be the reading of some chapter or snippet, not the whole collection of tales, and the rest of the 37% of the pious Christians read some chapters or passages in the course of a year. Now what is interesting is that although 63% of Norwegians show so little interest in holy fiction that the Church is said to be alarmed, only 13% stated that they did not believe the Biblical yarns. The rational 13% presumably included the 10% of Norwegians who said they were "opposed to the Biblical view of life," which probably means that as Nordics they perceived that the basically Oriental superstition was inimical to the weal of their own race. We must assume that the rest of the 63% who don't read the Jew Book assume that the tales in it are historical truth because they have never thought about it, and it is quite possible that many of them never read enough of the fiction to have their credulity overstrained. They are, so to speak, passive Christians, like their counterparts in the United States. They are an inert mass and

doubtless make possible the manipulation of the nation by the vendors of humanitarian hokum. It is at least encouraging that ten percent of the Norwegians are still spiritually as well as physically Nordic. On them depends whatever future their nation may have.

\* \* \*

#### DIFFERENT SPOOKS

Christianity has been for our race a deadly and soul-destroying poison, both in its earlier forms and in its most recent reformations, Marxism and the dilution of it that passes for "liberalism." It has left, even in the minds of sceptics, a narcotic residue of hokum about "One World" and "all mankind," whence the strenuous efforts of "educators" so to weaken children's minds that they can believe in the equality of races.

One of the strangest aberrations of Christians is their morbid itch to meddle with other races by sending missionaries to harass or bribe the natives in Africa and Asia and "convert" them to Christianity and thus "save souls" for a Jesus who never gave the slightest indication that he wanted to have his Heaven filled with niggers, wogs, and renegade Mongolians. The truth of the matter is that all those missionaries never made a single convert to the religion they and their foolish White sponsors had in mind. When the members of other races gave assent to the doctrine preached by the holy meddler and recited his formulae, even if they did so sincerely, they necessarily adapted the doctrine to their fundamentally and unalterably different racial mind.

Years ago, before Americans had been reduced to cringing fatuity, they were permitted a glimpse of the innate mentality of Congoids in a comedy that was very popular both on the stage and as a cinema, "Green Pastures." The glimpse was hurried and partial, but thoughtful men and women conjectured some of the many things that had been censored out of the play to make it popular as a pleasant and superficial entertainment. And if they knew anything about the flourishing Voodoo cults in Louisiana and especially New Orleans, which differ little from the better known Voodoo cults that are the principal religion of Haiti, they made their own emendations of the amusing comedy.

In 1973, the Archbishop of Lusaka in Northern Rhodesia (called Zambia since it was given to the savages) was one

Emmanuel Milingo, a mulatto of some kind, probably, to judge from his name and grotesque features, the result of cohabitation between a Bantu and a mongrelized Portuguese. The half-breed, who held the high rank of archbishop in the Roman Catholic corporation, then discovered that he had a talent for invoking the ancestral spirits of the savages in the dioceses of his see, and for warding off the evil spirits that afflicted the black parishioners with disease, toothache, and the like. In short, he set himself up as witch-doctor, with a crucifix as his fetish and ascribing his power to a big spirit called Jesus instead of Mumbo-Jumbo. He acquired a great reputation for driving away evil spirits and healing the sick.

White Roman Catholics, doubtless some of the reactionaries in the Church who still take their religion seriously, objected strenuously to the practice of witchcraft by an archbishop, and they had such influence that he was summoned to the Vatican, where, according to rumor, it was decided that he had so addled a cerebrum that he might cause a scandal that would be bad for the business. At all events, he was persuaded or forced to resign his holy office, and he was put into storage with the title of Special Delegate to a Papal Commission on Refugees and Tourism [sic].

Christians and sceptics alike may think that the objections to Milingo's activities were unreasonable. After all, according to the tale in the "New Testament," Jesus ben Yahweh expelled a whole swarm of devils from a sick man and sent them into a herd of swine, making the swine commit suicide and thus probably ruining the poor peasant who owned them. And for that matter, according to the *Irish Press* (21 August 1984), a Father Joseph Maguire is now performing "miracles" in Dublin and "curing the incurable" by getting his god's attention for them. The holy man says he was a hot-shot salesman of electronic equipment in the United States until he was forty-one, when he turned to the spook-business and discovered his powers by healing a blind man as soon as he was ordained a priest, twelve years ago.

Whether or not you believe in the supernatural, you may think there is little difference between the two kinds of magic, but that is because you have judged only by externals. There is an enormous difference between the conceptions of magic in the two innately different mentalities. A White man, knowing how Christians envisage the intercession of their god in mundane affairs, is apt to think, if he is a Christian, that the savages

conceive their magic in the same way and err only because they do not invoke the right deity or, if he is a rationalist, that there are only superficial differences between the two superstitions.<sup>1</sup>

1. The residue of the Christian superstition, poisoning the minds of men who imagined they had emancipated themselves from it, long perverted the study of ethnology, depriving it of a scientific basis. By far the most influential writer of such unscientific ethnology was Leo Frobenius, who was born in Berlin in 1873 and was, so far as I know, a German, perhaps a descendant of the famous publisher. If he was a German, he, who would have felt insulted by a suggestion that he could believe the Christian myths, must have been unaware that he started from an essentially Christian premise that made him incapable of objective observation, vitiated all his investigations, and made his conclusions not only nugatory, but, given his prestige as a pioneer in ethnological study of savages, highly pernicious. Strange as it seems in a rational man who had abundant opportunity for observation of other races, he was determined to disregard the facts of biology and assume there were no innate racial differences. His ethnological investigations in Africa, beginning in 1904, if not earlier, won him the distinction of an appointment as director of the Deutsche innerafrikanische Forschungsexpedition, which he led to Nigeria in 1910, where he made the then sensational discovery of sculptured heads of terra cotta and bronze that show a fairly high degree of ability, both artistic and technical. (The sculpture was not the work of Negroes.) That made him famous and an authority on "African culture," which he persistently overrated, and on which he based his strange system of historionomy, for which he is now best known. (See especially his *Kulturgeschichte Afrikas, Prolegomena zu einer historischen Gestaltlehre* (Zürich, 1933). He has often been compared to Spengler, whom he criticized adversely for limiting himself to the history of civilized nations and failing to extend his theory of history to primitive tribes of the pre-historical past and the present, whose "cultures," he claimed, underwent a comparable life-cycle. Spengler took the criticism seriously and embarked on the studies contained in the book that disappointed and embarrassed his admirers when it was posthumously published at Munich in 1966: *Frühzeit der Weltgeschichte*.)

In a preface that he later withdrew, Frobenius confessed that as a boy he had been fascinated by the artefacts of primitive peoples on display in Berlin and became convinced of the uniformity of human nature in all the peoples of the world, which was "the key to the interpretation of all human activities and of all the external manifestations of the mental qualities of all races." He writes as though he had made a great discovery, evidently unaware of the Christian origin of the juvenile idea that froze his mind for all the rest of his life. His most popular and generally influential book was translated into English in 1909 as *The Childhood of Man* (reprinted, New York, Meridian, 1960). The Congoids of Africa today reproduce the lost childhood of our now senescent race! Frobenius wrote of their crude artefacts with such fervid admiration that he is said to be responsible for the vogue of collecting such stuff as "art" rather than as ethnological curiosities, and for the even stranger vogue of imitating the supposed naivete of "primitive art" in the grotesque daubs and malformed stones that deface so many modern art galleries.

We all know what pictures of their compound deity and his various activities Christians of our race form in their own minds according to the theology of the particular cult they have adopted. The sacred scenes depicted by their imaginations are naive, but not repulsive, childish, but not foul.<sup>2</sup> We can never even imagine how radically different are the pictures in the consciousness of a Congoid.

Noël A. Hunt, whose many years of experience with Bantus and close observation of them has enabled him to ascertain their mental processes and beliefs "so far as we are capable of understanding those beliefs," has given a succinct summary of his findings in two recent issues of *The Covenant Message* (Vol. LIII, Nos. 7 and 8), from which I shall quote:

"A White man can no more think like a Black than he can think like a bee. For this reason Whites find it difficult to understand Black religious beliefs. The difficulty is increased by the imprecision and lack of clarity characteristic of African thought. . . It is, of course, equally difficult for the Black man to understand the White, but that is another story.

"In the Negro spiritual world all spirits are accessible to man. Not only can they be reached, they can often be manipulated by an expert. This is true whether we speak of the benevolent tribal and family spirits or the innumerable malignant and evil spirits. It can thus be said that the religious beliefs of the Black are shamanistic. . .

"The Black believes that when something untoward happens this can only be because of the action of a spirit, whether benevolent or malignant. It is thus vital that the cause of the visitation should be ascertained. This can only be done by consulting a 'witch-doctor.' This expert will, for a fee, indicate

2. The mental pictures are not even Judaic. One has only to inspect the innumerable religious paintings, from Giotto to Ingres, to see that the aesthetic conception is distinctively and fundamentally Aryan. Many artists, for example, depicted the Virgin Mary as a beautiful and blonde Nordic, but when they made a conscious effort to portray Jews, they merely depicted Aryans with unbecoming features. Furthermore, the clarity of composition, the true perspective, the accuracy of human portraiture, and the harmony of colors, all conform to a criterion of beauty that only the Aryan mind can desire or even conceive, and which only a few talented Jews have ever acquired the technical ability to imitate successfully. Hieronymus Bosch strove to depict the most grotesque and repulsive elements of Christian theology, but nevertheless his paintings show a clean symmetry (as well as a subtle humor that many overlook) that belongs only to European art; his worst devils and their malformed familiars are grotesque and horrible, but they are not filthy.

whether it is the family spirit drawing attention to itself or the work of a wizard employing an evil spirit. Only the expert can advise on what counter-measures are required to put things right. . .

"The African ... knows that if he can but find the right man with the right spells all will be well. *Never for one moment, Christian or not, does he doubt that the powers of evil can be used against him.* ... [His italics.]

"It is probably impossible for the White man to visualize, let alone to understand, the world in which the Black man lives. It is a world in which nothing is fixed or permanent, a world in which the sun could easily rise in the west at the behest of a powerful witch-doctor. It is a world through which he moves at the mercy of forces which he cannot understand or control, and which may be loosed on him at any moment. To us, to live in a world without any fixed reference points is probably to be mad. In fact, one could argue that in this aspect of his life the African is in fact mad.

"To us, anyone who knows that by using mumbo-jumbo, cantrips, and the body of a dead fowl he can interfere with the laws of nature is mad. The African knows with utter certainty that he can do this. . .

"In the African scheme of things the only real people are those of your own tribe and totem. All others are non-persons, and by definition hostile.

"The range of evil spirits is vast indeed: 'Our name is Legion, for we are many.' They range from the spirits of ancient Portuguese traders and explorers, through the spirits of baboons and other wild animals, elemental earth spirits and the ghosts of those who have not been properly laid to rest. Thus they are perpetually seeking a human host.

"These spirits can be put to work by anyone who chooses to hire a wizard or 'witch-doctor.' Only another wizard can identify the offending spirit and counter its activities. . .

"The belief in witchcraft, or better the absolute certainty that it exists and is daily used, is common to every Black no matter how great his apparent degree of sophistication. To this rule there are no exceptions. . . Every Black leader has his own wizard, deny it as he may. For that matter, so do football teams. This is because in this way alone lies safety and profit."

I have extracted enough of Mr. Hunt's observations to show you the enormous difference between the way in which a White Christian visualizes the supernatural powers in which he believes,

and the way in which a Congoid "convert" visualizes the powers he designates by the same words, believing that the Christian witch-doctors have a powerful fetish and can make big magic, *vodu* or *juju*, which, in some circumstances, may be as good as, or even better than, the work of his tribal wizards. In any event, although the Black knows that White men are, by virtue of their race, his enemies, so long as he cannot exterminate the hated beings, it is expedient to conciliate them by pretending to believe what they say and to use their odd witchcraft, which served them so well in the past, for what it may still be worth.<sup>3</sup>

There can be no reasonable doubt about the accuracy of Mr. Hunt's description, which, if he had been writing for an ethnological journal, he could have completed by including matters that would have left nice Christian readers in a state of shock. All this, of course, will be frantically denied by Christian dervishes, whose business depends on their customers' acceptance of the absurd and degrading superstition about "equality" and "underdeveloped nations," and denied as shrilly by "Liberal intellectuals," whose interest, needless to say, is never in facts, but in what their itching malice wants their betters to

3. The boss niggers who come out on top when parts of Africa are returned to savagery naturally invoke the sanctions of the native religion. The Belgian Congo was given to a beast called Patrice Lumumba, a pious Roman Catholic, who owed his prestige to the fact, attested by his principal aides and "campaign managers," that he was invulnerable (bullets passed through him without leaving a mark), could walk through stone walls, had eyes that in the dark projected a beam as bright as the headlights of an automobile, and had mastered the art of being in several places at one time. That was fine until some open-minded niggers ascertained by experiment that he was not in fact invulnerable to axes. In Ghana, another rabid animal, Kwame Nkrumah, B.A., Lincoln University (Pennsylvania); S.T.B., Lincoln University; M.A., University of Pennsylvania; M.S.Ed., University of Pennsylvania; LL.D., Lincoln University; LL.D., Wilberforce University (Ohio); and in 1944 a member of the faculty of the once respectable University of Pennsylvania, reached a working agreement with the federation of witch-doctors, and, to the terror of the anthropoid animals he ruled, prowled at night in the shape of a white cat in hundreds of places at the same time and thus kept his eye on everything and everyone. He was, of course, lavishly financed by the idiot tax-payers of Britain and the United States. He was often seen walking on water, presumably having learned the trick from Jesus, who was depicted sitting with him side by side, to the great satisfaction of pulpit-punks in the United States. Later official posters showed Jesus handing the Keys of Heaven to Nkrumah, his successor on earth. That is the kind of "forward-looking religion" that makes "liberation theologians" squeal with delight, and "Nkrumahism, the highest form of Christianity," might have had a bright future in the United States if the black animal had not been squelched in 1966.

believe.

If you should want it, however, there is now available authoritative confirmation of Mr. Hunt's description from an unimpeachable source.

Although that reverend mongrel, Milingo, is kept in storage at the Vatican, he has written a book, *The World In Between*, to instruct Catholic priests in the jungles now called Zambia and Zimbabwe how to yend Christian magic to the savages, as he did. In the ruins of Salisbury, now called Harare, Mugabe, the rabid beast to whom English traitors and American nitwits delivered Rhodesia, maintains some of the externals of civilization to impress stupid White tourists, whom it is profitable to cheat while deluding them about what has really happened to what was once a civilized country. There is a newspaper, published in English, called *The Herald*, which, on 15 July 1985, published a review of Milingo's book, written by a savage named Steve Mpofo, who has been taught to write a more or less passable English.

Mpofo praises Milingo for his "special gifts for healing and driving out evil spirits" and his discovery of how "to combine the characteristic teachings of African religion and Christianity . . . Milingo realized that although the missionaries told the people that the spirits did not exist, the people continued to believe in them even when they had accepted Christianity. The only hope for the church then, lies in the penetration [*sic!*] of funeral rituals, marital ceremonies and some other areas where Africans have remained themselves." (Your guess about what the nigger thinks 'penetration' means is as good as mine.) In short, we are told with notable frankness, "Milingo has at long last brought the solution for the African Christian who has been in a dilemma. If the African was practicing both religions it has not been a matter of what [*sic*] is better than the other but *what can be obtained from each side.*" (My italics.)

Mpofo adds that "missionaries all over the world should read this book, which should give them food of thought." It should—if there are still missionaries who imagine they are spreading the now virtually extinct religion of Western Christianity, instead of using the Marxian Reformation to destroy our race. They would finally perceive that neither they nor any of their numerous predecessors ever made a single sincere convert of another race. The many missionaries who imagined that they had done so were prevented by their superstition from realizing that the words they used had, necessarily, vastly different meanings in

the vastly different minds of other races.

In the meantime, you should profit from my extracts from Mr. Hunt's article and should undertake for yourself a study of the mentality (if that is the right name for it) of the savage race. As you know, Americans, their minds filled with Christian "ideals," have resolved on Integration, and you may be curious to know what will be in the minds of your grandchildren or great-grandchildren, if you have any. They will, of course, think like Milingo and probably look like him, too. By that time, no doubt, if you are a good Christian, you will be up somewhere in the clouds with Jesus, who, looking down at your brutish descendants, will say, "Well done, my good and faithful bird-brain. Here's an extra lollypop."

\* \* \*

#### THE SHOW MUST GO ON!

By coincidence, the January issue of *Liberty Bell*, which contained a notice of Professor James A. Van Allen's strictures on a "space program" designed for publicity rather than practical scientific results, was in press when a publicity stunt at Cape Canaveral backfired and blew up, destroying the "space shuttle" and its crew and passengers. No one even pretended that the launching would serve any purpose other than to entertain the audience of the boob-tubes and incidentally show them the place in the world they have made for themselves. It was to be a pageant of "multi-racialism." A Black named Jackson, who has a good chance of presiding as a nominal "President" over the country that the Americans gave away, crowed that the "shuttle" would be just like "a rainbow in the sky."

The "shuttle" was Black, Yellow, Red, and White. It contained a nigger, who was touted as a great expert, who would tell the stupid White crew what to do; a Japanese, to represent the vigorous race that has attained a technological and social superiority over our own; a Jewess to represent Yahweh's Master Race, now owners of the United States; and an attractive woman, a pretty and evidently charming school teacher, who had the misfortune to be included to please feminists, appeal to the gallantry that has not yet been entirely extinguished in American men, and make everything seem folksy. And, of course, there was an American crew to act as chauffeurs and waiters.

The ham actor in the White House, registering sorrow for the cameras, appointed a committee to ascertain the responsibility for the spectacular failure of the publicity stunt. That should be easy: the committee has only to ascertain who ordered the launching or who put pressure on that man to order it.

Everyone who watched the launching saw at once that something had gone wrong with one of the booster rockets, from which flames were issuing, showing that the casing of the rocket had been perforated in some way, and it was not remarkable that the flames quickly reached the huge tank of liquid hydrogen beneath the "shuttle."

It is a matter of record that the temperature at Cape Canaveral fell to 28 degrees, four degrees below freezing, before the launching, and that while the launching was first delayed to permit removal of a handle that had apparently been frozen in place by contraction of the metal, and delayed another hour to remove some of the ice that had formed on the metal hull, the temperature was still around freezing when the machine was launched.

It was admitted, after the fact was disclosed by an independent expert in the technology of rockets, that it was known that freezing of the solid fuel in a rocket produces changes in its composition that are likely to cause the ignited fuel to burn through the steel casing, and that the manufacturers of the rocket specifically warned that it must not be exposed to temperatures below freezing. Someone therefore deliberately took the risk of ordering the show to go on rather than disappoint the television producers and their audience. And someone else did not have the courage to insist on not gambling on the chance that the predictable and predicted result of freezing had not occurred.

It was also obvious at once that the "shuttle" had not been launched on the preceding Sunday, when the weather was entirely favorable, because on that afternoon the attention and the brains of the expected audience would be engrossed by a football game in New Orleans. Every impresario wants his show to play to a large audience, and a maximum audience is requisite for a spectacle designed to smear "multi-racialism" in the faces of the hypnotized viewers. One can only speculate about the several possible reasons why the promoters refused to wait for favorable climatic conditions.

The press, at the orders of its owners, attempted a "cover up" and I noticed one especially putrid blob of verbal slime that

averred that the scientists of the Space Agency were convulsed with guilt for *their* failure! It soon had to be admitted, however, that just before the launching the producers of the show had been specifically and repeatedly warned of the likelihood of the disaster that did occur. What our professional liars call a "snow job" to cover up the facts will certainly tax their ingenuity.

There is one crucial consideration: it is quite likely that the disastrous fiasco would not have taken place, if the Space Administration had not been demoralized by the shocking removal of Dr. Arthur Rudolph to please the Jews and show the world how the American poltroons cringe before their masters. (See the article by Jim Taylor in *Liberty Bell*, February 1985, pp. 11-12, 49-52.) It was Dr. Rudolph who was primarily responsible for the design and construction of the remarkable vehicles that made a success of the American "space program," and Aryans who have not been thoroughly denatured would have felt a profound obligation of gratitude to him, but a spiritual disease has left only the husks of men of our race, traitors to themselves and incapable of magnanimity and gratitude as they are incapable of manhood and courage. They felt no obligation when it pleased the world-destroyers to claim that Dr. Rudolph had not kowtowed to them in Germany, more than forty years ago. They would have as cheerfully sacrificed their own parents and they are, of course, blithely sacrificing their children, who will live to curse the persons who so fecklessly brought them into the world.

The genuine scientists of our race must have been chagrined and demoralized by the disgusting demonstration that no accomplishment, no service rendered the American people, would win them the slightest consideration from the white-livered Aryan ingrates. And I imagine that serious scientists and technicians were further demoralized when they found themselves in the show business. They had, of course, long been aware of the facts stated by Professor Van Allen, the partial abandonment of scientific research and the subordination of the rest to publicity stunts, and they must have noticed that the performances were becoming anti-American propaganda.

The foolhardy destruction of the space-craft will not be greatly regretted by our alien government. They will simply tell their White slaves to work harder and pay for replacements. The show must go on! □

---

## BOOK REVIEW

Professor Dr. Walter Bodenstein, *Ist nur der Besiegte schuldig? / Kritischer Rückblick auf das Stuttgarter Schuldbekennntnis* (Is only the Loser Guilty? / A Critical Retrospect of the Stuttgart Confession of Guilt), Published by MUT-Verlag, Asendorf, 1985; 80 pp., 14.80 Deutsche Mark. Based on the text of a lecture given in 1984 at a meeting of the Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt. (Note: Quotations from this book are translations by the reviewer.)

---

*Reviewed by*  
*Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.*

Several months after the end of the most destructive war in European history, amidst a background of grief, occupation by foreign troops, hunger and despair, a group of prominent German Protestant clergymen signed a document, now identified as the Stuttgart Confession of Guilt. Amongst the signers were Martin Niemöller, Hans Christian Asmussen, F. K. O. Dibelius, Johannes Lilje, and Theophil Wurm. Representatives of the Catholic Church were not included.

Now, forty years after the signing of this document, a prominent Protestant clergyman has undertaken to analyze the circumstances of the signing of this document, its relation to Germans of other faiths, and its historical and theological validity or lack of it. Walter Bodenstein, who was born in 1914, was in military service from 1939 to 1945 and later studied theology in Göttingen and Erlangen. He was subsequently active as a clergyman in Hannover and Berlin. From 1969 to 1980 he was professor of religious education in Kiel.

Bodenstein himself (page 7) divides his analysis of the Stuttgart Confession into a consideration of its historical origin, its religious content, and finally its political and ecclesiastical effects.

I shall now attempt to convey the nature of this significant book by a brief summary of what seem to me some of Bodenstein's most important points and arguments.

After the First World War the Allied governments demanded from the German government an admission that Germany was responsible for starting the war in the form of the infamous Paragraph 231 of the Versailles Treaty. After the Second World War, however, no German government existed. For that reason, the Allies desired an admission of guilt on the part of German clergymen (p. 12). Representatives of the Ecumenical Council, consisting of eight clergymen (two Americans, two Dutch, two French, one English, one Swiss, one of whom, W. A. Visser't Hooft, became secretary general of the World Council of Churches when it was founded in 1948, appeared unannounced at a meeting of the Council of the Evangelical Churches of Germany (EKD = Evangelische Kirche Deutschlands). Shortly thereafter the Council of the EKD gave to the delegation of the Ecumenical Council the following declaration (pp. 15-17):

“During its session of 18-19 October 1945 in Stuttgart the Council of the Evangelical Churches of Germany (EKD) greets the representatives of the Ecumenical Council of Churches. We are all the more grateful for this visit, inasmuch as we have experienced, along with our people, not only a great sharing of suffering, but also a sharing of guilt. With great sorrow we say that infinite suffering has been brought upon many nations and countries by us. What we have often witnessed to our congregations we now declare in the name of the entire church: down through the long years we have indeed fought in the name of Jesus Christ against the spirit which was frightfully expressed in the National Socialist régime of violence. However, we accuse ourselves of not having witnessed more courageously, of not having prayed with greater faith, of not having believed with greater joy, and of not having loved with greater ardor.

“Now a new beginning should be brought about in our churches. Based on the Holy Scripture and directed in all sincerity to the only Lord of the Church, they are going about cleansing themselves of influences alien to religion and putting themselves in order. We express our hope to the God of Grace and Mercy that He will use our churches as His instrument and give them complete power to proclaim His word and to bring about obedience to His will, in our own case and in that of our entire nation.

“The fact that we are permitted to know that we are cordially united with the other churches of the Ecumenical Community fills us with a profound joy.

“We hope to God that through the shared service of the churches the spirit of violence and revenge, which is inclined to become powerful once more today, will be reduced throughout the world and that the spirit of peace and love will become dominant, the only spirit in which tortured humanity can find healing.

“Thus we pray at an hour in which the whole world needs a new beginning. *Veni, creator spiritus!*

Stuttgart, 18-19 October 1945”

This declaration was signed by Wurm, Asmussen, Meiser, Held, Lilje, Hahn, Niesel, Heinemann, Dibelius, and Niemöller. The alternative to presenting such a document, in the view of the Council of Evangelical Churches of Germany (EKD), was the forgoing of an ecumenical partnership and thus material help, especially from the United States, to alleviate the extreme German poverty of the time (p. 19). The Protestant clergymen thus assumed the right to speak for all Germans, including those who were Catholic and those who were not Christians. Pope Pius XII (reigned 1939-1958; Papal Nuntius for Germany 1920-1929), who knew and respected Germany and its cultural life highly on the basis of his service in Munich and Berlin, had already made known his opposition to a collective guilt thesis (pp. 20-22).

There now follows (pp. 25 ff.) a discussion of the concept of collective guilt. Sentences were passed against individuals by the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, however, unilaterally for crimes charged against German defendants only. In contrast to these sentences against individuals, the Stuttgart Confession of Guilt was of a religious nature, but its collective nature made it one of the most controversial documents in recent ecclesiastical history. A psychological basis for the collective guilt thesis can be found in historical personifications of nations in the Old Testament. Romanticism developed the concept of national spirit (*Volksgeist*). An ethical argument against collective guilt (p. 3) lies in the fact that it places guilty and innocent people all on one level, thus benefitting the guilty at the expense of the innocent. It would have been unrealistic to expect Germans to have revolted against their government when the governments which later became the enemies of Germany still maintained diplomatic relations with Germany. One of the signers of the Stuttgart Confession, Martin Niemöller,

had voted since 1924 for the National Socialists. When the German Cabinet decided to withdraw Germany from the League of Nations on 14 October 1933, Niemöller sent Hitler a supportive telegram in the name of 2,500 fellow pastors. Even when Niemöller was in a concentration camp in 1939, he volunteered for military service, but spent the rest of the war in confinement. In view of Niemöller's wavering course during the National Socialist period, how could one have expected ordinary Germans to have acted with greater certainty? The force of arms (p. 38) is no proof of guilt or innocence. It was thus an error to equate the defeat of Germany with a divine Judgement.

A section beginning on p. 42 considers collective guilt in the light of ecclesiastical practices of atonement. Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274) declared that we are not obliged to atone for the sins of others, even though such sins might cause us pain. A spiritual menace to the German nation caused by the Stuttgart Confession was the lack of a possibility of absolution, a traditional sequence after confession (contritio, confessio, satisfactio). After further consideration of ecclesiastical antecedents, Boden-stein concludes the section with the statement that the "Stutt-gart Confession of Guilt is null and without any validity for both Protestant and Catholic Christians."

Turning from the ethical and theological aspects of the Confession, Boden-stein now devotes a rather long section (pp. 50-60) to the actual guilt of the victors. He enumerates and discusses in some detail the crimes of the victors, committed in spite of their self-righteous attitudes and the Atlantic Charter agreed upon by Roosevelt and Churchill on 14 August 1941. These crimes include Churchill's objective (Cabinet Directive of 14 February 1942) of mass murder of industrial workers and their families by aerial bombardment, while disdaining repeated German attempts to arrange a mutual suspension of such bombing. This bombing resulted in deaths of defenseless German civilians estimated between 400,000 and 1,500,000 and the militarily unnecessary destruction of Dresden, with its great number of refugees, in February 1945, an act so barbarous that it has even been condemned by such British historians as General Fuller and David Irving. The atomic bombs which destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki resulted in 86,000 and 36,000 deaths. Even after the hostilities the Allied forces turned over huge numbers of anti-Communist Russians, even including

Russian refugees from the 1920s, to the Communists. Other members of anti-Communist military units were turned over to Tito, who murdered them in large numbers, including 80,000 Croats. Of the 160,000 men, women, and children in the huge Cossack camp at Lienz in Eastern Tyrol, many committed suicide at the prospect of being turned over to the Red Army by the British, who used hundreds of tanks in order to subdue the unfortunate Cossacks, who were thus sentenced to either death or Siberia.

The Stuttgart Confession caused a lively discussion but it remained without the desired effect (p. 61). Amidst ruins, a paralyzed economy, hunger, Allied restrictions, and, even worse, psychological burdens such as scattered families and the flow of refugees from the east into this chaos, the Church had little to offer other than this one-sided admission of guilt. Later on, Lilje and Asmussen, two of the signers, expressed their doubts about the document. Even if the religious effects of the Confession were inconsequential, there were important other effects. It helped to create a guilt complex (p. 70) which still penetrates public life and exhibits pathological traits. In literature, publishing, and the media, the recollection of the alleged German guilt is subsumed under the term of *Vergangenheitsbewältigung* (overcoming the past). The feeling of worthlessness constantly renewed by certain parties prevents the development of a normal, healthy national self-confidence and feeling of national dignity and self-respect, without which no nation can continue and maintain its interests in the world. The Stuttgart Confession of Guilt was part of an Allied reëducation program. The German problem has thus been "solved" in two ways: politically, by the division of the country and, psychologically, by the guilt complex which has, incidentally, been exploited by economic demands. The effects of the Versailles Treaty after the First World War were thus exceeded by far.

The Evangelical Church must now be confronted with a number of questions, such as:

How long will this accusing position toward the German nation continue?

Will the effect on coming generations represent the will of God?

Does the Church claim to save the nation in Luther's sense when he wrote that he was born to serve his Germans? (Letter

to Nikolaus Gerbel dated 1 November 1521: "Germanis meis natus sum, quibus et serviam.")

Notes and a biographical paragraph on Professor Bodenstein conclude the book (pp. 76-80).

\* \* \* \* \*

As an American, I had to ask myself while reading this book, if I could ever agree that I should be held responsible for all of Roosevelt's crimes during the war, such as the American involvement in the killing of scores and scores of thousands of defenseless persons in Dresden, the initialing of the genocidal Morgenthau Plan, the cynically brutal plans for an almost defeated Germany made at Yalta, and Roosevelt's diabolical rôle in setting the scene for the outbreak of World War II, a rôle now well documented. (See the article by Mark Weber in the February 1984 *Liberty Bell*, "President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: The Secret Polish Documents.")

Although Bodenstein enumerates a number of war crimes of the Allies (pp. 50-60), he does not even mention, let alone discuss, one aspect of the war which almost unquestionably prolonged it, made it more costly, even for the victors, and gave the Communists the opportunity to take over eastern Europe. This aspect was the irrational and irresponsible demand for unconditional surrender made by Roosevelt and Churchill as early as January 1943 and, later, the threat of genocide clearly implicit in the Morgenthau Plan, not to mention the explicit threat of genocide by sterilization in the book by Theodore B. Kaufman, *Germany Must Perish* (1941).

Bodenstein also makes no mention of the "Holocaust" material (Extermination Thesis), which has been used so intensely and effectively to inculcate an economically exploitable guilt complex, not only in Germans, but even in Americans, by the implication that they did not do enough to rescue Jews. (Aerial reconnaissance photographs taken over Auschwitz during the summer of 1944 gave no evidence of mass extermination there. Perhaps American authorities were convinced on the basis of this and other evidence that no mass exterminations were going on.)

We who have had the energy, sense of fairness, courage of

disdain for our professional advancement, willingness to risk a sentence to prison, willingness to risk damage to our property or whatever it takes to question widely accepted, quasi official versions of history might be inclined to reproach Professor Bodenstein for not making more explicit use of the mass of revisionist history which has been written during the past decade or so, much of it in the United States. We must, however, bear in mind that "German" governments, whether in Bonn, Berlin or Vienna, have used quite repressive measures against those who have questioned the historical foundations of such governments either founded or tolerated by the victorious powers, governments still very much at the mercy of the victors, even if they are theoretically sovereign.

The historical forces which caused the Second World War are mentioned only briefly by Bodenstein (p. 26), and then with the reservation that time is needed to clarify these forces, if for no other reason than to sift through records and documents. However, a great deal of work of this sort has already been done. Some of the basic facts are obvious and hardly require a sifting through of documents in archives. England and Germany, which had never been at war with each other before 1914, both had massive unemployment during the early 1930s and both had reached population densities during the course of the 19th century which required them both to export or starve. Economic rivalry was undoubtedly a principle cause of the war, if not the decisive one. National Socialist economic successes and a renewal of German ethnic solidarity could not be tolerated. The German invasion of formerly German parts of Poland and earlier assurances of support of the militarily overconfident Poles were only a pretext for the British and French declarations of war against Germany on 3 September 1939. When the U.S.S.R. also invaded Poland a couple of weeks later, there were no declarations of war against the U.S.S.R., which had an economy that was so backward that it was no economic threat. Its government, however, had an unparalleled record of cruelty to its own people and clearly had the intention of moving into central Europe, which had been manifested as early as 1919.

After the war, the important economic objectives of the war were again clearly demonstrated by the dismantling of factories in the western zones of occupation in Germany and the shipment of their productive machinery to the U.S.S.R. This process continued to around 1950. Another effective means of keeping German goods off the world market was somewhat

more subtle. During 1945 to 1948 the huge quantity of old Reichsmark notes continued to circulate, while new notes also denominated in marks were also pumped into what was left of the German economy by the Allied occupation authorities, both eastern and western. These huge quantities of intrinsically worthless notes were circulating while entirely unrealistic wage and price controls were maintained by the Allied occupation authorities. By these means the German economy was kept largely paralyzed. It was not until 20 June 1948 that a currency reform was carried out in the western zones of occupation. This reform touched off the unbelievably ruthless Communist blockade of western Berlin. This blockade, in turn, helped Americans finally to understand the nature of Communism. If all these measures were not enough to knock Germany out as an economic rival, German patents were also confiscated.

As an American serving in Germany during the drab years 1945-1948, I was perplexed and tormented by many things which I saw and experienced there, including a memorable view of the German defendants at Nuremberg in 1946. I had many conversations with Germans of various walks of life which caused me uneasiness about our conduct of the war and about our occupation policies. Now Professor Bodenstein's book, restrained though it is, has helped to clarify and organize my thinking about the moral aspects of the war after the passing of four decades. It certainly deserves to be translated into English.

## AMERICANA



Swastikas symbolized good luck in 1908 presidential election between William Howard Taft and William Jennings Bryan.

### THE "HOLOCAUST" 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages; and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS  
by Dr. Charles E. Weber 60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices  
ORDER No.: 8014 ORDER No. 8114  
Single copy: \$4.00 3 copies \$11.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING  
on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$3.00 to:

**Liberty Bell Publications**

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

---

# THE NORDIC PRESS

## COMING GLORY?

With rapidity the Twentieth Century is closing. The promises of the Edwardians, who built upon the Aryan edifice of the Nineteenth Century, now seem to have faded and the promise of our future hangs in a state of morbidity. The mighty force of Aryan thought and action has fallen into the quagmire of "democracy" and we may not live to usher in another age.

The awe inspiring works of engineering, of building, not only across a continent but also around the globe, now seem to be ended. The works of art, music, and literature have ground to a halt in the contemporary forms of degeneracy. The electronic communications era of this century has not realized its promise of uplifting enlightenment, but rather has given us the shoddy, putrid out-pourings typified by Hollywood and New York.

The works of the Aryan have fallen into other hands. The great feats of the academic world no longer bound forward but seem stalled in the quest of the dollar. The management of the world, of the fortunes of all, has passed from Aryan to Jewish hands. No longer is the Aryan the blazing flame alighting the path forward for all races. The torch has been taken from him, without a struggle, by the Jew.

The final culmination of nearly 2,000 years of the corrosive, debilitating religion of the Jew has run to its logical conclusion. The sign of the lamb and the fish have become the mark of the Aryan race. We no longer wield the Hammer of Thor; we traded it for the milk-toast sop of Christianity, and the Jew has come to claim his reward.

In all fields of endeavor we now find the Jew. We have allowed his infiltration into every activity, every corner of our lives. With the arrival of the first Jew, the second was but moments away, then the third, and the flood gates were open. One cannot find an Aryan classical orchestra, an Aryan publisher of any stature, an Aryan television network, an Aryan educational system. They are all under the control of the Chosen Ones. Every facet of our lives is guided and controlled by the Jew.

Why? What superior attribute allows the Jew to rise above the Aryan? What gift of selectivity has nature bestowed upon

"God's Masterpieces" to let them become its masters? None. They conquer by guile—if that be an attribute of greatness. They conquer by the stupidity of the Aryan who has traded the greatness of his race for the mediocrity of the cross—the cross upon which the Jew is now nailing his miserable carcass.

Christianity brought the stench of "democracy." The scum-level is its mark of attainment. The mental capacity of the lowest is now the highest level of attainment in our schools. The thumping throb of the jungle drum is the pinnacle of our music, and the gyrating spasm of a spastic Negro becomes the expression of the dance. The concepts of honor, race, family and soil which guided the path of the Aryan is now obscured. Honor is an antiquated concept. Race, does not exist—we are all one. The state run care center now fills the need for family; and soil is simply the dirt the corporate farm loads with carcinogenic substances to raise more ersatz food.

To say the cause of the Aryan's problem is the Jew is false. We are the problem, and we are—we MUST be!—the solution. No Jew, nor any Jewish conspiracy, is the cause of our downfall. The fault is an alien religion which converted the questing, conquering Aryan into the sniveling cur we see today seeking "equality and brotherhood" with the scum of creation. A groveling supplicant, sacrificing race and honor to earn a place in the realm of that great Jewish Spook in the Sky who will care for his soul after death for the privilege of the rape of his race in this life.

Every Aryan who knowingly patronizes a Jew in any type of business or profession is a direct contributor to our eventual complete downfall. Every Aryan who employs any but Aryans is a direct contributor. Each of us who patronizes the Jews in the various "arts" is a direct contributor. Each of us who worships on his knees or belly rather than standing upright to meet the challenges of life and fate is a direct contributor. Each of us who meekly accepts the trash foisted upon our children as education is a direct contributor. Each of us who fails, in any way during each waking hour, to forward the cause of our race is a direct contributor. Any of us who in any way support any political personage or cause which is not a means to forward the Aryan cause are directly responsible.

The list can go on and on, but you get the point. The Aryan can end the domination of Aryan life by the Jew. We can end it immediately by simply not supporting the Jew. The Jew is not a creator of anything. Without the host to feed upon the parasite

*May 1986*

dies. Lets pull the pap of Frigga away from the suckling Jew. Too long have we allowed the parasite to nurse at the live-giving breast of our racial mother while depriving our own children of her milk of life.

Abandon the Hebrew religion which has led our people into degradation. Re-establish our holy communion with the mighty force of nature which created us, and by whose laws the Aryan became the dominant force upon this planet. If you seek comfort because of the uncertainty of the fate awaiting us after death, be assured the forces of nature act independently of the Jew. If we survive death, that salvation is already decreed by the great creator of this universe, not by the god of the Jew. If we live but the moment of this life—then that is all the more reason to insure both our genetic survival through our race and our racial expansion in the here and now while we have strength to prevail.

Racial survival now hangs upon a thread. One has only to walk the streets of any city in California to see the new race which is emerging in the most populous state of our land. The California Downbreed is easy to spot for the species is becoming dominant on the west coast of the United States. Dull, lusterless skin, kinky black hair—perhaps not as kinky as a Negro's, but kinky—brown, murky eyes. Mismatched features prevail. The flat, ape-like nose, big mouth, poor teeth, emaciated physique, mark the breeds. One has to look a long time today in California to find the racial beauty of the Aryan. The mental level of the breeds is marked by orgiastic dance and music, random copulation, a fast food diet, and either abortion (preferred) or bastard children to be supported by the state. Gutless Aryan parents permit their children to wallow in this milieu for fear their children might be considered as "different" or "prejudiced," if they do not descend into the depth from which there is no return.

It would be difficult for any Aryan writer to imagine a plot which would be more devastating to our race than that which the Twentieth Century presented gratis. For those of us who will not be a factor in the next century, we can only hang our heads in shame at the fate we have bequeathed to the children of our race. From the shining masters of the globe to the miserable slaves of the Jews in such a short time is nearly unimaginable. But, it is a fact. Our only hope can be in the awakening of that vital spirit of Thor in the breast of each surviving Aryan child so the males might go forth to reconquer

our lands and the women give birth to the stalwart sons and daughters who will lead them triumphant through the Twenty-first Century.

The battle is not lost—though nearly so. We must live again the concepts of one race, one blood and, if we are worthy, one leader will come again to guide us from the darkness. Each of us should literally fall to his knees to lift from the mire the fallen banner of the Swastika and raise again the sun wheel above our people. Our lives and our honor must be as pure as the idealistic men and women who carried it and the Siegrunen into battle. We must live again for our race. When Aryan men and women do that, no force on this earth can say us nay. The Aryan, and mankind, will again be on the path to racial fulfillment, not mongrelization and decay. Let us again raise the banners and let our people joyfully follow into the glorious future which is ours. Tomorrow belongs to us!

\* \* \*

#### AIDS AND THE RACIAL CAUSE

Each day's news brings us closer to the reality of one of the approach of the greatest catastrophe to engulf Aryan peoples. The death toll from those afflicted with the acquired immune-deficiency syndrome (AIDS) will make the black death plague of London in 1665 look like an outbreak of three-day measles by comparison. The last decades of the 20th century and the first one or two decades of the 21st will be a time of death as nature exacts her toll upon those who chose to defy her natural laws.

During April of 1985, a gathering of medical researchers and practitioners meeting in Atlanta listened in amusement as Margaret Heckler, Secretary of the federal Health and Human Resources Services delivered the keynote address. Before this group of professionals, gathered to discuss the most pressing medical problem yet known, the woman who heads the government agency most directly concerned with AIDS displayed an ignorance of the problem which was beyond belief. Such is the typical response of most, they are woefully ignorant of the horrors about to descend upon them.

But ignorance of the menace was not evidenced by Dr. James Curran, head of the AIDS Task Force for the Center for Disease Control. We now have a pretty good idea what is going to

happen in the coming months and years, and it is damned depressing, curran told the group. Curran said that, based upon extrapolations from initial blood samplings, it appears at least one million Americans have already caught the AIDS virus.

Curran further told that no one fully understands the public health implications of that finding, but, to him, they are surely frightening. Not every infected person will develop AIDS. At present, the conservative estimate is 10 percent (100,000) of those affected will develop the disease, and of those, the fatality rate will be approximately 100 percent. These figures would represent the "best possible" case. No one knows the extent of the infection as there is no known incubation period. In some persons it appears in as little as six months and in others up to five years or longer—it just is not known, and the figures are only for the United States.

Those who have been exposed continue their debased sexual lifestyle and, in turn, infect others. Do not let the political pap dispensed as "news" concerning the spread of this disease fool you. The primary means of spreading the virus known to cause AIDS is by one homosexual male having anal intercourse with another. It is felt the agent of transfer is infected semen deposited in the colon of the passive sodomite and the infected semen is then absorbed into the body of the recipient. Approximately 75 percent of those infected acquired it in this manner. Some 20 percent have acquired it through the use of contaminated syringes used by drug addicts, and the remaining 5 percent through various means, some not yet known, but contaminated blood transfusions being a leading cause in this group. These five percent are the tragic victims of the degenerate lifestyle we have permitted to flourish in the United States.

Curran further told the group that extrapolations done from initial blood samplings in San Francisco indicates a minimum of 75 percent of the male homosexuals in that city are infected. The Defense Department has recently announced the battleship *Missouri* will be based in San Fransisco! The sodomites can certainly thank the tolerant mayor of San Francisco, Dianne Feinstein, for her efforts on their behalf. We who must worry about the state of readiness of our men in uniform may, however, have second thoughts.

A disaster of inconceivable proportions, yes, but what is its significance to the racial cause? The coming whirlwind of death will be a cleansing of the gene pool. Not only the Aryan gene pool, but of all other races. The Liberal/Marxist world view has

always been that man stands over and above nature. We in the national socialist/racial camp know far better. "*Blut und Boden!*" was the watch word of the Germany of the National Socialist era, blood and soil. The liberals denounce both. Blood by forced inter-racial mixing and breeding, and debasement of the soil by the demise of the family farmer in favor of government or multinational corporation control of the means of agricultural production.

Regardless of the prating of the liberals about the "rights" of the sodomites, the stern laws of nature have ruled, and ruled irrevocably, against them. The male bowel was never intended as the receptacle for human sperm, and that law of nature is now calling to account those who violated it. Unfortunately, innocents will also perish.

Curran further told his audience of hushed listeners that even if a vaccine were perfected today, the results would not be significantly different since the infection is running rampant in the general population and it cannot be stopped, recalled, or in any way deterred from its grim death run.

The population of the United States has already started its fatal ride upon the AIDS roller-coaster. The chain drive has engaged our train of cars and we are now climbing up that first, steep incline. The track is not yet completed and we cannot predict the height of that first rise, nor the number of rises which will follow, nor the length of the track, until our car reaches a haven of safety. We only know we are on our way, and hundreds of thousands who now share the car with us will be dead before the ride comes to a halt. The black plague accounted for less than 100,000 deaths in the London area, though the available death totals are probably low. The London plague lasted but one year. We do not know how long it will take for the AIDS virus to be cleansed from our population.

As the dimensions of the AIDS epidemic become known to the honest, decent men and women of all races, as they see their families, their lives, and their nation directly threatened by the corruption of the liberal philosophy, they will demand an accounting. Rock Hudson is but the first celebrity to fall. Soon the list will widen to include politicians, jurists, doctors, educators, clergymen—all walks and stations of life where the sodomites have infiltrated. No religion, no race will be exempt but, rest assured, the most corrupt will suffer the heaviest penalty as the grim retribution of natural law stalks them to their bitter end. And it will be a bitter end.

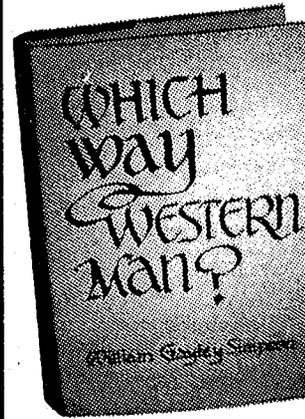
Medical reports indicate the death of an AIDS victim is neither pleasant nor easy for the victim nor for those caring for him. The body literally rots from within. The corruption is complete. Weakened by the virus, the AIDS victim falls prey to often minor ailments—one doctor described an anal herpes infection as the complete rotting away of the anus and bowel in the sodomite infected.

As the dawn of intellectual awakening glimmers across our western civilization, perhaps, oh perhaps, the valid premise of racial law will be realized. We are as much a part of nature as the tinniest plant or animal. We live upon this planet by the indulgence of that majestic force which created us, and we will surely perish by the stern hand of that force if we choose to disobey its stern edicts. If, when the last AIDS victim has fallen, those remaining in this fair land say "*Blood and Soil*" shall be their watch word, then the death toll will have had a beneficial effect for all mankind. The end of the "liberal" era will hopefully announce the beginning of the racial era where each member of each race will strive to better the genetic stock of that race by thoughtful selection of their mate and by doing all within their power to enhance the quality of life of their race.

The Aryan must account to the Aryan, the negro to the negro, and so on through the many racial genetic pools. What will become of the racial mongrels bequeathed to the world by the liberal philosophy and the deliberate interbreeding by Jews will be their problem, beyond the concern of those who will embrace the racial philosophy which must emerge in the 21st Century as the nightmare of the AIDS plague finally ends. The mongrel racial stocks will probably die out as others of more pure blood refuse to support or condone their presence amongst them.

The coming horror of mass death is unavoidable. It will occur. What is to follow will depend upon the ability of the Aryan to regain control of his racial destiny and the government of the United States which his forefathers created. What will occur in the other countries of the world? Only time will answer that question, but they, too, must reap the harvest of what has already been sown. □

## Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$16.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$11.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA



*The Book that Hitler Fears*

**GERMANY  
MUST  
PERISH!**

ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

## Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

---

# Reply To An Identity Cultist

by  
Eric Thomson

There is much easily-detected disinformation in much of what is called "Israel Identity." Firstly, the origins of the White Race are not in Palestine. This is historically and archaeologically incorrect. Even *National Geographic* recently traced the wanderings of the Vikings down from Scandinavia, through the Black Sea and thence into the Middle East and beyond. I wish the self-styled preachers of the Yahweh Cult would only temper their fanaticism with some scholarship before they and their well-meaning followers are made to look like monkeys by the ZOG-media. As Professor Oliver says, "The Aryan mind is far different from the non-Aryan mind. The Aryan seeks truth, whether it be pleasant or unpleasant. The non-Aryan seeks to know only what makes him feel good and prefers a comfortable error to an uncomfortable truth." As an Aryan, I prefer truth over fiction and in order for me to believe in something, I must first believe that it is true, not merely because I wish it to be true. The Israel Identity Cult would have us believe that Nordic, Aryan, White Man came North from Palestine and the Middle East, but as Waddell writes in his great work, *The Makers of Civilization*, we came to Palestine from the True North and there race-mixed with non-Whites and were thereby conquered from within, just as happened in Aryan Egypt, Aryan India, and just as is now happening in Aryan America. Unlike Israel Identity allegations which cannot be verified from anything but poorly-translated, poorly-selected, and disastrously-interpreted biblical quotations, Waddell can prove from ancient, non-Jewish records, archaeological findings and biological research.

The foremost defect in the so-called Identity Cult is in its ridiculous travesty of race and racial history and can be summed up in two words: "British Israel." These high priests of idiocy proclaim that the dwellers of the British Isles, who are actually made up of Angles, Saxons, Jutes, Celts, etc., and who actually came from Germany and whose ancestors remained in Europe to populate present day Germany, somehow changed their race

by crossing 22 miles of salt water known as the English Channel. I thank whatever gods that be that this is nonsense, otherwise I would have become a Chinaman when I crossed the Pacific Ocean and arrived in Hong Kong, and I would have become a Negro when I crossed the Atlantic and arrived in Africa. The royal house of "British Israel" is none other than members of the German House of Hannover, who changed their names, but not their race, when World War I began. The so-called British aristocracy itself is largely cross-bred with Jews. See *Our Jewish Aristocracy* by Arnold Leese for the shocking truth. The second most glaring defect in the Identity Cult is in its attempt to whitewash England and the United States in terms of the World Zionist Conspiracy. Commander Guy Carr, in his book *Pawns in the Game*, pointed out repeatedly that the headquarters of the "agentur" or world conspiracy was London, England, exactly where Karl Marx lies buried in state.

So insistent are the British Israelites on their error that they proclaim Hitler to be a Zionist agent! Interestingly, Hitler never claimed himself to be a Zionist, but his arch-enemy and true "Israelite," the half-Jew "Sir" Winston Churchill, proclaimed in 1945 that he himself was a Zionist! How is it that British Israelites and Identity Cultists can say that Hitler was therefore a Zionist and Churchill was not? Some cultists claim that "Hitler's Jewish ancestry" has been well established. This boggles the mind. I once asked a Jewish hate-caller if he would like to see another "Jew" like Hitler. He screamed into the phone, hung up, and never called back. As for international finance and its connections with the Third Reich, we all know that the Germans under Hitler were not "Brown Bolsheviks." They respected private property, even Jewish and other enemy-owned property, unlike the "true Israelites" of Britain and America who simply stole German property without making any sort of restitution, even after hostilities were concluded in 1918 and 1945. Read *The Transfer Agreement* by the American Jew, Schwartz.

As to the making of poisonous fluoride, there is also much nonsense afoot in the "right wing." Sodium fluoride is a major by-product of aluminum refining. Like gasoline (the refiners of petroleum mainly wanted kerosene in the 1800s and so dumped this dangerous by-product in rivers), sodium fluoride has been a dangerous waste product whose manufacturers have sought to create a market for it, just as the petroleum refiners have created the dangerous, inefficient, and pollution-causing gaso-

line engine. The only people who have used this poison for killing and debilitation of people have been the Soviets, the British, the Americans, and the so-called Jews—never the Germans, and least of all the Germans under Hitler! That is history. The Americans shipped the U.S.S.R. tons of sodium fluoride to make Soviet concentration camp inmates docile and/or dead. You can check up on this yourself. I know it from people who were involved in the shipments.

In regard to the occult or black magic, there is no more occultism than can be found in the capital of British-Israelism—England and America—and which is chiefly purveyed by the so-called Freemasons who are really Satanists using the Cabala sections of the Babylonian Talmud. See a recent book entitled *The Magic of Obelisks* by Peter Tompkins. The most notorious missionary of Satanism, Aleister Crowley, was himself a 33<sup>o</sup> Freemason, the highest degree obtainable and the same degree as Franklin Roosevelt and the Communist dictator of Chile, Salvador Allende, had obtained! And these devils call Hitler “an occultist.”

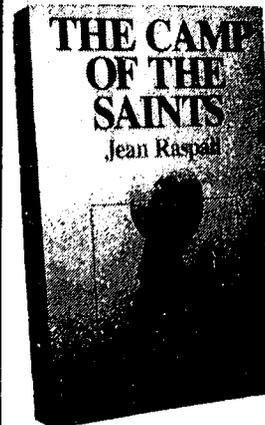
As far as Israel Identity goes, one only has to know it by its fruits: For all its self-styled self-righteousness, it has not halted the advance of Zionism one millimeter, and it gives aid and comfort to the very ones who are most responsible for the progress with which the world is plunging into darkness and chaos: the Americans and the British. In the words of one American historian: “On the road to the salvation of the White Race, there can be no detour around our crucifixion of the German people.” We must first admit that we were wrong in World War I and World War II, that we are the ones who have done the most to advance the Zionist-Communist world conspiracy, as we are doing right now. We must realize that our heroism and sacrifices in two fratricidal wars against the best representatives of our race were wrong, no matter how well-intended were those acts of heroism and sacrifice. And after admitting that we were wrong, we may finally begin to do what is right.

Open your eyes when you read the so-called Bible: Read it without going into an interpretive trance and you will see murder, betrayal, incest, perversion, adultery, etc., all committed by Yahweh and his favorite disciples. You may also remember that the greatest representatives of our race were betrayed and murdered by the bringer of Christianity to Europe, Charlemagne, or Karl the Saxon-Slayer. In terms of morality,

what the Christians brought to Europe was not good and what was good in Christianity was not new, for our ancestors were so moral that they were called “Die Goden” (The Good or The Gods) by lesser races. We did not need to learn right and wrong from any Jew, nor did we show respect to the God of Our Race by kow-towing in Asiatic fashion to the Afro-Asiatic deity known as Yahweh, alias Jehovah, alias Jesus, King-of-Jews. Our Aryan God we worshipped as men, not as slaves on our knees, by standing on our feet and greeting Him with as much respect as we had for ourselves.

The Christians are correct when they describe their attitude toward their god as “fear,” for that is the common denominator of a slave mentality in which the individual lacks all self-respect. How could any decent, righteous, self-respecting god accept such craven creatures as his worshippers? No god of mine would be so despicable, so un-Aryan, so . . . Jewish. Even Frederick the Great of Prussia, who was a man and not a god, said that he did not wish to rule over slaves! It is therefore wise for us to remember the warning of our ancestors when they told us: Jewish books are for the Jews and Jew messiahs too, if you’re not of Jewish blood, what good are they to you? □

## Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White “refugees.” But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

*THE SAINTS*. For your copy send \$8.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

---

# The "Shoah" Must Go On!

We have learned from subscribers in the film industry that the 9 hours, 23 minute *Shoah* will be made into a TV mini-series, to run for four evenings on prime time TV, in sequels of 90 minutes each. Since they felt that commercial interruptions diminished the dramatic impact of the 1978 *Holocaust*, they just want to show a list of sponsors before and after the program and thus reduce viewing time.

At present sitting, there is still a squabble over sponsors and the decision has not been made as to which of our three networks will have the honor; also the timing of the mini-series. Some want it to be shown in May to honor Israel's 38th birthday; others want it to be postponed until the summer season so as not to interfere with prime time TV shows, however, the largest contingent wants it shown in April during *National Holocaust Week*. Since 1978, the third Sunday in April was designated as *National Holocaust Sunday*, which begins *National Holocaust Week*; thus the 1978 *Holocaust* began April 16, 1978 and ended April 19, 1978, on the eve of Adolf Hitler's 89th birthday, April 20th. This year, the third Sunday in April is April 20th and Passover begins at sundown, April 24th. For this reason, there is a good chance that *Shoah* will commence April 20th and end April 23rd on the eve before Passover.

*Shoah* has already been shown to selected theater audiences but has not, as yet, been widely publicized, so we want our readers to be prepared for it when the Media Blitz begins.

*Time Magazine* had a review of this film in its 4 November 1985 edition, and it appears that *Shoah* will be a real pot-boiler, directed by French-Jewish Claude Lanzmann, which will make Marvin Chomsky's 1978 *Holocaust* seem mild by comparison. Lanzmann has come up with new 'evidence,' gleaned from his relentless pursuit of Jewish 'Holocaust survivors' in Israel since, as he puts it, he wants to "lick every Holocaust heart" and has used exorcist tactics on them to force them to remember that which they had forgotten. He has been so successful in this regard that they now painfully remember everything, down to the last detail; however, all Holocaust believers will have to revise their timetable in order to conform to the latest version of the Holocaust. All Holocaustarians to

date have agreed that the "Final Solution" was not decided upon until the "Wannsee Conference" of 20 January 1942 (although they put nothing in writing and all orders were carried out verbally). According to the original version, the gas chambers were not built until 1942 and commenced operation in late autumn of 1942. Lanzmann's revised version informs us that the gassings began as early as December 1941 at a camp near Chelmo, Poland! Out of 150,000 Jews in that camp only two survived, both are in Israel, have recovered from their amnesia and recall the screams of Jews locked up in a local church before being led to their demise. No doubt, the "Christian" Nazis wanted them to have the last rites before doing them in!

Lanzmann has also been working on Treblinka survivors now in Israel, forcing them to remember their experiences there and claims that he has obtained confirmation from Polish villagers, no doubt all good Christians, that they recall standing by the railbed, smilingly watching Jews inside the trains and taunting those about to die. He claims that Jews, being the eternal outsiders, were treated by European Christians with a mixture of respect and enmity and that this seed of Christian anti-Semitism brought about the fruit of the 'Nazi Holocaust', and that if a civilized nation like Germany could carry out such a plan, anyone could. Lanzmann claims he has amassed thousands of details down to the exact size of the Treblinka gas chamber, which the clever Nazis destroyed without a trace in 1944.

The most interesting Treblinka survivor is Abraham Bomba, whom the Nazis put in charge of a barber shop inside the gas chamber; he now cuts hair in Israel. We have all heard the sordid tales about soap and fertilizer being made from Jewish corpses, and that they extracted their gold teeth for the Reichsbank. They must also have been in the wig business since they forced Bomba to give haircuts to Jewish women and children before being gassed. It seems Bomba found these memories so painful that he begged Lanzmann to leave him alone, but he finally cracked and sobbingly related his ordeal at Treblinka. Lanzmann also claims he filmed a former SS officer, Franz Suchomel, with a camera concealed in his shoulderbag; that Suchomel sang the Treblinka marching song for him, told him how Jewish corpse carriers were kept on the run and described a fiery pit which consumed discarded bodies daily. Wonder where Lanzmann dug Suchomel up?

Lanzmann elected to make his film in Hollywood rather than in France; the props are already there and a good supply of

actors, experienced in playing the role of Hollywood Nazis, are available without much further training.

It is essential that Christian Holocaust guilt be kept alive in the USA so that the American majority can be kept in eternal bondage to Israel and make any sacrifice necessary for the Zionist cause. Without U.S. support and endless reparations from our penal colony, West Germany, Israel would cease to exist! And that would be a *Shoah* (Hebrew for cataclysm)! Painful as it may be, remember that for the sake of Israel's survival, *the Shoah must go on!!!* □



Please help us expose  
THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!

Please help us spread  
THE TRUTH!

Order extra copies of  
THE HOAX OF THE 20th  
CENTURY  
at these prices:  
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00  
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

### THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.  
THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY, pb., 315 pp. . . . . \$7.00  
Order No. 8012 . . . . . plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

ORDER FROM:  
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

## Letters to the Editor

Dear Sirs:

5 January 1986

Thank you for the complimentary issues of Liberty Bell. I have enclosed my check for a one-year subscription and \$100 donation.

I am enjoying the books I ordered from you. I just finished Yockey's "Enemy of Europe" and Dr. Oliver's "Enemy of Our Enemies." Dr. Oliver is always good, and he cuts through the fog of obfuscation even though he keeps me reaching for my dictionary. Yokey, for me at least, has made me conscious of the enormity of the crime of cultural and racial genocide that Americans have committed in two wars against our European motherland.

Sincerely,  
T.K., Alaska

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Mr. Dietz:

6 January 1986

Thanks for the prompt delivery of my latest order—I really commend W.G. Simpson on his book, "Which Way, Western Man?" It should be on the REQUIRED reading list of every intelligent person. I do not consider myself an intellectual by any means, as I am only a small-town "hausfrau," but I do have the common sense to see what is going on in our country, and I must confess a terrible feeling of inadequacy against the problems facing us. I have read nearly every book I could afford on the money question and I consider that is perhaps the key problem to correct, but as Roger Elletson has said, it will only be resolved by military force or apocalypse!

It is rather hard sometimes to even have an optimistic outlook knowing of the enormity of the problems ahead but, as Mr. Simpson points out, it will be resolved one way or another. Anyway, best wishes and thanks again.

Mrs. C.E., Idaho

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

11 January 1986

My check for the quartely pledge is enclosed.

I received my last order the other day for the 1,000 envelope stuffers and am putting them to very good use by sending one

back to each appropriate junk mailer in their business reply envelopes as my fitting response to their typical Red Jew supported efforts to communize the world. I suggest every reader do likewise and help support our U.S. Postal Service—they're always in the "red" anyway!

I hope Dr. Oliver is pleased with the computer/word processor so we can count on him to continue to produce those powerful, scholarly articles for our edification in "Liberty Bell" on a regular basis!

May this year be a happier New Year for true patriots!

Sincerely,  
G.A., New York State

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Mr. Dietz:

7 January 1986

. . . I am also a subscriber to the material of the Institute for Historical Review and some other papers, but I consider "Liberty Bell" as good as the best. I try to write letters to the local papers but I have to conceal some of my conclusions in order to ensure publication. Even then the paper here in Yuma is apt to cut some of the points I try to get across. The paper in Idaho is a little better.

I admire Revilo P. Oliver very much; more people should read him. Most of the "useful idiots of Communism" would change their loyalties if they would read his writings. More power to you in your work!

Sincerely,  
C.M.C., Arizona

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Sir:

13 January 1986

After the Bolsheviks took over Russia, they liquidated millions of Christians. Those Jews who were then in charge were a small minority of the Russian Christian population.

My question is: How could such a minority (even though a vicious people) liquidate so many tough, hardy peasants, over such a big expanse of territory without being exterminated themselves? Even though unarmed, these people could capture weapons and make a good battle of it.

Russia is made up of many races, some very barbaric and un-intelligent too—like the Asiatic Mongols. Did these Jews arm certain of these races—and then turn them loose on the peasants?

Sincerely,  
H.F., California

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

13 January 1986

Please accept my belated good wishes for the Yule Season and a prosperous New Year.

Also please apply \$30 of the enclosed money order to Professor Oliver's present, and the rest to "keep Liberty Bell ringing."

The knowledge of our current plight, as well as aspects of Aryan history and other interesting facts are well covered in your work. By gathering many excellent writers and sources, the "Liberty Bell" is a unique publication. I respect your decision to keep the magazine free from religious speculation or other unverifiable ideas, and concentrate on facts. I suppose some people will be alienated by such objectivity, as several of my self-proclaimed Christian friends (who think Yahweh changed his mind concerning Jews, and the rules of cheek-turning, giving all to the church, pre-marital chastity, and sobriety don't apply to them), don't yet understand the seriousness of the race's plight.

I'll keep trying to convince them that Reagan, Kemp, Buckley, and other stooges of the Jew are wastes of their time.

One thing I'd be interested in knowing is what Professor Oliver suggests an individual do to try to reverse present trends. His experience in the Birch business is one I can understand, having been involved in several "conservative" groups, which turned out to be useless, unless one was a power-hungry embezzler (many finding refuge in Young Americans for Freedom, a Buckley egg hatched in his imagination.)

Please ask Dr. Oliver to suggest, based on his immense knowledge and wisdom, something practical that we, as individuals, can do to save our people. It would be nice to have re-incarnations of great leaders take over, but, lacking this, what is a course of action for protecting our people, and harming our enemies?

Again, Season's Greetings to you and your wife, and keep up the excellent work.

Hail Victory!  
E.F. Michigan

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Mr. Dietz:

19 January 1986

Enclosed, please find a newspaper clipping concerning your works and publication "Liberty Bell." Perhaps you have had this particular one brought to your attention already and, if so, then please disregard. This clipping was taken out of

May 1986

45

the San Antonio "News Express," Friday, 17 January 1986, edition, and just goes to show how subtle the Jew can be in initiating a campaign against those that know them for the dogs of the earth they are. At first it is only a trifling mention, a slight distortion of the facts, then, as the campaign gathers greater momentum, the Jews then send out their Federal lackeys, digging and turning-up the ground trying to find 'evidence' of some sort of conspiracy in which to drag one into their Jewish courts. It wouldn't a bit surprise me should they go into Congress, asking for 'laws' outlawing the use of computers, such as those mentioned in the clipping.

Too many of our White Aryan Brothers have felt the lash of lies that led them to their graves and/or burial inside the Jewish-run prisons. Gordon Kahl, Robert Mathews, Gary Yarbrough, David Tate, and John Singer are only a few named here that have 'hung tough' with their beliefs in the White, Jew-free American institution, and have paid with their lives and/or freedom. These men shall always be remembered and honored for their loyalty.

Having had the pleasant opportunity to read some of your Liberty Bell publications, I wish now to include your name among those mentioned above. It is a sad, pathetic plight in life that I cannot take a more active part in the struggle against the nigger and his father, the Jew, due to the fact that I am buried within an arm of the Jewish prison system, under a 30-year sentence for aggravated robbery. However, should the records be checked, I'm sure it would reflect that all my actions have been against Jewish-owned and/or oriented targets, and I have no qualms about my past record for these acts. Hardly, should I be released tomorrow, then some Jew, somewhere would surely lose something tomorrow, for I have become well educated in the ways of the Jew, and I cannot live under those, the pressures imposed by a government that acts only upon the whim of a dog, disguised in the form, or the caricature, of a human being. Bitter? No! I am mad as hell! This is due to the fact that, since the 'Jewdicial' process is handled by you-know-who, my sentence was pronounced accordingly, and twice as severe as those in the selfsame circumstances. But, I shall persevere for it has only enhanced all my beliefs towards the swine that have placed blinders upon Uncle Sam, and made of him a peddler's horse, fed from the hay fields of Tel Aviv.

Once more, I wish to express my gratitude for coming into contact with your publication. As it is, I am being held in

Security Detention and have been since 15 August 1984, for being a member of a White, Racist organization known as the Aryan Brotherhood, as well as receiving literature from Aryan Nations (with membership card) along with the same from NSP, therefore, I consider myself to be a political prisoner because all this stems directly from my beliefs that the White Man should be free from being governed by sub-humans, and that niggers should be sent back to Africa.

Thanking you for your time and wonderful effort you put forth in the education of an un-suspecting population that goes out of its way to cater to the want of an alien government. Keep up the good work!

Respectfully,  
Jimmy Doby 338139  
Rt. 4, Box 1200 TDC, Ramsey Unit II  
Rosharon TX 77583

\*\*\*\*\*

Dear George: 22 January 1986

Thanks for your 10 December communication. Sorry I took so long to reply.

I would be honored to help out with a small donation for Dr. Oliver's word processor. His writing is just marvellous, certainly he needs proper tools to ply his craft.

Best of luck to you and family in 1986.

Best regards,  
W.N., Texas

\*\*\*\*\*

Dear George: 25 January 1986

Thanks so much for the "Liberty Bells" received yesterday. Was glad to see you were able to use my articles in the October and December issues.

It appears ZOG will keep me in their cages for the rest of my life, and it would not surprise me if they arranged to shorten it besides. Oh well, such is the fate of those who just can't seem to get it through their thick skulls that Hymie is God.

It does appear, though, that Hymie's throne is getting a little shaky. Uncle Sap always lets our Kosher masters throw a war at a time like this.

Keep the faith, kinsman, we threw a little scare into the ZOG stooges, and the "Order of the Brueder Schweigen" was only a vanguard, a harbinger of things to come, a manifestation of desperation. Hymie ain't seen nothing yet, like when Whitey finally gets the bit in his teeth. The thin veneer of civilization

will strip off like a banana peel.

I'll let you know where they put me for a more permanent cage after sentencing on 7 February. We are liable for terms from 40 to 155 years—child molesters get 6 months! The judge says it's not political, though. Oh well, neither was Nuremberg!

For Race and Nation—88!

David E. Lane

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Mr. Dietz:

29 January 1986

Enclosed is an extra check to help pay for Professor Oliver's Yuletide gift. I hope he likes and didn't consider it too new-fangled. Dr. Oliver, as well as Dr. Weber, add that touch of professionalism and respectability to "Liberty Bell" that is really needed.

. . . To find out that only 30 of us are dedicated enough to contribute on a regular basis is a bit disappointing. But given time, I'm sure the ranks will fill and the magazine for "Thinking Americans" will help pave the way for true Independence.

It's good to find out that a lot of the Christian characters who lack the common sense to recognize what Christianity is doing (and has done) to Aryan man have dropped out of the movement. What I don't understand is why they didn't look into Odinism or Creativity. If these people were aware enough to recognize that something is disastrously wrong with the Zionist Occupation Government, why can't they also see the problems with a Jewish religion? The Aryan race in South Africa is currently in hot water due to the activities of a Christian Bishop, one [witch Dr.] Desmond Tutu. Here in America we had the Reverend Martin Luther King, and have Reverend Jesse Jackson: To share the same religion with these 3 Negroes just doesn't make sense.

Being a National Socialist, I recognize my enemies as well as my kinsmen. If Christians can't, then we don't need them!

Heil Hitler!

W.C., Connecticut

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Mr. Dietz

30 January 1986

Enclosed please find a small book order. I recently read "Liberty Bell" for the first time and was very impressed by the scholarly dissertations of all your contributors.

The racial question here in Ireland is worsening all the time. Creeping cosmopolitanism has ensured that Dublin and Cork streets are starting to resemble the meanest ghettos of New

York, and people are shockingly indifferent to this ongoing negation of everything which once made Whites great! As usual, this indifference is directly attributable to liberal media mist and Communozionist lies. It's only now that Irish Nationalists are starting to organize to beat multiracialism. If only we had an Irish "Liberty Bell!" So much could be achieved with a credible Racialist propaganda organ.

Best regards and thanks for your sterling service to Whites internationally on behalf of the growing Irish patriotic tendency.

Yours fraternally,

D.T., Ireland

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Editor:

4 February 1986

This is mainly as a response to "The Political Soldier" by Derek Holland, but it is also meant for all American nationalist-parties.

I wonder what can be done, if anything, that would make these American nationalists realize that the most alien topic one can bring up to any and all Americans is the topic of race. The American school system has made that so. And the European schools are following in the American footsteps, at a quick marching pace. With the topic of race one could not hold the attention of one in ten thousand Americans. The speaker on race will get anything, from the blankest look to looks of disgust to hilarious laughter, before the audience walks away. And this is the case everywhere in the U.S. today, and it is getting almost like it in Europe. Equally as profound and deep seated is the belief of all of the U.S. population that anything that was connected with Hitler and National Socialist Germany is utterly evil and unspeakably inhuman. The above are facts.

The "race thought" was and is killed in the schools. The "Hitler thought" is and has been completely derailed and side-tracked by the media, and the schools.

To say that Hitler faced the same odds as does any nationalist leader in the U.S. today is utterly absurd. "Big Brother," at the beginning of Hitler's time, was not even born yet. Hitler faced knives, clubs, and bullets, but the minds of the people of his time were wide open and receptive.

All modern people, in the U.S. and in Europe, have only one small opening in their heads and brains, and this small opening is a full one-hundred percent used by "Big Brother," for orientation.

Political change will only come about when "Big Brother"

wants it, because of economical or any other reasons. But, it will never be in our favor. As long as "Big Brother" is in charge of everything, there is nothing a few can do with nothing. And, my friends, believe you me, "Big Brother" does not even dream of resigning. "Big Brother" enjoys it more every day.

Thank you,  
J.A., New York State

\* \* \* \* \*

The following is a letter addressed to Mr. Ed Brown, publisher of the "South African Observer." It was written by one of our long-time subscribers and, because of its significant content, is reprinted here with the writer's permission:

Dear Mr. Brown: 10 February 1986

. . . Back in March 1972, I had occasion to go to Europe, because my son was in trouble over there and, as what I felt was a form of insurance, I went to Basel, Switzerland, and deposited \$3,000. in a bank there known as Bank Robinson. Some 5 years later, this Swiss bank was the second in the last 100 years to go insolvent. At the time here in the U.S. I was advised to use this bank because it was run and controlled by a direct descendant of the Rothschild dynasty.

The story we were told about its later going insolvent was that Mr. Rotschild had transferred all the assets/money to Israel, later going there himself, and when criminal investigations were about to close in, he jumped out of a 7th story window in Tel Aviv to the sidewalk below. Identification was claimed to be made positive when they identified a gold tooth out of the hamburger carcass on the sidewalk below.

But I write this because before I made the deposit in Mr. Rothschild's bank, I INSISTED on being able to talk with him for a few minutes. —And that's what this letter is about.

Mr. Rothschild was about 6 foot, and a very nice appearing, some 55 years-old man. He spoke slowly but in an excellent English. As I understood, most Swiss must be fluent in several languages.

So we passed a few pleasantries, but then I decided to get to the point.

"Mr. Rothschild," I asked, "I have never understood, and I'd appreciate if you would tell me, how the Elite European bankers have had this debt money system—where all money comes into circulation as a debt, with never any money created to pay

the interest on these debts—for over 200 years, and yet, the system hasn't collapsed. We in the U.S. have had it only some 60 years, with enormous debts and defaults seeming inevitable—yet, you over here have had this Babylonian system for over 200 years. Now tell me, where does the money come from to pay the interest—how does the system keep going?"

He looked at me totally silent for several minutes and then he said, "Well, Mr. S., I thought that's something everybody understood."

I replied, "No, that's not my observation, and at least I certainly don't—and that's what I am asking you."

Again he was silent for a few minutes, and then he said, "Well, let's take an example. Now, you've been a fairly successful private businessman—but suppose you want to enlarge or for some other reason borrow \$10,000 from your local bank.

"Things go along fine for several years, and by then you've paid back \$5,000, or half the loan. But then, unexpected, severe reverses occur and you simply tell the bank you no longer can repay the balance.

"Now, Mr. S., in using your expression, as honest free money in circulation (debt-free) versus Babylonian Usury—don't you see that now the \$5000 you can't, won't, or haven't paid, remain in circulation as debt, interest-free, honest money, for the other debtors to use to pay interest and principal on their Loans.

"You see," he said, "it is this money from defaulted loans that enables the Babylonian money system to keep going.

"Of course, you hear the banks making statements that they don't want this to happen, but in true reality, they can now foreclose on true asset collateral, for something they only gave book-keeping credits for.

"You see," he continued, "here in Europe, whenever the debts increase tremendously beyond a certain point, orders go out to the bankers to refuse further credit, and then foreclose from 1/4 to 1/3 of all outstanding loans. This way, there'll be money for those not foreclosed to pay on principal and interest."

Then, what he continued to say I'll never forget. Remember, this was 27 March 1972.

"You people in America will shortly be given massive new credits for some 5 or 6 years, but by the early '80s, orders will have to be given to begin foreclosures. This is absolutely essential, because as I told you, without foreclosures the money wouldn't be left in circulation to keep the banking system

going.”

“But, Mr. Rothschild,” I asked, “against whom are these foreclosures going to be applied. Are the government, or the states, or large corporations going to suffer foreclosure?”

“Oh no,” he said, “governments are never foreclosed against. If it’s necessary to eliminate governments, this is done by wars or revolutions. Also, large corporate bodies will be left alone, wherever possible, as the coming world government and controls will be handled more by large international corporations rather than individual countries.”

“Well then”, I asked again, “against whom will the massive foreclosures in my country be against?”

“The same as in Europe,” he said. “We must go against those smallest and unorganized, such as the small businessman, the homeowners, and especially the farmers. These can be handled with the least trouble.”

As this began to sink on me, I was so flabbergasted as to be struck dumb.

So, without much further conversation, I handed my money over, filled out the deposit papers and left.

Mr. Brown—so now we know from the horse’s mouth!

In order to keep Israel, the Communist nations, and International banking going—then small and rural America must be foreclosed on.

This year, in 1986, we’re told Congress plans over 20 billion in foreign aid, while here in the U.S.A. some 3,000 farmers a month are being foreclosed on.

So, when we pay our taxes, or see and salute the flag—this is what it all stands for.

So, how much longer before—the abomination of desolation in the Holy Place? Six times in the New Testament Christ or the disciples say, “If you’ve eyes to see—SEE, or if you’ve got ears to hear—HEAR,” yet so far, the White Race has lost the will to survive!

A.S., Idaho

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

11 February 1986

I haven’t written for quite some time as I have about given up. I just had my 83rd birthday the other day and it is getting very difficult for me to read. I will probably have to have a cataract operation before my test for a driver’s license next year.

I have been reading and watching our situation for around 70 of those years and it gradually gets worse in our country. It isn’t anything new. It has happened to every country in Europe at some time or other. Everybody is fighting results, just like they did in those countries. When the news media is in the hands of the enemy, they cannot find out what is causing their troubles and that is the first thing the Jews bought when they came into the country.

We have dope, pornography, crime, Johnny-Can’t-Read, abortion, and the country is overrun with aliens. Nobody seems to know why. People will not read. They can’t pull their faces away from that television for a minute. They don’t want to know the truth. They have been lied to for so long that the truth shocks them. I know an awful lot of people, but there is only one whom I can talk to about our troubles. Some know what is going on but they are afraid to talk. Others don’t know and don’t want to know.

...You have a wealth of material and anyone who will read any of it will learn a lot. Henry Ford’s four books are an education in themselves. I was able to read those books during my teen-age years and it started me watching everything, and I have seen it all. It gets worse and worse.

Hitler was the first man since Hadrian who tried to do something about this thing and he would have done the job with the help of the Waffen-SS, but all the other Whites turned traitor to him and you know the results. We sent our boys over there to murder him and 14 million of his people at the behest of the Jews.

Well, George, I could go on writing for a month and still not cover half of the subject. Maybe just giving them a little information as to what to read will help a little, but I think it is too late. I think the White man is doomed. I am just glad I don’t have any children or grandchildren to leave to be murdered.

It’s a shame; the White man used to be the greatest warrior on earth and he stood up for his rights, but he let the Jews come in and take his country away from him and didn’t raise a finger. He has turned into a pussy-cat.

I wish the best for you and your family. You have done a good job and are still doing a good job. I sure enjoy Revilo P. Oliver.

More Power to you,  
A.H., Ohio

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

15 February 1986

Another great RPO [Revilo P. Oliver] issue (Dec. 85)! Please send me some extra copies for belaboring my dumb friends who read but have not yet learned to think past their fears. Check is enclosed.

Regards  
T.K., California

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear Mr. Dietz:

16 February 1986

For some time I have intended to send you a small donation, but here in this area we have been mostly snowed in with extremely cold temperatures. Because of my heart condition I cannot venture outside if it's below 10 degrees. Please accept my apology for the delay. Even if it is not much, I still have the inner satisfaction to have done my duty. No other organization is getting one cent, because most of it goes to the Chosen Pipple anyway.

I shall also send a small donation to Ernst Zuendel to help him in his difficult fight. I hold this man in high esteem. If we Germans would stick together as does the gang of international criminals and parasites, we would be masters of the world!

I am extremely happy that the matter of a Word Processor for Dr. Oliver went over so well. There are no words for the intelligence of that man!

Dear Mr. Dietz, please continue with your work and don't let anybody or anything deter you. Not yet has the sun set. However belated, I do wish you and your family the best of everything and success in our great, mutual task. My best wishes are always with you.

Most faithfully yours,  
R.W., Canada

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

17 February 1986

I am enclosing a check for \$50.00. Send me \$25 worth of the January issue of "Liberty Bell" and keep the rest as a contribution. I think that "High Jinks on the High Seas" by Professor R.P. Oliver is one of the better of his many very good articles. Send this order quickly to my Arizona address as it will not be too long before I go back to Idaho.

Thank you,  
C.C., Arizona

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

18 February 1986

I hope this finds you and your family in good health and spirits...

I still enjoy very much the "Liberty Bell;" it is truly one of the very few premier publications supplying Truth for the great benefit of the Great White Race! I particularly enjoy Dr. Oliver's incisive, logical, and informative articles. You, George, are to be highly commended for sticking with the "Liberty Bell" through what I'm sure have been some very trying times.

My best wishes to you, your family, and the "Liberty Bell" family. May our White Race and Truth continually prosper, flourish, and expand; and your contribution to this end is greatly appreciated.

Sincerely,  
E.S., Missouri

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

19 February 1986

I just received the January copy of "Liberty Bell" in today's mail and was disappointed to find a full page, printing double impressions and pages blank that involved my favorite writer, Dr. Revilo P. Oliver! Don't do this to us! (I hope he is pleased with the Yuletide gift your contributing subscribers purchased! I am sure we are all pleased with the amount of money raised to pay for it!) [Sorry about that, G.A., but that does happen in the best of families—maybe one in every thousand impressions. We do make good for our goofs, though, don't we?]

Also enclosed is my personal check for which please renew my subscription through February 1987.

Sincerely,  
G.A.H., New York State

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

21 February 1986

I am enclosing a money order to cover the renewal of my subscription. I regret the delay, but I've been having a time of it, financially. [This long-time subscriber and supporter is one of those troubled midwest farmers!]

Despite the financial problems, the name-calling, and all the political hysteria, everything is coming up roses. Now, many people are beginning to see the governmental problems, the corrupt news media, and, most of all, they see the real masters behind the scenes. Perhaps many of these people saw it long ago, but now they are speaking out as they never have before.

Must close for now, but before I do, please allow me to say this: Keep up the Great work, George!!!

Sincerely,  
K.E., Nebraska

\*\*\*\*\*

Gentlemen: 22 February 1986

I appreciate your speedy service. I have really enjoyed the other books I received from you in the past and agree that America will very soon be conquered through immigration of and subversion by illegal aliens, and if the White Race is to survive, it will have to return to its ancient homeland in Northern Europe—and rejuvenate itself through a return to its old values and the gods of our ancient, all-conquering race. . .

Again, thanks for making these books available. Hail Wotan!  
M.R., Michigan

\*\*\*\*\*

Dear George: 26 February 1986

Many thanks for your comprehensive catalogue, which I received on the 21st. I must confess that my primary emotion on reading it was disgust—disgust that I couldn't afford everything in it. However, I scraped together \$50 and decided to order the books in which I am most interested. Several friends have expressed interest in other of the merchandise offered and asked to ask you if you could send me out some extra order forms and a spare catalogue or two. . .

Sincerely,  
D.T., Ireland

\*\*\*\*\*

Dear George: 1 March 1986

Another update in the anti-White activities of McDonalds Corporation. During February they were pushing "Black History Month" at their restaurants. Pictures of M. L. Koon made up the majority of the posters here in the Jew York metropolitan area. Perhaps readers of "Liberty Bell" may wish to drop the raceless corporate whores of McDonalds a line to tell them what we think of their policies and products. The address is: McDonalds Corp., Oak Brook, IL 60521.

Take Care,  
M.R., New York State

\*\*\*\*\*

Dear Brother: 2 March 1986

Please send me as many copies as the \$35 enclosed will buy and you can spare of the pamphlet where the Rabbi is addressing other Rabbis in some foreign country. I have given out all the hundreds I had on hand.

I will be 80 years my next birthday but I am still doing what I can, as you will see from the 2 enclosed articles I succeeded in getting published in the local paper. May the Lord protect us in the days ahead.

Mrs. S.B., Missouri

\*\*\*\*\*

Dear George: 3 March 1986

Enclosed is my renewal for LB 86-87. Every issue is a joy—keep it ringing. I hear that Rev. Falwell is planning to use "Liberty" in his new Logo. What a profanation!...

All the best,  
W.G.N., Texas

\*\*\*\*\*

Herr General: 4 March 1986

It was a lot of fun talking with you a few hours ago. Just to be able to have a good laugh with a comrade means a lot to me right now, lost as I am up here in the boondocks...the SCHON-ZEIT on Jews in Germany is over...ha, ha. Your laughter was infectious and something I needed. I am surrounded by clodhoppers and low-lives whose only aim in life is to get enough quarters, nickels, and dimes together so that they can go down to the local roadhouse on Saturday night and make an ass of themselves.

The few yokels up here in the mountains who do have a small degree of intelligence are only interested in money and status. If you denounce Zionism/Capitalism, they don't know, to begin with, what Zionism is and are barely able to conceal their suspicions that anyone who denounces capitalism just has to be a commie of some sort.

So...I just draw back into my shell and continue working on my house...the day will come when OUR people (Volk) up here will be marching in the streets just like they are down in North Carolina...only they don't know that right now.

Whee...the Yids are now in a convulsive fury of frustration when they see those pictures of our people, in the "Confederate Leader," giving the Hitler salute, marching in uniform hundreds strong, seeing our young Volk holding up placards saying, "We Love The Order," then there it is, the writing is on the wall...oy vey!!!

You are in luck...after hanging up the telephone I went into town (I was at the local laundromat when I called) and managed to find a copy of Sunday's "New York Times." So...I don't have to get a Xerox copy for you but am able to send you an

original. Since today's "Times" also has three articles which will be of interest to you...Jews at Yale...Farmland Anti-Semitism and an article on Kurt Waldheim, I am also enclosing those for you in this short note...

I believe that both you and I can now clearly see that ZOG's days are numbered. When the you-know-what hits the fan...I don't want to be trapped in New York City. It will become a slaughter house for those Whites who can't manage to get out. When the economy collapses, as it could any day now, then the "fun" begins. Hope things are ready for me up here when it happens. You should be safe up there where you are now.

88!

"Rabbi" O.N., New York State

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

13 March 1986

Years ago, long before the advent of television, there was a radio program that started out by saying "There's Good News In The Old Town Tonight!" Today, looking through some of the material we find in the Jew papers, we can say "There's Good News In Germany Today!" Take, for example:

1. "German Mayor Resigns After Anti-Semitic Remarks." He said, "a few rich Jews should be slain" in order to balance the town's budget—the citizens of his town showered him with flowers.

2. "German Catholics:" Jews are "sinners and traitors," etc.

3. "Hermann Felner Said:" "Jews are quick to show up whenever money tinkles in German cash registers."

And now, the Jews are moaning about a "resurgence" of anti-Semitism in Germany..."Oy vey, vot troubles we have you wouldn't believe." So now, it's time for another of those Eichmann Trials a la John Demjanjuk...another "show trial" to win a little more sympathy for the poor old persecuted "chosen pipples."

Hail Victory!

P.F., New York

\* \* \* \* \*

Dear George:

19 March 1986

A lot has happened since I last wrote to you;... Wiesenthal, Sher & Company were terribly frustrated when they failed to find the elusive Dr. Mengele alive. U.S. marshals and our State Department conducted a witch hunt all over South America looking for him and it led to a dead end. All the Auschwitz survivors in Israel and elsewhere suddenly recalled all those

horrible experiments they witnessed, such as injecting dye into the eyeballs of twins to change their eye color and stories of a similar nature (more like science fiction than anything a medical doctor would do). One would think that Mengele would have been smart enough to exterminate all these witnesses as well as his victims if he had, indeed, performed such fiendish operations. The media regaled us with horror stories for over three months on a daily basis and Wiesenthal's ugly puss appeared bi-weekly on the tube as well as Wiesel's. He refused to believe Mengele was dead and still kept the search going until all forensic tests made the facts positive. He claimed (on TV) that he was disappointed that Mengele had escaped punishment because for years he had been hunting him so that he could be put on trial in Israel, a la Eichmann.

They now have a new victim for their "glass cage," John Demjanjuk, and we will be regaled with tales of horror at the Treblinka camp committed by German and Ukrainian Nazis upon saintly Jews interned there—SHOAH is made to order for this show trial in Israel. This "Ivan the Terrible" was originally described as a Polish Ukrainian around the age of 40. Demjanjuk was only 21 when his unit surrendered to the Germans in 1942 and he was interned in a POW camp. Despite all this, I am sure they will provide plenty of witnesses, including Bomba the Barber, to positively identify him, using fabricated evidence from the Jewish KGB, if all else fails. The Canadian Jewish Congress has now induced the Canadian Supreme Court to go to Eastern Europe to collect evidence against Ukrainian Nazis in Canada. The Canadian-Ukrainian community objects and claims that such evidence cannot be relied upon, but Wiesenthal says it can and that he knows of a large number of Ukrainian Nazis in Canada and the USA that must be punished. Therefore, we can expect a witch hunt of large proportions being conducted both by the OSI and Canadian puppets to keep the "Holocaust" going. My only question is, will they deport these Ukrainians to the USSR or to Israel if they are able to convict them—will be interesting, to be sure.

Perhaps, in one way, all this publicity will have positive results in the end. Needless to say, the Ukrainian community in North America is up in arms, along with the Balts, Croats, and even Poles. If we German-Americans can organize these groups, we would have quite a coalition and we could use the same tactics that the Israeli Lobby uses on our elected officials. One must use the same tactics they use to combat them: being

*May 1986*

"nice" won't work. As Uri Avenim tells us, American (and also Canadian) politicians will do anything Israel wants since their sole aim is to be re-elected. Why not organize PACs made up of Central and Eastern anti-Communist Americans, born here or in Europe, collect money and put the squeeze on congressmen, candidates for President, judges, and all aspiring politicians, the same as the AJC does? There are far more of us in the USA than they are and we could swing elections if we would quit fighting each other and united and organized.

No use getting establishment Christianity to do anything positive, for these Judas priests of all major denominations are more interested in getting time on the tube, getting Jewish money for their crummy churches, and being popular with the media than defending their own co-religionists who are being persecuted by the Jewish mafia. They have been brainwashed for years with "Christian Holocaust Guilt" and are brainwashing their sheep with the same. These fakirs, like the politicians, will do anything to be popular and sit in high places and have no regard for truth or justice. However, if Lanzmann and his ilk push this "guilt trip" too far, a great many of their parishioners might wake up; so let's hope they make more films like "Shoah." We should, however, expose them and get it publicized so at least our racial kinsmen, Christian or not, will wise up to this swindle.

Best regards and 88!  
Mrs.L.B., California



*To bear witness to the truth*

## LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!

COMPUTER INFORMATION NETWORK AND DATABASE

The Hot-Line

# 304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

To be well informed, you must read Liberty Bell. Annual subscription, 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues \$25.00. Order from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

*Liberty Bell*

### KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

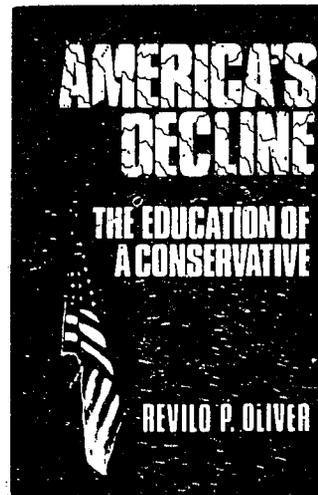
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

**SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE***

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

**'AMERICA'S DECLINE**

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21; Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## CAUSES AND EFFECTS OF THE FIRST WORLD WAR

*Captain Kenneth McWilliam*

page 21

*ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:*

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: *Psychic Epidemiology*, page 1; *Soviet Stooges*, page 4; *Conscience in a Politician*, page 5; *Evangelical Democracy*, page 6; *Lingering Uncertainty*, page 12; *Misbehaving Voters*, page 55. **HIT THE SOBS WHERE THEY LIVE!**, by Mark Tully, page 13. **LETTER FROM CAPE CANAVERAL**, page 38.

VOL. 13 — NO. 10

JUNE 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revilo P. Oliver

## PSYCHIC EPIDEMIOLOGY

The periodical *Magill*, said to be the most widely circulated fortnightly in Ireland, in its issue for 16 May 1985, reported a symptomatic incident in Asdee, a hamlet not far from Ballybunion in County Kerry.

Ballybunion is a town on the western coast of Ireland, south of the estuary of the Shannon. Tourists who go to County Kerry usually go to the Lakes of Killarney, and few even hear of Ballybunion, although some aged Americans may remember the town that was the terminus of the Listowel & Ballybunion, a unique railway, the highly picturesque and hopelessly impractical product of some inventor's fantasy. Even Asdee may not be entirely unknown in the United States today, since its late parish priest claimed that the hamlet was the home of the ancestors of Jesse James, whom he made a local hero and for the repose of whose soul he celebrated a requiem mass each year.<sup>1</sup> The hamlet now has a Jesse James Tavern and some hope of attracting American tourists.

1. You should not laugh at Hibernian gullibility. The noted outlaw is the American Robin Hood and the subject of almost incredibly incredible tales that have found numerous believers. They are constantly being improved.

The wily founder of the most notorious gang of Illuminati, Weishaupt, once rubbed his hands joyfully and exclaimed, "O marvellous mind of man! What can you not be made to believe?" The fatal human craving to believe the impossible is not by any means limited to religion and politics. If you want a chastening proof of what the human mind can do, procure a copy of Del Schrader's *Jesse James was One of his Names* (Arcadia, California; Santa Anita Press, 1975). Schrader, who describes himself as "a veteran metropolitan newspaperman" and claims to have drawn his data from the "James family archives," which were opened to him by "Jesse James III," describes in 302 pages "the Greatest Cover Up in History by the Famous Outlaw Who Lived 73 Incredible Lives." I can't begin to tell you about the wonderful historical revelations contained in this book, but readers of *Liberty Bell* may be particularly interested in learning that while

On 14 February, a young Irish girl, Elizabeth Flynn, went into the parish church, St. Mary's, from the adjacent school during her lunch hour to venerate the plaster images of Jesus and the Virgin. She soon emerged to tell her schoolfellows excitedly that she had seen the statues move. I should have speculated about optical illusions produced by the flickering flames of votive candles in the dim interior of the church or wondered whether the girl was suffering from strabismus, had not *Magill* published a full-page color photograph of Elizabeth. Her round face and brown eyes bore an expression of sly and sleek self-satisfaction, and I thought at once of the pair of adolescent girls who convinced poor old Sir Arthur Conan Doyle that they consorted with fairies and gnomes. (See *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?*, p. 8.)

Of the children whom Elizabeth's sensational news brought into the church that noon, only a boy, it seems, saw the plaster Virgin's antics or, perhaps, was as gallant as Tom Sawyer and said he did; but within a few days thirty-six of Elizabeth's classmates were trying to participate in her glory by seeing the image become animated. And soon, some adults were beholding the same manifestation of God's Grace. Then some dunderhead connected the miracle with a scandal that was then agitating the Irish populace and inspiring Irish journalists, three of whom (including a candidate for the Irish parliament) were spurring their typewriters in a race to be the first to publish a highly spiced book on the Kerry Babies. (A teen-age girl is said to have delivered herself of an illegitimate child in a field one night and then to have wrapped her infant in plastic and thrown it into the sea. That brought to notice other clandestine births, some the result of incest.) Amid such moral depravity, a sure sign of the proximate End of Time, what was more likely than that the Mother of God should give her image a few jerks to reassure the Faithful that she was still on the job?

Naturally, children at Ballydesmond (named in honor of the legendary king), aglow with piety and local patriotism, saw an

Jesse James was being Henry Ford in 1922, he smuggled his close personal friend, Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany, together with latter's bride, Princess Hermine, out of Holland and brought them to West Virginia, having thoughtfully hired a 'double' to take his friend's place in Doorn, Holland, and thus avoid publicity. I purchased Schrader's book soon after it was published on the recommendation of an acquaintance, a graduate of one of the most highly reputed universities, who was agog over its sensational historical revelations. I was puzzled until I learned that my correspondent was a devout Christian. O marvellous mind of man!

image of the Virgin in their local church emulate her counterpart in Asdee. The latter, not to be outdone, put more zip into her act and even grasped with her plaster hands the hands of a man and then of a woman, and pilgrims hastened to the hamlet to witness more miracles. In such phenomena, it is hard to estimate how much should be attributed to the auto-hypnotic effect of intensely emotional and unreasoning faith and how much to mendacity, vanity, and a pathetic wish to be important for a moment.

The issue of *Magill* that reported these events also stated that the excitement was subsiding, but that was a bad guess. Images of the Virgin began to twitch and shimmy all over southern Ireland, and Irish newspapers had to report every few days that another plaster St. Mary was showing symptoms of St. Vitus's Dance. For some reason, the popularity contest was won by a statue located in a grotto near Ballinspittle, a small village in County Cork, a few miles from the southern shore of Erin. Dr. Kirakowski, a Polish psychologist who teaches at University College in the city of Cork, came to see and, by gum!, he saw the statue move, actually move, and grabbed his rosary in a hurry, but he later said that whether or not the image had in fact jumped for him, he could explain his vision of it psychologically. Other Irish psychologists, who have not seen the statue disport itself, are investigating the psychic perturbations of crowds, but the proprietors of the now prosperous grotto declare that any suggestion that the statue's eccentric behavior is imaginary is "disrespectful to God and his Blessed Mother" and comes from wicked pagans who are trying to frustrate "Mary's plans," although they do not tell us what she has in mind. They quote Pope John Paul II as decreeing that "Science is powerless to prove the existence of God," thus crediting that deity with a distinction that he must share with leprechauns and pixies. It is indubitable that Mary's performances have been a blessing to some of her votaries, especially the innkeepers in Ballinspittle and the energetic fellows who hawk hamburgers, soda pop, and souvenirs to the throngs of simpletons who stand for hours and even days waiting for the image to start jerking, often staring at it through binoculars to be sure of not missing the least tremor.

News of the Hibernian miracles soon reached the United States. On August 15, the *Wall Street Journal* reported on its first page that the True Believers were assembling at the grotto in crowds of fourteen thousand at a time to pray and wait for

Mary's statue to have the spasms by which she shows her favor to the more pious of her votaries. A nasty skeptic in Dublin asks, "What's happening to people's minds when they see a statue move?"

The contagion of psychic epidemics among crowds whose minds have been alienated by inculcated superstitions is a well-known phenomenon in *la psychologie des foules*—pardon the pun—but it is rare that we have an opportunity to trace such an epidemic to its precise and trivial origin. I am sure that Elizabeth Flynn must now look even more sleekly satisfied with herself than she does in the photograph. It is not every little girl who can start an epidemic.

\* \* \*

### SOVIET STOOGES

It is a matter of common knowledge that the United States, after using the Nationalist government of China as an ally in the war against Japan, by an act of blackest treachery turned China over to the Communists. The infamous traitor, General George Catlett Marshall, who was one of the Roosevelt fiend's principal coadjutors in contriving the destruction of the American fleet at Pearl Harbor, once boasted that he had delivered China to the Bolsheviks with a single stroke of his mighty pen. By this time, the world knows there is no act so vile that the United States will not commit it as it serves as the principal weapon of the Judaeo-Communist assault on Western civilization. But one may still be astonished that Roosevelt and his masters were able so quickly to efface the moral sense of our race.

The *Chicago Tribune*, 20 December 1985, reports a reunion of the veterans of the Far Eastern service of the old O.S.S., which was known in informed circles in Washington as the Office of Soviet Stooges. Although it enlisted many Americans who did not understand the ends they were serving, it had two principal functions: to provide commissions for Jews and comfortable berths in which they would not risk abrasion of their tender hides while waiting to torture Germans after Germany had been defeated; and to conduct guerrilla warfare abroad, chiefly by organizing and hiring the criminal classes in nations with which the United States was openly or secretly at war. In at least one operation, the American officer in command of a clandestine landing by parachute in enemy territory was

murdered by his Communist subordinates so that the gold and arms destined for a "resistance group" could be delivered directly to openly Bolshevik "partisans." The facts became known and excited indignation in military circles, but the assassins, naturally, were protected by the Revolutionary Tribunal that sits in the building built for the Supreme Court, when we had one.

At the reunion, it was disclosed that the active branch of the O.S.S. in Burma had worked for two months on an attempt to murder General Chiang Kai-shek, who was at that time being lauded fulsomely as America's "noble ally" in a "fight for world peace and freedom." Chiang Kai-shek was so cautious that the assassins were frustrated—or perhaps we should credit the caution to the yellow Jewess who was his wife. The pretext for the attempted assassination was that Chiang was not fighting the Japanese hard enough in 1943, but the obvious purpose, whether or not the commander in the field knew it, was to turn China over to the Communists even before the end of the war. It was the fixed purpose of the government in Washington to install the Communists in China, but it was not until 1971 that the United States shamelessly betrayed the Chinese Republic on Formosa (Taiwan), in preparation for the time when the tax-paying animals in the United States would be put to work to subsidize Communist China, financing for their enemies industrial establishments of all kinds, including munitions-factories, and giving to them the technical knowledge and facilities for manufacturing wholesale nuclear bombs that can eventually be used on Americans, should the stupid creatures become discontented with their enslavement.

The world, as I have said, has long known there is no depth of infamy to which Americans will not descend at the behest of their Yiddish masters, but even so, an attempt to assassinate an ally at the very time at which he was being exhorted to make every sacrifice of himself and his nation for the "common cause" may be thought noteworthy.

\* \* \*

### CONSCIENCE IN A POLITICIAN?

The December 1985 issue of *Spearhead* roundly accused the present government of Little Britain of treason. That, of course, was not news to anyone who has, year after year, watched

the government in London gratify its alien masters by betraying its race and even its own people in Rhodesia and elsewhere throughout the world. The immediate occasion for the charge was a treaty with Ireland that had just been signed for the obvious purpose of encouraging the terrorists who are harassing and murdering the Anglo-Saxons and the Scots of Ulster in a campaign to drive them from their country and force them to seek refuge in England, where, needless to say, they will be extremely unwelcome, if, indeed, they are grudgingly admitted by a government that welcomes only niggers and wogs, who can be counted on to help put Englishmen in their place as the serfs of all their enemies.

What is a little interesting is that the same number of the magazine transcribes a speech by Enoch Powell, the member of the British parliament who represents the British people. In it, Powell, evidently from his own personal knowledge, assured his listeners that Maggie Thatcher, the *shabbat goyah* who is the British counterpart of our Ronnie, had been averse to the treaty and had opposed it until forced by pressure from the United States (i.e., from the aliens who rule the country that was ours until we gave it away) to accede to a policy that she knows will be disastrous. If the poor woman does have a conscience, we may pity her, but in any case, if Powell is right, we are given an insight into the workings of politics in a "democracy," i.e., ochlocracy. And it is only natural that the government of which Maggie is the nominal head is preparing to mobilize nine thousand British soldiers to shoot the British in Ulster if those lowly Aryans are not content to be the victims of the world's Master Race and the traitors whom it hires in all countries in which our race has not yet been liquidated.

\* \* \*

## EVANGELICAL DEMOCRACY

Walking with bare feet over burning coals is currently a popular and lucrative device for extracting money from suckers who can be impressed by a display of seemingly miraculous and supernatural powers. If you have an inclination to make yokels gawk, you will find full instructions for the trick in a pair of articles in the issue of the *Skeptical Inquirer* for Fall 1985. The vogue of firewalking today as a proof of "paranormal" and presumably psychic powers reminded me of one of history's

many ironies.

In the Fifteenth Century, Florence was one of the cultural capitals of the Renaissance, made illustrious by its artists, who are now known as Old Masters, and by its Humanists, one of whom was so eminent that his name was naturalized in English as Politian. The Golden Age of Florence ended in a way I summarized years ago in an article on Politian: "On 8 April 1492, Lorenzo il Magnifico died, presumably of natural causes. The next day, the body of his physician, a noted professor of medicine, was found at the bottom of a well. With such auspices the power of the Medici, a beneficent despotism covered by a now threadbare and tattered mantle of republican forms, passed into the tremulous hands of Politian's former pupil, Piero, a boy of twenty who was heir to responsibilities beyond his capacities and to accumulated hatreds that might have daunted a Caesar."

Piero lasted for only two years. He was driven out of Florence by a revolution incited by the famous Savonarola, an evangelical Dominican of the "moral majority" type, who preached Hell Fire and Damnation so eloquently that he scared two-thirds of the population of Florence out of their wits. He is now venerated by most Protestants, who esteem him as a precursor of Luther and the Reformation, but it is well to recall the judicious characterization of him by the eminent historian, William Roscoe, in the first volume of his *Life and Pontificate of Leo the Tenth*: "Savonarola united in himself those exact proportions of knavery, talents, folly, and learning, which, combined with the insanity of superstition, comprise the character of a fanatic."

The holy demagogue communicated his fanaticism to his followers, who were or professed to be of the "born again" type so sadly common in our time, inflated with their own righteousness as a substitute for intelligence, and so numerous that they, together with the citizens whom they harassed into acquiescence, formed a politically potent majority in elections. They hated, with moralistic venom, the distinguished men who had been Lorenzo's friends, and, as so commonly happens, the Servants of the Lord felt that their plethora of righteousness exempted them from "pagan" morality while doing the Lord's work. In my article I showed, on the basis of the then unpublished chronicle by a neutral contemporary, Piero Parenti, that it was highly probable that the man who poisoned Giovanni Pico, Count della Mirandola, was an agent of Savonarola's faction, and that it was quite possible that the same faction also poisoned Politian, who died "mysteriously" at almost the same time.

From 1494 to 1498, Savonarola was the real ruler of Florence, for although he held no office himself and pretended to be only the godly prior of the local Dominican establishment, no one whom he had not selected could be elected to any office under the constitution that he had himself drafted for the "restored" Florentine Republic. It must be admitted that the friar's nominees showed exemplary courage and resolution in dealing with Charles VIII of France and his army, and that their civil government was, on the whole, honest, just, and efficient.

In ordering the civil affairs of Florence, Savonarola was a practical and prudent man, but the "insanity of superstition" to which Roscoe refers, coupled with the intoxication that comes upon men who find they can sway crowds with oratory, made him believe that Jesus had appointed him to stamp out "worldliness," "paganism," and sin in Florence. He attempted a Puritanic reformation of Florentine society. His devout followers, who were called 'Snivellers' (*Piagnoni*) by men who remained rational or retained the normal human preference for pleasure over austerity, were not a majority at any time, but they had the Christian zeal for chivying everyone less righteous than they, and they imposed on an effective majority of the population. The usual Christian repudiation of intelligence was most conspicuous in bands of febrile youngsters who boasted in their songs that they were inspired by "Christ's holy madness" as they swarmed through Florence, looking for sins to denounce. Savonarola's rule attained its memorable culmination in the Carnival season in which the gaiety and often licentious merriment that normally preceded the gloomy austerities of Lent was replaced by an orgy of piety and the famous "Bonfire of Vanities." Crazy Florentines piled up the books of "lascivious" poets, paintings that were "pagan," and other works of art that were deemed irreligious, while foolish women contributed the dresses and cosmetics they had used while engaged in the mortal sin of appearing attractive to men. A Jew, who was doubtless watching with amusement the frenzied tribute to a god his race had imposed on Aryans, offered twenty thousand florins for a heap of feminine fineries that were to be consumed by the flames, but he could not shake the piety of their infatuated owners.

Savonarola's apologists claim that nothing of great value was destroyed in the holocaust—that there were other copies of all the books and manuscripts that were burned (I am not so sure), and that the paintings had little artistic merit. One cannot, of

course, determine the aesthetic value of paintings that can no longer be seen or even identified. We regret that Fra Bartolommeo, whose extant religious paintings attest his talent, contracted the epidemic delirium and himself cast into the flames all of his canvasses that depicted nude beauty or other sinful incitements to ungodliness. But we have no inventory of what else perished in the huge bonfire, and conjectures about their cultural value will naturally depend on the prejudices of the writer.

I mention the "Bonfire of Vanities" to show how complete was Savonarola's temporary dictatorship over Florence. Like many others, however, he forgot that power attained by exciting irrational enthusiasms in crowds is precarious.

It was one thing to reform Florence, where his mobs of 'Snivellers' would enforce his every command, but quite another thing to reform Rome, where he had no adherents and his oratory could not be heard. Savonarola, inflated with moral indignation, began to denounce the notorious Pope Alexander VI, who, like high-minded politicians today, felt outraged by vilely irresponsible accusations that he could be so base as to do what he was actually doing. The Pope, finding he could neither conciliate nor bribe the impassioned dervish, eventually excommunicated Savonarola and laid Florence under an interdict. Savonarola replied with eloquent fulminations that were futile outside Florence. He did not actually call the Pope an Antichrist, as some of his Protestant admirers like to claim, but he did pronounce Alexander unfit for the office to which God had presumably elevated him, and he called urgently for a Council of the Church to rectify God's blunder.

Many Florentines were understandably confused by the manifest contradictions between what God told Savonarola in the visions that were vouchsafed to him with ever increasing frequency and what God's duly anointed vicar on earth identified as God's will. Although quite a few priests, reflecting that Savonarola was in town and Alexander in Rome, continued to perform the magic rites of the Church, it was inconvenient to have weddings, funerals, and other sacraments available only on a bootleg basis. What was more important, Florentine merchants, who, by one consequence of the interdict, were denied legal protection outside Florence, became convinced that while it is nice to lay up treasures in Heaven, it is more urgent to lay up treasures on earth. They joined the bankers, who had never been reconciled to a régime that denied them the joys of usury, in a covert but powerful resistance to unprofitable

June 1986

godliness, and some of Savonarola's political appointees secretly became his vigilant enemies.

Persons who know little of history like to believe what they are told by Catholic propagandists, that Europe before the lamentable Reformation was united by the Faith, and the Church was one unanimous army of holy men under the benign command of St. Peter's divinely recognized heir. In all organized religions, however, the proverbial *odium theologorum* is the inevitable result of competition for prestige and emoluments. In the Fifteenth Century, the two principal orders of rabble-rousing evangelists, the Dominicans and the Franciscans, hated each other as ardently as they would later join in hating the Jesuits. Savonarola's bitterest enemies in Florence were the local Franciscans, and as soon as they found it was safe to manifest their malice, they hit upon a plan of undermining his authority by challenging him to prove his sanctity by walking barefoot over hot coals. Their challenge was doubtless intended as a bluff, and Savonarola was too prudent to accept it; but one of his enthusiastic coadjutors accepted it for him as an ordeal to test the relative holiness of the two factions, with Savonarola and/or his coadjutor skipping over the burning coals in competition with one or two Franciscans equally confident that the purity of their souls would keep the soles of their feet from the burning.

On the appointed day, the greater part of the population assembled in the wide Piazza della Signoria, facing the white limestone facade of the Palazzo Vecchio, which everyone who has visited Florence remembers. The fortunate denizens of circumjacent houses had the best view and doubtless profited handsomely from renting choice seats to prosperous citizens who wished to witness miracles in comfort. One wonders what would have happened, had the Church prudently preserved for its champions the technique of touching hot objects, which was certainly known to St. Poppo in the Tenth Century when he performed the trick that amazed the King of Denmark and induced him to herd his subjects to Jesus.<sup>1</sup>

1. Most historians believe that King Harald was not so credulous, and that Poppo's "miracle" merely gave him a plausible reason for seeking an alliance with Emperor Otto II, a zealous Christian and dangerous neighbor, against the valiant Jarl Hakon of Norway, who was faithful to the religion of his fathers and was perhaps regretting that he had acknowledged the Danish overlordship and helped Harald resist a German incursion in what seems to have been a smouldering border war.

The two factions of holy men assembled and were marshalled into areas that the government had prudently separated by a barrier to avoid prolusory bloodshed, but the sight of the pathway of glowing coals abated the designated champions' confidence in Jesus, and their cold feet cooled their hot heads. There was first a dispute whether the terms of the challenge required Savonarola to accompany the close friend and assistant whose temerity he must have tacitly execrated a hundred times. When Savonarola professed himself willing, provided he could take with him a wafer that had been consecrated by the Eucharist; the assembled holy men began to wrangle over the question whether or not it would be sacrilege if bread that had been magically transmuted into Jesus's flesh were roasted, as it assuredly would be, if a firewalker's sins, so obvious to his opponents, had made him combustible. The theological haggling went on all day and until evening drew in and brought with it a downpour.

That was the end of the Christ's Apostle to the Florentines. The crowd, balked of the promised spectacle, turned on the holy man of whom they had so long stood in awe. The "moral majority" of 'Snivellers' who had put him in power vanished as some ran and others joined the mob that attacked him. He was barely able to reach the convent of San Marco alive. The men on whom he had bestowed political power consulted their own advantage, as politicians invariably do, and ordered his arrest, but the furious mob took matters into its own hands, and although Savonarola's Dominicans had providently stocked the convent with arms and supplies to withstand a siege, the massive building was stormed. After Savonarola had been subjected for almost two months to almost every form of torture that Christian piety has devised to safeguard the True Faith (whatever it happens to be at the moment), the populace was given its spectacle. Christ's Apostle and his two principal assistants were, one after the other, simultaneously hanged and burned, while the crowd was entertained by trying to calculate nicely how much each victim, when his turn came, suffered from the flames before his life was ended by strangulation.

As I have said, the present vogue of firewalking calls to mind an event that illustrates the true nature of what Americans like to call "democracy."

\* \* \*

An article in the *Wall Street Journal*, 13 January 1986, leaves us uncertain which of the two possible explanations of an incident in India that occurred in December 1984 is correct. Given our racial desire for ascertained facts, that is somewhat vexing, although the incident itself was of no great importance.

The Union Carbide Corporation was one of the few remaining American corporations that were at once old, financially as sound as is possible under present conditions, and relatively conservative, but it had yielded to strong pressure from the anti-American government in Washington and become what is called "multinational," an euphemism that partly disguises the ruling power's determination to liquidate the United States.<sup>1</sup> It had constructed a large chemical plant near Bhopal, the capital of a small state of the same name in north central India.<sup>2</sup> The plant was certainly built for the benefit of India as much as (probably more than) for profit to the corporation, which was still owned by Americans. That was economic folly, such as would have been prohibited by an American government, if we still had one, but the company cannot properly be held responsible for the suicidal mania that has been induced in the Ameri-

1. The policy was officially proclaimed by the late Jackanapes Kennedy, who called it "interdependence" and made dim-witted Americans, their little minds stuffed with Christian drivel, coo with delight that their country was no longer even theoretically independent. (They had, of course, ceased to be an independent *nation* when they made that country a garbage-dump for the world's anthropoid refuse.) Some years ago, the head of one of the corporations that had grown huge and wealthy in the United States, Dow Chemical, as I recall, loftily declared that since it had become "multinational," it could show no favor to the country that had made it great. If Americans ever recapture the territory of the United States, they will, I hope, know better than to show favor or even mercy to such ingrates.

2. Under the present government of India, Bhopal has been absorbed into the administrative district called Madhya Pradesh; but it has its own history as an independent principality. Founded by a military leader from Afghanistan, it became in 1818 a British dependency under its native rulers, who, after 1844, were a line of queens, so that until the state was taken over by the "democratic" government following the independence of India, Bhopal had the distinction of being the only state in India ruled by a woman. It was founded as a Moslem state and still has, I believe, the largest mosque in India, but when India was abandoned by the British, intensive massacres of Moslems and the flight of survivors to Pakistan made the territory predominantly Hindu.

*continued on page 39*

*Liberty Bell*

## Hit The SOBs Where They Live!

Thoughts on the Genocide Convention

*by Mark Tully*

NOTHING could prove more convincingly the utter futility of the American "Right Wing" than the recent (19 February 1986) ratification by the U. S. Senate, by a vote of 83 to 11, of the so-called "Genocide Treaty."

The Treaty, which that august body had refused to ratify for 37 years, despite the importunings and veiled threats on the part of eight Presidents, was sneaked through, largely through the connivance of Majority Leader Sen. Robert Dole (R., Kan.), who is described as "conservative," and who obviously wishes to take over the leading role in productions of the Pennsylvania Avenue Playhouse when the present star's engagement runs out.

But it was the current performer—the pride and hope of American conservatives—whose support was decisive. It was a "conservative" President who finally succeeded in getting the treaty passed into law, where seven "liberal" or "moderate" Presidents had failed.

According to the *Chicago Tribune's* edition of 20 Feb., "President Reagan [succeeded] *partly because of his background as a strong conservative. 'He cut the ground right out from under the right wing,'* said Senator William Proxmire (D., Wis.);" (My emphasis.)

The story of that successful operation is the chronicle of the unrelieved stupidity and gullibility of the American Right. Let a politician season his *spiel* with the cliches and bromides dear to the hearts of Right-wingers; let him affect sincerity amidst rhetorical invocations of the Constitution and the Founding Fathers; let him expatiate on "Godless Communism" vs. "Free Enterprise"; let him project an image of strong leadership wrapped in a genial, "aw-shucks" avuncularity—let him do all this, I say, and the generality of American conservatives will clasp him to their bosoms like a long-lost brother. They are too pure in heart ever to consider what the man has *done*, as a

*June 1986*

13

matter of record, as distinct from what he says. And we all know, of course, that the only people who would question the integrity and motives of conservative "leaders" are (gasp!) "Nazis!" Good Heavens!

The Bayard-in-the-White House before whom conservatives genuflect is the Ronald Reagan who lied through his teeth about having personal knowledge of the "Holocaust," because (1) it didn't happen in the first place, and (2) he could not possibly have been there, at the time he said he was in Europe, to observe the "evidence" anyway. (See *Liberty Bell* for December 1984, p. 1.) This is the Ronald Reagan who nearly tripped over his tongue in a tearful speech at the dedication of the Jews' Holofoax Memorial, endorsing as a fact beyond dispute the most notorious myth and fable of our age—and who, let it be noted, issued a thinly disguised threat against those who dispute publicly the officially sanctioned superstitions. This is the Ronald Reagan who succeeded (as Lyndon Johnson or Jimmy Carter could never have done) in elevating a common street-nigger to the dignity of the greatest of the Founding Fathers. This is the Ronald Reagan who, returning the loyalty of his most dedicated supporters in a manner typical of politicians, promptly spit in their faces as soon as he took office, and revealed by his actions that he never had the slightest intention of fulfilling any of his campaign pledges—showed that those pledges were just so much manure, spread about to enrich the soil out of which votes grow. This is the Ronald Reagan who simpers and grovels almost every time he opens his mouth, the better to prove his licking subservience to our alien masters. This is the Ronald Reagan who by any honest and objective estimate is the biggest fraud, sneak, and liar since Franklin Roosevelt.

But do you suppose even for a moment that the conservatives have learned anything? Of course not! It was the damned "liberal" Congress and the wicked "media" that were responsible for our Fearless Leader's unfortunate lapses. (Since he was in his second term, they could not invoke the excuse that he had his re-election to worry about.)

If the gullibility and sentimentality of Right-wingers were the only problem, that would be bad enough. But underlying the obvious weaknesses that make conservatives the dupes of every cunning rascal who ever made a career out of peddling patriotic witches'-brew, and helpless when faced with the necessity of identifying and weeding out traitors from their own ranks, is a fundamental lack of integrity—a dishonesty that is most

clearly seen in the reactions on the part of conservatives when something happens in Washington, or elsewhere, as reported on the evening news, that they don't like.

Has there been another "desegregation" decision handed down by the Supreme Court? Watch, as they scurry to hide behind the Constitution, terrified of being anathematized as "racists," and in a panic to conceal by any means the real reason for their discontent: *that they don't want the God-damned niggers shoved down their throats*. Their round-collars, after all, have drummed into their heads the notion that it is "un-Christian" not to love every creeping thing that crawleth upon the earth, and taught them to be ashamed of whatever racial feelings they may still have. The Blacks themselves are too intelligent not to recognize, and feel contempt for, such hypocrisy and moral cowardice.

Has there been another eruption of garbage from the sewers of Hollywood or one of the best-seller mills in New Jerusalem? Another paean to the joys of cocaine-addiction, perhaps, or another celebration of the thrill of inter-racial sex? The lions of the Right will Stand Tall for "traditional American values," never daring to mention that those values were never held, or respected, by our racial enemies. And should, perchance, there be a *Jew* or two involved, you will have to learn of that fact from some other source. "We must judge people as individuals," don't-you-know, "and not as members of the groups they belong to ..." etc., etc., and all the rest of the gush you will hear until you and your gorge have parted company.

And what about the present case? Suppose Jimmy Carter, and not Ronald Reagan, had been the one not merely to promote the Genocide Convention (as Carter, of course, did) but actually to use all the weight of his office to muscle it through the Senate; suppose Carter had been the one to sign the legislation making the birthday of Martin Luther King a national holiday. What would the conservatives have done then?

Why, they would have been "up in arms," as they like to say when they are displeased. They would have been God-damning the President and his advisers as a bunch of "left-wing bastards" from one end of the country to the other. And, if they were especially incensed at the treason, they might have maintained their indignation for as long as a week.

Instead, there was hardly a whimper of protest from the Right when Reagan, and not Carter, threw away the last scrap of American national sovereignty. Treason and outrage, the

Right-wingers apparently feel, are not treason and outrage, so long as they are perpetrated by Our Shining Champion.

Even the *John Birch Society Bulletin*, a publication primarily intended to mollify patriotic Americans and divert their money and energies from organizations where they might do some good, came uncommonly close to the truth when it stated, in its issue for March, 1986: "The American people have been deceived once again. This deception, which has been practiced over and over again by this Administration and most of its predecessors in this century, must be recognized soon by far greater numbers of our fellow citizens lest, at some time in the not-too-distant future, it becomes unnecessary for our enemies to continue the deception and useless for us to resist...If Walter Mondale were in the White House instead of Ronald Reagan, he could not have mastered the 'conservative' support necessary for ratification."

So what may we expect now?

The sycophants of the Right (James J. Kilpatrick is the most notorious example that comes to mind at the moment) who condoned and even praised Ronald Reagan for doing what they would have blasted any previous President for doing are probably right in contending that the Genocide Treaty, as implemented by legislation and interpreted by American and international courts, will not be enforced immediately. Nor will its enforcement be widespread. A judicial reign of terror, imposed on the general population, does not seem likely just yet.

Instead, the Treaty will be applied selectively, its victims being those most conspicuously involved in the struggle to make known the truth about the National Socialist and World War II eras. Organizations, publications, and individual writers known to be hostile to the official mythology, and to have disputed it publicly, may be harrassed and intimidated as never before. Some will face actual prosecution, under judges as corrupt, and as subservient to the aliens, as any we have seen. At the same time, they may be subjected to criminal violence of the sort experienced by the Institute for Historical Review, in July of 1984, with ever greater frequency, and with no hope of protection or redress from courts or law-enforcement agencies. We may expect that Jewish or Jew-hired thugs, arsonists, and professional killers will be granted open-season on "fascists" and other approbated targets. Any who still imagine that the "protection of law" exists for the enemies of our enemies will be disabused in short order.

A few victims not disposed of in such manner may be sent,

by court order, to the American Lubyanka in Springfield, Missouri, for "political re-education." (The precedent for that was established with the kidnapping and incarceration of Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker 25 years ago.) The lucky ones will merely have their brains beaten out with an iron pipe, a very select few—the most determined and articulate of the organized opposition—may look forward to the benefits of scientifically administered beatings, combined with insulin and/or electric shock, laser lobotomies, and other "therapy" as recommended by Lavrenti Beria and succeeding generations of "mental health" experts, applied with such skill and precision that the victims will not die. The reduction of the intellectual leadership of White America to a herd of shuffling zombies will be the most notable achievement of "Soviet science"—which is to say, Jew-"science." That is a point with which you may console yourself when you see an acute, perceptive, and well-spoken friend, who may even inadvertently have expressed himself against our traitors and enemy aliens, return to your community a glassy-eyed, drooling catatonic, placidly drawing random lines with a crayon and trying to eat mashed potatoes with his fingers.

That, after all, was the only real purpose of the shrill and incessant campaign against "genocide," as any reasonably alert and intelligent person could have anticipated at any time during the 37 years that the Treaty was before the Senate, and as became unmistakable once the promotion of the "Holocaust"-myth shifted into high gear, after the publication of Professor Arthur Butz's careful and detailed study of the hoax a decade ago. The Genocide Treaty has never had, or meant to have, any relation whatever to *genocide*, any more than "civil rights" laws have anything to do with civil rights. The Treaty will never be, and was never intended to be, anything but an instrumentality for promoting the ends and consolidating the power of international Jewry. It was never intended to apply to the Jews' massacres and deportations of Palestinian Arabs from the lands our government helped the Jews steal from them, even though those acts clearly fall within the meaning of "genocide" as ostensibly defined in the Treaty.

One need not *love* Palestinians, by the way, to recognize that a grievous injustice has been done to them, of which the real moral opprobrium falls more on the British and Americans—who are *supposed* to be civilized, and who invited the Jews to spit on their honor as law-abiding nations—than on the Jews

themselves, who merely acted in the manner that is normal and customary for their race. It is an amusing observation of naïveté to watch some fair-minded and well-meaning person, genuinely concerned for, say, the victims of the Sabra and Shatila massacres in the fall of 1982, suggest, in casual conversation, on television, or even in Congress, the application of the term "genocide" in *that* connection, only to turn around, in blinking incomprehension, as he wonders why Jews are laughing at him.

And there have been other advantages accruing to our enemies from decades of Aryan stupidity. The elaborately staged judicial murders of men like Eichmann, and the shameless torment of men like Walus and Demjanjuk, have established as an unquestioned principle that agents of "Israel" may ignore at their pleasure the customary restraints on our own domestic law-enforcement agencies. The files of intelligence and investigative agencies are made available to the MOSSAD as a matter of routine, in cases over which jurisdiction is claimed by the international Jewish secret police. Loyal and decent Americans, naturalized citizens who have given decades of their lives in hard work, who have sincerely and consciously tried to assimilate the American culture and ethos (and compare that with the filthy black-and-brown *merdae* now flooding across our borders at the invitation of our politicians, Jesus-pushers, and other race-traitors, and demanding "bilingual education" and other benefits at the expense of the White beasts of burden), and who have never been guilty of so much as a parking ticket, are deprived of their citizenship, made into public exhibits, and sent off to suffer Talmudic vengeance in Occupied Palestine, on the "testimony" of Jews who are such clumsy and flagrant liars, or who are so far gone in senility, that they cannot give an account of their alleged experiences that in a sane world would not be laughed out of consideration, and which could not possibly be admitted in an American court under the established rules of evidence. But no obstacle—certainly no notion so old-fashioned and discredited as that of simple honesty, fair play, and justice—can be tolerated when God's Chosen People are in pursuit of "war criminals." The present writer, now in middle age, can recall when he and his contemporaries, in childhood, used to pledge allegiance to their Flag, in the foolish notion that they had a country that was really their own. Nowadays, the Land of the Free and Home of the Brave has become a garbage can crawling with maggots, and it is our race's own doing.

For more than thirty years, Americans have tried, through a

"Bricker Amendment," a "Connally Reservation," or some similar device or measure, tried pathetically and futilely, to preserve or restore some shred, some fragment of their national sovereignty and the personal liberties supposedly guaranteed by their Constitution. With the ratification of the Genocide Treaty, the Constitution is now a dead letter, and White Americans stand at the mercy of any nigger who hasn't been made to feel "equal" enough, and of any Jew who is told that he looks too healthy to have been gassed and cremated. Honest scholarship in the field of recent history will become as hazardous an occupation as was heterodox theology in the age of Savonarola.

It should be remembered that a long series of decisions in the federal courts has affirmed the principle that treaty law supercedes domestic law *and even the Constitution itself*. And while some Senators thought to restrict the more menacing implications of the Treaty (so far as our national sovereignty was concerned) by attaching a series of reservations under the rubric of a "sovereignty package," most Constitutional experts have acknowledged that the reservations are not legally binding. They are, in effect, merely an expression of the "sense of the Senate" which the courts will not recognize. They are just as useless, as far as the interests of Americans are concerned, as was the feeble excuse by which conservatives sought to exonerate Reagan for signing the bill that proclaimed Nigger Day a national holiday. Though signing the legislation, they said, Reagan had "registered his reluctance"—unmindful, apparently, of the fact that it is the President's *signature* that has the force of law; that his *obiter dicta* and *obiter scripta* do not. The result—the "bottom line," as they say—is that the "rule of law," about which the boy-sopranos of the American Right warble endlessly over their teacups, and which was betrayed by a "conservative" President, has passed from this unhappy land.

Deny "Anne Frank's Diary" in 1986, and you might as well be denying the Virgin Birth in 1521. And it will be the best minds in our universities, mindful of the Jews' self-serving mendacity but fearful of losing their tenure or of provoking from the *kosher* gangsters the reprisals which they understand only too well, who will lend the weight and stature of their own academic standing to perpetuating the Big Lie. And before you criticize too severely their temerity or opportunism, remember that for a man with a career and a family to worry about, challenging the power of the Jewish Inquisition is not a course of action to be considered lightly. And again, if by some

fantastically improbable chance there is a scholar, journalist, or statesman of such unbending integrity that he is willing to risk everything he has to expose the Lie, the great majority of his countrymen, totally occupied with sucking up their daily slop-ration and therefore not affected by the punitive legislation that will follow, sooner or later, in the Treaty's wake, will look at his crucifixion and not even care.

There is something to be learned from all this—besides the obvious conclusion that the only difference between “liberal” politicians and ideologues and their “conservative” counterparts is that the latter hang their panties in the right wing of the whore-house. It is, I think, a point too little emphasized.

Lament all you will the cowardice, stupidity, gullibility, sentimentality, and racial rootlessness of the average White American. Damn the Jews (whom, in simple honesty, you should really admire and envy) all you will for their racial solidarity, their cunning, their tenacity, and their consistent promotion of their own ends by their own methods. There is a key to their success, an indispensable factor in their nearly complete domination of the world, that we would do well to ponder—and ponder with shame.

The Jews succeeded in getting their Genocide Treaty passed, just as they got their “homeland” in Palestine, simply because they never give up. Was there a Senator, in the 1950s or 1960s, whom they could not buy or intimidate? They had only to wait for him to retire or die—even without their assistance—and then extend their various tentacles of power and money so as to assure that his successor was someone who *could* be “approached.” Did they lack, a decade or two ago, a degree of control over the news and entertainment media so extensive as automatically to guarantee their ability to generate a childish, superstitious belief in any fable, no matter how preposterous? They had only to pursue a little further their strategy of gradual penetration and capture, promote here and there a network executive in their keep, “influence” a few corporations with large advertising budgets, relying all the while on the weaknesses endemic to Aryans, and the job was done.

Once the Jews decide on an objective, and a course of action to achieve it, there is no imaginable defeat, disappointment, or frustration that can diminish in the least their determination to get back into the fight and struggle on, whatever the sacrifices necessary, until they have won. They also know, from long observa-

*continued on page 41*

---

# CAUSES AND EFFECTS OF THE FIRST WORLD WAR

The 1914-18 conflict was not brought on by nationalist rivalries, as popularly supposed, but by sinister revolutionary forces operating behind the scenes.

by  
*Captain Kenneth McWilliam*

Reprinted with permission from *Spearhead*, Jan./Feb. 1986  
A Publication of the British National Party  
Box 446, London SE23 2LS England

## PART I

In 1833 The League of the Twelve Just Men of the ‘Illuminati’ secret society organised a fraternity, the B’nai B’rith, to bring about the fulfillment of the ‘Covenant,’ the supposed messianic rule of the Jews over all other people. The leader was Lionel de Rothschild, who founded the Rothschild’s bank in London. Father Nathaniel was himself the son of Meyer Am-schel Rothschild, the founder of the Rothschild banking clan and one who worked with Adam Weishaupt to establish the Order of the Illuminati on May 1st (May Day) 1776.

In 1848, Karl Marx (real name Mordecai Levi) was commissioned by the League of the Twelve Just Men to write the *Communist Manifesto*, based on the Babylonian Talmud and the writings of Weishaupt. In the same year, revolutions broke out all over Europe and beyond against the established order.

The Jew Blumenthal, editor of *Judisk Tidskrift* in Sweden, wrote in issue no. 75 of that paper in 1929: “. . . Only recently our race has given the world a new prophet, but he has two faces and bears two names: on the one side his name is Rothschild, leader of all the capitalists, and on the other side Karl Marx, the apostle of those who want to destroy the others.”

Rene Gros wrote in *Le Nouveau Mercurie* (Paris, 1927): “The two internationals of Finance and Revolution work with ardour; they are the two fronts of the Jewish International . . . There is a Jewish conspiracy against all nations.”

Benjamin Disraeli wrote in *The Life of Lord George Bentinck*  
June 1986

(1852): "The influence of the Jews may be traced in the last outbreak of the destructive principle in Europe . . . the abrogation of property is proclaimed by the secret societies, which form the provisional governments of Europe, and men of Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them. The people of God co-operate with atheists, the most skilful accumulators of property ally themselves with Communists, the peculiar and chosen people touch the hand of all the scum of Europe, and all because they wish to destroy that ungrateful Christendom which owes to them even its name, and whose tyranny they can no longer endure."

In 1840 the Jewish poet Heine wrote: "Communism, though little discussed now and loitering in hidden garrets on miserable straw pallets, is the dark hero destined for a great if temporary role in the modern tragedy—it would be war, the ghastliest war of destruction; the second act is the European and world revolution, the grand duel between the destitute and the aristocracy of wealth; and in that there will be no mention of either nationality or religion; there will be only one fatherland, the globe, and only one faith, that is happiness on earth. How could the dream end? I do not know; but I think that eventually the great sea serpent (Great Britain) will have its head crushed and the skin of the northern bear (Russia) will be pulled over its ears. There may be only one flock and one shepherd with an iron staff (the Jews)—one free shepherd with an iron staff and shorn-alike, bleating-alike human herd (of mixed breeds): the future smells of Russian leather, blood, godlessness, and many whippings. I would advise our grandchildren to be born with very thick skins on their backs."

Disraeli wrote: "Governments do not govern, but merely control the machinery of government being themselves controlled by *the Hidden Hand*." The Paris magazine *Peuple Juive* (January 9th, 1919) said: "The world revolution which we will experience will be exclusively our affair and will rest in our hands. This revolution will tighten the Jewish domination over all other people."

#### THE FORMATION OF THE SECRET SOCIETIES

The controlling masters, through the Illuminati, organised secret societies to get the ordinary folk interested in their plans. Among these was the *Narodna Odbrana* Masonic Lodge, founded in 1911. The Pan-Slav movement which aimed to get self-

government for the Slav nations of the Austro-Hungarian Empire was organised by Dr. Karl Kramarsch. The *Narodna Odbrana* Lodge, on instructions from a higher authority, planned the assassination of the Austrian Archduke, Franz Ferdinand. This was rather odd, since the Archduke was in favour of self-government for the Serbs. The Austrian Archduke had been 'condemned to death' two years previously, for it was printed in *La Revue internationale des sociétés secrètes* on September 15th, 1912: "Possibly some day we will understand the remark made by the Swiss about the Archduke, the heir presumptive to the Austrian throne: 'He will die on the steps of the throne.'"

The assassination, contrary to popular believe, was carried out, not by a Serb national, but a Jew, Gabriel Princip, who had been armed by the freemasons. The *Kölnische Volkszeitung* of November 1914 clearly stated at the time of the trial of Princip, which lasted until the Spring of 1916, that the assassination was planned by the *Narodna Odbrana* Masonic Lodge. The *Badische Beobachter* of June 1917 stated that the international lodges must take the full responsibility for political propaganda and for the murder of the Archduke.

#### WORLD WAR BREAKS OUT

After the assassination of the Archduke, Austria sent in troops to discipline the Serbs. Russia, fearing an outbreak of revolutions in the Balkans, came to the assistance of Serbia. The Austrian Emperor wanted peace but the Khazar Jew financiers wanted war and the agents of the latter were in all the chancelleries of Europe and were set to carry out their policy.

Austria threatened Serbia. Russia threatened Austria. France had a pact with Russia. Germany had a pact with Austria. The Rothschilds and their affiliates were not interested in how much blood might be shed nor in how much property might be destroyed as long as their plans were carried out.

In 1833, the independence of Belgium had been accepted and Britain had signed an agreement to defend this independence. When German troops marched through Belgium to get at France, the 'British' press put out lying stories about Belgian babies on the points of German bajonets—just to raise the heat of British 'public opinion,' and, as a consequence, Britain sent in troops to protect Belgium. Right up to the outbreak of war, although Britain and Germany had been engaged in trade

rivalry, their governments were at peace—a peace which had seemed to be secure for all time.

The British Ambassador to Germany at the outbreak of war was Sir Edward Goschen, a member of the Jewish family which conducted the London international banking house of Goschen and Cunliffe. Sir Edward was descended from Georg Goschen of Hamburg. Information was leaked out through the international banking system, just as is done today. The Khazar Jews knew all the secrets and formulated their policy accordingly.

This terrible war caused the slaughter of millions of the best men of Europe, but on the first Christmas Day of the war on the Western Front the spirit of the occasion was seen with British and German soldiers openly fraternising on the battlefield. This had to be stopped, and the false propaganda was put out about German 'atrocities,' leading to further fraternisation being forbidden. In a stupid frontal attack on the Somme by incompetent generals the flower of British manhood was sent to slaughter—a 'holocaust' of which, of course, we seldom hear.

### ZIONIST WAR AIMS

The plans of the Illuminati for this war were: to gain the gold in the Russian imperial banks for the international bankers; to gain Palestine as a national state for the Jews; and to establish a Communist state in Russia, with the idea that this would merely be the first of such states.

Rabbi Reichorn wrote in *Le Contemporain* (July 1st 1860): "We shall drive the Christians into a war by exploiting their national vanity and stupidity. They will then massacre each other thus giving place to our people."

The periodical *Jewish World* of London frankly published, in its issue of the 16th January 1919: "The international Judaism forced Europe to war (1914-18) not only to seize a large part of the gold (in the imperial Russian banks) but also to start a new Jewish world by the help of that gold."

The Russian Jews (Khazars) had forced the issue of Palestine as a state for the Jews at the first Zionist conference in Basle on the 29th, 30th, and 31st August 1897, and it was agreed at that conference to work for Palestine as a future Zionist state. Asher Ginsberg, writing in *Ahad Ha'am*, proclaimed that the Jews not only formed a nation but must have a Jewish state in Palestine. Max Nordau stated in 1903: "Let me tell you the following words as if I were showing you the rungs of a ladder

leading upwards and upwards: Herzl—the Zionist Congress—The English Uganda Proposition—the future world war—the peace conference; there, with the help of England, a free Jewish Palestine will be created." Nordau was an initiate and an Illuminatus who knew the plans of those at the centre of things.

### JERUSALEM 'WORLD CAPITAL'

Dr. Nahum Sokoloff stated: "Jerusalem will one day become the capital of world peace." Chaim Weizmann, a Jew from Russia, came to Britain and within a few years he had a succession of British Governments carrying out his plans for setting up a Jewish state in Palestine—such was the powerful influence in this country even this far back.

Marcus Eli Ravage, a Rumanian Jew, wrote in *The Century Magazine* (January 1929): "You have not begun to appreciate the depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideas, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom, not merely of the latest Great War (1914-18), but of nearly all your wars, and not only of the Russian Revolution but of every other revolution in your history."

The *American Hebrew*, printed on September 10th, 1920, said: "The Bolshevik Revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal was to create a new order in the world. What was performed in so excellent a way in Russia, thanks to Jewish brains and because of Jewish dissatisfaction and by Jewish planning, shall also, through the same Jewish mental and physical forces, become a reality in the world."

### PART II

DR. ELLIS POWELL, editor of *London Financial News*, was in 1917 a persistent agitator for a full investigation of the 'hidden hand' which seemed to be at work against the national interest in the middle of the Great War. As editor of one of Britain's most influential financial newspapers, he said in the course of an address to a meeting held in the Queen's Hall in London on most influential financial newspapers, he said in the course of an address to a meeting held in the Queen's Hall in London on March 4th, 1914: "In this supreme crisis in our history an Englishman is not permitted to speak to fellow countrymen and women without ever-present risk of naturalised Germans presenting writs. Lawyers employed by a dozen wealthy pro-

Germans will scan every word I utter to see if by some technicality, some legal trickery, they can either shut my mouth while trickery is consummated or at least crush me by the aid of pro-German influence in eminent legal circles."

Dr. Powell did not know then, as we know now, that those people to whom he referred were not Germans at all; they were German-speaking Khazar Jews. Andre Sheradine wrote in *Le Mystification des Peuple Allies*: "For some years a group of financiers whose families are for the most part of German-Jewish origin has assumed control of political powers and exert a predominant influence over Lloyd George (the British Prime Minister): The Mondes, Rufus Isaacs, Sassoons, those known as the representatives of international banking interests, dominates old England, owns its newspapers, and controls elections."

The international banking houses of the Rockefellers and the Rothschilds had joined together and now the whole world was their oyster. They had delayed setting up their First World War until they had secured control of the United States monetary system by means of the Federal Reserve Act, passed in 1913, and they began issuing the dollar as an interest-bearing debt to themselves. Their purpose having here been accomplished, their planned war broke out in Europe within a year—all the blame for this being placed on the German Kaiser, who had no knowledge of their plan.

#### DETERMINATION TO GET PALESTINE

Before October 1916, the Khazar Jews were pro-German. The German emancipation edict of 1822 had guaranteed the Jews all available rights in Germany while in other countries Jews were controlled by quotas according to their numbers in the community. In Germany, the Jewish Bleichroeder Bank in Berlin was the Kaiser's personal bank. The Kaiser had provided the World Zionist Organisation with a handsome headquarters in Berlin and had assisted Theodore Herzl, the founder of Zionism. The Warburgs in Hamburg were the largest merchant bankers. The head of the world's largest enterprise, the German General Electric Company, was a Jew, as were the heads of the two great steamship companies, the Hamburg-America Line and the German Lloyd Line. The Zionists had promised victory to Germany. They had hoped for a German victory which would give them Palestine—that country was then under Turkish rule and the Turks were the allies of the Germans. The Zionists

moved their headquarters from Berlin to London and began to press for the war to be extended to Turkish territories. At the time, Colonel T. E. Lawrence was stirring up the Arabs to revolt against the Turks and had promised them self-government when the war was over.

Proposals were made to the British Prime Minister, Herbert Asquith, by a Jewish cabinet minister, Herbert Samuel, for the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine in which it was intended to settle about 3-4 million European Jews. Asquith was not in favour, having accepted the opinion of Lord Kitchener and his military advisers that the war could only be won (if at all) on the main battlefield of Europe. He was therefore against opening up a second front in Palestine.

In June 1916, Asquith sent Kitchener in the cruiser *Hampshire* to meet and confer with the Russian Imperial High Command. Kitchener was the hero of the British public at the time and was the one man who might have sustained Russia in the war. An anti-Zionist, he was a formidable obstacle both to world revolution and to the Zionist enterprise for Palestine. The *Hampshire* disappeared at sea along with Kitchener. The official report stated that the ship had struck a mine. The Naval Attaché at the German Embassy in August 1985 stated that there were no German mines in the area at the time. Was a bomb placed on board the *Hampshire* before she left port? The only people who would have gained by Kitchener's death were the Zionists, for support for Russia in the war would have interfered with their plans for world revolution and for Palestine.

#### THE RUSSIAN REVOLUTION

During the first three years of the war, the German General Ludendorff kept more than half his troops on the Russian Front. In July 1915, the Russian Army had lost 3,800,000 men out of 7,000,000. They had been starved of arms and ammunition. The British Government had arranged with Vickers Maxim for supplies of these much needed items to be sent off to Russia but none had arrived at the front. The founder of the Vickers armament combine was Sir Ernest Cassell, a business associate of Jacob Schiff of Kuhn Loeb & Co. of New York. Vickers had been linked up with Maxim Nordenfelt in 1897. During the war, another Jew, Sir Basil Zaharoff, who came from a family of Odessa Jews, played an important part in the international armaments industry. The failure to supply the Russian Army

with the promised weapons and ammunition was one of the causes of that army's collapse.

There was a revolution in Russia in February 1917, and Kerensky (real name Aaron Kirbiz) headed the provisional government that emerged. On March 5th, 1917, the Czar abdicated. The German Imperial General Staff demanded the withdrawal of Russian troops from the Eastern Front and this was brought about with the co-operation of one Alexander Israel Lazarevitch, alias Helphand, alias Parvus, working with the international banker Max Warburg. Lenin was sent across Germany in a sealed train with finance supplied by the Warburgs and with the banker's representative Olaf Aschberg. Jacob Schiff of the banking firm of Kuhn Loeb financed Leon Trotsky (real name Bronstein) and Trotsky, with 275 Jewish thugs, traveled from New York with American passports and supplies of gold to join up with Lenin and bring about the Russian Revolution of October 1917.

This revolution took Russia out of the war and enabled Ludendorff to move his divisions to the Western Front. This left Britain and France fighting Germany alone and they were worried that they would lose the war. The Zionists, as mentioned earlier, had moved their headquarters to London and increased their pressure on Britain to get Palestine as their homeland.

### GERMANY OFFERS PEACE

Britain was on the verge of defeat and Germany offered honourable surrender terms. Her peace offer asked for neither indemnity nor reparations. Germany offered to restore the territorial status and political independence of every country as they had existed in 1914. This offer was on the table before the British Cabinet and only needed Britain's signature. The Cabinet seriously considered accepting it and was on the point of doing so when the Zionists realised what was happening and offered to railroad the United States into the war as Britain's ally—on the condition that Britain undertake to hand Palestine over to the Jews after the war.

### THE OCTOBER 1916 AGREEMENT

In October 1916, an agreement was concluded in London between the British Government and the World Zionist Organisation. The defeat of Germany and her ally, Turkey, would

enable Palestine to be handed over to the Zionists. This agreement transformed 'pro-German' Jews into 'pro-British' Jews. Britain placed at the disposal of the Zionists in London its secret codes and cable facilities whereby the Zionists could inform their people throughout the world about the British pledge to turn Palestine over to the Jews as compensation for bringing America into the war. This information was sent by Zionists in the British War Office to their counterparts in Washington, and Britain began training Jews in the use of codes and international diplomatic cable facilities.

The reality of the October 1916 agreement was known to the Germans shortly after it was concluded. Germany therefore exercised great care not to commit any act which could undermine international law and give the United States cause to declare war against her. The Germans regarded the activities of the Zionists as a stab in the back in view of the 1822 edict.

Lloyd George, now British Prime Minister, had been fooled by the Zionists. The Jews in America did not believe that Britain would honour the agreement and so, under pressure from Zionists in London, Lloyd George sent Josiah Wedgewood to the United States with documentary evidence of the October 1916 Agreement. Wedgewood was met by Colonel Mandel House, who was connected with the Rothschilds, and he was able to convince a meeting of 51 Zionist leaders of the veracity of the agreement that Britain would turn over Palestine to the Jews at the end of the war.

### REVOLUTIONARIES QUARREL OVER POLICY

The Jews had set up the revolutionary movement to unseat what they termed 'imperial governments,' but imperial governments, reasoned Theodore Herzl, had the power to assign Palestine to the Jews. The Zionist bargaining offer to the imperial governments was to rid Eastern Europe of Jewish revolutionaries and to provide a friendly outpost in the strategic location of Palestine. A faction headed by Chaim Weizmann, however, was opposed to this plan and believed in swamping Palestine with Jews until their number there was strong enough to be invulnerable. Jews were very active in revolutionary affairs in the lands in which they lived. Hundreds of thousands of Jewish Socialists rejected Zionism. They were engaged in world revolution to destroy the established order and they realised that if they abandoned what they called the 'working class

struggle' on their home grounds they would lose all influence on the class-conscious workers who were anti-Zionist. In the end, all sections of the Jewish movement accepted the alliance with the British following the Balfour Declaration, which promised Palestine to the Jews.

### AMERICA INVEIGLED INTO WAR

Long before 1917, Jacob Schiff had it all planned to bring the United States into the war. When Woodrow Wilson was campaigning for re-election as President in 1916, he promised the voters that if elected he would keep America out of war in Europe, but he had, in fact, secretly given his word to the very opposite effect.

In the United States, as in Britain, Zionists either own the mass media directly or control it by indirect means such as advertising pressures. Today, they have their fingers in all the areas of mass information: newspapers, magazines, radio, television, book publishing, the film industry, and other forms of popular entertainment. Even in the second decade of this century their influence in these fields in America was already extremely strong—apart, of course, from television, which had then not yet been invented. To get the United States into war, it was necessary for them to use all this influence in order to build up a hatred of Germany. This they did by portraying the Germans at every opportunity as uncivilised monsters.

In 1915, the armed merchantman *Lusitania* was torpedoed in the Irish Sea by a German U-boat. The *Lusitania* had been registered as an auxiliary cruiser and was carrying arms and explosives for the Allied war effort. The German High Command had warned by advertisements in American newspapers that the *Lusitania* was serving in this capacity and that, being in consequence a legitimate war target for German vessels, she was an unsafe ship for Americans to travel on, so that if the latter did travel on the *Lusitania* they would do so at their own risk. Notwithstanding this, the American authorities allowed the *Lusitania* to sail from the United States to Europe, carrying American passengers. When she was sunk, American lives were lost. Winston Churchill, the First Lord of the Admiralty, had in fact withdrawn the two cruisers accompanying the *Lusitania* without informing its captain—giving rise to the suggestion that the sinking of the ship had been regarded as a desirable event for the effect that it would have on public opinion. It was later

*Liberty Bell*

OCEAN STEAMSHIPS  
**CUNARD**



EUROPE VIA LIVERPOOL  
**LUSITANIA**

Fastest and Largest Steamer  
now in Atlantic Service Sails  
SATURDAY, MAY 1, 10 A. M.  
Transylvania, Fri., May 7, 3 P. M.  
Orduna, - - Tues, May 16, 10 A. M.  
Tuscania, - - Fri., May 21, 3 P. M.  
LUSITANIA, Sat., May 29, 10 A. M.  
Transylvania, Fri., June 4, 3 P. M.  
Gibraltar—Genoa—Naples—Piraeus  
S.S. Carpathia, Thur., May 13, Noon

#### NOTICE!

TRAVELLERS intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or of any of her allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travellers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk.

IMPERIAL GERMAN EMBASSY

WASHINGTON, D. C., APRIL 22, 1915.

Reduced photograph showing placement of advertisement sent, prepaid, to fifty newspapers for insertion during the week before the *Lusitania* sailed on 1 May 1915.

established that the *Lusitania* was carrying explosives (see *The Times* of August 6th, 1982).<sup>1</sup>

Upon the sinking of the *Lusitania*, headlines immediately appeared in American papers reporting the event and accompanied by articles and editorials that vehemently denounced the supposed “barbarity” and “inhumanity” of submarine warfare.<sup>2</sup> The British government’s hopes that the sinking would

1. [When the wreck was first examined by divers, it was obvious that the hull of the *Lusitania* had been blown open by a terrific *internal* explosion that had been detonated by the first torpedo from the German submarine. See Colin Simpson, *The Lusitania* (New York, 1972), pp. 142f. of the Ballentine reprint (1974). The fact that the *Lusitania* was carrying a large cargo of munitions was probably known to Lord Mersey, the High Commissioner in charge of the official inquiry into the sinking; under extreme pressure from the British Government, he rendered a false decision and, disgusted with what he privately termed “a damned dirty business,” he immediately resigned his office, informing the Prime Minister, “henceforth I must be excused from administering His Majesty’s justice.”—*Editor*.]

2. [The lead was taken by the *New York Times*, which had been purchased in 1896 by a wealthy Jew, Adolph S. Ochs, who, with the support of his fellow tribesmen, made it into the foremost newspaper in the United States, distinguished for both comprehensive and accurate reporting, except, of course, in matters that directly affected Jewish interests. The American press, on the whole, howled in harmony, although there were honorable exceptions in the editorials of some newspapers that were still owned and controlled by Americans. The German government had been informed by its espionage service that the *Lusitania* carried a large cargo

# NOTICE!

TRAVELLERS intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or of any of her allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travellers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk.

**IMPERIAL GERMAN EMBASSY**

WASHINGTON, D. C., APRIL 22, 1915.

The text of the advertisement.

From Colin Simpson's *The Lusitania*

of high explosives and other munitions of war, but its official allegations after the sinking were either suppressed or discounted in the press. It was not possible, however, to conceal entirely the fact that for a week before the *Lusitania* sailed advertisements, warning Americans of the danger of traveling on British ships that were running the German blockade of the British Isles, appeared in many of the fifty newspapers to which the prepaid advertisements had been sent. There was much agitation about the supposed "barbarity" and "ruthlessness" of torpedoing enemy liners without warning. It is true that by a convention established when naval

procure an American declaration of war against Germany were, however, disappointed.

Almost a year later, headlines in the American press reported that the *S.S. Sussex* had been torpedoed and sunk while crossing the English Channel on March 24, 1916, and that twenty-eight American passengers on the ship, whose names and addresses were given, had perished. This was a deliberate lie—the *Sussex* was found by the Royal Navy to be safely tied up at her berth in the Thames.

## BLACKMAIL

In the meantime, President Wilson had been blackmailed by Samuel Untermyer, a Zionist New York attorney of the firm Untermyer, Guggenheim and Marshall. Samuel Untermyer was a multi-millionaire. Woodrow Wilson, while President of Princeton University, had indulged himself in an adulterous

operations were conducted entirely by surface craft, passengers and crew of merchant ships that attempted to run a blockade were given an opportunity to leave the ships in boats before the ships were seized and/or sunk. German submarines followed this procedure until shortly before the sinking of the *Lusitania*. On 28 Marh 1915, the small British liner *Falaba* was stopped by a German submarine and given ten minutes in which to disembark passengers and crew. The captain of the ship obtained extensions of the allotted time while summoning assistance by wireless, and it was only when a British gunboat appeared that the commander of the submarine torpedoed the ship, which was carrying thirteen tons of high explosives and blew up, killing an American passenger. So far as the *Lusitania* was concerned, the commander of the German submarine knew from his copy of the authoritative British publication, *Jane's Fighting Ships*, that the *Lusitania* had been fitted as an auxiliary cruiser with concealed six-inch guns, and rightly judged that it would be suicidal for him to surface his submarine and give warning of his intention to torpedo it. After the sinking of the *Lusitania*, the legal department of the U.S. Government reported that, in terms of international law, "Germany had every right to sink the *Lusitania*" (the full text of the report is given by Colin Simpson, *op. cit.*, p. 182), but the report was suppressed by Robert Lansing, an agent of international banking interests, who had been appointed Undersecretary of State. He evidently kept the report from the knowledge of his superior, the Secretary of State, William Jennings Bryan, who, nevertheless, resisted pressures for war against Germany until he was forced to resign on June 8, 1915, shortly after a witness, who swore that he had seen the concealed cannons on the *Lusitania*, was kidnapped by the American Secret Service and imprisoned *incommunicado* on false charges until he could be secretly deported to Switzerland. — Editor.]

liaison with Mrs. Mary Allen Peck and had written her letters in which, it is said, he promised to marry her when both were free. When Wilson's first wife died on August 6, 1914, he evidently reconsidered his promise to Mrs. Peck, and she seems to have taken no action until she needed desperately to raise \$30,000 for her son. She placed her claim in the hands of Samuel Untermeyer, who, seeing the opportunity for blackmail, demanded from Wilson a very large sum of money,<sup>3</sup> threatening he would otherwise file suit on behalf of Mrs. Peck for breach of promise and thus publish the letters, which would ruin Wilson's political career. Wilson had no money but Untermeyer said he would pay the money if Wilson would appoint his nominee to the first vacancy on the United States Supreme Court. By this method the Zionist Louis Brandeis became a member of the Supreme Court.

Justice Brandeis was the most politically influential of all the Zionists in the United States. He gave it as his opinion to Woodrow Wilson that the sinking of the *Sussex* by a German U-boat, with the loss of United States citizens on board, justified a declaration of war by America against Germany.

On the 2nd April 1917, President Wilson, fully aware that the story of the sinking of the ship was a cruel hoax, addressed both

3. Untermeyer increased Mrs. Peck's demand from \$30,000 to \$250,000 to make it impossible for Wilson to pay the blackmail, according to Colonel Curtis B. Dall's *F. D. R.* (2d edition, Washington, D.C., 1970), pp. 140 f. Colonel Dall's many years of intimacy with both Jewish financial circles in New York City and the occupants of the White House make his evidence authoritative. He was able to quote the substance of the conversation between the blackmailer and the President of the United States, in which Wilson thought he might be able to raise \$100,000, a sum which Untermeyer rejected as inadequate before he was struck with the "happy idea" that his friends would pay the \$250,000, if Wilson appointed Brandeis to the Supreme Court. In those days, when Americans still had real money, \$250,000 was a very large sum indeed, the equivalent in gold of \$5,600,000 at the present depressed price of gold, and of many times that amount in purchasing power. It is not known what Mrs. Peck received for the compromising letters; she may have been given her \$30,000, if she was lucky. Untermeyer's typically Jewish operation succeeded not only because Wilson was so weak as to submit to the blackmail, but also because Wilson was well aware that he owed his election to the Presidency to the Jews, who trained him for the office and procured his election by preying upon the vanity of Theodore Roosevelt and inciting him to organize a Third Party to split the Republican vote. Colonel Dall reports that the Jews boasted that they had led Wilson around "like a poodle on a string" while teaching him what he must do when elected to the Presidency. — Editor.]

Senate and Congress. He pleaded with them to declare war on Germany. He informed Congress that a German submarine had sunk the *S.S. Sussex* in the English channel!<sup>4</sup> The United States declared war on Germany on the 6th of April 1917.

This hoax was exposed after General Pershing's troops were already fighting in Europe. Arthur Ponsonby later wrote in his book *Falsehood in Wartime*: "There must have been more lying in the world from 1914 to 1918 than at any other period." The Rt. Hon. Francis Nielson wrote on pages 149-150 of his book *Makers of War*: "In America Woodrow Wilson, desperate to find a pretext to enter the war, found it at last in the sinking of the *Sussex* in mid-channel. Someone invented the yarn that American lives had been lost. With this excuse he went to Congress for a declaration of war. Afterwards the Royal Navy found that the *Sussex* had not been sunk and that no lives had been lost." Nielson was later hounded and forced to resign his seat in Parliament and eventually to flee the country.

Winston Churchill referred to the declaration of war by the U.S. against Germany stating: "America should have minded her own business and stayed out of World War One. If you hadn't entered the war, the Allies would have made peace with Germany in the Spring of 1917. Had we made peace, there would have been no collapse of Russia followed by Communism, no breakdown in Italy followed by Fascism, and Germany would not have signed the Versailles Treaty which has enthroned Nazism in Germany. If A

4. [After the faked report of the sinking of the *Sussex*, Wilson, egged on by his masters, addressed to Germany an ultimatum demanding the cessation of submarine warfare. It was, of course, an act of unprecedented effrontery for the executive of an ostensibly neutral nation to dictate to a belligerent nation how it should conduct a war for its own survival, but self-righteous little prigs, inflated by messianic hallucinations, have no sense of decency. Germany submitted to the outrageous threat and recalled all of her small fleet of submarines, but actual starvation in Germany as a result of the British blockade prompted the German government to rescind its agreement to discontinue the use of submarines and to inform the United States. That gave the pretext for Wilson's oratory about the supposed sinking of the *Sussex* when he demanded that the Congress declare war on Germany as a holy Crusade for "mankind" on April 6, 1917, almost exactly two years after Dr. Bernhard Dernberg, at a meeting in New York, had prophetically declared, "The American people cannot visualize the spectacle of a hundred thousand, even a million German children starving by slow degrees as a result of the British blockade, but they can visualize the pitiful face of a little child drowning amidst the wreckage caused by a German torpedo." The American people, now under Jewish rule, are paying the penalty for their folly. — Editor.]

Nazism in Germany. If America had stayed out of the war, all these 'isms would not be sweeping the Continent of Europe and breaking down parliamentary government, and if England had made peace early in 1917, it would have saved over 1 million British, French, American, and other lives."

### THE TREATY OF VERSAILLES

The Treaty of Versailles rearranged the map of Europe in such a way as to ensure that another war would be inevitable. The international bankers and financiers demanded that their newly established Communist state, the Soviet Union, should be recognised. Lloyd George, enlightened too late in the day, as was Churchill after World War II, wrote of these events: "The international bankers and financiers swept statesmen, politicians, journalists, and jurists all to one side and issued their orders with the imperiousness of absolute monarchs."

### RESULTS OF THE WAR

Because the Zionists had manipulated the American people to get the United States into the war, the British implemented the Balfour Declaration. Britain, by this time, was under the control of the Jews. The Balfour Declaration established that Palestine would become a home for the Jews, despite the promises made to the Arabs by T. E. Lawrence (Lawrence of Arabia) that they would have self-government after the war for their help in defeating the Turks. Lawrence was discredited and embittered. He was killed in very suspicious circumstances—which suggest that he was regarded as knowing too much.

The secrets of all the belligerent parties were known to the bankers, for the Warburgs international bank had members of their family both in Germany and the United States and were in touch with the Rothschilds throughout the war. In this war the Anglo-Saxons and Celts and their racial cousins, the Germans, slaughtered each other for the benefit of their common enemies. Millions of the finest men of both sides lost their lives needlessly.

Clausewitz, a student of war, wrote: "Modern wars are the pursuit of policy by other means: that is to say, wars are prime fights between the populations of A and B for the benefit of C."

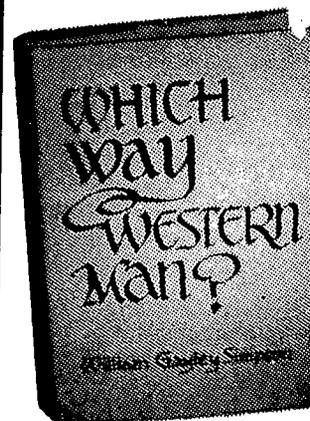
In consequence of World War I:—

- (1) Germany lost the war and came under the control of the Jew-controlled Weimar Republic.
- (2) Russia was destroyed. Its intelligentsia and farming communities were slaughtered, and she became the base for future world revolution.
- (3) The gold contained in the Imperial Russian banks was shipped off to New York to Kuhn Loeb & Co. by Lenin and Trotsky.
- (4) Palestine was handed over to the Jews.
- (5) Britain ended the war in enormous debt—to be increased on a vastly greater scale as a result of World War II. Largely under the pressure of her international creditors, she began her abdication from empire. □

Addtl. copies of *Causes and Effects of the First World War* are available at: 2/\$1.50; 10/\$6.00; 50/\$25.00; 100/\$40.00; 500/\$150.00; 1000/\$250.00. Please include \$1.00 minimum—for orders under \$10.00—or 10% of order total—for orders over \$10.00—for postage and handling. WV residents must include 5% Consumer Sales Tax.

To be well informed, you must read *Liberty Bell*, published monthly since 1973. Annual subscription \$25.00. Sample copy, several reprints of revealing articles, as well as copy of our comprehensive book list, \$3.00. Order from: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

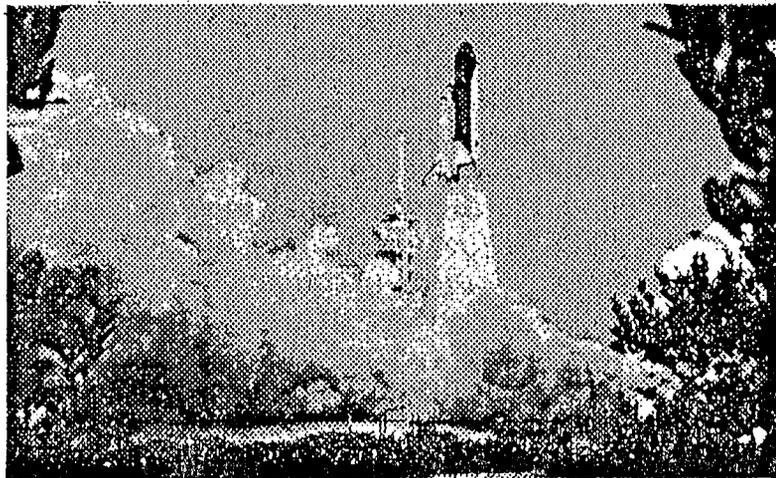
## Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$16.50 for the deluxe, clothbound edition or \$11.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

Apropos of the recent comment in *Liberty Bell* on the destruction of the "Shuttle," we have been sent a column from *Private Eye* (London), 7 February 1986. It is reproduced photographically below.

## Letter from Cape Canaveral



*from Our Own Correspondent*

**H**ERE in the seedy bars of Cocoa Beach, where human relics in the 1950s Mercury space programme can still be bought a drink, they wonder now when next a shuttle spaceship will shoot off the pad at the nearby Kennedy Space Centre. Next month, next year — ever?

The especially tragic element of the January 28 explosion — the presence on board of teacher Christa McAuliffe — highlights an uncomfortable truth about the Shuttle Programme and NASA: The show-biz element has

come badly unstuck.

Why was a mother of two young children recruited to sit on top of half a million gallons of liquid hydrogen and oxygen that exploded with the force of a tactical nuclear weapon? Because it was dangerous, and therefore entertaining as a TV spectacle.

For all the hypocritical noises of how tragic it was that the accident should have been seen by millions on TV, including Mrs McAuliffe's own children, in reality the patient investment of millions by the TV networks was massively repaid.

President Ronald Reagan tells Americans that TV coverage enabled Mrs McAuliffe to share with her pupils, and all American school-children, the exciting experience of going into space. That is fine for public consumption, but it won't play here in Cocoa Beach.

From the moment they stopped firing dogs and monkeys into space, and started carrying human beings, NASA has strived to maintain 'human' interest — and tax dollars — by running their space programme on circus lines.

When interest began to wane in the early male astronauts and their everyday problems with women, booze and God, they shot Sally Ride into space in 1983 with feminists like Jane Fonda waving from the grandstands and crying, "Ride, Sally, Ride!"

Sally was followed by a black, a Hispanic and an Arabian royal prince. Story lines were arranged for the hacks who assemble here to be spoon-fed NASA data. There was the 'Space Repairman Mission' in which a shuttle crew patched up a broken satellite. This was followed by 'The Space Builder' show in which astronauts assembled a structure in space. There were various 'space walks'.

On each occasion, NASA helpfully pinpointed the danger moments of the flight. Thus, in preliminary 'stand-ups' from here, grim-faced network TV men would hype up the audience for a potential disaster, usually related

to walking in space.

Oddly, they never once mentioned a possibility that must have occurred to everyone else, that the whole shooting match might blow to Kingdom Come before it got into orbit. That the destruction of Challenger, and the seven human beings aboard, came as such an apparent shock to Americans illustrates a failure of imagination, to say the least, in a nation that seems to have lost a capacity for common sense. Carrying human beings by rocket certainly makes a space mission more interesting. The technology used to communicate their voyage to earth via TV and radio is almost as complex as the combination of fire and mathematics which puts them there.

In America it is probably necessary to run a space agency like Bertram Mills' circus in order to maintain interest. And after 24 accident-free departures, NASA could no longer depend on the blast-off spectacle alone to make it on the network evening news.

That's where Christa McAuliffe came in. She was the winner of a highly-publicised nationwide search to find the perfect civilian passenger.

The professional NASA groupies who like to gather in the bar of the Dixie Motel here in Cocoa Beach have good cause for reflection. First on the part they have played in the doomed NASA circus. Second on the fact that NASA's next stunt was to send a hack into space.



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

LIBERTY BELL  
NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

The Hot-Line

304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

HIT THE SONS OF BITCHES WHERE THEY LIVE!

*continued from page 20*

tion and experience—as Aryans seem *never* to learn—that between a mindless mob and a disciplined army there is no contest.

From the time Theodor Herzl launched the Zionist movement with the publication of *Der Judenstaat* in 1896, through the Great Depression, through two World Wars they instigated and the loss of hundreds of thousands of their own in those wars, they have never faltered, never hesitated. For a race accustomed to thinking in terms of hundreds and even thousands of years, a race that in its ancient festival of *Purim* ritualizes its loathing and contempt for Aryans while celebrating its own biological unity and superiority, a mere 37 years is but an instant.

Compare that with the typical conservative "response."

Conservative politicians and publicists, having lost their long struggle to block ratification of the Treaty in the Senate, have now taken the position that what they fought so many years, and dissipated so much of their time and energy, to defeat, doesn't mean anything, and won't have any significant effect on our national life anyway. One wonders, if that were true, why they went to all the bother in the first place. Were the Right-wing crusaders of the Fifties, Sixties, Seventies, and early-to-mid Eighties just victims of foolish, obsessive anxiety? Were all their dire predictions of national calamity, under the Genocide Treaty, valid and legitimate on the 18th of February, and then suddenly moonshine on the 19th, when the treaty became a *fait accompli*? Or is this not, in fact, a paradigmatic manifestation of the mentality of Right-wingers, who perennially imagine such contests to be, not a grim and deadly serious struggle for national and racial survival, but a *game*, to be played by punctilious adherence to rules made by the "Conference," which is to say, the Establishment, which is to say, *the enemy*? Is it not a revelation of parlor-blues so fastidious and impeccable in their addiction to superstition that they cannot bear to contemplate the cost of survival, so *Christian* that, for them, defeat has become a moral imperative?

Does that tell you something about why the Jews have all but won the war for world mastery, and why we have nearly lost the contest for our own survival? Does it also suggest the terrible price that we shall have to pay, to reverse trends that now seem inexorable, as the only alternative to extinction?

The coming years promise to be a perilous time for Aryan racialists, but a time also of unprecedented opportunity. The

alien *hostis*, in its unbounded arrogance, may at last have made a fatal blunder. For when it has at last suppressed all opposition, and made itself the unchallenged master of our hapless nation, against whom will the Holy Race incite the normally iconoclastic and anti-Establishmentarian impulses of White American youth? Jews have an uncommon talent for destructive criticism, for eroding the institutions of the various populations among whom they plant their colonies, but they have never, at any time in history, established a viable society that was not founded on racial parasitism. In a society of tape-worms that have at last drawn the life from their host, one wonders, *who sucks whom?*

In the coming years there will be young Americans, at a stage in life in which they are not yet burdened with the responsibilities they will have to assume later, who will be intelligent and curious. It is really expecting too much to suppose that they will have much appetite for the same old quackery and patent-medicine that Right-wingers have been peddling for the greater part of this century. They will ask questions. And they will not be satisfied with double-talk presented to them in the guise of honest answers.

They will want to know, among other things, why this country *needs* a "genocide treaty"—or a National Nigger. They will want to know why it was necessary for Americans to submit to revolutionary changes in their legal and governmental system just to "make a statement to the world" that they disapprove of masskilling. And being curious, they will soon detect the stench of hypocrisy that permeates the whole accepted and official version of recent history. They will ask how it was possible for the British and American governments to cremate hundreds of thousands of defenseless civilians in places like Dresden and Hamburg, and then have the unmitigated impudence to charge the *Germans* with "war crimes."

They, these few whose brains have not yet been rotted by television, rock "music," and other drugs will look at the Holocaust-question with a degree of detachment and objectivity hardly possible for their counterparts in this generation. They will say: Suppose it's all true. Suppose the "Holocaust" actually happened, just as the TV oracles, court historians, and other self-proclaimed custodians of the public conscience maintain. Even so, it is hardly the central event in all history, however-much the Holocausters would have it so. It is hardly an event more important or more worthy to be remembered than the

Battle of Thermopylae, the accession of Charlemagne, or the discovery of America. They, even though young, will have the maturity, the judgment, the simple *sanity* to insist on some concession to common sense, even from their teachers. And anyway, they will ask, *where is the evidence?*

They will understand that when a promoter of the "Holocaust," whether Jew or *goyischer* hireling, forsakes ordinary civility and emulates the manners of a common thug; when, in his holy ardor, he resorts to threats and calumny, representing dissenting viewpoints as "obscene" or "blasphemous;" when for him the very suggestion that the "Holocaust" should *not* have happened is "unthinkable;" when he characterizes those who hold such views as despicable, or dangerous, or demented, or in some way unfit for the protection of law; when he wails that un-hechshered history is "racist" or "Nazi" and must be banned or suppressed, and taken off the shelves of university libraries and bookstores—as *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* was kept off the shelves in Northwestern University's Norris Center Bookstore ten years ago, even though that work's author, Professor Arthur Butz, was a member of the Northwestern faculty, and supposedly entitled to the perquisites and immunities of scholarship and academic freedom—when the partisans of Jewish sanctity abandon reasoned argument altogether, for indulgence in tribal orgies of shrieking and spitting; when that happens, then the intelligent young men and women of our race will know that the Holocausters are not offering proof of their contentions and asking for intellectual assent: rather, like their Sixteenth-century counterparts who burned honest men for declaring the truth as they understood it, *they are demanding an act of faith and obedience.*

When that point is reached, those youth will begin wondering what happened to their elders: how could their parents, teachers, and others whom they respected, have been captivated by a vulgar fable? How could they roll over and play dead, pretending to believe what they damned well know is a lie? *How else*, they will ask, except by having been intoxicated by a religion that leads men, starting in earliest childhood, in the habits of uncritical acceptance of whatever they are told by self-proclaimed and self-justifying "authorities"—"holy" men, "holy" books, and the like; a religion that has so poisoned the intellectual conscience of our race that even highly educated persons, who laugh at the tall tales of the Bible and who consider themselves atheists, are still, fundamentally, Christians at heart? "What the

hell!" these youth will exclaim, when at last they grasp the connection between the charnel superstitions of the Jewish Export Religion and contemporary problems, when they see what happens when good men throw common sense overboard in favor of the ravings of lunatics: "If one Jew can rise from the dead," they will wonder, "why *not* six million of them?"

Above all, they will want to know why it is necessary for White Americans to submit to *Jews* as their moral preceptors—to take instruction in morality from a people whose racial epic, if even a fraction of it is true, is a record of genocidal slaughter unequalled in world literature; a race that hypostasized its insane lusts by inventing Yahweh, a being that can be appeased only by the stench of blood and burning flesh, a fiend who enjoins every moral outrage from fraud to the massacre of infants, a blood-drenched and gore-splattered horror of the imagination beside whom all the tyrants, sadists, and mass-murderers known to history would seem puny. And from such as these *shall we meekly submit to snivelling about genocide?* You don't believe it? Read your Bible, friends, as the TV evangelists tell you so often. Read your Bible.

The few intelligent White youth who have not yet been thoroughly hoodwinked and bamboozled by their teachers, clergymen, television commentators, and other unwitting or deliberate sources of disinformation, will have minds open to the "underground" literature of historical revisionism (that term being merely a convenient designation for *honest* history, history that is conceived and written without reference to irrational taboos, and with no concession to the interests or desires of our biological enemies.) That vital body of literature is growing every day, and it *cannot* be suppressed entirely, though the enemy have ears in every newspaper office, every corporate boardroom, and every classroom from kindergarten to graduate school.

The young men and women whose main concerns in life are something other than coke-snorting and copulating will, with the best help we can give them, find their way to that literature.

They will circulate surreptitious and forbidden copies of *The Dispossessed Majority* and *The Turner Diaries*, of *America's Decline* and *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, of *Which Way, Western Man?* and *Mein Kampf* and *White Power*, until they are worn out—and then they will come looking for more.

It will be our task to provide it.

Though we must expect from the enemy an unprecedented

level of criminal violence, combined with public and official indifference, the technique used by the Jews in Torrance, California two years ago is already obsolete. The advent of electronic wordprocessors, combined with high-resolution laser printers, has made possible publishing of the highest quality at very modest cost. No longer will revisionist writers have to rely on heavy, bulky printing presses and typesetting equipment—machinery that is immovable and therefore vulnerable to attack—to get their works into print. No longer will they have to purchase services from businesses that are unsympathetic, that charge high rates, and that may be unwilling to invite Jewish reprisals even if they are themselves halfway receptive to unorthodox opinions.

With the computer revolution, revisionists can operate with an investment of a few thousand dollars, instead of hundreds of thousands or millions. The equipment is portable, will fit into the trunk of the average automobile, and can be set up on any desk or table where there is electricity. The better software, available for at most a few hundred dollars, has sophisticated text-processing and graphics capabilities that rival traditional printing. With competent editing and layout, an attractive and quite arresting publication, especially a periodical, can be produced with minimal effort and expense. With networking, via modem, an article written by a man who lives in Oregon can be edited in Pennsylvania, formatted for publication in Texas, and printed by a desktop laser printer in Michigan—all within 24 hours. And should our people obtain advance intelligence of a raid, *a la* Torrance, the equipment can be moved and hidden within minutes.

The genius of Gutenberg gave the world movable type; now we have movable *publishing*, and, as the traditional avenues of publicity are more tightly closed against us, we should take every possible advantage of this valuable resource. The Rightwing broadsides of the 1950s—undocumented, hysterical alarms in the form of sloppy, badly edited, and barely readable copy cranked out on spirit duplicators in somebody's basement—are a *thing of the past*.

The enemy, as I have suggested above, may have made a fatal blunder in their determination to incite masochistic guilt in Aryans through their promotion of the whole "genocide" racket. Even persons who are not well educated, or if educated, not well-read politically, are beginning to express their indignation and sheer boredom at the endless parade of books and

“specials” and “documentaries” that demonstrate, supposedly, how six million of God’s Supreme Achievements were exterminated by Adolf Hitler and his sanitation crew. A person who approached the question with perfect objectivity, *de novo*—an intelligent observer from Jupiter, let us say—would have his suspicions aroused by the sheer frenzy of it all; by the mad determination to *make people believe, and to suppress and punish unbelief*, in a manner that would make Torquemada himself sit up and blink.

But the Jews are now irrevocably committed to their holy hoax, whether they like it or not. They have taken a position from which they cannot retreat without calling into question, and ultimately bringing to total repudiation and ruin, the whole of their elaborate mythology. Once suspicious of the “Holocaust,” White Americans, at least the more literate and inquisitive among them, may raise an eyebrow at the unquestioned and cherished assumptions of “democracy,” “equality,” “human rights,” and the rest of the gibberings that form the basis of the established ethos. They will discover that 400,000 Americans died, four decades ago, to make the world a place far worse than it had been before. They will learn that they have been *had*, and by whom.

In that event, individual Jews might survive the inevitable reaction against their race, but their war against *our* race and civilization would be lost forever. Exposure of the Big Lie will have the result that proper Right-wingers, who wouldn’t sully their minds with thoughts about our real problems, could not achieve in thirty years of effort, even with all their revelations about treason in government and Communist penetration of all the major institutions of American society. The “Holocaust,” for all it has gained them in sympathy, in money, in support for “Israel,” and in many other advantages, is the Jews’ one fatal weakness—a point of vulnerability aptly characterized by one writer as “the valve in the heel of their Talos.” To invoke a metaphor a bit less elegant: discrediting the Holofoax, which the “Genocide” Treaty was intended to enshrine as holy and inviolable social dogma, will have upon the whole Jewish incubus the effect of a well-aimed kick in the family gemmary.

White Man, are you sick of Jewish lies?  
Of Auschwitz, phony guilt, and all the rest?  
Of thirty centuries’ uninvited guest:  
The “persecuted” kike in base disguise?

*Erwache*, Kinsman, in deadly wrath arise,  
The Leader’s Spirit steel you for the test:  
Let’s *hoch* the *Fahne*, crush the loathsome pest  
And give God’s “chosen” scum a real surprise.

For men deserve the evils they permit,  
When, sated lumps, their brains become a sieve  
To pass unwelcome Truth. So let’s commit  
To rightful Victory all we have to give.

Adtl. copies of *Hit The SOB's Where They Live!* available at 2/\$1.50; 10/\$6.00; 50/\$25.00; 100/\$40.00; 500/\$150.00; 1000/\$250.00, plus postage. Order from LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.



**THE HOAX  
OF THE  
TWENTIETH  
CENTURY**

by A. R. BUTZ

Please help us expose  
**THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!**

Please help us spread  
**THE TRUTH!**

Order extra copies of  
**THE HOAX OF THE 20th  
CENTURY**  
at these prices:  
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00  
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

**THE “HOLOCAUST” — FACT OR FICTION?**  
Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax  
been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.  
**THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY**, pb., 315 pp. . . . . \$7.00  
Order No. 8012 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

**ORDER FROM:**  
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# THE 'HOLOCAUST' 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL RESEARCH

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

## THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$11.00

### FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$3.00 to:

## Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

## LINGERING UNCERTAINTY, *continued from page 12*

can boobs.

In December 1984 a great cloud of the deadly fumes of methyl isocyanate from the Union Carbide's plant in Bhopal inflicted a somewhat painful death on some two thousand low-grade Hindus who dwelt in typically Indian squalor in a district adjacent to the plant, and caused illness and distress to an uncertain number of other inhabitants of the overcrowded city. The number of casualties was, of course, wildly exaggerated by the reporters for the press, who instinctively magnify events that they have not invented, even when they are not under orders to create excitement for politically subversive purposes. The *New York Times* and the many other enemy publications tried to make the incident a sensational event, and, as everyone knows, our flocks of "intellectuals," like chickens in a chickenyard, are always ready to set up a clamorous squawking to call attention to themselves.<sup>3</sup>

What had happened in Bhopal was obvious to anyone who had some knowledge of organic chemistry. The lethal fumes spouted from the escape valve of a storage tank that contained liquid methyl isocyanate, which is used in the manufacture of insecticides and herbicides.<sup>4</sup> The heavy gas was ejected upward from the tank by a very high pressure within it. To see at once what must have happened, one had only to write the formula:



It was certain that a fairly large quantity of water had been

3. I must not be thought to intend a complete analogy. Chickens are entitled to our gratitude every time we eat breakfast and at most of our other meals, whereas the "intellectuals" programmed in our diploma-factories are an unmitigated nuisance.

4. What happened in Bhopal has nothing whatever to do with the question of the advisability of using insecticides and herbicides and their known or supposed effect on human beings. The "progressive" government of India zealously promotes the use of such chemicals in agriculture, hoping thus to increase the total production of foodstuffs, and was eager to have established chemical plants to produce them in India. India is, of course, terribly overpopulated and becoming more so every day. Russia under the Czars persistently hoped to establish a land-bridge to India through Afghanistan—most of my readers will remember Kipling's brilliant story, "The Man Who Was," an unforgettable story that we now read with a nostalgic regret for a lost civilization. One wonders what will happen, now that the Soviets are about to succeed in doing what the Czars never dared to attempt.

introduced into the tank, producing methyl amine and carbon dioxide with an intensely exothermic reaction which made the rest of the methyl isocyanate boil and become vapor that was expelled from the safety valve with which the tank was necessarily equipped as a precaution against a disastrous explosion in the event of a malfunction.

At first sight, there were two—and only two—ways in which the water could have been introduced into the tank, videlicet:

1. Sabotage.

2. Negligence by Hindus whom the company had been forced to employ in more than janitorial capacities. This was the solution favored by Americans who had spent years in India, trying to teach the natives the elements of our technology. No one doubts but that, thanks to the rigid caste system that has prevailed in India for centuries, there are highly intelligent Hindus, usually identified by their fair or comparatively light complexion, who normally hold secure social positions, and some of whom have evinced scientific ability worthy of their Aryan ancestors; but Americans who have tried to instruct the “common man” in India, that is to say, the great majority of the mongrel population, agree that the average Hindu is slothful and indolent, not exactly lazy, if that word is limited to avoidance of physical exertion, but feckless and intent on reducing mental exertion to a bare minimum. Such beings can be trained to perform fairly exacting tasks and will work in the way they have been taught so long as they are strictly supervised, but will immediately revert to their natural indolence as soon as they are no longer watched, and will thoughtlessly do whatever seems easiest to them. It was therefore an *a priori* possibility that some native had turned the wrong valve from sheer fecklessness.

It was soon seen that the latter alternative was excluded by the design of the tank and the magnitude of the chemical reaction, thus leaving an act of sabotage as the only reasonable explanation. And for all practical purposes, the rule of *cui bono?* left us again with only a choice between simple alternatives.

1. From the standpoint of Indian politics, the incident was perfectly timed. Indira Gandhi had just died. That astute female, although not related to the wizened crackpot whom the British culpably permitted to become a pestilential focus of sedition, had exploited the name and attained such political power that she was able to work, within the limits of what was

feasible, to carry out by easy stages her father Nehru’s plan to destroy the cultural bonds that have restrained the teeming and frighteningly prolific masses of India and thus to loose on the world a filthy and verminous horde of the kind that is so well described in Jean Raspail’s *Camp of the Saints*. Her son, Rajiv, evidently with the sanction of the sinister power that dominates the world today, grabbed the office his mother had vacated—grabbed it in open defiance of the Constitution of “republican” India. Constitutions in India mean no more than they do in the United States, but the normal procedure is to have the provisions of such a document nullified by courts, a procedure that always contents boobs, but even in the United States today the populace might become discontented, if Reagan died and a son took his place without preliminary approval from the Revolutionary Tribunal in Washington, thereby kicking many ambitious scoundrels in the nose. There could have been quite serious trouble in India, if the incident in Bhopal had not provided an ideal opportunity to distract and unite the populace by exercising its passionate hatred of Western civilization and of the United States, which the ignorant majority in India think a bulwark of the culture and race they detest. If the young Gandhi and his gang did not arrange the sabotage at the Union Carbide’s plant, they were certainly served and perhaps saved by a fantastic coincidence.

2. There was, however, an alternative to be considered. Encouraged by the squawking of “intellectuals,” India sued Union Carbide in American courts for absurdly enormous sums as compensation for the deaths of the Hindus who were killed or harmed by the lethal fumes. The suits were obviously fraudulent, for the most or all of the victims belonged to the dregs of the populace, and their squalid heirs would never have thought of going to law, but would have been delighted with a payment of a few rupees and have considered themselves fortunate. The wildly inflated claims for damages were a threat to and attack on the American corporation, but, so far as was generally known when the incident took place, there was no specific reason for such an attack at that particular time. It was known, of course, that Union Carbide was greatly disliked by our rulers because it was a conservative corporation, was not hopelessly in debt, and so paid inadequate tribute to the international usurers who batten on our people, a population that has become so slavish and imbecile that it is very hard to retain a hope that Americans may have a future. At the time, therefore, although

this second alternative could not be categorically excluded, the first seemed by far the more probable.

One had to revise his estimate when he learned that Union Carbide's naturally depressed stock was being purchased on the market by a financial gang that planned to take over the corporation and, of course, loot it, as is normal in the American economy today. That is the piracy that is described in detail in the *Wall Street Journal*. The raid failed because the directors of the Union Carbide, excluding the management from their councils, were able to avert, by heroic and drastic expedients, the attempted seizure and thus to protect the stockholders' investment and, of course, their own. They neutralized the effect of the incident in Bhopal and achieved what the *Journal* calls a "landmark victory," unprecedented in American finance, but at the cost of reducing Union Carbide to "a smaller, weaker company," stripped off some of its most profitable operations and perhaps less able to resist the pirates of international finance in the future.

From the *Journal's* article, it is clear that the sabotage in Bhopal was almost as perfectly timed for the pirates' attack on the corporation as it was for the usurpation of the late Indira Ghandi's power by her son. We are thus confronted by alternatives between which the choice is not certain.

In the meantime, the event in December 1984 has been fully elucidated. The Union Carbide's plant in Bhopal was managed and staffed entirely by Hindus, and is operated by an Indian company that is a subsidiary of the American corporation, which holds only slightly more than half of the stock, so that legally, in terms of Anglo-Saxon law, the American corporation is not liable for any damage for which the Indian company may be responsible. Humanitarian rather than legal considerations, therefore, prompted the American corporation's offer of \$300,000,000 in compensation immediately after the incident—an offer which India refused, hoping to extract much more from the corporation with the complicity of American courts.

There was evidence of slipshod procedures and negligence by the Hindus, both workmen and management, since the latter must be deemed responsible for strict supervision of the former. But no conceivable negligence could have caused the disaster. For an explanation of what happened, see *Chemical and Engineering News* for the week of 2 December 1985, pp.18-32.<sup>5</sup>

5. For a continuing account of the aftermath of the incident in Bhopal, see the issues of this periodical for 10 December and 24 December 1984 and

The storage tank contained almost forty tons of methyl isocyanate, supposedly protected by refrigeration, a blanket of nitrogen, and an elaborate device to neutralize any emission that might come through the escape valves, it being naturally assumed that such emissions would be small, since no malfunction could produce any very high pressure within the tank, and a failure of the refrigeration, which seems to have occurred, could not possibly raise the temperature within the tank to a critical level. The boiling point of methyl isocyanate is 102.4° F. The intensely exothermic reaction with water, shown by the formula transcribed above, produced a temperature of about 400° F, and the furiously boiling methyl isocyanate produced vapor at such high pressure that it not only blew out the safety valve and the device for controlling emissions from it, but so distorted the steel tank that it cracked the concrete casing around it. That reaction can have been produced only by the intentional injection of about 240 gallons of water into the tank, i.e., by an act of deliberate sabotage designed to produce the results which did occur and perhaps also an explosion of the tank itself.

Honest Hindu scientists admit that only a deliberate act of sabotage could have caused the disaster, but lackeys of the government are trying to invent fantastic explanations that would place the blame on the American corporation and so enable Rajiv Gandhi's government to squeeze large sums of money out of Union Carbide. Since the vapor of methyl isocyanate is a gas much heavier than air, most or all of the deaths, which cannot have numbered more than 2000 and may not have exceeded 1800, occurred in the area near the plant. Several thousand persons, including some in the better parts of the city, suffered some ill effects, but, naturally, the appetite for unearned income has produced an enormous number of "victims" in addition to those inevitably caused by psychosomatic reactions. As one Indian official cynically admitted, "These days, everyone is a gas victim." And the word 'isocyanate' made many persons ignorant of chemistry think of the cyanides, especially potassium cyanide and sodium cyanide, the poisons so deservedly popular with the authors of detective fiction. So, by psychosomatic reaction or malingering, there are thousands in Bhopal who claim to be suffering from poisoning by cyanide, which is chemically impossible, except insofar as some ingenious chemists

21 January, 28 January, 25 March, 1 April, 27 May, and 22 July 1985.

in both India and the United States have devised formulae by which hydrogen cyanide could be produced *within* the body of an individual who had inhaled methyl isocyanate, by combination and reaction with activated haemoglobin under certain conditions. (See p. 29 of the article cited above.) But, as a courageous Hindu physician says, "The question of cyanide poisoning is more sociopolitical than medical." And what is most interesting is that some investigators for the Indian government claim to have found cyanide at the base of the tank; if they did, it was obviously planted.

If the sabotage was not arranged to facilitate Rajiv Gandhi's seizure of power, it would have been only natural for his government not only to exploit politically what must have seemed a god-sent coincidence, but also to indulge both greed and hatred of Americans by trying to capitalize on it. That does not prove guilt, but when Warren M. Anderson, Chairman of the Board of Union Carbide, accompanied by a team of chemical, engineering, and medical experts, flew to India to give all assistance within the corporation's power, Gandhi's government arrested them as they landed and imprisoned them until they were able to obtain their release by posting enormous bonds. A desire to exacerbate the population's hatred of Americans is not an adequate explanation of the government's actions, which can have been motivated only by a determination to prevent Union Carbide from ascertaining what had actually happened at the plant of its Indian subsidiary in Bhopal. Even the *New York Times*, which has worked so hard to excite indignation and animosity against the American corporation, had to admit, in a dispatch from New Delhi on 28 January 1986, that "the Indian authorities have denied corporate representatives [of Union Carbide] access to some documents, equipment, and personnel."

The strenuous efforts of Gandhi's government to conceal the facts very strongly inclines the balance of probability to the view that it was that government that contrived the sabotage to cover his usurpation of power, but we still cannot be quite certain which of the two beneficiaries, Gandhi's gang and the pirates of international finance; took advantage of an opportunity created by the other. Historically, therefore, the event has not yet been definitively explained. One wonders, of course, whether it ever will be, given the irredeemable corruption of government in both India and the United States.

\*\*\*

## MISBEHAVING VOTERS

The American Republic was doomed when the rather stringent limitations on the suffrage, taken for granted in the Constitution, were first relaxed and then abolished, permitting what is called "majority rule," which means, of course, rule by the confidence men who prey on that majority. In this country, as in Britain, government is a theatrical performance that provides entertainment for the populace and conceals the reality of the rulers' power.

Americans, however, take a particular pride in their "two-party system," which, every two years, gives them a chance to play guessing games. First, in primaries for state offices, and then in national elections, they are given an opportunity to guess which of two evils is the lesser. That seems to amuse and content them, particularly since the advertising experts in the press show real skill as they create the impression that there is some significant difference between the two, and that it really matters which is chosen—matters, that is, to anyone except the performers, who naturally each covet the top billing in the show, and to persons who have placed bets on one or the other.

Very rarely, however, it happens that the performances are marred by embarrassing slips in the action. Something happens on the stage that was not in the script, and the audience reacts in an undesired way. That is most disconcerting to the directors of the show.

In 1984, for example, there was *one* interesting election—in the 15th Congressional District of Michigan.<sup>1</sup> There Gerald R. Carlson, who brazenly asserted that White men had rights, won the Republican nomination by a quite comfortable majority. That so dismayed the producers of the biennial comedy that they gave the show away.

The public is not only told that there is some real difference between the "Republican" and the "Democratic" gangs, but it

1. The Presidential election in 1984 was without interest; despite the efforts of press and boob-tubes to make it appear that there was a contest, it was apparent that the Jews had picked old Ronnie as their *shabbat goy*. There was no clear indication whether or not it was intended that he live out his full term in office. The Jews, with very little attempt at concealment, spent millions to defeat incumbents in the House and Senate just to emphasize the lesson that American curs must not whimper in the presence of their owners, but that was scarcely so novel as to be interesting. What made Carlson's campaign interesting was that the Americans had a chance to vote for a candidate on their side and even to elect him to Congress.

his standard procedure to cozen discontented individuals by talking about "party loyalty" and a hope of a lesser sell-out the next time. But the bosses of the "Republican" gang were so dismayed that they did not stop to reflect that if Mr. Carlson were elected as a representative of the Americans, he could not accomplish anything of real importance as a lone man in the great den of thieves, embezzlers, counterfeiters, and traitors who, together with their Jewish masters, form what is called the Congress of the United States.<sup>2</sup> He would, at most, have been a minor annoyance until the machinery for ruining him was put into operation. They had doubtless ascertained that he was so odious a reactionary that he could not be bought, but, since I do not know Mr. Carlson personally, I am not sure that if they had accepted him, as the much publicized principles of the great American farce obliged them to do, they could not have neutralized him, at least partly, with the old hokum about "party loyalty" and a plea, "let's get behind old Ronnie and push," supported by "inside information" that at heart the old hooper really favored the Americans, although it was not politically expedient for him to admit it.

Instead of behaving with ordinary political prudence, however, the "Republican" bosses in Michigan, perhaps frightened by frowns of their Yiddish lords, went into a tantrum and begged the stalwarts of the party to defeat their own party's candidate and get votes for the candidate of the ostensibly opposing party, fat-faced Gerald Ford, who pontificated that it was "un-American" for Americans to think that they were

2. Financial analysts report that \$1000 invested in 1940 in what were once eminently safe investments, such as bonds, now has a value of only \$40 to \$45 in terms of the dollars of 1940; thus the Congress has stolen \$960 of 1940 from such investors, to say nothing of the corresponding theft of a comparable part of the interest on their investment. As everyone knows, the Congress devised an actuarial scheme called "Social Security" and soon embezzled the premiums that had been collected by force from the coerced participants. The Congress is also the accomplice of the counterfeiting ring called the Federal Reserve, forcing Americans to accept worthless paper in place of money. And of many acts of overt treason, it will suffice to mention that Americans were stripped of their Panama Canal to provide another link in the Communist encirclement of the United States, and that the Senate recently enacted the "Genocide Treaty" in preparation for rule of the American serfs by open terrorism, as in the Soviet Union, although it is not yet clear whether the Jews plan to impose the Reign of Terror gradually or suddenly, perhaps using a war, such as their Ronnie is now trying to provoke, as a suitable occasion for putting the Americans in the place the fools made for themselves.

entitled to be represented in the Congress of the United States, thus giving away the rest of the "two-party" fraud.

Although Carlson had only a tiny budget and was denied access to the normal channels of publicity, having to rely almost entirely on handbills and personal appearances, while Ford was lavishly financed by both of the supposedly opposing parties and the prostitutes of the press brewed their best venom, the result of the election shocked and alarmed professional con men throughout the country. Carlson received 40% of the votes, and some observers in Michigan even report that Ford's success was made possible only by frantically mobilizing 90% of the niggers to vote against the White man who thought that Americans should be more than tax-paying animals.

Nothing is more amusing and instructive than what happens when the people actually try to select for themselves the candidate who is to be "the people's choice," and it need not be over an issue of racial survival, as it was in Michigan. When the serfs do not behave as they were scheduled to do, the big show becomes a riot, and the stage-managers have convulsion fits.

In Illinois the other day, two candidates sponsored by Lyndon LaRouche's organization won the "Democratic" nomination for Lieutenant Governor and Secretary of State, because the tax-paying animals had the temerity to think they had a right to choose candidates in a primary election. The "Democratic" boss-men and their Jewish supervisors behaved like a crowd at a circus when all the tigers have escaped from their cages before feeding time.

It must not be thought that I intend to say anything good about Lyndon LaRouche, whose strange career and stranger financial sponsors would call for very extensive discussion, and whom I remember for books that were manufactured to prove that all of the world's distress comes, not from Yahweh's piratical brood, but from the wicked Anglo-Saxons in England, who not only operate the trade in narcotic drugs everywhere on the globe, but are engaged in a frightful conspiracy to destroy civilization.<sup>3</sup> And I express no opinion concerning his candidates, who, although given the silent treatment by the alien-owned and controlled press, were able to make personal,

3. The cleverest of these books is impressive at first sight, *The New Dark Ages Conspiracy, Britain's Plot to Destroy Civilization*, by Mr./Mrs./Miss Carol White, complete with fulsome encomia of the great genius of our age, Lyndon LaRouche, and published by his Benjamin Franklin Press in 1980.

privately sponsored appearances before small audiences, especially in the part of the state that lies outside the stinking wasteland of Chicago and in which native Americans still form a majority, although they are not supposed to behave as though they knew it. I am here interested only in the consequences of the astonishing behavior of voters in the "Democratic" primary who dared to chose candidates they were supposed to ignore.

LaRouche's candidates, persons utterly unknown to the public, clearly won the nominations because they dared to speak about forbidden topics: the imminent danger of the ever growing epidemic of Immunity Deficiency, the continuous robbery of Americans by the great thieves of cosmopolitan finance, and the progressive liquidation of American farmers.

The "Democratic" candidate for governor was Adlai Stevenson, the son of old "Auntie" Adlai, who is remembered for one of the cleverest publicity stunts in American political shows. (He was photographed with a foot raised to exhibit a hole in the sole of his shoe.) Young Adlai, having himself photographed with a visage that would have suited a lush who had just been cleaned out by the roulette-wheels on the Strip in Las Vegas, announced that he could not endure association with fellow candidates so "hate-filled" they thought the tax-paying animals had a right to work for themselves instead of their international lords, and vowed that he would form a Third Party. He should have waited for his cosmeticians and "public relations" experts. His daddy would have been prudent enough to do so.

The enemy press vomited all over its dirty paper, regurgitating swill about the Ku Klux Klan and the wicked Germans who didn't worship God's Masterpieces. And "Democratic" straw-bosses beat their chests as they confessed to having been "caught off guard," thus permitting the damned American voters to chose for themselves, as they should never be allowed to do.

The most ludicrous performance of all was staged on the boob-tube by the Jews' Defamation League. The Yids, perhaps indiscreetly, wailed that "international financiers" means Jews," and they intimated that the nomination of the two candidates foreshadowed a dire future in which the Americans would start stuffing millions and millions of Yahweh's Precious Darlings into gas chambers and ovens. That seemed odd, since one of the successful candidates is a Jewess<sup>4</sup> and the other is

4. So it is said. According to a report which I have no means of verifying, her father was a Jew, but her mother was not a Jewess; according to the strict Jewish definition, therefore, she is not a Jewess.

suspected by some (perhaps his enemies) of being partly a Jew.

Some optimists hope that these local *contretemps* are an indication that some Americans are becoming weary of the biennial stage-show that held them enthralled for so long, and may even be beginning to think for themselves. The professionals of politics<sup>5</sup> doubtless reflect that things are managed much better in the perfected "democracy" of the Soviet Union. And there are cynics who surmise that all the hurly-burly is just part of the show, an episode introduced to make it less boring to the audience and to ensure the reflection of a governor who is zealously importing talented Orientals<sup>6</sup> and has recently boasted of his success in inducing some financiers in a great and wealthy industrial nation, Communist China, to establish branches in primitive Illinois and thus provide menial jobs for impoverished peasants, kulaks who are being driven from the farms they once owned, and for some of the other ignorant Aryan natives, who are too shiftless and technologically backward to have industry of their own.

5. Nothing more clearly illustrates the workings of what Americans call "democracy" than the degradation of this word. It was around 1940, as I remember, that the publishers of a British dictionary of international biography had to explain to an American that they had not used 'politician' in a derogatory sense and had intended no libel of persons so described. The primary meaning of 'politics' is that given in the dictionaries, "The art and science of government," i.e., political philosophy. An educated Attorney General was wont to play on the dual meaning of the word today when he advised his acquaintances, "Never talk about politics to a politician: he couldn't understand and wouldn't be interested anyway." And a friend of mine insists that a careful writer of English will never use the phrase "a corrupt politician," since that is an offensive tautology, like "wet water" or "cold ice."

6. Business men say that in some departments of the State government, especially the ones concerned with highways, the engineering staffs are composed entirely of Hindus, imported, no doubt, because the natives of the state, Aryans—or are they Ainu?—do not have minds that can cope with such complicated work.—Schools in Illinois must now teach in some twenty-two foreign languages, including Spanish (for the mongrels swarming in from Mexico) and "French" (for niggers from Haiti); Arabic (doubtless of several dialects) and Syriac from the Near East; Hindustani, Urdu, Gujarati, and Bengali from India; Cambodian, Laotian, and Vietnamese from Indo-China; Chinese, Cantonese, Korean, and Japanese from the Far East. The great problem in Illinois is that of finding instructors in all those tongues; there is no problem about finances, of course: just suck more blood from the dumb brutes who pay taxes. Needless to say, it would be much less expensive to ship the alien scum back home, but what would Jesus say? Only a vile "racist" would imagine that Americans could have a right to a country of their own!

## PATHOLOGY A LA MODE

An Associated-Press despatch, published in many newspapers on 21 March, reports that Dr. William D. Edwards, a pathologist on the staff of the famous Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, has published in the prestigious *Journal of the American Medical Association* a "new medical analysis based on historical [sic] records" which shows that "Jesus Christ's execution on the cross was 'gruesome and disgraceful' with extreme suffering."

I do not usually read the American Medical Association's solemn trade-journal, but I shall now watch eagerly for the article in which the great pathologist will give us a medical analysis of the suffering of Odin when he was lashed to the world-tree, or of Zagreus when he was dismembered and devoured by the Titans (before he was resurrected), for both of which events he has equally good historical sources. □

### GRUESOME HARVEST

The Costly Attempt To  
Exterminate The People  
of Germany



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

*The Book that Hitler Fears*



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

## Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

## KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty and White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, "the sum of \$ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE**

**RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

# AMERICA'S DECLINE

## THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILLO P. OLIVER

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## PARTY TIME IS OVER

Colin Jordan

page 44

### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Geological Disinformation, page 1; Amelie Earhart, page 4; Alas, Poor Yorick, page 9; Brothers Under the Skin, page 14; The Frog-Men, page 18. Another Victim, by Jim Taylor, page 21. Thaddeus and Lydia, page 27. The "Committee" and WW II, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 32. America's Decline, by George E. Pittam, page 52.

VOL. 13 — NO. 12

AUGUST 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revido P. Oliver

## GEOLOGICAL DISINFORMATION

A friend has sent me a page from the March 1986 issue of a periodical called *Retirement Life*. I hope—I most earnestly hope that what is said in the article is not true, but I am so pessimistic about the present state of our demoralized and decaying civilization that I have misgivings.

According to the article, "Dr. Daniel J. Stanley and Harrison Sheng of the National Museum in a report to the Geological Society of America" said that "there is scientific evidence that what is related in *Exodus* [i.e., the tale in the Jew Book] did indeed happen." The article does not tell us what was done by the members of the Geological Society when they heard the report, so I cannot tell you whether they laughed uproariously or staggered out to the bar for a double Scotch to make sure they were sober.

The "scientific evidence," according to the journalist, is an event that occurred around 1475 B.C. and has interested archaeologists, especially since 1967, when S. Marinatos began publishing reports of his excavations on the island that was known as Thera in Classical times and is now called Santorin. (The reports, written in respectable Modern Greek, appeared in an annual publication of which I translate the title as "Proceedings of the Athenian Archaeological Society.") Marinatos dug his way through fifty feet of solidified lava and uncovered the remarkable, archaeologically sensational, remains of a once prosperous city, which had elegant private homes of three-storées, their walls adorned with frescoes of considerable artistic merit, and large and well-built public buildings—a city that was overwhelmed by a volcanic eruption c. 1475 B.C. I shall not digress to a discussion of that city's place in the history of the Minoan and Mycenaean cultures, particularly since the last work by Marinatos that I have read is the second

edition of his *Kreta, Thera und das mykenische Hellas* (München, Hirmer, 1973) and I have not found time to read the numerous later studies.

The buildings of the city were largely preserved by the volcanic ash and lava that covered and protected them before the island was blown apart by one of the most violent seismic explosions in historical times. More than half of the island was pulverized by the final, explosive eruption, which Rhys Carpenter, in his *Discontinuity in Greek Civilisation* (Cambridge Press, 1966) estimates as at least twice as great as the famous explosion of Krakatoa in 1883. The explosion undoubtedly shook the island of Crete, some seventy miles away, ruining at least some buildings, and darkening the skies with volcanic dust, which, if the wind was northerly, may have fallen so thickly as to destroy harvests and produce a general dislocation of society. So violent an explosion was probably felt in Egypt, and, if the prevailing winds were right, may have obscured the sun and the heavens for days. And, as Carpenter proved, the great eruption and the destruction of the city on Thera was the primary source of the legend of Atlantis.

All this is a matter of common knowledge. What *Retirement Life* imputes to Dr. Stanley and his colleague—I hope libellously—is a claim that “the volcanic eruption...on Santorin...set a tidal wave in motion that could have caused a parting of the waters so that the Hebrew people could continue unharmed...toward the Promised Land”! Now anyone who has ever seen a map of the world knows that no tidal wave in the Mediterranean could have reached the gulf between Egypt and Arabia without rolling right over Egypt and totally obliterating its inhabitants. And no volcanic shock at Thera could have so greatly disturbed the waters of the Sinus Arabicus as to produce tidal waves of the size supposed in the nonsense I have just quoted. Let us be charitable and assume that what Dr. Stanley told the journalist was that the shock of the volcanic explosion on Thera could have set off in or near the Arabian Gulf a sub-pelagian earthquake or other seismic movement sufficient to produce tidal waves of the kind now called a tsunami. That is a bare possibility and would save Dr. Stanley from being thought to have spouted incoherent drivel. But even that concession will not save the proposition from absurdity.

As everyone knows, the tale in the part of the Jew Book called *Exodus* (which, in all probability, was composed in its present form around 440 B.C. or later) says that when a horde

of Kikes fled from Egypt with their load of stolen goods, their accomplice up in the clouds facilitated their escape from the Egyptian owners of the property by parting the waters between Egypt and Arabia to permit his bandits to walk over the bottom of the sea, and then released the waters from his magic spell to drown the pursuing Egyptians and teach the world what happens to people who don't like to be plundered by the parasites with which it pleased old Yahweh to afflict civilized mankind. (The body of water in question must, of course, be what was known in Antiquity as the Sinus Arabicus, now the Arabian Gulf, but the Christians who concocted the tall tales in the “New Testament” were so ignorant that they called it (in Greek) “The Red Sea,” and in Mediaeval times and later, when Europeans still imagined that the story-book was historical, that term was used in geography with the meaning the Christian scribblers had given it. In Antiquity, Mare Erythraeum (“Red Sea”) was the designation of the upper part of what is now the Indian Ocean, and while it is true that the Arabian Gulf is an arm of that ocean, just as the Gulf of California is an arm of the Pacific Ocean, no one would say, except as a joke, that by going from Sonora to Baja California he had crossed the Pacific.)

A tsunami in the comparatively shallow waters of a narrow gulf is extremely unlikely and I cannot recall having ever heard of one, but assuming that one did occur and that it exposed the floor of the sea, that would not have helped the Sheenies in the story, who were trying to escape from Egypt with their loot. In the first place, their feet and the feet of their pack animals would have been bogged down in the mire of the freshly exposed sea bottom. And in the second place, if the waters did recede and expose the bottom, a tidal wave of equal force would have returned long before the marauders could have traveled the distance from one side of the gulf to the other, even on dry land. The returning wave would have overwhelmed the fleeing Yids and would have delivered the world from a terrible affliction.

In short, the phenomenon postulated by the attempt to make the foolish tale in *Exodus* seem plausible is a geological impossibility, as everyone who has even a smattering of geology well knows. The “scientific evidence” mentioned by the journalist is just a crude hoax. Its purpose is obvious: to help the holy men in their confidence game by pretending that “the scientific world is divided” over something about which there can be no rational doubt.

We are told, furthermore, that some dervishes reject the so-called "scientists'" explanation of the "miracle" and insist old Yahweh did it all by himself, just as he gave his pet bandits time to kill more Semites by ordering the Sun to stop his chariot over a town in Palestine. Other shamans favor a compromise between their religion and "Science": they say that the vicious old Jew up in the clouds made the volcano on Thera erupt and destroy thousands of civilized men just to help his pack of thieves escape from Egypt. What has happened is that archaeological evidence has been unscrupulously used to concoct a hoax that will help the salvation-peddlers by distracting their victims' attention from the one obvious and indubitable fact: the tale in the Jew Book is sheer poppycock and nothing of that sort ever happened or could have happened. Jews may find in the tale some symbolical value that pleases their racial psyche, but to a rational Aryan it is just a repellently immoral and ugly myth.

#### AMELIA EARHART

In a Postscript, "When the Twain Do Meet," in *Liberty Bell*, December 1984, I summarized the evidence presented by Vincent Loomis in his recent book, *Amelia Earhart, the Final Story*, and drew certain conclusions from it. Mr. Philip Roddy, of Salem, Oregon, (who permits me to use his name) dissented from my conclusions and directed me to a book published twenty years ago, Fred Goerner's *The Search for Amelia Earhart* (New York, Doubleday, 1966), which Loomis mentions only *obiter* and slightly, dismissing it together with books that were the product of either brain fever or the cynical greed of publishers and their scribbling accomplices, such as one that reported the discovery of Amelia Earhart Putnam and her companion on the flight, Frederick Noonan, living under assumed names in New Jersey in 1970. Loomis was certainly disingenuous and too cavalier in thus depreciating Goerner's investigations, from which his own evidently started.

Mr. Roddy suggests that Loomis's book is a "cover-up," designed to bury Goerner's work. If I hesitate to express an opinion, that is the fault of Mr. Loomis or, perhaps, of his journalistic assistant or even of his publisher's editors. They seem not to have been aware of the nature of evidence and proof.

There is no disagreement between the two books regarding

the basic facts. In July 1937, Mrs. Putnam and Mr. Noonan, on a flight from New Guinea to Howland Island in the mid-Pacific, made a crash landing near the shore of Mili, an atoll in the Marshall Islands. They were arrested by the Japanese and taken to Saipan, where Noonan was executed and the lady was held captive until she died, presumably of a tropical disease. The Japanese falsely claimed they had conducted an intensive search for the missing aviators and found no trace of them.

The sharp disagreement is over the intentions of the famous aviatrix when she took off from New Guinea. Loomis tells us that she was only trying to complete her flight around the world and had to make an emergency landing at Mili (which she supposed to be one of the Gilbert Islands, a British possession) through an error in navigation. Goerner reached the conclusion that the aviators were acting as intelligence agents and flew over the islands the Japanese were surreptitiously fortifying, especially their huge naval base on Truk, to observe what the Japanese had accomplished. Although that was not espionage in the strict sense of the word, it did give the Orientals an excuse for treating Mrs. Putnam and Noonan as spies. And Goerner could point to the fate of an American spy, Colonel Earl H. Ellis, who reached the Caroline and Marshall Islands, disguised as a trader. The Japanese, who are a polite people, blandly permitted him to die of disease, the disease being a suitable poison, and professed regret that the trader had succumbed to the hazards of a tropical climate.

The entire dispute between Goerner and Loomis can be decided, at least provisionally and perhaps definitively, by just one simple fact, which could be ascertained by anyone who is willing to go to Washington and spend an hour or two there. I shall return to that crucial point in a moment, but in the meantime there are several ancillary points that may be noticed for what they tell us about the methods of the two authors.

In *Liberty Bell*, I thought it sufficient to say that Amelia Earhart reached Mili as a result of "a gross but *not* inexplicable error in navigation (presumably Noonan's)." Given the issue between the two books, I shall have to amplify that statement, regretting any distress that may be caused to persons now living. Whichever thesis about the purpose of the flight is accepted, it is quite clear that the responsibility for its failure and her consequent death rests squarely on Noonan.

He was the aviatrix's navigator, charged with determining her position both by celestial navigation and by such radio assistance

as was then available, and he must also have been her radio operator.<sup>1</sup> The lady was a pilot, and on a long and difficult flight over a pathless ocean in variable weather she could not have done that work herself. She reposed, perhaps against her better judgement, great confidence in Noonan, and once, when offered good advice by an expert, she replied tartly, "I've got a navigator to tell me where I am."

Before the start of the circumterrestrial flight, the plane's trailing antenna, requisite for obtaining accurate determinations from directional radio, was discarded, perhaps at Noonan's suggestion, certainly with his approval. That was an act of bravado. But there is much more than that to be credited to him. When I read Loomis, who presents the evidence in full, and again when I read Goerner, who knew part of it, I was astonished that neither author had used the evidence to draw deductions from a significant datum which neither seemed to have noticed. After the plane took off from New Guinea, the only communications from it, even those which came after the aviatrix knew she was lost and was desperately trying to ascertain her position while keeping the plane steady in turbulent air, were spoken by her. And in her hurried requests to the Coast Guard's cutter, the *Itasca*, she evinced an exasperating ignorance of what was required for a radio "fix" and even of the proper radio frequencies in those circumstances. She even seemed to ignore messages to her. That she was distracted by the arduous task of keeping the wind-tossed plane on an even keel is understandable. But did neither author ask himself, Where in Hell was her navigator and radio operator?

Noonan was a noted alcoholic who had professed a wish to overcome his addiction when he was given the honor of accompanying her, but had forgot it long before they reached New Guinea. On the night before Amelia Earhart began her last flight, he, in vulgar parlance, 'hung on a real bender' in the bars. In the morning, he had to be roused from a stupor and helped

1. He did not know either the Morse or the Continental code and so could not have communicated by telegraphy, but he presumably would have listened for relevant communications by radio telephone and have monitored the various frequencies on which telephonic transmissions might be made. As an expert navigator for Pan-American Airlines until he was discharged for habitual inebriation, he presumably was acquainted with all the techniques of aerial navigation then in use, and we cannot suppose that if he had been conscious and rational on the flight, he would not have saved the aviatrix from the blunders she made in communicating with the *Itasca*.

aboard the plane, and there was reason to suppose that the rattling box he clutched to him contained one or more bottles of the juice that gives joy. It is surely obvious why nothing was heard from Noonan during the flight and why Amelia Earhart was so inept and seemingly scatter-brained in her communications to the *Itasca*. Her navigator was presumably counting the pink elephants that were cavorting so oddly on the wings. She was, in fact, alone.

Had Amelia Earhart had a navigator who was *compos mentis*, she would probably have survived and have enjoyed the glory of great achievement that she coveted, as Nordics do. That is the bitter truth. And it is a melancholy irony that she failed to kick the incorrigible souse out of her plane because she was emotionally involved, not erotically, but because the father whom she had esteemed and protected had also been an alcoholic who had vainly tried to dispense with bottled comfort.

Now this circumstance seriously impairs Goerner's conclusion. If the flight was intended to pass over Truk and other islands and make observations of Japanese installations, those observations would have had to be made by Noonan. The pilot of a plane was (in those days) too busy flying to do more than glance at the ground, and the pilot's position gave vision ahead, not beneath the plane. Only the navigator would have been free to look over the side and observe the ground through binoculars. If Amelia Earhart had been charged with a mission by some branch of American Intelligence, she would have had to abandon it when her companion, the only person who could carry it out, was watching elephants, if he had not attained the alcoholic's Nirvana of total oblivion.

There are other weaknesses in Goerner's case. He naturally makes much of the encouragement given him by Admiral Nimitz, who clearly implied that he disbelieved the then accepted story (that the plane had vanished at sea). It does not follow, however, that the Admiral knew of any attempt at espionage. He need only have been told by someone, in the Navy or Marines, that the aviators had fallen into the hands of the Japanese and had died or been killed in captivity. He may also have heard that their graves on Saipan had been found. (Goerner reports that he found good evidence that the graves had been found by Marines and the skeletal remains removed in a box that could not be located later. Loomis does not consider this point, having evidently neglected to follow up the indications given by Goerner.) Nimitz, in other words, may have

known or suspected only what Goerner did eventually discover on Saipan and Mili.

Goerner also draws logical but unnecessary inferences from the curtain of secrecy in Washington and the persistent efforts to frustrate his inquiries and investigations. One need not conclude that the Navy and Marine Corps were concealing attempted espionage, which would not have been anything that called for secrecy after the defeat of Japan. They may have been concealing only something that was shameful, e.g., that they had lost or discarded the bones excavated from the unmarked grave on Saipan. They may possibly have been trying to keep secret that they had known at the time that Mrs. Putnam and Noonan had been captured by the Japanese, but had done nothing to rescue them, either on orders from the State Department or to avoid compromising the source of their information. Or their motive may have been absurdly trivial.

Bureaucrats—and military officers become bureaucrats when they join the chair-borne battalions in Washington—all suffer from an occupational disease, a mania for secrecy that often produces fantastic results. In 1941, there was an effort to keep secret the location and purpose of the Pentagon, which was then under construction, although any foreign agent could have learned the location, size, shape, name, and function of the building by spending thirty-five cents for one of the maps of Washington on general sale. I once heard of a frantic appeal to Counter Intelligence when it was found in some war-time agency that an absurdly trivial fact (I have forgotten exactly what) was known to a girl who was “unauthorized personnel.” The face of Counter Intelligence became rubicund when the girl pointed out that she had learned the secret from the Washington newspapers the week before. What is more, a bureaucrat feels that it is an impertinence for anyone to ask about anything his “public relations” men have not told the public. If you asked a bureaucrat the date, his first impulse would be to “classify” the calendar and demand of you a petition in quintuplicate showing your “need to know.” If I exaggerate, it is only slightly. A veteran (and therefore cynical) intelligence officer once explained the bureaucrats’ mania to me: “It helps the lousy bastards feel important.” The obstruction of Goerner’s investigations could have been mere habit, but I am inclined to believe that it was a determination to cover up something that could have exposed the Navy or the Marine Corps (justly or unjustly) to adverse criticism. That something

need not be anything that you or I would think important. But we are left with an annoying mystery.

There are flaws in Loomis’s argumentation, too. To say that the aviatrix could not have had a mission to observe the Japanese installations because she was a pacifist is absurd. A pacifist could have been eager to expose Japanese “militarism,” and everyone knows that pacifists, less intelligent than Mrs. Putnam, are notoriously eager for wars to end wars. To say that she could not have had such a mission because she would have flown over Truk at night is to beg the crucial question, to which I shall now come.

One answer to that question will make Goerner’s theory a possibility; the opposite answer will prove Loomis right—but will then raise the secondary question why he neglected such proof.

Goerner asserts (pp. 295f.) that he found in the Historical Office of the Department of State, accessible to anyone, a file which contained a document that showed that “The engines carried by the Lockheed [Amelia Earhart’s plane] were not those listed in the publicity releases to the public. Two...military-version engines had been installed.... The new engines gave the plane half as much again power and a cruising speed of 200 or more miles per hour [and hence a maximum speed in excess of 220 miles per hour at 11,000 feet].” If those new engines were in fact installed, Goerner’s theory becomes possible, and if the installation was kept strictly secret, the theory becomes plausible as one possible explanation of the secrecy. Now Mr. Lomis has nothing to say about this except (p.81) that the change of engines was “not confirmed.” It is hard to refrain from profanity. “Not confirmed” how? by whom? Did Mr. Loomis go to the Historical Office and ascertain that the file mentioned by Mr. Goerner does not, and never did, exist? Or that the file contains no such document? Or that the document is spurious, a forgery or merely a report of an idle rumor? If not, why did he, having read his predecessor’s book, shirk his obvious duty? Or did he find evidence that he is trying to suppress? My guess is that he was merely negligent, but he has exposed himself to the grave suspicion of attempted falsification of the historical record, and that serves him right.

ALAS, POOR YORICK!

When I was a youth, before the Suicide of Europe in  
*August 1986*

1939-45, Oxford tacitly regarded itself as the greatest university in the world. Of course, no Oxonian ever said as much: that would have been a shocking violation of the gentlemanly tradition of modest self-depreciation and besides, why should one talk about what was obvious?

It was not easy to refute that claim. The professors of the University and the dons and fellows of the several colleges formed an aggregate of learning and intellect unsurpassed in the world. Scholastic honors (as distinct from mere residence in a college) conveyed a distinction universally recognized and justly. A man (or woman) who took a First in Greats had received an education far superior to anything available in the United States below the post-graduate level and rarely equalled even there. Graduation from Oxford bestowed a real prestige, especially in the United States. The late Willmoore Kendall, for example, who had four American degrees, was wont to list his academic degrees, not in chronological order as is usual, but in what he (and others) regarded as the ascending order of dignity: A.B., A.M., A.M., Ph.D., A.B. (Oxon.).

Oxford was old, even immemorially old, for its beginnings antedate the earliest extant mention of it in 1133. It was venerable and nobly cherished its multiseular traditions, striving to protect them from erosion. It had, of course, been created and endowed by the Church and pious Christians, and it faithfully maintained the formal ceremonies and sometimes impressive pageantry of an obsolete religion, but from the time of Roger Bacon, who had been viciously but futilely persecuted by a crass and vulgar pope, Oxford, within the limits of what was feasible, prized intellect above faith and became what some of its admirers called a Kingdom of the Mind. Since the various colleges were independent foundations, many of them quite wealthy, only loosely connected by the University, and each was administered, even financially, by its own faculty, Oxford was institutionally and academically complex beyond anything that is even conceivable in the United States. That was part of the reason why it was commonly said when a man had been a fellow or tutor in one of the colleges for ten years, he could then begin to understand Oxford. It was always thought an impertinence for an outsider to pretend that he could, but nevertheless I shall venture to offer a few observations.

Students who held scholarships (and thereby ranked far above 'commoners,' who had been admitted to residence, paid high fees, and normally aspired to nothing more than a Pass)

came from the great Public Schools with an intellectual equipment that was probably equalled in this country only by a few who were privately educated, but that was not the same as intellectual maturity. Americans were often puzzled by the difference. The average undergraduate, even a 'commoner,' had read widely for his age and was socially accomplished, but emotionally he was still boyish, given to "ideals" and madcap enthusiasms. A few cultivated Christian mysticism or aestheticism of the High Church variety or went on to emulate Newman, but most of the undergraduates regarded the religion as a social convention that one observed, just as one wore a gown when outside the walls of one's college; unknowingly, however, many of them retained in their minds the poisonous residue of the primitively egalitarian cult, and, coming from prosperous families and having had no contact with the proletariat, were susceptible to a perverse and illusory sense of guilt for the imperfection of the world.

In the 1930s, among undergraduates, the Liberalism of the Nineteenth Century had withered to a petulant discontent with present reality. They sensed, rather than understood, how much Britain and her Empire had lost in a terrible war that had been fought, not for the rational purpose of conquest, but as a spurious Crusade for claptrap "ideals" and for the glory and profit of contemptible politicians and the predators of finance. The dominant sentiment was pacifistic, and quite a few hot-headed young men took oaths never to fight for King and Country. Many of them, possibly most of them, soon fought, killed, and died for the Jews, but, of course, their oaths had not covered belligerency to content the Holy Race.

Undergraduates in the 1930s were susceptible to the fanaticism of Marx's Reformation of Christianity, an ostensibly irreligious religion. I do not know to what extent the faculty was responsible for the undergraduates' tropism toward the new gospel. Mature scholars at Oxford seemed generally to regard the radicalism of the undergraduates as a harmless ebullience of juvenile energies, comparable to the "rags" that were often amusing, if annoying to the burgess of the town. (Some are remembered. Oxford youths, carrying pickaxes and shovels and dressed as workmen, excavated a trench in the middle of High Street, a crowded thoroughfare, and then retired to count the days until motorists, exasperated by the traffic jams on what was then a trunk highway as well as the city's principal street, would make the municipal council explain why they had torn

up the street. But no later escapade matched the elaborate hoax in 1912, when undergraduates impersonated the heir of an Indian rajah and his suite, forged credentials, and were received with honor by Admirals who proudly exhibited to the future monarch the power of Britain's latest dreadnaughts.)

There was precedent for dismissing the subversive ideas as innocuous. Within the limits of its statutes and for a margin beyond them, Oxford has always been tolerant of the eccentricities of youngsters trying to assert individuality or intoxicated with "ideals." I have commented *obiter* on some aspects of that tendency in 'Populism' and 'Elitism' and in *The Uses of Religion* and I hope sometime to discuss the influence of Professor R. G. Collingwood and the involuted metaphysics of Immanuel Kant. (You remember Edgar Allen Poe's remark that he did not understand why the name was spelled with a K). What I have said here is only a kind of background for the observation that before the catastrophe of 1939-45, Oxford was able to maintain, with no great deterioration, its venerable traditions, and above all its tradition of gentility, moderation, and decorous devotion to intellectual values. Although it welcomed anyone who evinced real mental ability, it was unashamedly the Athens of the upper classes.

After the Suicide of the West, Oxford strove to maintain her traditions as best she could in a ruined nation and in despite of the increasingly hostile pressures of a debased proletariat and the moral and political corruption by which the Jews intend to liquidate the Aryans who helped them destroy the Aryans of Germany. It is a vast irony, for example, that in 1948 Oxford bestowed an honorary degree (J.C.D., i.e., *Iuris Civilis Doctor*) on *La Bocca Grande*, the disgusting wife of the monster who had contrived the ruin of Britain and her Empire. The don upon whom the duty devolved presented the Roosevelt female with urbane elegance as "quae inter summates Americanorum matronas principem locum obtinuit . . . cuius coniunx inaudita honoris continuatione in summo dignitatis gradu quater est collocatus." I suspect that when the orator alluded to the four times the creature was elected to the White House, he knew that the American Republic had ended, like so many others, in a tyranny, and by a revolution of which the befuddled Americans had not even been aware. Formal courtesy may mask keen perceptions.

I have not had a glimpse of Oxford in recent decades. Certainly in the fields of learning in which I may claim some

competence, Oxford has maintained the high tradition of scholarship that has been her glory, and I assumed that she was enduring adversity with fortitude and some hope for the future. I was shocked when I learned that a crazed don had pulled a nigger from the cesspool at Brixton and taken him to Oxford to pollute its atmosphere, and I reflected that if there were life after death and the ghosts of Oxonians were not utterly powerless, some wall or even Tom Tower would fall on the ape when he was led past it. But I assumed that was no more than a specially disgusting instance of insignificant crackpottery.

I was not in the least prepared to see on the first page of the *Daily Mail* (London), 16 February 1986, a report that a mob of some two hundred vermin, identified as undergraduates and most of them members of the Communist organization that calls itself the Socialist Workers' Party, broke into Oriel College, smashing locks and windows, and prevented a Member of Parliament, John Carlisle, from addressing a private club of rational students. It was even more shocking that the police of Oxford, instead of clubbing the rabid animals and hauling them away, merely escorted Mr. Carlisle from the city.<sup>1</sup> He went to a restaurant outside town, but forty of the crazed animals trailed him and broke into the restaurant; Carlisle, however, escaped before they could murder him. At least he was not beaten up by the thugs, as he was when he tried to speak at one of the "red brick" universities. The crazed creatures were incensed because Mr. Carlisle had not voted in Parliament to hasten the massacre of White men and women in South Africa, as the two biggest Jewish colonies, the Soviet Union and the United States, are doing. The item in the *Mail* gave no indication that the authorities of the university intended to hire a Pied Piper or

1. The intervention of the city police (who, I assume, were invited by the provost and fellows of Oriel, for they otherwise would have had no legal right or power to enter upon its grounds, unless things have sadly changed since I last heard) was sufficiently shocking in itself. Oxford always prided itself on the maintenance of discipline within the ambit of the university by the proctors and their biped 'bulldogs,' while the executive officer of each college had authority to maintain discipline within its precincts. Infraction of the rules or the social code was punished by penalties, chiefly fines and "gating" (confinement to the grounds of the college), and expulsion was freely used to eliminate undesirable or contumacious individuals or cliques. Youths who would profit from admonishment were "sent down," i.e., expelled for a term or a year, after which they might resume their studies. That these methods no longer suffice to maintain order and decorum is dismaying: gentlemen have been replaced by hoodlums even in the very heart of British civilization!

even a rat-catcher to clean up their buildings and grounds.

The same issue of the newspaper carried two other items that are of some significance. A confidence man swindled a half-dozen feeble-minded Englishmen, including the Earl of March, Viscount Hampden, a prosperous Anglican rector, and the wife of a wealthy Member of Parliament, of more than two hundred thousand pounds by telling the Christian idiots that he needed the money to overcome the Devil, who had power over him because in his youth he had been initiated into a Satanist cult, from which he now wanted to escape so that he could "give himself to Jesus."

On another page was a photograph of a broad-faced goon, white but probably not Aryan and with a name that could be Slavic or Levantine, in the act of hugging a full-grown nigger (complete with a rudimentary moustache!) that he had adopted as a son in South Africa; he brought his darling with him to England, where he is to compete for a championship in boxing. He told the press that he was inspired to adopt the nigger when he was in the United States and saw niggers married to white people. He was permitted to enter England with his beloved "son."

So far as I know, kuru has not appeared in England, but some disease which, like kuru, eats away the cells of the brain must have been endemic in that country for a long time.

## BROTHERS UNDER THE SKIN

According to the press, the Hare Krishna cult has established a rather ornate lair near Hillsborough, deep in the rural hills of Orange County, North Carolina. Most members of the cult are Hindus, part of a massive invasion of the United States that has generally gone unnoticed, even by persons who have read *The Camp of the Saints*. But, naturally, there are also some hare-brained Aryans, chiefly female, who have addled their minds with exotic piety and adopted Hindu names, the better to repudiate their own race and culture.

By this time, most Americans must have seen the grotesque creatures who, with shaven pates and clad in bizarre robes, extort money from unthinking persons, usually men, whom they confront and harass in airports and on the streets of large cities, using the technique described by Dick Sutphen in the March issue of *Liberty Bell*, p.51. Unfortunately, most Americans merely regard the cultists as a nuisance and do not notice

another proof of how rapidly the country they were too Christian to keep for themselves is being occupied by their polyglot and polyphyletic successors.

I know nothing of either the exoteric or esoteric doctrines of the sect in North Carolina, except that I am sure the former has been diluted with humanitarian sentimentality as sucker-bait for Americans whose minds operate in what Mr. Sutphen identifies as the alpha-stage of consciousness. I was struck, however, by the odd title of the cult's chief shaman, *Maharaj*, which is obviously the Hindustani derivative of the Sanskrit *mahārāja* ("supreme ruler, great king, emperor"), an odd title for the head of a religious cult.

That reminded me of the cult of Krishna that was founded in the Fifteenth Century by a Hindu evangelist named Vallabha. The devotees, who profess a special love and veneration ("bhakti") for Krishna, are called Vallabhacharyas, and owe implicit obedience to their chief, who is called Maharaja as an indication of his quasi-divine status and right to rule them with absolute authority. A lawsuit before the British courts in Bombay in 1862 exposed the practices and esoteric doctrines of the cult, which were so shocking as to be almost incredible to Occidental minds in an age before pornography had been made commonplace. Some English writers have called the Vallabhacharyas *the most depraved* of all the Hindu sects, but I suspect they had not read widely in the Tantraic gospels, which, if translated, would supply fresh inspiration for even the Jews in Hollywood.

However that may be, another thing that caught my attention in the press report was a pronouncement attributed to the Emperor of the Hare Krishnas, who affirmed, "*The name Kirshna actually means 'God is very beautiful.'*" And I had sadly to reflect that while the salvation-hucksters of the world differ greatly in race and mentality, their technique makes them as alike as brothers. Just say anything which you think will impose on the sucker's ignorance and fill his mind, such as it is, with vaguely sentimental or anxious emotions that will keep it functioning in only the thoughtlessness of the alpha-phase. The theologians of all cults, from Voodoo to Theosophy, owe much of their success to sheer effrontery.

The name of Krishna is simply the Sanskrit word *kr̥ṣṇa*,<sup>1</sup>

1. Dēvanāgarī is phonetically the most exact and discriminating of all alphabets, but when one tries to represent its fifty-four basic characters in our alphabet, one Roman letter must represent as many as five or even six

which designates the color of indigo, i.e., a very dark blue, and may be applied adjectively to anything that is quite dark; by transference, it also designates the Dark of the Moon and the Dark Age (Kālī Yuga) of the world in which we now live. I shall not discuss the various explanations of the odd fact that a word meaning 'dark blue' became the name of an Aryan hero and, eventually, god, but, whatever the correct explanation, it will provide no opening for the sleazy shysters who, for example, delude uneducated Americans by identifying Othello as a Congoid and so making stupid Americans watch niggers obscenely fondle White women on a pseudo-Shakespearean stage. In Indian paintings, all of very late date, Krishna is sometimes depicted as black, obviously by inference from his name, but he is commonly represented as a typical modern Hindu of the higher castes.

Krishna first appears in the oldest version of the great Indian epic, the *Mahābhārata*, as a mighty warrior on the side of the Pāṇdavas in the Great War, roughly comparable to Diomedes in the Homeric epic. He is an Aryan, of course, and fair, and he is a mortal man, eminent for his heroism. It is in the best-known of the many interpolations in that epic, the *Bhagavadgītā*,<sup>2</sup> that the warrior and charioteer became a god, The Saviour, who so

letters and the correct spelling, which is most important, can be shown only by diacritical signs. If the type in which this article is printed were larger, the mark under the R would be a small circle, like a degree mark, to show that the letter stands for a vowel. The points under the other letters serve to discriminate them from other consonants represented by the same English letter. The form 'Krishna,' which roughly approximates the pronunciation, is generally used in English and may be treated as an English word, without showing the exact spelling in Sanskrit, which you would need to find anything in a dictionary.

2. A well-printed text of the *Bhagavadgītā*, edited by Franklin Edgerton and accompanied by a poetic translation by Edwin Arnold, was published by the Harvard University Press in two volumes in 1944 (reprinted 1952). An excellent text, with a learned introduction and English translation by S. Radhakrishnan, is published by Allen & Unwin in London (reprinted, 1956). There is a fine Spanish translation, with a very concise but useful introduction, by Miroslav Marcovich (Merida, Venezuela; Universidad de los Andes, 1958), which I cite with pleasure and special approbation because Professor Marcovich had the candor to say bluntly that the long poem is so full of internal contradictions that it is simply incoherent and no consistent and rational doctrine can be derived from it. Sentimental readers, however, fascinated by its "lofty idealism" and "noble ethics," never notice that the dulcet verbiage of one part is cancelled by the lulling verbiage of a later part; it is the very essence of religions that they depend on exciting emotions that will hold reason in abeyance.

loves all men and all living things that he descended from Heaven to earth to save the world and mankind, being the eighth incarnation of Vishnu (Viṣṇu,) who was originally a pelagic deity, comparable to Poseidon, but had already become the second member of the Trinity.

The story of Krishna was greatly elaborated in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* and, above all, the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, both of which are, in a way, impostures, since the *purāṇas* are ostensibly historical records, and some of them do preserve king-lists from which one may recover some fragments of the lost history of Aryan India. The mythological elaborations of the supposed life of the Saviour contributed quite a few elements to the tales about Jesus in the *New Testament* and other Christian gospels. Needless to say, Krishna was born of a virgin, but that is not significant, because that is simply normal and requisite for all Saviours, and virgin births are extremely common in India, even for mortals who do not have a god as their daddy.<sup>3</sup> But there were many episodes that were obviously borrowed by the authors of the Christian fictions, e.g., an evil king sought to avert the coming of Krishna by a *slaughter of the innocents*, but the Incarnation nevertheless took place in a cave, and the divine babe was saved from the massacre of newborn children, to grow up in a lowly status as a peasant, ostensibly the son of a cowherd. As a boy, he wrought many of the miracles later attributed to Jesus in his childhood (detailed in a gospel which, for some reason, was not included in the collection when it was thrown together by the Fathers of the Church).

There was one miracle, however, that the Christians did not appropriate. As Krishna grew into adolescence, he played his magic flute, which inspired all the young and desirable females in the countryside with an ardent yearning for his embraces. In that pastoral region, they were mostly milkmaids (*gopīs*) and for that reason Krishna is sometimes worshipped under the title *Gopinātha* ("Lord of the Milkmaids"). The young women (who are usually depicted as White and beautiful in the paintings) came running, lusting for the young herdsman, and his

3. For example, Vyāsa, the Compiler, who is credited with authorship of the *Mahābhārata*, was the son of Satyavatī, a maiden whose great beauty caught the roving eye of a holy man (*ṛṣi*), Parāśara, who, as sexually adroit as the Holy Ghost, enabled her to remain a virgin, not only while impregnating her, but after she gave birth to the future poet. In India, there are even more extraordinary virgin births, for some holy men impregnate maidens by thinking about it, which saves effort, although it may be less fun.

music incited them to an ecstatic dance, during which he, using a Saviour God's power to multiply himself, united sexually with each of them; and when they returned home, glowing with bliss, the married women found their husbands in a trance and unaware of their absence. Krishna is generally represented as continually sporting thus with one thousand *gopīs*, but he was only a stripling then. When he grew to maturity and reclaimed the kingdom that was rightfully his, he accumulated a harem of 16,108 wives, all of whom he kept perpetually in a state of rapturous erotic satiety.<sup>4</sup> That, you must admit, is indubitable proof of a divine vigor that no other Saviour can match, and should entitle Krishna to pre-eminence in the eternal-life business.

The name of Krishna doesn't mean what the theologian in North Carolina says it does, but some will be inclined to excuse his practice of the standard technique of holy men on the grounds that the name of Krishna does bring to mind what many of our contemporaries will deem beautiful stories.

Whether or not you agree with that aesthetic judgement, remember that the purveyors of holiness are all alike, whatever their race and racket: there is no truth in them.

#### THE FROG-MEN

In 1932, when I was an undergraduate in college, I purchased from the manufacturer a very useful piece of office furniture. It is a frame of light steel that supports twenty-seven fairly shallow drawers of the same material. I used it to file bulky manuscripts and to accumulate materials for various projects of research on which I was then working. I paid for it nine dollars, including transportation.

4. I have limited myself to the barest outlines of the story. If you want more, see W. G. Archer's *The Loves of Krishna* (London, Allen & Unwin, 1957), which is based on the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. David R. Kinsley, *The Sword and the Flute* (University of California Press, 1975; paperback, 1977), draws a nice contrast between Krishna, the Divine Lover of all women's desire, and Kali, the dark goddess who, her breasts smeared with blood and clad in a necklace of skulls, was worshipped by the Thugs in their ritual murders. Religion in India became multiracial and can serve as a model of the 'ecumenism' to which modern hokum-peddlers aspire. The British conquerors, being nasty Aryans and bigots, did not realize that the treacherous murder of unsuspecting strangers is a religious rite as good as any other, and they persecuted the poor Thugs, but now that the evils of colonialism have been ended, that form of the True Faith is undergoing an encouraging revival.

I have just received a catalogue from a well-known supply house which boasts that its prices are the lowest obtainable anywhere and backs its boast with a guarantee to refund the difference, if the same item can be obtained at lower price anywhere within thirty days. It offers the very same piece of furniture for \$199.95 plus transportation, which is estimated as between \$25 and \$30. I am glad to see that duplicates of the cabinet which I still have and use daily are available at no increase in price.

The difference, of course, is that I paid \$9 in real money. The \$199.95 is in terms of pieces of paper that have been dirtied by the Federal Reserve. The difference is also a measure of what has happened to the Aryan simpletons in the United States.

When the Judaeo-Communist conspiracy seized the Russian Empire in 1917-18, conditions there permitted it to begin with soul-satisfying massacres of the kind described in Paul Knutson's article in *Liberty Bell*, May 1984, pp.16f. That procedure, however, was obviously not feasible in the United States at that time. The conspiracy prudently used its alternative method, gradualism. The Federal Reserve swindle had been prepared for precisely that purpose. It was used to induce increasing economic dislocations that culminated in the fake "economic depression" of 1929, which in turn permitted the election of the unspeakable monster called Franklin Roosevelt and the gradual confiscation of real money (and property) that began the actual Communist take-over of this country. The soul-satisfying massacres were postponed to the now proximate completion of the capture and occupation of the country the Americans did not have brains enough to keep for themselves.

Everyone now knows the apologue that was long proverbial in Texas. If you drop a frog into boiling water, he will jump out, unharmed. If you put him in cool water and then bring it to a boil, he will remain contentedly in the pot while he is being cooked to a pulp.

The term 'frog-men' is now used to designate persons who are specially equipped for diving in shallow water. It seems to me that it could more appropriately be used as a synonym for 'Americans.' □

## FOR MY LEGIONARIES



Salut pe cei ce merg  
spre marea breasla a  
Legionarilor. Corneliu Z. Codreanu  
1937

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing

pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

## THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$8.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's *1984*"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr.A.J. App).

### FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

\$8.00

### THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

single copy \$7.00, 3 for \$15.00

plus 10% for postage and handling

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.

## Another Victim

by  
Jim Taylor

The world-wide mass media campaign to discredit former Philippine President Ferdinand Marcos and his wife, Imelda, was the greatest such effort in the history of journalism. It worked well, as all organized Madison Avenue advertising and promotional campaigns do. People believed every word of it, despite the fact that none of it was true when you stick to the basic facts.

Not only did the U.S. government, along with the Communists, issue many false reports about Mr. Marcos, but the State Department even went so far as to hand to the press a completely fabricated "war record" about his World War II activities. And guess who wrote this propaganda lie? It was made up by people with close contacts with the Israeli Embassy. Zionist agents in the U.S. government went all out to spread the rumor that Marcos was some kind of a traitor to his own country.

Now you may wonder just what possible connection Israel had with old Marcos in the Philippines. Well, Mr. Marcos, like Colonel Muammar al-Qaddafi of Libya, has always been against Zionism. Many years ago, he instructed his ambassador at the U.N. to always vote against the Israelis. And that, plus his strong anti-Communist stance, got him into deep trouble. He most certainly was not run out of the Philippines because he and his wife were guilty of excessive spending. That had nothing to do with it.

Did you fail to notice that night after night on the television network newscasts it was Representative Stephen Solarz (D-N) who substituted for the President and spoke the official position of the White House, and therefore the nation, condemning the Marcos family for every bad thing that ever happened in the Philippines? Also remember that it was the same little New York Zionist who led the press battle against Colonel al-Qaddafi [and, I might add, most recently Dr. Kurt Waldheim, former General Secretary of the U.N. and now President-elect of

Austria. —Editor, *Liberty Bell*] for the same reasons.

I am not saying that Mr. Marcos and his wife didn't live high off the hog; but then what world leader doesn't? Sure they spent a great deal of money. But did you ever bother to check on the massive expense accounts of the same members of Congress who criticized the Marcos family budget? Several times yearly they check out poverty in such places as Paris, London, and Rome. One of those fabled Congressional jaunts would cost more than the Marcos family spent in a year.

First, let us correctly analyze the war record of Mr. Marcos, which the U.S. government tried to falsify. You have to look with great suspicion upon U.S. government officials who have in the past praised Mr. Marcos for over 40 years as a great defender of his country, but who now suddenly change their minds about him for purely political purposes and try to make the American public believe that the Philippine leader actually aided the Japanese. Sounds impossible, doesn't it?, changing historical records this way. Once he was a hero. Now he was on the other side as evidenced by a so-called U.S. "document" dug up some place by Mr. Solarz. Just goes to show you that if Mr. Solarz said the moon is made of vanilla ice cream, the White House and the State Department would agree, and without a moment's hesitation.

Surely no American reading this is dumb enough to fall for this ploy of inventing new records which show Marcos as an enemy of the Philippines.

But in their over-zealous attitude to get rid of Marcos, people in the White House and the State Department forgot that many of the Philippine patriots who fought with Marcos during World War II are still alive. Over 500 of them signed a petition stating that Mr. Marcos was a war hero who risked his life for their cause many times. In addition to this, one of the commanding generals of the Japanese occupation forces during World War II, who is living in retirement, issued a statement to the press saying that Marcos was one of the toughest foes in the Philippines and that his forces were continually harassed and disrupted by the Marcos fighting unit. This pretty well made liars out of the American officials.

Next the Zionist leader, Mr. Solarz, turned to the issue of Mrs. Marcos after having failed to blacken the name of Mr. Marcos. She was an easier target. With other buyers, she had purchased an apartment building in New York. He made it seem like this was some sort of crime. And I would like to

point out that this is not against any laws of either nation. Some members of Congress also own buildings in New York.

Then they ranted and raved about Imelda owning 3,000 pairs of shoes. But they did not mention to you the fact that most of those shoes were given to her for advertising purposes by shoe manufacturers all over the world.

Mrs. Marcos never threw any shoes away, so it is not unusual under her circumstances as a fashion promoter to collect 3,000 pairs in 24 years. If any Hollywood movie queen saved all the shoes presented to her in a lifetime, I am sure the total would equal or better the number kept by Imelda Marcos. It is not as though she went out and purchased all 3,000 pairs in one day on a shopping spree. Also, I might add, owning a large number of shoes is not illegal either.

Now we come to the oil paintings, said to be old masters worth a fortune, held by Mrs. Marcos. Not one single mention in the press was made of the fact that she did not even own one original masterpiece. They were all copies, which anyone can buy for a few hundred dollars. Many artists in Paris and Rome make a good living doing this type of work. And they are so clever at it that even the experts cannot tell the difference without putting them to a test.

Compared to the spending excesses of some of the wives of American presidents, Mrs. Marcos wouldn't even be in the running. Mary Todd Lincoln, wife of President Lincoln, bought 84 pairs of gloves in one day, plus a single gown costing \$2,000 and a cashmere shawl for \$1,000; all at a time during the U.S. Civil War when soldiers at the front lines were in want of blankets and socks. Now that woman really had an obsessional hunger for elegant clothes. And I don't believe that women's gloves wear out as quickly as their shoes. For a modern-day comparison, President John F. Kennedy's wife, the highly-publicized Jackie, probably spent more money frivolously in a month than Mrs. Marcos did in a year. And all those \$8,000 bottles of French perfume were not gifts either.

As for the more scatter-brained members of Congress who complained about the luxury of the Presidential palace in the Philippines, they really expected the American public to believe that Mr. Marcos stole the funds to build it. Not so! That palace was built by the Spanish government before Mr. Marcos was born. See how distorted things get when a bunch of Jewish members of Congress go after someone? They expect you to believe anything and everything. And since the South Korean

government is dead set against both Communism and Zionism, you can expect to see Mr. Solarz on television again soon to denounce that nation in an attempt to bring it down. That is next on his hit list. So don't say I didn't warn you.

Mr. Marcos, shut off from all the facts, nevertheless finally caught on that the U.S. helped the Communists overthrow him. At first, he did not want to believe that the very country he had fought for and devoted much of his life to serving would turn against him in his old age. He should have consulted with Dr. Arthur Rudolph, the famous German-American scientist, who also got the old heave-ho when his useful days were over and he was in retirement. And when Mr. Reagan, pretending to be an old "friend," secretly threatened to sic the U.S. Marines on him if he refused to abandon the Philippine presidency, Mr. Marcos finally saw the light.

To make matters even worse, when Mr. Marcos was finally forced to "retire," the U.S. assured him that he would be sheltered first at Clark Air Force Base and then sent to his home province to live. But Philippine Marxists and their Zionist friends in Congress prevailed upon Mr. Reagan not to do this.

Instead, to please people like Mr. Solarz, Mr. Reagan ordered an American general to kidnap Mr. Marcos and ship him off to Guam.

The general woke Mr. Marcos and said, "I am ordered to take you to Guam whether you want to go there or not."

"But what about my home province?"; asked President Marcos. "That's where Mr. Reagan said I could live."

"My only orders are to take you safely to Guam," the general reiterated. Then he disarmed Marcos, relieving him of his personal .357 Magnum he kept for his own protection. He also had another small-caliber revolver, which was also confiscated. What has happened to this country? Is this the proper way to treat the head of another country, one who had always defended America? One who even received a medal from the U.S.? Mr. Marcos also stated that the helicopters that attacked the palace were under American orders and were even refueled at Clark.

So that is the sad tale of Ferdinand Marcos, war hero and honored patriot; and above all, a staunch defender of the American way of life. He finally learned, the hard way, that to be a friend of America is a very dangerous occupation. Just ask the family of the Shah of Iran. Or ask the Nationalist Chinese on Taiwan. Or the white South African government. Or the

brave South Vietnamese leaders who are now rotting in prison. Watch out South Korea—you are next. Then comes Singapore, a nation which has made noises against Communism and Zionism. And there is also an effort in Congress to return Chile to Marxist rule. Will it ever end? It won't if YOU do not do anything about it. I might add that you American taxpayers have just paid over 50 million dollars to kill 37 civilians in Libya, mostly children. That means that you actually paid about 1.3 million dollars per child. Was it worth it? Especially not when it earned you the eternal distrust of the rest of the world.

While I am at it, I might as well answer the most frequent question about the Libya attack I got on the television and radio shows recently. Everyone wanted to know why Mr. Reagan did not blow up any oil installations there.

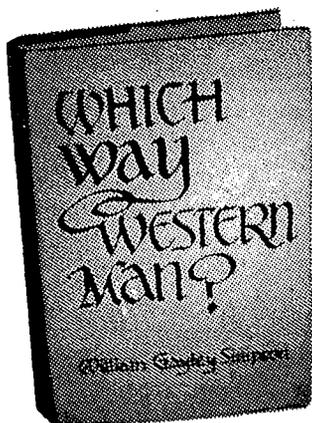
Well, it certainly wasn't to save the lives of any Americans working there. He calls them traitors and has threatened to arrest them for not returning home as he ordered them to do. His only reason for ordering American planes not to harm the oil fields is simply because one of his best friends, Mr. Armand Hammer, owns a large part of the Libyan oil production via the Occidental Petroleum Corporation. Mr. Hammer's father founded the American Communist Party. And the son was a personal friend of both Lenin and Stalin. Need I say more? Mr. Reagan doesn't mind murdering children in Libya, including a 15-month-old baby, but he sure as hell doesn't want Mr. Hammer to lose any money there.

I have also been asked why so many European countries, which did not approve of Mr. Reagan's terrorism against Libya, have gone along with the President anyway and expelled so many Libyan diplomats without any proof that they did anything wrong. That is also easy to answer. You see, the European countries are taking the lesser of two evils by sending the Libyans packing.

Mr. Reagan told them that if they did not expel some Libyans and act like they were with him, then he would strike at Libya again and blow up much more next time. So to prevent a third and disastrous attack upon Libya which might well begin World War III, the various European countries decided to cooperate with the President this much. They are frightened to death of Mr. Reagan's disregard for using diplomatic methods and using only terrorism to reduce Libya to rubble for the benefit of the Zionists. They have also informed

Mr. Reagan quietly that another strike at Libya might well destroy the United States as well as that small and insignificant North African country. Americans are not safe any place in the world today. If Mr. Reagan decides to play bully-boy again with Libya, the entire world will turn against the U.S., and permanently too. □

## Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$16.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$11.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: **LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA**



To bear witness to the truth

# LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!

COMPUTER INFORMATION NETWORK AND DATABASE

## The Hot-Line

# 304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE  
ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

To be well informed, you must read Liberty Bell. Annual subscription, 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues \$25.00. Order from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

## Thaddeus and Lydia

by  
Allan Callaban

The Negrification of America can be traced, to a large extent, to two old graveyards in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. One of them holds the crumbling bones of a man who was a prime mover in this Negrification, and another cemetery, a short distance away, contains the remains of his mulatto mistress. The graves stand silent and appear harmless, yet from them there still oozes to this day a hatred so intense that White Americans are still cursed by it, and will be far into the future.

The bones belong to Thaddeus Stevens and Lydia Smith. He became the leading champion in Congress of the Negro during the Civil War, and she was the forerunner of Rasputin, only far more deadly. Born in 1792, Stevens graduated from Dartmouth and taught school for a while; he then became a lawyer, and went into politics in 1828. Elected to Congress in 1848, he became the leader of the anti-slavery faction in Washington. Stevens stood out from all the others because of the intensity of his hatred toward the South.

This feeling can be laid at the feet of his dusky sweetheart. Lydia first came to know Thaddeus when she lived in a small house in back of his with her husband, who worked as a gardener. After his death she moved into the main house, first as a house-keeper, then as a mistress.

Lydia's father was a White man. In her youth she had not been treated as a social equal by Whites, and this had created a towering resentment within her that never abated. Often, when she was alone with Stevens, she poured out her rage to him; and, although he had heard her stories countless times, he would sometimes get so wrought up that he would pace the room like a caged animal. At other times, while Lydia cried on his shoulder, he would swear vengeance upon the South. He became a hard man, completely cynical, indifferent to the feelings of his racial kinsmen, a burning fanatic, a terrifying force.

Quite early in his political career, Thaddeus became a Negrophile, and in time he came to eat, sleep, live, and counsel

with Negroes. He did not mix socially with his neighbors in Lancaster, probably because his mulatto common-law wife was not socially acceptable, and he did not like to go anywhere without her. What socializing he did was largely card-playing with his male cronies, during which a considerable amount of money changed hands. The whole town knew that his office was always open to those who wanted to come in for "a piece of the action," and he racked up a tidy little gambling income along with his political activities.

As the Civil War was pressing on toward a successful conclusion for the North, various plans were turning over in Stevens' mind to ruin the South, always egged on by Lydia. These later became formalized as the Reconstruction Acts and the 14th Amendment.

They might have done shame to Genghis Khan or Tamarlane. Even though the Southern States were prostrate, Thaddeus wanted them to pay up the National Debt. What was left of their towns and fields after Sherman and Grant got through with them was to be given to Negroes, carpetbaggers, and scalawags. The ten Southern states were to be obliterated and turned into military districts, ruled over by federal bayonets. Ninety percent of the land was to be taken away from its owners and they themselves driven off. Each plantation Negro was to be given forty acres that had belonged to his master and the rest to Northerners who had come down to batten on the South.

These were some of the things Stevens wanted. The Reconstruction Acts were later modified or done away with since the South regained partial control of its affairs, but Draconian punishment for the Southern White man was what Stevens sought. As for the Negro, Stevens knew that he was illiterate, ignorant, and superstitious, yet he was to be rewarded anyway, with no effort on his part.

All this was to please Lydia, who had as much to do with Reconstruction and the 14th Amendment as he did. She outlined what she wanted, and he, with his lawyer's training, wrote it up in the formal terms of legislation.

John Wilkes Booth must have been very uninformed. He loved the South, and wanted to avenge her; but if he had known that Stevens was planning to rape his beaten country, while Lincoln wanted to treat it leniently, he would have changed his target immediately.

White Southerners were stunned when they found out what

was in store for them. Some, at first, could not believe it. One was the editor of a Southern newspaper who called on Stevens in his home to see if he was really serious in proposing the confiscation of Southern Land. What he heard caused him to write the following on his return:

"Stevens is in earnest about this proposal to confiscate. Stevens is living in open adultery with a mulatto woman whom he seduced from her husband. She manages his house both in Lancaster and the Capitol. She receives or rejects visitors at will. She speaks of Mr. Stevens and herself as 'we,' and in all things comports herself as if she enjoyed the rights of a lawful wife."

No demand for retraction was ever made by Stevens, nor did he ever bring suit for libel.

Thaddeus had once been a man of unbounded energy, of great driving force, but now he was old and in ill health, and he knew his days were numbered. He must accomplish his purposes before his last hours should be upon him. He knew that what he wanted was unconstitutional, and it would take a new amendment to the Constitution to bring it into being. This new amendment, the 14th, became his consuming passion, and he and his mulatto mistress strained every nerve and fiber to bring it into being.

Stevens was a powerful speaker whose oratory could overwhelm most of his listeners. Few dared stand up to him, but there was a small scattering of dissention. One senator, after hearing one of Stevens' speeches, rose to ask him the wisdom of disenfranchising all Confederate leaders, ex-soldiers, and loyal sympathizers. "Can you build a penitentiary big enough to hold eight million people?" he queried. "That I can," roared Stevens, "and ring it around with drawn bayonets forever!"

The Northern newspapers were generally helpful in continuing to build up hatred against the South after the war ended. One young Southern woman wrote in her diary: "I am ashamed to say that I wept tears of frustration as I read what the Northern magazines and papers print about us. No one presents our side or allows to explain our position. I must admit that I tore off my shoe and beat the senseless paper to a pulp."

Stevens' most powerful foe in Washington was President Johnson, who was opposed to radical measures against the South. In a burning speech he warned:

"The power thus given to the commanding officer over the people of each district is that of an absolute monarch. His mere will is to take the place of the law. He may make a criminal

code of his own; he can make it as bloody as any recorded in history, or he can reserve the privilege of acting on the impulse of his private passion in each case that arises. Here is a bill of attainder against nine millions of people at once. It is based upon an accusation so vague as to be scarcely intelligible, and found to be true upon no credible evidence. Not one of the nine millions was heard in his own defense. The representatives even of the doomed parties were excluded from all participation in trial. The conviction is to be followed by the most ignominious punishment ever inflicted on large masses of men. It disenfranchises them by hundreds of thousands and degrades them all—even those who are admitted to be guiltless—from the rank of freemen to the condition of slaves.

“Such power has not been wielded by any monarch in England for more than five hundred years, and in all that time no people who speak the English tongue have borne such servitude.”

For his pains, Johnson almost got himself impeached; he was saved only by one vote. But in spite of the fact that things seemed to be going his way, Stevens was fearful of allowing any open debate on his pet amendment. Observed Senator Hendricks:

“The Fourteenth was perfected in a party caucus by a committee of fifteen. Here was a measure touching the Constitution itself actually withdrawn from open discussion in the Senate to be passed upon in the secret councils of the party. For three days the Senate Chamber was silent, the discussion transferred to another room where party leaders might safely contend for a political and party purpose.”

A little more secrecy, a little more back room shenanigans, and all was ready. Four days after Johnson's warning speech the 14th Amendment was sprung and rammed through. The Constitutional Conventions of the Southern states which duly ratified it were largely made up of illiterate Blacks, controlled by a White minority which resembled a pack of jackals. Frantic delaying actions were fought in Mississippi, Virginia, Georgia, and Texas, but the influential White men at their heads were pushed aside and neutralized one by one.

Once his evil work was done, the remaining strength drained from Thaddeus. He felt that he had ruined the White South for his Lydia, and he could die content. All he had to do was await the news that the 14th Amendment had passed. His will was made out, which stipulated that Lydia was to receive his

home in Lancaster and \$500 a month for life. The only hang-up concerned the place where his body was to be laid. About a year before he had bought a burial plot in a Lancaster cemetery, but after finding out that Blacks could not be buried there, he raised a fuss and demanded his money back. This prompted the local newspaper, the *Lancaster Intelligencer*, to come out with the following comment:

“Nobody doubts that Stevens has always been in favor of Negro equality and here, where his domestic arrangements are so well known, his recognition of his pet theory is well understood. A person not of his race, a female of dusky hue, daily walks the streets of Lancaster when Stevens is at home. She has presided over his house for years, she is constantly spoken of as Mrs. Stevens. It is natural for men to desire to sleep their last with those they have loved in life. But why did he not purchase a lot in an African burial ground at once, where he could be sure no white bones would ever jostle his?” (It turned out that Thaddeus and Lydia were not destined to be buried in the same ground.)

Toward the last, too sick to leave his bed, his death-chamber became a reception room for colored people of all shades and types, with an occasional Negrophile White in attendance. Lydia ran the show, and admitted only those she approved of. The waiting came to an end on 28 July 1868, when the 14th Amendment became the law of the land.

Stevens had been hanging on by his fingernails, and when the news came, he let go. At that moment his mind went blank. Life flickered on in his body for two more weeks, but he never regained consciousness.

The story of Thaddeus and Lydia points up once again the fact that the biological threat of the Negro lies not as much in the actions of the pure-blooded racial agitators as it does in those of mixed-bloods and the White race-traitors who are their accomplices. □

---

# The "Committee" and WWII

Reprinted from *Bulletin* No. 1, May 1986, published by  
COMMITTEE FOR THE REEXAMINATION  
OF THE HISTORY OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR  
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D., Chairman

## OUR PURPOSE

Although more than four decades have passed since the end of the Second World War, this most destructive war in history still casts its shadow over our lives. Scores, indeed hundreds, of millions of dollars are still being spent in an effort to project various versions and views of the events of this war. One need only think of such film series as *Holocaust*, *The Winds of War* and *Shoah* to realize how important certain versions of the war are to certain groups.

Political, psychological, and economic factors play their rôles in shaping popular versions of the Second World War and their perception. Whenever we read various histories of the war, both popular and scholarly, we must constantly ask ourselves the question posed to ancient jurists, "cui bono?". (See my article under this title in the Summer 1982 issue of the *Journal of Historical Review*, pages 105-118.)

Even today, so controversial is the history of the war that arson and murder have been committed against those who have questioned widely held versions of the war. Others who have raised questions about widely accepted versions of the war have had their property damaged or have been deprived of their positions and thus their livelihoods. Books displeasing to certain groups have been confiscated or stopped at borders. A number of recent trials have brought up questions of the interpretation of the history of the Second World War, such as the sensational trial of Ernst Zündel in Canada, a trial likely to have far-reaching effects on freedom to investigate historical questions on an objective basis.

Why are such strong emotions, radical measures, and large

financial expenditures involved in the projecting or suppression of various views on the war? The answers to this question are complex and we can only hint at some of the chief factors in this brief essay. With a pointed cynicism, Friedrich Nietzsche pointed out in his *Zarathustra* that "the good war hallows any cause." Veterans of the Second World War who sacrificed some of the best years and energies of their lives usually have a psychological hesitation to concede that the governments for which they fought might not have had the highest of motivations. People who have believed some of the most absurd war propaganda are often angered and embarrassed when proofs of their naïveté are offered. Politicians who were involved in the war and their political parties are motivated to justify their rôles in it. The measures taken against the defeated nations, some of them of an essentially genocidal nature, have to be justified by means of the distortion of the history of the war. Reparations from the defeated nations have to be justified by claims of their guilt in the origins and conduct of the war. Protagonists of the Jewish state in Palestine have had, and still have, an obvious stake in certain versions of the war and especially the Jewish rôle in it. Journalists greedy for royalties have often had a tendency to exaggerate and distort various aspects of the war for the entertainment of their readers. A flood of popular and scholarly literature and films on the war continues after four decades. Much that is in these materials consists of grossly distorted versions of the realities of the war which seem strange to those who actually participated in it. Even reputable reference works have contained their absurdities and distortions.

Distortions of the history of the Second World War have been used to influence American foreign policy for the advantage of certain groups. American taxpayers would be well advised that they have an interest in combatting such distortions. The American government spends a sizable percentage of the gross national product for the supposed defence of the United States against Communism, and yet it spends little or nothing for the purpose of informing the American people about the history, origins, and methods of the movement which poses the greatest threat to its very existence. The American government seems to have no interest whatsoever in building an elaborate museum in the center of Washington to commemorate the fate of untold millions of victims of Communist brutality.

The Committee for the Reëxamination of the History of the Second World War will have, at least in its initial phases, quite limited objectives, notably the preparation and distribution of the *Bulletin*, each issue of which will perhaps be limited to three or four pages. The issues will probably appear on an irregular basis at first, although a regular monthly appearance will be the objective. The success of the undertaking will depend on the response of the recipients of the *Bulletin*. For the time being, the costs of preparing and mailing the *Bulletin* will be borne by a small group of members. Initially, the *Bulletins* will be sent free to those who have a genuine interest in participation in the work of the Committee. However, donations of postage stamps would be welcome.

In North America and Europe various organizations have been established for the purpose of reëxamining or revising the history of the Second World War. It will not be our objective to compete with such organizations, but rather to aid and supplement their important work. One of our chief objectives will be promoting a better awareness and understanding of the work being done by our counterparts in Europe. On the other hand, we certainly have no interest in conveying useless, non-productive gossip about those working in the same vineyard. Our meagre resources would certainly preclude our offering any large sums for proof of one thesis or the other about events of the war, let alone expensive litigation resulting from such offers.

Alas, some of the organizations dedicated to historical revisionism have been beset by bitter personal quarrels within them or severely debilitated by criminal forces which have tried to suppress their activities. Since our work is a labor of love without a profit motive, we are probably in a position to accomplish some things which our predecessors have not been able to accomplish. We hope that by starting out with a slate clean of personal feuds and other problems we can be effective in performing some of the tasks which must be done if future generations are to inherit a balanced image of the Second World War.

Our *Bulletin* will be addressed to a small number of dedicated scholars of the history of the Second World War with rather specific objectives. The *Bulletin*, small though it will be and probably remain, will contain announcements, brief reviews and

evaluations of recent literature and films on the war. It should contain reports from members about work in progress in order to prevent duplication of effort. It should contain small articles and essays of perhaps a half page or page to introduce new topics and ideas. Although we shall be reëxamining essentially the events of the years 1939 to 1945, these years will by no means be strict limits. Also considered pertinent are events and developments leading to the war and determining its nature, as well as results of the war, some of which persist down to the present.

Many who have participated in the war have already died and those still living will, in most cases, be dead in two or three decades. There is thus a certain urgency in creating a balanced and realistic version of the war by those who actually participated in it. They are, after all, a crucially important source of information and can provide many a valuable hint to younger researchers.

We invite historians and others sincerely interested in the history of the Second World War to send us materials in keeping with our objectives. Short articles and reviews will appear over the names of their contributors unless they wish to remain anonymous. Publishers will be welcome to copy the contents of the *Bulletin* provided that they mention the source.

—Charles E. Weber

\* \* \* \* \*

Topics and items contemplated for future issues:

The recent doctoral dissertation on the Gerstein material by H. Roques.

A Dutchman's noteworthy view on the origins of World War II.

Research in progress.

Report from Europe.

The *Liberty Bell* as a source of revisionist history.

Revealing facts of the Zionist publication, *lest we forget* . . .

The ordeal of Kurt Waldheim.

Further reflections on the trial of Ernst Zündel and its implications.

Problems of terminology.

The work of the Weltbund gegen Geschichtsfälschung.

August 1986

Review of Robert Dollinger's *Kirche der Reformation - wohin?*

Oklahoma law and National Socialist law.

*Instauration* and its views on the Second World War.

Numismatics and the Extermination Thesis.

The combatting of typhus in eastern Europe during the Second World War:

Aspects of Jewish demography in older reference works.

John Beaty and the attitudes of American veterans of World War II.

Review of Benno Müller-Hill's *Tötliche Wissenschaft*.

Discussion of *Eugenik, Anti-Eugenik, Neo-Eugenik*.

The "Black Shame" medal in its historic context.

An absurdity in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.

The English translation of Wilhelm Stäglich's *Der Auschwitz Mythos*.

*Unabhängige Nachrichten*.

A revisionist view of *Shoah*.

Discussion of *The Miracle of Denmark* (publication of the National Conference of Christians and Jews).

New publications claiming American guilt in the plight of the Jew.

Aspects of National Socialism in *Der Grosse Brockhaus* (edition of 1928 ff.)

Future translations from *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*.

BULLETIN No. 2 — June 1986

### KURT WALDHEIM'S ORDEAL

On 28 April and 2 May two long harangues against Kurt Waldheim, running as a Christian Democrat for the largely ceremonial presidency of the Austrian Republic, appeared on the editorial pages of the *Tulsa Tribune*. They originated from the New York Times Service and must be considered to be amongst the nastiest and most unfair efforts of New York journalists in recent memory, and that is saying a great deal. The first harangue was by Flora Lewis and bore the headline, "Austrians accept Waldheim, just as they did Nazi troops." The second was by Anthony Lewis and bore the headline, "The need for remembrance."

Flora Lewis complained that the Austrians had not been sufficiently eager about de-Nazification because the Allies had declared in 1943 that Austria had been "the first victim of Nazi aggression, not a willing ally..." A very important fact which Flora Lewis did not mention is that the name of the first Austrian Republic during 1918-1921 had been "Deutsch-österreich," which was even found on Austrian postage stamps and banknotes, but which was removed as a result of Allied disapproval. In 1938, it is probably fair to conclude, the vast majority of Austrians were enthusiastic about the Anschluss, the union with a relatively prosperous and confident Germany. Flora Lewis continues her harangue with the claim that the Prinz Eugen Division, in which Waldheim (born 21 December 1918) served as a young officer with a low rank, "was one of the most murderous."

Here are the facts about the Seventh SS-Freiwilligen-Gebirgs-Division "Prinz Eugen:" In the spring of 1942 the unit was formed as a mountain division consisting mainly of ethnic Germans (Volksdeutsche) from Yugoslavia and Rumania and was stationed in northern Serbia. A year later the division was transferred to Bosnia and the Dalmatian coast and continuously engaged against partisans. In October 1944, the division was moved to the Belgrad area to cover the eastern flank of German withdrawal movements through Yugoslavia, where the division suffered heavy losses.

Anthony Lewis's harangue commences with the claim that Waldheim served as a German intelligence officer in "Greece and Yugoslavia between 1942 and 1945." However, to judge from the history of the Prinz Eugen Division, it would seem quite improbable that Waldheim served in Greece for any appreciable time, if at all. Lewis then goes on with a dark hint that it may never be known for certain if Waldheim "had a part in the atrocities." Lewis then quotes a masochistic statement by the President of the German Federal Republic, Richard von Weizsäcker, made on 8 May 1985, about German guilt in the "Holocaust," etc. (Here it should be pointed out that von Weizsäcker's own father was a Staatssekretär in the German Foreign Office during the war and was sentenced to seven years in prison in one of the later Nuremberg trials. Perhaps his son feels especially strongly compelled to show how well he has been "re-educated.")

Both of the harangues by Flora Lewis and Anthony Lewis end up with dark threats against the Austrian Republic, the latter concluding with the sentiment, "If Kurt Waldheim is elected president this Sunday [4 May] . . . some of us will want nothing to do with Waldheim's Austria." What is this? A threat of boycott which could have a serious effect on the Austrian economy, already burdened with unemployment? We are reminded of such actions by Jews against Germany during the 1930s.

As a matter of fact, Waldheim, who served for a decade as the secretary-general of the United Nations, beginning on 1 January 1972, came very close to receiving the 50% of the votes needed (49.64%) to be elected on the first balloting and will face a runoff election on 8 June. It will be interesting to see how the voters of Austria decide.

Much nasty venom has been spewed against Waldheim by the international, especially American, press. To believe much of the nonsense one must assume that Waldheim, the junior officer, had a moral obligation to start a one-man revolution against his superior officers because he might have heard about secret deportations of Jews from Greece while stationed some 300 or 400 miles away in northern Serbia or along the Dalmatian coast. And then the nastiness against the Communist partisans! What was the commander of the Prinz Eugen Division, Brigadeführer Otto Kumm, supposed to have done while his properly uniformed men were being killed in sneak attacks by disguised Communist partisans supplied by the enemy? To read some of the harangues against Waldheim one must assume that their authors are either cynically and desperately dishonest or are such nitwits that they do not know that a junior officer who disobeyed orders during the war could be stood up against a wall and shot for insubordination.

Conventional warfare is unpleasant enough and partisan warfare especially unpleasant. How could any reasonable person expect Waldheim to have emphasized with glee whatever rôle he had in it in his autobiographical materials? Whenever Americans are inclined to criticize Waldheim for an only conjectured knowledge that Jews were being deported from Greece, they should ask themselves in all honesty if they were shedding any tears when persons of Japanese ancestry were being swiftly

rounded up as security threats and being sent to relocation camps in the desert. The Germans, indeed, were far more dilatory in corresponding actions against Jews. Even Zionist sources seldom claim that massive deportations of Jews were commenced much before the Wannsee Conference, which is alleged to have taken place on 20 January 1942, more than two years after the war started.

If we learn nothing else from the outrageous attacks on Kurt Waldheim, it is the nature of much of the American press and those who control it to a considerable extent. Not only are such people desperately unfair, but so arrogant that they assume that their readers are hopelessly naive.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### ANSWERS TO A HIGH SCHOOL JUNIOR'S QUESTIONNAIRE

One of the ugliest manifestations of Zionist power in the United States is the introduction of "Holocaust" courses into American schools. This arrogant and unscrupulous use of political power constitutes a sort of intellectual seduction of pupils who are too young to have developed critical faculties and who might be forced to show "proper" attitudes on examinations and in composition exercises.

Some years ago I looked at a curriculum book which was to have been the basis of such course work in the Cincinnati public schools. Although there were token mentions of genocidal actions that were supposed to have taken place in Turkey and other places, the lion's share of the book was taken up with the alleged plight of European Jews during the Second World War.

After the book was prepared, a group of citizens, some of them of German ancestry, threatened legal action against its use. According to a rather long and detailed article in the *Cincinnati Enquirer* of 21 April 1985, the Cincinnati public school system still "has no district-wide program for teaching the Holocaust." Raymond Brokamp, the assistant superintendent of curriculum and instruction, pointed out that opposition developed when Jewish groups asked the school district to develop a plan for teaching the "Holocaust." He also conceded that it is a "controversial subject" in a community with a

fairly substantial German population.

Wyoming, a rather well-to-do community north of Cincinnati, on the other hand, "has developed an extensive program that integrates Holocaust material throughout the curriculum from the fifth through 12th grades," according to the *Cincinnati Enquirer* article. Dr. Gary Payne, superintendent of Wyoming schools, is quoted as saying that the "Holocaust is a tragic part of our history." Just what does Dr. Payne mean by "our history"? Are Americans now also being blamed for what is alleged to have happened to European Jews over forty years ago? Indeed! Perhaps Americans would be a better source of "reparations" than the relatively poor German taxpayers, who have had to pay untold billions of hard-earned marks to the Jewish state in Palestine, which did not even exist during the Second World War.

My experience of 32 years as a classroom teacher suggests to me that the pedagogical objectives of such courses on genocide or alleged genocide are psychologically and ethically highly doubtful. The arguments have been advanced for such courses that they might prevent future "genocides." In reality, though, such courses are far more likely to stir up old hatreds and subjects pupils with German or Baltic parentage, for example, to ostracism or even physical abuse from their fellow pupils. Then, too, some of the more perceptive students might start asking why the Jews were so unpopular in so many countries, some of which expelled them down through the centuries. If there is an honest, genuine desire to promote racial tolerance, a much more logical approach would be an emphasis of the positive accomplishments of various races and nations. Or would such a teaching approach be called "racism" in an insanely egalitarian educational establishment?

Another objection to such "Holocaust" courses should be raised if the teachers involved in presenting them do not have a sufficient background in history, a highly likely condition in present-day school systems. Still another problem is introduced if there are not *balanced* library resources available to the pupils. Hearing only one side of an argument is far worse than hearing nothing at all.

Meanwhile, American children remain largely uninformed

about the nature and dangers of Communism. They thus remain psychologically unarmed against a force which is so dangerous that it requires a defence expenditure of a considerable fraction of the gross national product just for the physical protection of our country. National Socialism has been defeated long ago, both militarily and propagandistically. Communism is the present danger, but what are our schools doing about it? Perhaps our American public schools, with their passionate commitment to egalitarianism and its resultant mediocrity, are simply uninclined and indeed unequipped to present a realistic teaching of the problems caused by Communism. We might note, moreover, that the Communists have always been energetic advocates of the Extermination Thesis ("Holocaust" material) in an effort to hide their own terrible record by means of obliteration by contrast.

During the spring of 1986 I received a letter from a high school junior in Pittsburgh who was writing a research term paper on the topic of "Holocaust Denial" for his course in Advanced American Cultures. This student, at least, was alert and open-minded enough to point out that he needed to cover both sides of the issue. However, he enclosed a questionnaire in which the questions themselves exhibit hints of a strong indoctrination against those who would have the temerity to question the "Holocaust" material.

I sat down and dashed off some short answers to the questions which the student posed. The following, then, were his questions (which I have italicized) and my responses to them:

1. *What incident etc. caused you to approach the topic of the Holocaust as faked, over rated, [sic] or exaggerated?*

(I am curious to know where you obtained my address.) I am an American-born veteran of World War II. I also did subsequent reading on the subject. Professor App's book was especially important in developing my thinking on the subject. Also important as a pioneer work in disputing the Extermination Thesis is Professor John Beaty's *The Iron Curtain Over America*, which appeared as early as 1951. I do not use the word "Holocaust" because it is a Zionist propaganda word. The term Extermination Thesis is much more precise.

2. Do you completely deny the fact [sic] that the Holocaust existed or are your feelings that the facts and/or that the number of deaths is exaggerated?

If the term "Holocaust" means that there was some sort of policy to exterminate all of the Jews of Europe during 1942-45, then I would emphatically deny that there was such a thing as the "Holocaust." Too many millions survived. Many went to the USSR, many to the USA, many to Palestine. Palestine had very few Jews in 1933 and now has some four million. There can be no doubt that many Jews fought for the USSR and Communism as partisans. When they were caught they were executed. Many died of hunger and typhus toward the end of the war, such as Anne Frank. German transportation facilities for the supply of the relocation centers were almost completely knocked out during the final months of the war. Germans themselves were being burnt to crisps by the hundreds of thousands toward the end of the war, as in Dresden in mid February 1945.

3. Do you believe that the Holocaust should not be taught in school or that a new version should be taught?

There should be a *balanced* presentation with the introduction of revisionistic books. Then students could make up their minds. My own book is ideally suited for school use. If you do not hear both sides of an argument you remain ignorant and naive. A little knowledge is worse than no knowledge at all.

4. Are you anti-semitic [sic] or do you just feel that the Jews are trying to draw sympathy and attention to themselves?

If I were anti-Semitic I would hate Arabs, who belong to the same race as the Jews. I do not hate Arabs. Arabs are Semites. Many Americans, like myself, are gravely concerned by a decisive Jewish rôle in the media (especially television) and its effects on American life. Many millions of dollars, perhaps hundreds of millions, have been spent to cause the American people to accept the Extermination Thesis. There are many reasons for this which are far too complex to describe here. Some of the motives have to do with the Jewish state in Palestine, others with the preservation of Jewish ethnic awareness and resistance to assimilation in the US.

5. Do you believe in Hitler's cause and do you think the Nazis were right in their beliefs and their actions?

National Socialism was, in some ways, as American as apple pie. Read, for example, the publications which Henry Ford sponsored in 1920-1922, published under the title, *The International Jew*. We know that Hitler was strongly influenced by Henry Ford's publications. National Socialist practices were also strongly influenced by American thinking in the eugenic field. US states had eugenic sterilization laws long before Germany and we influenced Germany more than the other way around. The same is true for laws prohibiting marriage and sexual relations between the races, which many states of the US had, long before the Nuremberg Laws of 1935.

—Charles E. Weber

\* \* \* \* \*

#### "MAKING HISTORY IN GORKY"

In the very first issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* (Spring 1980, pp. 59-67) there appeared a quite significant article by Udo Walendy under the title, "The Fake Photograph Problem." Included were seven striking examples.

Indeed, any conscientious historian who seeks to get a true picture (both literally and figuratively) of the Second World War must be constantly aware of photographs which have been altered or falsely labeled for propaganda purposes. Even well-known reference works have included examples of this practice, as we plan to discuss in a later issue of the *Bulletin*.

Now the *U.S. News & World Report*, a periodical read by millions of Americans, has published an editorial with the ironical title, "Making History in Gorky" (17 February 1986, p. 74). A striking example of a Communist alteration of a 1944 photograph is included. We urge our readers to have a look at this editorial. □

---

# PARTY TIME HAS ENDED

The Case for Politics Beyond the Party

by *Colin Jordan*

Reprinted with the author's permission from *National Review*  
54 Hindes Road, Harrow, Middlesex, HA1 1SL, England.

WE live in the twilight days of a doomed age. Enveloping us is a sick society, condemned to death in the cosmic cycle of transformation by its inherent inability to overcome its strains and stresses: an old order now exhibiting a myriad manifestations of its advancing disintegration. Yet its final demise may be long delayed, and meanwhile its committed adherents tighten their hold on power, exercised through the veiled force of censorship and indoctrination, the denial of facilities to opponents, and an increasing resort to coercion and suppression.

These conditions specify a life and death struggle for those dedicated to the survival and advancement of Higher Man through a New Order of Aryandom. In such a struggle the prerequisite for effective action is a searching appraisal of ways and means. All practices and procedures must be subjected to an analysis of cost-effectiveness, and retained or rejected accordingly. Against that back-cloth, this article is concerned to show that the day of the political party is over. Its appeal to the masses with leaflets at large, its marches round and round the houses, and all the rest of its routine designed to woo and win the majority vote of the population at an election is hopelessly unproductive.

The political party, whatever its content, and even where nominally anti-democratic, is the organizational product of the mass society called "Democracy", meaning a society which purports to respond to and provide for the Common Man. It was preceded by the overt and avowed rule of minorities, and

Democracy is no less subject to minorities than any other experienced or conjectured society, its only distinction in this respect being that of the modus operandi of its minorities. It is – except when mortally menaced, and thus brought to a departure from normal form – mainly manipulative and masked, as opposed to being mainly and blatantly coercive. This dominance of minorities is to be expected as a fact of life. The rule of the public, apart from minute units of administration, has never existed, and never can and never will exist. Civilization, its management and its finer fruits, has always come not from the Common but the Uncommon Man. To say so in no way detracts from the argument for the just apportionment of its material benefits to the former, however lowly in ability and effort and consequent due. By the term "the masses", as here used, is meant not a material but a mental class, regardless of monetary means, made up of the entirety of sheepish citizenry in its conformity to the status quo ordained and blessed by the media of Democracy.

## DEMOCRACY'S CONTROL BOX

The political party came into use in the early days of the development of the mass society, consequent on the increase in communication among the people at large, and the increase in the uniformity of their lives, both resulting from the Industrial Revolution, and this long before the advent of the most modern and most powerful means of moulding the minds of the masses: television. With television today the ruling minorities of Democracy have an instrument of mind control in the centre of virtually every home in the land, ensuring that millions upon millions of beguiled boobies of the cathode-ray tube think the "democratic" way, and thus come to vote for the "democratic" options. The total content of the television box today decides the total result of the ballot box tomorrow.

The party game is thus firmly under the power of the enemy of national and racial resurgence, and indulgence in it by those excluded from television, along with the rest of the mass media, is a waste of time. Even Hitler – who came to power just before his opponents gained this weapon – could not today succeed against and without the magic box. Short of acquiring it for ourselves, or destroying it for the others, there is only one way its all-pervasive, hypnotic, malignant influence can be overcome, and that is through a thorough breakdown in society sufficiently painful to prod the people out of their coma of enslavement.

Created for and concerned with the masses, the Nationalist or National-Socialist party inevitably becomes crippled and corrupted by the exactions

August 1986

45

of the involvement. In the delusive pursuit of numbers as the measure of strength, it commits two errors of cardinal severity which guarantee weakness. Firstly, in its desire to attract the Common Man in quantity, it has to set its requirements of membership at a sufficiently low level, so as to offer him the gratification of identification with a supposedly lofty cause on the basis of little, if anything, more than some paltry payment. Having brought him into the fold, instead of just taking the collecting box to him on the outside, and with his contribution clearly proving insufficient to enable desirable progress, there follows a constant striving to try and coax him into doing more, which is the folly of trying to make a political activist out of a being whose nature prohibits it. Thus the role of the political party runs counter to that iron law of humanity which decrees that political activists are and always will be a tiny minority, most productive on their own, and that the rest of mankind is and always will be of the nature of political bystanders.

In consequence, while necessarily starting out as a nucleus of political activists, the party soon ends up dissipating the capacity of its activists because of their attachment to the others. Because of this attachment an endless effort ensues to try and keep the recruited men of the masses content with their membership. Activities to this precise end have to be arranged all over the country, costly in time and money, including all the travelling back and forth by all concerned, primarily of benefit to the petrol companies, the coach companies, and British Railways. Beyond this, to a considerable extent the party tends to degenerate into as much a party of fun and games as anything else, greatly occupied with the posturing and pretending, the babbling and boozing of the bulk of its members.

## PITFALLS OF THE PARTY GAME

The second great error of the party is to set its bounds of belief so wide in pursuit of numbers that it achieves thereby not a greater strength but a lesser one through the disunity this spells. The amalgamation of numbers without a fusion of minds is but a congregation of bodies doomed to discord and disruption, because it is only the semblance and not the substance of unity, which always depends on a clear predominance of common belief. With its arms thrown open too widely in welcome, the party, in the width of its policy, takes in differences too large to digest. Along with the positive protagonists of ideological disagreement, it attracts a swamping influx of little people – little in the limitations of their mind, vision and spirit – saturated with all the superficial perceptions and shallow sentiments of Democracy; people who fancy a spare-time hobby of rebellious radicalism, albeit shackled with the mental fetters of Democracy's notions of "respectability" and "moderation", and thus incapable of dangling more than a couple of toes in the cauldron of revolutionary thought and action.

With the fatal combination of low requirements of membership and wide bounds of policy; the political party cannot do other than present a feeble spectacle of the tail wagging the dog. Any complete computation of the cost-effectiveness of this party game, namely what is actually gained from all the relatively inactive but disproportionately vociferous recruits in this forlorn hunt for mass membership, in return for all the constant effort to contain them, condemns the practice completely.

It is said that every little bit helps. So it does, providing and only providing it does not cost as much or more to obtain than it is worth; and providing it is recognized that little bits will never bring victory in a mighty struggle, even when much multiplied. Otherwise, we commit the folly of subscribing to the egalitarian vanity that little is lovely. To do so is to create a slough of frustration wherein the active few are nullified and discouraged by having to carry on their back the burden of the relatively inactive many all around them. The issue here is not for one moment that the little bits of help from the public at large should be scorned and disregarded, but that they can and should be gathered on the outside by the political activists, segregated as a task force; and do not need to be and should not therefore be sought through common membership of one and the same organization as happens with a political party.

## BALLOT BOX FUTILITY

The very *raison d'être* of a political party is to appeal sufficiently to the masses so as to obtain sufficient votes in elections as to attain state power, and thus to form a government of the country. Nationalist parties have been operating for decades to this end, and yet have failed to obtain or even come near to obtaining a single seat in Parliament, let alone a necessary majority in Parliament, meaning hundreds of seats. While during those decades the plight of our race and nation has worsened and worsened, such parties have come no nearer success.

Some seek to account for this obvious failure to become sufficiently known and acceptable to the masses as a failure to trim policy sufficiently for this political market, including a failure to avoid the stigma of "nazi" and "extremist". Their remedy is to convert themselves that much more to the masses, instead of seeking to convert the masses to them, thus seeking to compete with the established parties on their own ground by coming closer to them, while still lacking all the advantages of infrastructure which those orthodox parties possess. Such people, priding themselves on their astuteness, perpetrate the absurdity of abandoning the capacity to reform in pursuit of the opportunity to reform.

In deep privacy and with a crafty wink, some will confide that their contortions are only window-dressing, and that when in power they will show their true colours. Their true colours, apparent enough already.

amount to constitutional weakness. Such are the workings of such frailty that, giving way to it now, come the pay-off they would never have the strength to transcend it. The smears they fear and vainly attempt to distance themselves from are but the concomitant of all adequate proposals for national and racial resurgence, avoidable only by a shameful procedure of self-sterilization.

Others of sterner stuff concede that electoral success is out of reach, but argue that electioneering is nevertheless justified for the sake of the resulting publicity and recruitment. However, to prove their point they need to show, and fail to show, that the gain in whatever quantity and quality of support resulting from such electioneering at least equals, if not exceeds, the gain to be achieved through an equal expenditure of time and money in other ways. One thing such electioneering certainly does not achieve is that manifestation which more than that of intellect and ideals moves the masses – the manifestation of strength – for it almost always results in a miserable manifestation of weakness.

Our misrulers, secure in their mastery of the media and thereby the minds of the electorate, are comparatively content – if they cannot dispel or deter all resistance – to let Democracy's dissidents expend themselves in the attrition of the party game they have devised and dominate. They are confident that, if by some fluke, these non-conformists did happen to become a real threat, they could increase the array of existing impediments to the extent of a ban in all but name. Democracy's deceit is all the time to proclaim to its spellbound public the prevalence of freedom, while preventing its exercise by a combination of contrivances. In this conspiracy of suppression the current revision of the Public Order Act is intended to turn the screw that much tighter on any Nationalist or National-Socialist party as almost to paralyse it. Even if a veritable miracle happened, and such a party did gain a majority of votes, can you believe that Democracy's masters, faced with elimination, would accept the verdict of the ballot box, and meekly hand over control? A naked struggle would still ensue. It is thus not some option for us, but an ultimate necessity in any eventuality.

## ROLE OF THE TASK FORCE

The corollary of all this is the conclusion that, in so far as the support of the masses is needed in one form or another for the attainment of state power in one way or another, this can only be obtained through a breakdown of the society of the old order so substantial as to galvanize the docile slaves of the silver screen into rejection of their enslavers.

Thus today, in place of political parties fantasizing about the mobilization of the mesmerized masses, we need to adopt and develop the conception of the task force or elite organization of activists engaging only in cost-

effective activities to undermine the fraudulent and disastrous system of Democracy in the conviction that through the high quality of its personnel and their operations an effect can be achieved out of all proportion to the numbers and the cost, and far greater than the ability of parties.

For such the prerequisite is the realization that the gravity and urgency of the struggle makes it tantamount to a war, and that the ubiquity of the menace makes that war a war on all the fronts of life, and thus a total war. Thus for this spearhead of the struggle politics becomes a whole way of life, not just the fragmentary involvement of the party. One joins the latter with a signature and a subscription. One becomes part of the former by living the cause as a worker and fighter. It follows from this outlook of the vanguard for victory that a high standard of political education, systematic training for present activities, and far-sighted preparation for the future culmination of breakdown is imperative.

Whereas parties are concerned to talk about the betterment of things after an electoral triumph, the task force is concerned to practise the better life as much as possible now in anticipation of the future formation of government. Hence it is concerned shrewdly to survey and assess the extent to which, even today, the new can be practised within the frontiers of the old, and thus to that limited but nevertheless substantial extent society can be here and now transformed from within. This means not only the daily code of living of the isolated individual, but also the coalescence of individuals in residential communities, providing a microcosm of the New Order; or, failing that, business ventures and other functional projects; remembering that, as a side effect, the finest of propaganda is that provided by an example in practice.

## STUDY OF POWER

Such a survey reveals that there is a vast territory of life not subject to either the effective or the attempted control of the enemy. State power is the aim of the party, but beyond that destination lies the introduction of new ways in respect of which coercion has its acute limitations and persuasion its much greater place. Power is but a means to an end which lies in practice, and practice even now within the state of the enemy is a victorious exercise of power. Within you, given the will and the way as one stepping forth in separation from the masses, lies the potentiality of power in plenty.

Power thus needs to be finely analysed as a scientific study, whereby all its various forms and levels become properly distinguished, and open to pursuit, not merely those of local and national government. Thereby not only is the establishment of a special settlement, or the coming together of fellow activists in a density of residential proximity, seen as a sizeable seizure of power, but so too is an act of infiltration by an individual into a position of influence whereby he or she can substantially promote an

aspect of our creed detached from an off-putting identification with a total parcel of policy.

An example of a functional project lies in the field of education, where at present in the generality of schooling there is not only an appalling failure to impart the vital knowledge of Race and true History, and to encourage strong and wholesome character with its appreciation of the need for discipline and its sense of service to the folk community; but there is also an intensive corruption by the multi-racialist and Marxist teachers who predominate in the profession today, resulting in a generation alienated from our folk, and in character either soft and spineless or nihilistic and vicious. Thus one of the tasks of the task force should be to develop its own schooling and out-of-school training for its children.

All such implantations of the new within the realm of the old order is some contribution to its breakdown, but, beyond this, there are ways galore directly to damage the enemy's apparatus of power, if one makes a study of it. A spanner in the works and sugar in the petrol tank of Democracy goes more to bring about its breakdown than battling for the ballot box.

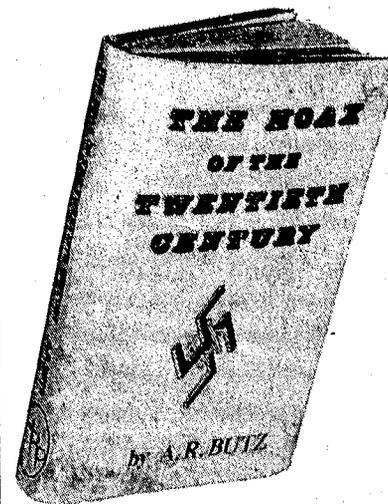
Another speciality open to an elite are daring and dramatizing deeds of propaganda, whereby a well-trained few with a wealth of imagination but little cost can register a strong impact on the masses – whose psyche responds to boldness – useful now in stimulating and focussing discontent, and useful for the future by establishing now a record of leadership in resistance. In this context, when for example one contemplates the hundreds of thousands of man-hours which have gone into distributing party leaflets which nevertheless have reached but a fraction of the population, and doing so commanded but a tiny response, can it be denied that a far smaller and cheaper effort by the right sort of people could have achieved a far greater and more attentive audience through the transmitters of clandestine radio?

For obvious reasons one cannot here go into and must leave to the fertile imagination the wide range of political warfare open essentially to the select few operating on lines comparable to the special units of Otto Skorzeny. This is essentially the domain of the professional soldier of politics with no room for the dilettante or the juvenile desperado. He, and not the party politician or party member will be the one needed and decisive when the breakdown fully arrives, and the naked struggle for state power follows.

Obviously a task force in all its various divisions is not something for inauguration and recruitment in the same fashion as a party. Instead it calls for private and personal contact whereby there is ample and prior opportunity to size up a person as both thoroughly genuine and really suitable beyond this before any approach is made and any invitation to

participate is subsequently extended. A strict separation of the personnel of the overt from those of the underground activities is absolutely essential; and with the latter, furthermore, a separation of its personnel within cells is imperative.

As things are now, our cause is vitiated by the dead end politics of the party, a proven failure as an instrument of struggle. Let us face up to this, break free from the related fetters of thinking, and forthwith replace it with a task force!



Please help us expose  
**THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!**

Please help us spread  
**THE TRUTH!**

Order extra copies of  
**THE HOAX OF THE 20th  
CENTURY**  
at these prices:  
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00  
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

**THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?**  
Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax  
been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.  
**THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY**, pb., 315 pp. . . . . \$7.00  
Order No. 8012 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

**ORDER FROM:**  
**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA**

---

# AMERICA'S DECLINE

by  
*George E. Pittam*

No honest person denies that our nation is in decline but few there are with the courage to admit that the degradation of our institutions and our people is a deliberate and well planned program. Why? Is it because that admission of that fact may require some personal involvement and the risk of retaliation? Do we who were once proud Americans now tremble in abject fear of appearing "controversial?" Is the manhood to take a stand really bad for business? Does opinionless cowardice in a merchant attract patronage of other cowards? If so, does that economic advantage offset the loss of self-respect and patronage of real people?

At a businessmen's coffee and gossip session, a participant, unidentified, of course, was quoted as saying that this writer should criticize only the errors of government, not the governing persons and should give credit for laudible acts. However, he was unable to specify any such act—nor can I. The record is one of unremitting betrayal, deceit, subversion, and the ever increasing strangulation by unlawful laws, rules, edicts, decrees, regulations, and assumption of powers never granted.

In our government-regulated schools, history books do not tell our students how our President and his associates tricked us into the slaughter of World War One, of the machinations and criminality employed to shackle us with the income tax, and the Federal Reserve that is not "federal" but a private industry gorged with our tax revenue; or that Franklin D. Roosevelt and his sleazy cohorts deliberately sacrificed the lives of thousands of American sailors at Pearl Harbor to get us into World War Two—through the back door. They don't tell us that we fought the Korean War under management of the United Nations, that it was carefully managed to assure our defeat, or that General McArthur was relieved of his command, and censured for trying to win, by "our" President, the pip-squeak Harry Truman. They don't inform our children of our government's long continuing

connivance to ensure the survival of Communism, which it pretends to oppose, or that Communism is an invention of Jewish conspirators as the militant arm of Zionism; that in 1917, the government of Russia was overthrown by Marxist Khazar Jews, headed by Lenin; that the shock troops were from New York, or that the carnage was initially financed by New York Jews.

Our sons and daughters are not supposed to know that Communist Castro was praised and encouraged to take over the government of Cuba, or that our Coast Guard patrolled the waters between Cuba and the U.S. to prevent exiled Cubans from overthrowing his regime before it was firmly established, or that thousands of those brave refugees were trained, outfitted, and controlled by our C.I.A. for what they confidently believed was a U.S. supported attempt to reclaim their homeland, then brutally abandoned at the Bay of Pigs, to be slaughtered by Castro's troops.

Then, I guess it's up to us who are not in slavish fear of ostracism by inferiors to tell them of our government's non-interference with Soviet arms installations in the Caribbean; of the undermining of the anti-Communist president of Nicaragua to pave the way for Marxist take-over; the giving of our Panama Canal to Communist ownership, together with millions of our tax dollars to pay off their debt to the international bankers. All of these facts, and much more, must be related to those we brought into this world if our nation is to survive.

By deliberate connivance with Mexican opportunists, that nation is nearly driven into bankruptcy by billions in loans which they can never repay and by boycotting their petroleum products. Now, we have another enemy right on our doorstep, potentially Communist. By bribes, threats, foreign "aid," and outright military assault, our politicians corrupt and connive to build or destroy every nation on earth.

A member of the U.S. Embassy in the Dominican Republic confessed to me that he had assisted in the planning of President Trujillo's murder on orders from our State Department to be carried out by our C.I.A. Asked if he was aware that Trujillo was removed in order that a ruler more favorable to the Communist cause could be installed, his answer was, "Yes, I knew, but I was only following orders." And we hung many German soldiers for "following orders." And still, more than forty years later, we have a federal bureau established for the specific purpose of tracking still more Germans, among the most humane

of all people, for mythical persecution of, and on evidence supplied by, the most heinous creatures on earth. Right now, the director of the Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies, that murderous organism that perpetuates the hoax of the six million exterminated Jews, subsidized by taxation of Americans, is offering a reward of \$100,000 for the kidnapping of Belgian SS General Leon Degrelle, residing in Spain. No evidence is even claimed that the General persecuted or killed any Jews, only that he "poisoned the minds of youth" against the Soviets and Jews. And Elie Wiesel, who stated "I identify with Israel—period. I support Israel—period," is presented with one of our nation's highest awards by our current lackey president, as did, posthumously, Harry Truman, the beast who ordered the brutal slaughter and searing of whole Japanese cities to test our new bomb, even while the Japanese government was begging to surrender, and who ordered General Marshall to cut off supplies to our ally, the Nationalist government of China, to effect the take-over by Mao tse Tung's Communists.

Neighboring Canada, a subscriber to the Genocide Treaty, has recently imprisoned two of its citizens for distributing "hate literature" which casts doubt on the validity of Jewish holocaust claims. And with the Senate approval of the Genocide pact, already endorsed by our puppet President, we American citizens may very soon be similarly persecuted, with the added peril of shipment to a foreign country for trial and imprisonment, or execution.

You parent, are you going to continue to submit your sons and daughters to miseducation under direction of the National Education Association; or will your innate courage and compassion overcome your fear? Friends, neighbors—what is the value of what remains of your lives? Is it worth humiliation, sacrifice of the lives and freedom of your families and friends, of your own self-respect? I want to live, too, but not in servitude and not with contempt for myself. An example of craven, cowardly selfishness was exhibited by the sheriff of a large and populous county. After thorough identification, remotely controlled steel doors clanged open and I was admitted to his inner office where he said to me: "Yes, I know all this and it's coming, but do you think it will be within our time?" And an Air Force General, after agreeing with all my analyses and predictions, declined even the smallest suggested action and stated: "How do you think I got these stars? It certainly wasn't by resisting policy."

It doesn't have to be this way. Some used to say that when

their pocketbooks were empty, people would react, but that reaction has mostly been in the form of application for government welfare. Remedial action will not come from the merely hungry, but from men and women of principle. We have these men and women. Aloof from the vulgar, simpering dregs are an ever increasing number of real Americans, ashamed of their country but with what it takes to rebuild it, and, somewhere, there is leadership that will make it happen. Our enemies know that, too. Therefore, the drive for the point of no return. Probably the most important element of that drive is gun registration and confiscation. Main efforts have been stalled because of fear of enforcement failure and precipitation of revolt, but the threat is far from diminished. Probably, the most vital item on our preparedness agenda is assurance of enforcement failure.

American arms, ostensibly to aid those who resist Marxist take-over of Central American states, will be abandoned to the Communist conquerors, as will be the resisters, exactly as was done in Vietnam, where a line was drawn across the country from East to West (as in Korea) and it was decreed that those to the South were good guys, those in the North, bad. Then we imposed our military after their president was murdered to overcome resistance to our "help" and restricted the fighting to the territory of the "good guys," killing more of them than the supposed enemy. Then, leaving hatred, wanton destruction of native lives and countryside, and 50,000 dead Americans, "our" government abandoned the people and billions in sophisticated arms so that conquering hordes could continue the massacre and extend dominion to neighboring states.

Steadily, we are becoming the most hated nation on earth. Reversing the Monroe Doctrine which promised protection to all of the Americas from foreign exploitation, our tormentors not only allow Communist occupation of neighboring Latin territory, but actually assist Britain in her war with Argentina and with the installation of a new president favorable to the Zionist/Communist cause.

A look at a map of the world will reveal how near is fruition of the scheme for world domination. With the fall of Vietnam, Cambodia, and Laos, engineered by our administration; the promised abandonment of Taiwan by the United States and Britain's ceding of Hong Kong to Red China; desertion of tortured Afghans; the accomplished double-cross of President Marcos of the Philippines; the joint U.S. Soviet/Israeli campaign to over-

come Iran; our military pact with Israel for their annexation of all Arab lands and riches; then the intense campaign to deliver South Africa to Russian dominated savages, will virtually complete Zionist/Communist control of all of Asia, Africa, and the lion's share of Europe and practical control of all inter-ocean water transportation of the world.

"Our aim is to gain control of the two great treasure houses upon which the West depends—the energy treasure house of the Persian Gulf, and the mineral treasure house of Central and Southern Africa." —Leonid Brezhnev, 1973. Our national administration, our congress, and our news media and television, all Zionist-controlled, are doing their very best to bring that about.

And here at home? Lenin said that he could capture any nation by the moral destruction of just one generation. Thank God, we still have many young men and women with very high standards—and they tower conspicuously over their contemporaries. But drug and alcohol abuse, vulgarity, vicious crime, preoccupation with rock "music" and disgusting rock "artists," weird religions, even Devil worship, is nearly commonplace. And who is at fault? Is it the kids, themselves? Did they invent depravity or were they cleverly indoctrinated? None are blameless for their actions, but it has been reported that eighty to ninety percent of violently criminal juveniles are from divorced parents. In most homes, juveniles are unprotected from the incessant bombardment of trashy movies, television, and misleading news media, virtually all adult Jewish-controlled. Propagandists treat even the most disgusting of all—homosexuality, as simply an alternate lifestyle. There is even sizeable effort, supported by members of congress, to enact legislation prohibiting expulsion of homosexual teachers.

Efforts to find a cure and preventive vaccine for "AIDS," a disease confined, initially, to the homosexual community, and still very nearly so, is treated as a national emergency, under threat by these disgusting perverts to contaminate blood banks—which they have done with impunity. No mention of this blackmail is made in the controlled press, and if any legislator or other influential person has so much as suggested that homosexuals be persecuted for this heinous act of premeditated murder, that news is blacked out. And Ronald Reagan telephoned his compassion to his queer friend afflicted with AIDS. Unthinking adults, by their example, promote verbal expressions closely associated with the proclivities of these most vile of all

creatures.

Loudly and selectively, government and news media spokesmen condemn "terrorism." All Israeli murderous forays are labeled "retaliatory" or "preventive strikes." Our troops, invading aircraft, and bombarding battleships are "peace-keeping forces." Israel's savage mercenary bands in Lebanon are "Christian militia," nearly all of whom are Jews, some U.S. citizens. As reported in *American Sunbeam* and elsewhere, Israel's Mossad agents operate freely in the United States, with F.B.I. credentials. And, as reported in a national publication, Ronald Reagan ordered the deletion of any reference to Jewish terrorist acts in an F.B.I. report of terrorism.

Saudi Arabia's former king publicly announced that he had knowledge of secret U.S./Soviet/Israeli plans for take-over of the Middle East. Shortly thereafter, he was murdered.

Israeli Chief of Staff made, and later discreetly retracted, the statement that the purpose of the U.S./Israeli pact is to prepare Israel for confrontation with Arab neighbors, not Russia. And Kissinger stated that the U.S. government is covertly working against an overall settlement in the Middle East in order to prevent emergence of Arab unity which might eclipse the power of Israel.

And what of Britain, that staunch ally of two world wars that effected the slaughter and maiming of millions in the prime of life and established the vile gangdom of Israel? The victors in those wars certainly were not the dead, the crippled, or their parents who sacrificed them. Clearly, the winners have been international Capitalism, Communism, and Zionism. "The international system demands war, huge debts, the right to manufacture money, and an income tax to collect the interest. These internationalists see nations as mere objects for plunder, national politics as a business expense, and they value the human being as nothing more than capital goods. In spite of all our wars to end the threat of Communism, without the vast help from Western capitalism, the slave system of Communism would have dissolved long ago. But, of course, that would have meant the end for internationalists." — Quoted from *The Internationalist*.

And what of Britain, now? Is there progress toward just and equitable peace under Margaret Thatcher? According to the *South African Observer*, Thatcher has appointed Jews to all key posts in her government and she is chairperson of the North London Branch of "Conservative Friends of Israel."

Henry Kissinger, foreign born Jew, companion to presidents, former Secretary of State and National Security Advisor, was identified as a Soviet agent by an anti-Communist who infiltrated the Polish Communist intelligence organization. Firmly entrenched Communist networks in various nations were not only uncovered by this proven reliable informant but the individuals were arrested, tried, and convicted. In the United States no action was taken, and this evil genius not only is still very much active in governmental affairs, his proteges, Shultz and McFarland, occupy two of the most vital positions in the Reagan Cabinet. Kissinger's insidious influence knows no bounds. According to the most revealing book, *The World Order*, by Eustace Mullins, Lord Covington, British ex-Foreign Minister and now partner in Kissinger & Associates, with offices very near the White House, was recently appointed head of NATO. Lord Covington is related to the Rothschilds by marriage and frequently conferred with Lionel Rothschild.

You say, if there is secret collusion between U.S., Soviet, and Israeli governments, why the desperate arms race and the frantic efforts apparently put forth for the most recent Summit Conference? Surely, by now, we can all recognize a stage play. Surely, too, we are aware of the billions upon billions squandered each and every year on armaments. Who reaps the profits? Not just the manufacturers and the hundreds of agencies, middlemen, and congressmen, administration officials and cohorts who provide the funds, but the international bankers who finance both sides in all our wars with manufactured money and reap astronomical wealth from the ever more oppressive taxation to pay the interest.

And let's not forget the foreign "aid" which supplies funds (our funds) to purchase more arms for antagonists, real and simulated. This year, direct gifts to Israel alone total FOUR BILLION, this, in addition to doles from the World Bank, reparations from West Germany, tax exempt gifts from American Jews and U.S. foundations, and sales of Israeli bonds, also tax exempt. The added profits from the resale of our gifted arms to other Marxist countries and the countless other acts of secret benevolence constitute an endless flood of financial lifeblood of Americans and hapless Germans. In 1979 alone, America's known gift to Israel was in the amount of \$10,000 per family of four. Actual totals, today, are closely guarded secrets.

Probably the greatest single propaganda outlet in the United States for Israel is the so-called "religious community," particu-

larly segments which emphasize the supposed promises of God contained in the "Old Testament." Of course, there are many churches and church goers doing their sincere best to study out the Scriptures and separate truth from fiction but you "Judaeo-Christians" in particular—you fools! You who pretend to be guided by the words of Jesus. You piously fold your hands and affably murmur "amen" when your preacher quotes from the books of Moses, that mixture of bits of truth, of righteous admonition, and sacriligious contradictions designed to confuse and to create paralyzing fear of "God's Chosen," that gang of marauding pagans who called themselves "Israelites" and selected by God to rule over all others of his creation. "But, oh dear," you say, "didn't God—or was it Jerry Falwell who said, 'I will bless those who bless thee and curse those who curse thee'? Didn't he mean present-day Jews as well as their ancestors and are they not simply reclaiming the loot that God gave them just a few thousand years ago?"

Whatever you mental paralytics believe about the authenticity of such quotations from the "Old Testament," surely you are sufficiently alive to know that the great majority of those who rule Israel, Russia, and, behind the scenes, the United States, are descended from Khazars of Russia who were converted to the Babylonian "religion" by decree of their monarch. These are the same breed of vile terrorists who tortured and murdered millions in the take-over and consolidation of rulership of Russia. To confuse gullible rabble, the Communist government poses as the atheist enemy while others of their association masquerade as religious zealots. Surely, every literate person is aware of these facts.

Is it any wonder that our children search out new religions? If this is Christianity, what's so bad about the cult of Bhagwan Rajneesh with his forty Rolls Royces, or the Church of Satan, for that matter? The degenerates of the latter group appear to be no more murderous than the tribes of Israel who, under orders from Moses and Joshua, his successor, according to the "Old Testament," murdered every inhabitant, excepting virgins, of territory they wished to acquire, and divided the cattle, the riches, and the virgins between them according to tribal status.

And now, back to reality. Even as we try to struggle out of the monumental problems created by war, some are beating the drums for new and better wars to solve our problems. We, "heroes" of recent carnage to advance the Zionist/Communist onslaught, so near its final accomplishment—shall we now cower

and hide our faces from our sons and grandsons and docilely surrender them, to be slaughtered and dismembered in yet another holocaust, this time a real one, finalizing the dreams of a one-world empire ruled over by the most brutal of the world's inhabitants?

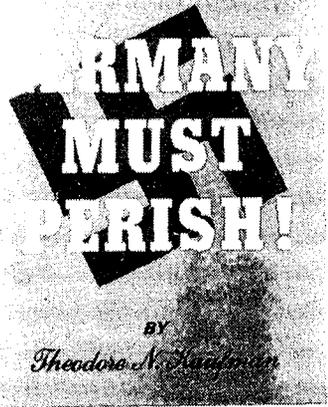
You abandoned sons, will you submit or are you, in spite of all-out efforts to degrade and destroy your manhood, better men than your fathers? You can submit and die, or you can rebel—and wars of conquest will cease. And you can reclaim this land which is yours.

Gordon Kahl was murdered because he was becoming effective in enlightening intended cannon fodder of the next war, proof that the final solution is in your hands. □



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

*The Book that Hitler Fears*



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**  
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

## KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

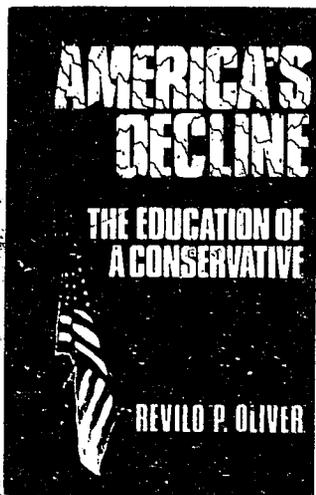
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

#### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

#### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## THE NEXT VIETNAM

by Jim Taylor

page 47

#### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Restoring the Republic, page 1; The Dartmouth College Case, page 6; Psychic Pestilence, page 11; To Honor Darwin, page 14; Moonshining, page 16; A Gospel About Gospels, page 18; Usurers, page 20; A Crucial Loss, page 22; The Weather-Vane Mind, page 26. HARRY ELMER BARNES: A Bibliography of his Published Writings of and on World War II Revisionism, by Kevin Steinway, page 28. THE MURDER OF TSCHERIM SOOBZOKOV, by Nicholas Nazarenko, page 34. THE AMERICAN RE-EDUCATION OF GERMANY, page 57.

VOL. 14 — NO. 1

SEPTEMBER 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

0350-227 008-1

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH-FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revilo P. Oliver

## RESTORING THE REPUBLIC

During the past several years, every month or six weeks on the average, I have received an impassioned essay from some gentleman who has discovered a way to restore the American Republic by Constitutional means. The essays range from twenty to two hundred or more pages; some are loose sheets, reproduced from typewritten copy; others are well-printed booklets or books. I always read these with great interest, hoping that I will be proved to have been wrong in 1966, when I concluded that such a restoration was no longer possible.

Typical and significant in their way were several proofs that the Fourteenth Amendment is null and void and of no legal effect, since it was passed by the Congress in open violation of the procedure expressly required by the Constitution and was not ratified by a sufficient number of the states, having been proclaimed as ratified by a lying Secretary of State. That has been known and notorious for a hundred years. It was imposed by violence and in open contempt for the Constitution by the loathsome gang that then owned the Republican Party, for the enrichment of thieves and to appease the vicious malevolence of degenerate Puritans and rabble-rousing holy men. The only thing that has permitted the pretense that the so-called Amendment was part of the Constitution has been the pavidity of the successive Supreme Courts, who placed expediency above legality. And now that the Supreme Court has been replaced in all but name by a Revolutionary Tribunal, the chances of persuading that scoff-law gang to uphold legality are precisely none whatsoever.

That, of course, is exactly the difficulty that legalists seem always to overlook: a law, however desirable and just, is only a theory until it can be enforced in practice. In the real world, as distinct from philosophical discourse and historical analysis, the

validity of a law depends, not on nice reasoning, but on the force that is available to prevent or punish violation of it.

The most ingenious and original exercise in legalism that has come to me was based on a fact that will astonish most of my readers. Ohio was never a part of the United States until 7 August 1953, when the fact that it legally was a foreign state was belatedly discovered and Ohio was hurriedly and almost covertly admitted to the Union by an act of Congress, which contained the strange provision that it "took effect" in March 1803, a hundred and fifty years before!

The author of the little monograph contended that the belated admission of Ohio was void, since the Constitution expressly provides that Congress may not enact an *ex post facto* law. It followed therefore that a very large amount of legislation which depended in one way or another on the mistaken idea that Ohio was a member of the United States was legally void. And presidents who were natives of Ohio never held office legally, since they had not been eligible for that office.

That was nice reasoning and conformed to the principles of both Roman and Germanic law and to the Anglo-American Common Law, derived from them, which was long recognized and applied in this country (albeit with a few cowardly concessions to the lawless mentality of do-gooders and their mobs). That, however, did not validate the author's argument, for he had not taken into consideration another principle of our law, to wit, that lapse of time confers legality when a given act has gone unchallenged. Under our law, the status of Ohio, obviously the result of a Congressional oversight, could have been legalized by application of the principle that is generally known with reference to land titles: open and notorious possession of land for twenty years (the usual term) by a person who exercises without challenge from anyone all the functions of ownership confers legal title, even in the absence of a deed or will, with only a few exceptions for extremely unusual circumstances and demonstrable fraud.

I sent the monograph, as an interesting curiosity, to a learned legal friend, who somewhat astonished me by informing me that as early as 1798 a Supreme Court distorted the obvious meaning of the Constitutional provision to limit the term *ex post facto* to penal and criminal statutes.<sup>1</sup>

1. The Court that so ruled was a Federalist court, representing the New England faction that was eager to extend the power of the Federal govern-

All the foregoing, however, is significant only historically and for political philosophy. It is relevant to the present only as a measure of what has been done to the American people. We have been talking about American law, which was, as we have said, generally accepted when our nation was independent and until a known Communist agent (so identified by the chief of the F.B.I.), a slimy Sheeny named Frankfurter, was appointed to the Supreme Court by the unspeakably vile traitor called Franklin Roosevelt to begin the stealthy conversion of American law to the Soviet system devised by the Judaeo-Communist enemies of America and of Western civilization. That is the law now administered by the Revolutionary Tribunal in Washington, although it still makes, with tongue in cheek, references to the Constitution and even to the Common Law, to content sentimentalists who mistake words for facts.

By far the best and most cogent of the proposals that I have seen is the work of a practicing lawyer in the city that is still called New York, James O. Pace, whose *Amendment to the Constitution Averting the Decline and Fall of America* is published by Johnson, Pace, Simmons, & Fennell (P.O.Box 1139, Sunland, California; paperback, \$8.00). The first ninety-one pages are a sagacious and comprehensive survey of the present plight of the American people, with a reasoned indication of the only means of escape still open to them without a real Civil War. That unique means is a restoration of the Republic by strictly limiting citizenship to members of our race ("the European race"). There is nothing in this first section to which one of us could object, although we may wish to change the emphasis in a few details here and there. The author's proposition commands unqualified assent.

The requisite limitation of citizenship is to be obtained by enacting an amendment to the Constitution, and the amendment is to be proposed by a Constitutional Convention, summoned at the behest of the legislatures of at least two-thirds of the states, and is to be ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the

---

ment and make it virtually a revival of the Cromwellian "Commonwealth." A more reasonable interpretation of *ex post facto* was adopted by the famous Chief Justice Marshall in 1810, but his decision was later ignored, as was a decision extending some protection to property rights in 1875. The common sense interpretation of *ex post facto* was adopted by Justice Joseph Story in his celebrated *Commentaries on the Constitution* (1833), although he was himself a Federalist, but seems never to have been allowed by any court.

states or, if necessary, by specially called conventions in those states.

Mr. Pace has drawn up the text of the amendment and shown in detail why each provision of the amendment is politically sound, and has illustrated the whole process by which the amendment will be enacted and save the American people from the deadly trap into which they thoughtlessly put themselves. And all this, please note, will be done with strict adherence to the Constitution and by entirely Constitutional and legal procedures.

This is a splendid plan and I endorse it whole-heartedly. Mr. Pace has, in his 179 pages, documented with a lawyer's thoroughness, given us everything we need to restore the American Republic, even the text of the amendment that will resurrect it. The only thing that he has not fully explained is the conduct of the elections that will be necessary at some stage preliminary to the triumphal recovery of our liberty and independence. It may be consideration of the procedure at this stage was omitted because it is so obvious that it may be taken for granted.

Some of my readers, however, may be puzzled by the omission, especially when they reflect that all of us "rightists" have been and now are totally unable to elect even one avowed "racist" to the Federal Senate or to the House of Representatives or to the legislature of any state or, so far as I know, even to the board of supervisors of any county or to the municipal government of a small town. We have not even had the power to keep in the Senate or House such men as Senators Percy and Abourezk and Congressman Findley, men who certainly never knowingly nodded to a "racist," but did have the audacity to suggest that the lowly American boobs might have some interests apart from humbly serving God's Chosen Pirates. The Jews, of course, not only promptly muzzled the obstreperous dogs, but did so quite openly to teach a lesson to other Aryan curs who might be tempted to whine in their masters' presence. And what is more, the boobs seemed quite content to see their would-be champions muzzled.

I can see that readers who take those facts into account may not understand how Mr. Pace's splendid amendment is to be enacted, so for their benefit I will outline, in confidence, the obviously necessary and indispensable procedure:

(1) At the strategic time, guided missiles will be launched from the subterranean silos that so many Americans secretly maintain beneath grape vines and rose bushes. The missiles

will be directed at Washington and New York and equipped with warheads that are hydrogen bombs, in sufficient number totally to obliterate the two enemy citadels. It is unfortunately true that the annihilation of those cities will sacrifice some valuable lives and precious works of art, but the sacrifice must be made, since surprise is absolutely requisite for success of the strategy.

(2) Simultaneously, at least two thousand of the MBT-70 tanks that so many Neo-Nazis now keep in the back of the garage or Junior's playhouse will be manned and proceed at once to occupy all centers of communication throughout the nation, covered by both pursuit planes and medium-sized bombers.

(3) Battalions of shock troops—perhaps 50,000 select storm troopers from the National Socialists in Arlington and the Aryan Nations would suffice, if properly trained and equipped—will simultaneously act to maintain order and prepare for elections to be held in sequence in the various communities through which they move, thus obviating the need for large numbers of men to supervise elections on the same day throughout the country.

(4) At the election, polls will be surrounded by detachments of storm troopers, who will make certain that only members of our race are admitted to vote. Election judges equipped with sub-machine-guns will reason with protesters.

(5) With elections thus properly conducted, the ratification of the Great Amendment should proceed smoothly and we should recover our lost country and our lost self-respect.

We should, shouldn't we? But I have just thought of a terrifying question and I want your opinion.

With elections conducted as I have described and the voting strictly and rigorously limited to persons of the European Race, such as the ones with whom you are now acquainted and whom you see and hear every day, are you *confident* that our amendment would receive a majority of the votes? Call to your mind the opinions that you have heard expressed by all the fine Aryans with whom you have talked in recent years. Do you think it likely that our glorious amendment would receive a majority of *their* votes?

\* \* \*

## THE DARTMOUTH COLLEGE CASE

Around the middle of the Eighteenth Century a Puritan holy man named Eleazer Wheelock set out to bring his gospel to the Indians in the yet unsettled parts of New Hampshire and Vermont. His undertaking was not the mischievous meddling that is the usual occupation of missionaries. The horrors of "King Philip's War" had not been forgotten, and it was believed that a good dose of Jesus would make the Indians submit passively to the occupation of their lands by white men. According to the college song, in which his name was changed to 'Wheeler' for euphony, Eleazer equipped himself for his task with "a Bible and a gun, and twelve hundred gallons of good New England rum," but one may doubt the accuracy of the undergraduates' inspiration.

Like many missionaries, however, Wheelock wanted to supplement soul-saving with education, and founded a school for the Indians, in which he eventually learned that the savages didn't want to be educated. With the assistance of a tame Indian named Occom, whom he had trained to preach sermons, he obtained from soft-hearted and soft-headed Englishmen an endowment of \$50,000, a fairly large sum in those days, when, for example, a student at St. Andrews' University in Scotland needed \$50 a year to cover the cost of food, lodging, tuition, books, and other expenses. Wheelock prudently used the money to found Dartmouth College in 1769 for whites, retaining just enough of the plan to bring culture to the Indians to avert charges that he had misused the endowment.

In 1815, as a result of the factional in-fighting that is usual in academic institutions, Wheelock's son, who had succeeded him as its head, was dismissed by the Trustees. He and his supporters belonged to the faction of clergymen who controlled the legislature of New Hampshire, which obediently rescinded the Royal Charter of 1769 and made Dartmouth a public institution called the University of New Hampshire. That was the work of the Edwardean Conspiracy of holy men who set out to circumvent the Constitution by political intrigue that would give them control of state legislatures, which would then make their cult each state's established religion and thus enable them to start kicking holiness into the populace.<sup>1</sup>

1. On the Edwardean Conspiracy, see the Reverend Mr. John Cosen Ogden's exposé of it in his booklet, *A View of the New England Illuminati* (Philadelphia, James Carey, 1799; reprinted several times thereafter). The

The Dartmouth College Case, famous as one of the landmarks of American constitutional law, ended in 1819, when the United States Supreme Court, moved by the eloquence of Daniel Webster and the legal authorities found by his associates, held that Article 1, Section 10, of the Constitution forbade states to impair the validity of contracts and that therefore the legislature of New Hampshire had no power to tamper with the provisions of the Royal Charter. This part of the Constitution lasted until 1933, when the proto-Communist government arrogated to itself the power to annul contracts and thus to confiscate property, and was sustained in its usurpation by a corrupt or intimidated Supreme Court.

Dartmouth College prospered, became richly endowed, and acquired a certain prestige. In the 1920s, it was simply taken for granted that privately endowed educational institutions were superior to state institutions because they exercised discrimination in admitting pupils and enforced strict educational standards. This was true of the well-established and highly reputed colleges and universities, with the exception of a few academic subjects in a few state institutions which had attracted scholars and men of science of great ability. The nation's great universities were Harvard and Yale, Princeton's reputation having suffered from its former president, half crackpot and half shyster, who had, in an evil hour, been made President of the United States by the Jews. Certain colleges of limited enrollment were favored by discerning undergraduates, and among colleges for men, Dartmouth, by general agreement, ranked next to Amherst.

Dartmouth, perhaps inevitably, became infected with the strange superstition called "Liberalism" by the apostles of the fanatical cult that attests the deadly power of the Judaeo-Christian virus to destroy the biological and spiritual immune system of our race. Not long ago, Dartmouth, to the delight of its head wind-bag, achieved publicity in the press for the "innovative talent" of great teachers who had discovered that by behaving like clowns they could temporarily impress a few facts on the consciousness of the sullen louts in their classes. Whether the "professors" at Dartmouth have as yet taken to wearing motley and caps with jingling bells while brandishing baubles, I

idea of thus subverting our culture to impose superstition and righteousness has occurred frequently since then to self-styled Conservatives (for one example, see *America's Decline*, pp. 140ff.).

do not know.

More recently, Dartmouth, to the anguish of the aforesaid wind-bag, was mentioned in the press because a few of its undergraduates, doubtless admitted by oversight, were too intelligent to relish the "Liberal" hogwash dispensed by its faculty. Such publicity is always distressing to an up-to-date diploma-mill, since it encourages suspicions that it is failing in its duty to mummify the brains of all young Aryans that fall into its clutches.

Now the embarrassment has become acute. A horde of young nitwits, incited by the Kikes who form at least 10% of the undergraduates and moan that they are persecuted because they are not 70% (the remaining 30% reserved for niggers and the Aryan zombies that are still needed to keep up appearances), defaced the campus with some filthy shanties, thinking thus to "demonstrate" against the evils of "apartheid" and the more evil reluctance of the South Africans to be murdered by their domestic savages. Now it is likely that most of the young white nitwits were either just having fun by making trouble and thus assuring themselves they were alive or else were not entirely thoughtless but had brains saturated with the concentrated ignorance in which the schools, from the kindergarten to the university, steep the minds of young Americans, without protest from their fatuous parents.

The shanties, it is said, were supposed to incite snivelling over the plight of the niggers in South Africa. If that was the intent, it came from minds whose development was arrested at the age of six. As everyone not totally illiterate knows, the shanties, however ramshackle, were equivalent to the shelters the Congoids construct for themselves and with which they are not only content (when not incited by missionaries and other pests from a superior race) but in which they find an instinctive satisfaction, as is obvious from their conduct in this country, where they are provided with expensive accommodations by the half-witted white taxpayers and immediately set to work to make their living quarters as squalid and filthy as a native hut on the banks of the Zambesi.

That, of course, is only a very minor matter. The important point—a point that, quite literally, is *vital* important for us—is the sheer immorality of any and every attempt to ameliorate the lives of the Congoids. The enunciation of that fact will make "Liberals" and other Christians shriek like banshees in a ruined castle, but the screams will not alter the fact. Our race,

with the witless sentimentality to which it is prone, meddled with the ecological balance of Africa and created a havoc of which it has only now become aware and which it knows not how to redress. And no amount of humanitarian maundering and moaning will alter the grim and ineluctable result of that unthinking violation of nature.

No one knows how many Congoids there were on the continent of Africa in 1800, before "do-gooders" had really started their deadly work. At a guess, 40,000,000 would be a very generous estimate. By 1900, the dastardly efforts of the colonial powers—and herein lies the real evil of "colonialism," which the "Liberal" chatterboxes never mention—had imposed some measures of sanitation on the Congoids and provided them with medical services and with gainful employment, with the result that their numbers increased to about 120,000,000 by 1900. By 1960, there were 210,000,000. Today, they number at least 385,000,000. On the basis of that probably too low estimate, however, by 1990, there will be 451,000,000 of the creatures, and twelve years from today, in 1998, Africa will be cursed with 600,000,000 of the anthropoids. By that time, of course, the human locusts will have made the whole continent of Africa as barren of other animal life and perhaps even of vegetation as the sands of the Sahara, unless the Aryan nations, who, after all, are responsible for the calamity, find some drastic way to contain it and limit its effects. And let us not delude ourselves with hypocritical circumlocutions. That means, bluntly, that we must devise some means of greatly increasing among the Congoids the death-rate from disease, famine, and other natural causes or simply slaughter large numbers of them as we slaughter locusts and grasshoppers. (Being a compassionate race, having, as a racial peculiarity and perhaps weakness, an aversion from unnecessary slaughter, we would opt for the first alternative, which could be easily attained by agreement among White nations. Withdraw all subsidies, cancel all educational and commercial efforts to improve the lot of the Congoids and so make the calamity worse, and isolate the continent. The Congoids will themselves soon take care of the overpopulation. The only difficulty is that before they do, they may exterminate mammalian species whose extinction would be a great and irreparable loss to the civilized world.)

Before the simple statistical facts, jabber about the "sanctity of human life" and the "brotherhood" of all anthropoids sinks to the intellectual level of a child who trustingly perches on the

knee of Santa Claus without wondering how he happens to be present in a Jewish department store. Even the howling der-vishes can think of nothing better than to assure us that old Jesus will wake up from his two-thousand-year snooze and do something about it, and they don't know whether he will double the size of our planet or reduce all anthropoids to the size of Lilliputians.

The mud races of Asia are multiplying with the same terrible fecundity, and nothing can be more obvious than that, barring some miraculous good fortune, such as a racially specific and enormously lethal epidemic among the innately savage and barbarous races, we face a future of wars of extermination as the several incompatible races fight for space and sustenance on a planet that is already frighteningly overcrowded.

If it is the reasoned decision of our race to become extinct to gratify the Jews, let us admit and proclaim that frankly, so that tender-hearted members of our race can poison their children and thus save them from more painful deaths in coming years. If we are not willing to disappear from the world, then we have only a few years, at most, in which it will still be possible to cleanse our minds of humanitarian slop and to act with an awareness that our *only* duty is to our own race, and that, in the terrible circumstances of the present, it is biological treason to give assistance of any kind to any one of the other races.

Now it would be unfair to expect knowledge of or thought about these facts of the white boobies who joined the Jews and niggers in the "demonstration." We may judge them as innocent as a pack of fox terriers, who bark from sheer exuberance at they know not what. But I think we may reasonably require of the faculty of an ostensibly academic institution that in their moments of leisure, when they are not clowning or intriguing or enjoying marijuana and wife-swapping, they inform themselves about the real world and think about it. It will not be unfair to suppose that they know what they are doing.

Now this is what happened, according to both *National Review* and *Instauration*. The administrators of Dartmouth forbade the defacement of the campus; the *canaille* defied them and erected their malodorous shantytown; the administrative twerps, from cowardice or malice, did nothing. The filthy rabble invaded and occupied the administration building, including the office of the president, and the mannikins cringed and even invited a second incursion. And Dartmouth today is

proud of its vermin and cannot bear the thought of rebuking such idealistic cockroaches.

There were, as I have already indicated, some White *men* on the campus—out of place, no doubt, but there—and they, a dozen or so in all, defied the human garbage and dismantled the dirty shanties on the campus. The learned faculty of Dartmouth promptly expelled them for the offense of having manhood and self-respect—qualities abominated by "Liberal" energumena—and one raucous professorial jackass brayed about the horrors of 'Fascism' and 'Nazism' and implied that millions of Sacred Sheenies were about to be stuffed into gas chambers. Thus the faculty of Dartmouth has considerably removed any doubts we might otherwise have charitably felt about their characters and intellectual attainments. They would dishonor an opium den in old Limehouse or a brothel in Singapore.

Now it is a nice irony that the situation could be remedied, if the part of the Constitution that Daniel Webster vindicated had not been deleted in 1933. If the courts were still obliged to respect and enforce contracts, as they were in 1819, the heirs of the many persons who contributed land and money to endow Dartmouth could recover the contributions that were made with an implied contract that they were to be used to support an educational institution, not a sinkhole of degeneracy and treason.

\* \* \*

## PSYCHIC PESTILENCE

Dick Sutphen, whose article on the techniques of mind-control in the March issue will be remembered by all readers of this journal, has an article, of which I have been sent a photocopy, in a periodical entitled *Self-Help Update*, published in Malibu, California. Two parts of the article are relevant to what I have said in these pages.

In an earlier issue of *Liberty Bell*, I devoted a few paragraphs to an itinerant hokum-peddler who was milking the suckers in Seattle with the old scare-stories about a mythical 'Armageddon' in the Jew-Book. Now Mr. Sutphen tells us that James Mills, a former member of the Senate of California, reported a conversation with the worn-out actor in the White House and quoted Reagan as having said, quite seriously, "Everything is falling into place. It can't be much longer now. Ezekiel says fire and

brimstone will be rained on the enemies of God's People." And the senile hooper gabbled about 'Armageddon' to other visitors.

This suggests that the President may actually believe such things. A third-rate actor, after all, needs only enough intelligence to do what the director of the play tells him to do, whether he is appearing in a cinema or reciting a political speech. And there is a good deal of evidence that can be used to support the view that Reagan has an essentially childish and underdeveloped mind. I could never understand how anyone could retain the slightest confidence in him after the devastating and irrefragable exposé of his conduct as Governor of California in Kent Steffgen's *Here's the Rest of Him*. (Reno, Nevada; Forsight Books, 1968). But instead of a wily scoundrel and cynical demagogue, who, however, wasn't clever enough to cover his rascality with plausible pretexts, Reagan may be only an innocent who obeys his director without understanding or even wondering why.

It does not greatly matter which interpretation of old Ronnie's character you prefer: the results will be the same. The other item in Mr. Sutphen's article, however, is a grim portent.

In *America's Decline*, pp. 140 f., I mentioned a meeting, twenty-five years ago, at which a hopeful man of means hoped that a dozen of the 'best minds' on the conservative side would work out a strategy for regaining the United States. One of the atheists present proposed a scheme to nullify what was left of the Constitution by inducing thirty-two states, one after the other, to legislate an Established Religion, a Christianity oddly compounded of Catholicism and Calvinism, after which it would be easy to amend the Federal Constitution and start persecuting the ungodly. To my amazement, some great "Christian conservatives" present, instead of laughing politely, took up the idea and rushed away in loud pursuit of it, with all the enthusiasm of a pack of fox terriers on the scent of red herring.

In 1959, that notion seemed simply ludicrous. The scheme, of course, was not original. It was devised by the Edwardean Conspiracy of Calvinist clergymen, who tried to undermine the Federal Constitution as soon as it had been reluctantly accepted as a temporary compromise by the virulent Puritans of New England, who craved a revival of the Cromwellian "Commonwealth," with all its provisions for legislated godliness and high profits. But in 1959 such a plan for political action seemed utterly preposterous and on a par with the 'koepenicking'

described in one of Saki's most fantastic bits of humor.

Today, a quarter of a century later, we can no longer afford to laugh. We usually think of the "Moral Majority" racket as only a device by which fast-talking con men extract prodigious sums of money from the yokels, a swindle fostered by the Jews for purposes of their own, especially to popularize among the ignorant and gullible masses the myth of the Jews' divine right to rule the world. But Mr. Sutphen presents chilling evidence that the "Moral Majority" of born-again suckers is more than a commonplace racket—that it is a cunningly directed conspiracy to complete the enslavement of Americans by stimulating the good Christians' lust to beat their betters into righteousness and submission to their proletarian hatred of intellect and culture.

The conspiracy is proceeding by the old Edwardean method, the capture of the states, one by one. And as a proof of its growing power, note that the venal legislators of Louisiana actually enacted a law which would enforce in the schools a "balanced treatment" in which the scientific doctrine of biological evolution—the only reasonable explanation of the existence of our and other species—is equated with the silly story about the great big Sheeny who manufactured Adam and then, finding that he had not known quite what he was doing, saved work by recycling one of the poor fellow's ribs.

According to Mr. Sutphen, the "Moral Majority" gang has been working stealthily since 1980 to plant in appellate courts judges who have so little integrity that they will do its bidding.

The Jews' interest in promoting legislated imbecility among their serfs is obvious. If they can ram the preposterous tales of the Holofoax into befuddled minds, why shouldn't they go on and make the wittings believe all of their greatest imposture on the credulity of our ancestors? You can look forward to a time when it will be a criminal act to doubt that the sun is a fiery chariot driven over the flat earth by an angelic charioteer who is always on the alert for an order from Yahweh to stop some place in the sky and thus help his barbarians kill the civilized people whose property they covet. Maybe the sun will stop over Lebanon or Libya some day. Who knows? Except Begin and Yahweh, of course.

All this makes good sense, and now that the Jews have got their "genocide treaty" from the den of thieves in Washington, more legislated causes for real Christian-style persecutions will be in order.

The "Moral Majority" has opponents, of course, some of  
September 1986

whom are listed by Mr. Sutphen. What is remarkable about the list is its diversity and the chaotic congeries of opponents, many of whom unknowingly represent other phases of Christian superstition. If they were not justly afraid of the "Moral Majority," they would be vociferating at each other over questions of economics, ecology, and immigration. Nothing, I believe, could more clearly show that we cannot hope to have a future unless we all reject the spiritual poison of an alien and hallucinogenic religion and its hokum about "one world" and "equality," and base our thinking on the paramount criterion of race, accepting as morally imperative whatever is necessary for Aryans not only to survive in a hostile world but eventually to regain the dominance they once had—the dominion they lost because they drugged themselves with religious hashish and in their delirium tried to cut their own throats by loving their enemies.

\* \* \*

#### TO HONOR DARWIN

The theory of biological evolution requires no proof. It is the only reasonable and logically plausible explanation of the origin and development of life on this planet that has been thus far proposed. For rational men, there is no alternative.

During the past decade, however, artful hokum-peddlers, abetted by the Jews, have excited a virtual epidemic of unreason, exploiting the ignorance and irrationality of the proletariat, including, of course, the many persons whose minds were sabotaged by "Liberal" hokum-peddlers in the public schools. And the imposture is furthered by a passel of "creation scientists," who, having learned a smattering of scientific terminology, use it to help the big swindlers excite belief in the foolish tales of the great Jewish hoax called Christianity. Given the spell this nonsense casts over minds that prefer to emote rather than think, and the political power of masses in an ochlocracy when they are stampeded by their masters, we may be heading for a new and more terrible Dark Age.

In the hope of counteracting the epidemic, the Smithsonian Institute has paid a proper tribute to the genius of Charles Darwin by preparing and publishing a popular summary of the evidence for biological evolution in a handsomely illustrated book entitled *Thread of Life* (distributed by Smithsonian

Books, P.O. Box 10229, Des Moines, Iowa; \$27.50 + \$1.89).

The text, skillfully written for the average reader by Dr. Roger Lewin, who is identified as a Briton, represents the consensus of the biological scientists on the staff of the Smithsonian, and the subtitle is "The Smithsonian Looks at Evolution."

One does not expect in such a work new hypotheses or the announcement of new discoveries. I read the work with an eagerness to reach the concluding chapter to see how the authors resolved their dilemma. They were to present scientific facts, but as a publicly financed institution, they would have to be wary and avoid antagonizing the "Liberal" fanatics, who, continuing the old Christian habit of Lying for the Lord, are determined to impose righteousness on our race by making our people swallow the Jews' poisonous propaganda about "One World" and the equality of all races that were created to serve Yahweh's Master Race. This necessarily means decreeing that some unnamed supernatural power put a stop to biological evolution fifty thousand years or more ago.

If you will bear in mind the hazards that confronted it, I think you will agree that the Smithsonian extricated itself from its dilemma adroitly. Needless to say, the names of such eminent scientists as Sir Arthur Keith and Professor Carleton Coon do not occur in the text: mention of them is *streng verboten* by the ruling boob-herders. It was not possible to omit the name of Raymond Dart, but surely everyone will have forgotten the wicked indiscretions in *Africa's Place in the Emergence of Civilisation* (c.1958). Robert Ardrey and Desmond Morris are mentioned for their rational views, but circumspectly followed by a quotation from a "Liberal" gabbler who wants us to abolish war, abolish hunger, abolish poverty, and make the planet a Garden of Eden in which anthropoids will multiply ever faster until there is only standing room for them. But note that Dart, Ardrey, and Morris were mentioned, and enough was said of them to stimulate alert minds.

There is a summary account of selective breeding of mammals, which will surely suggest something to an intelligent reader who agrees with the reminder in the paragraph at the end of the book, that "man remains a part of nature and is still subject to all of nature's laws." To be sure, there is no consideration of the great physical and greater mental and spiritual differences between extant races, but the amazing superiority of the Cro-Magnons, the ancestors of the White race, is duly noted.

September 1986

And if the Smithsonian is silent where we could wish it had spoken, it never commits the crime of affirming the obscene lie about racial equality, although it was doubtless under pressure to do so.

The venerable institution, founded in 1846, has sufficiently helped us by this handsome rebuke to the Jesus-jerks, and we should recognize that in the present periclitation of, and future menace to, all honest scientific research, discretion was the better part of valor.

\* \* \*

## MOONSHINING

Among the innumerable rackets and swindles that flourish in the rotting country that once was ours, one, of which I have just heard, invites comment. As described to me, it appears in a specialized business, but the same technique is doubtless used in many others.

Some local member or agent of the gang procures a list of the customers of a highly reputed seller of equipment and supplies for offices, and ascertains what each purchases in quantity and the number of his telephone. A customer then receives a call, usually made from either California or Chicago, but ostensibly a local call. The caller, pretending to be the owner of the local business or his representative or to be calling at his suggestion, offers the "preferred customer" a marvellous opportunity to obtain some of the supplies he uses, paper or pulverized carbon for a copying machine or something like that, at a special bargain price as a result of some mistake made by a manufacturer or wholesaler, such as misshipment. Payment must be made in advance by cheque sent to an address in Chicago or California. The victim, trusting the reputation of the dealer with whom he has long done business, sends the money, and receives the goods, but in a quantity less than he expected and of inferior quality, and has paid three times as much as he would have had to pay for merchandise of good quality from the dealer. He has, of course, no proof that he has been swindled—only his unsupported recollection of what he was told over the telephone.

Now such things, you will say, are merely commonplace in a great ochlocracy, and so they are. This particular racket is interesting only because the dealer who told me about it reports

that some manufacturers whom he represents have identified and exposed some of the swindlers, and "many of the people exposed are suspected of being associated with the 'Reverend' Moon and his group."

It is true that the moon-faced Messiah from Korea, whether a Korean or a yellow Kike, seems to have some ophidian talent for fascinating bird-brained Americans; he is certainly one of the most successful operators in the evangelical racket. But that is not the interesting point here. In *America's Decline*, p. 94 (footnote), I mentioned a Christian sect whose members committed forgery and perjury to prevent property from being inherited by a son who was "ungodly." They doubtless told themselves they were doing the Lord's Work, and they had every right to do so. If Moon-struck Americans are carrying out the swindle I have described, they must feel they are helping God (who seems chronically unable to help himself) and bask in the imagined favor of that imaginary being.

We should never overlook or underestimate the highly immoral influence of the Jew-Book, commonly called Holy Writ, on persons who read it and take its tales as factual. The "Old Testament" is filled with laudatory descriptions of crimes committed by clever Sheenies (e.g., their great progenitor, Jacob, swindled his father and cheated his brother) or by the predatory tribe *en masse* (they 'borrowed' all sorts of valuables from the credulous Egyptians and ran away with the stolen goods), all with the beaming approval, active cooperation, and supernatural protection of their partner in crime, their tribal god, the big Jew up in the clouds. The lesson, of course, is that any theft or swindle is pious work when done with old Yahweh as a confederate.

The "New Testament" was used by the Fathers of the Church to convince suckers that if they had themselves laundered in the Blood of the Lamb and sipped Jesus-juice regularly at communion services, they were the inheritors of the Jews' privileges and could count on Yahweh & Son, Inc., now promoted to the status of Supreme God, to help them despoil the wicked "pagans." Any Christian who reads his Holy Book while his mind is operating must come to the conclusion that it is righteous to despoil the "ungodly," i.e., persons of whose theology he disapproves, and that the Jews' vicious god will be his accomplice, according to a new *b'rith* with his new pets.

In the "Old Testament," Yahweh, with rare exceptions, blesses and abets only crimes committed by his Jews against

other races. That morality is at least realistic and biologically sound. The terrible thing about the Christian use of that story-book is that it incites crimes by Aryans against Aryans, and justifies them by appeal to a "correct" understanding of delusive myths. That is biologically suicidal, and is criminal immorality raised to the second power.

\* \* \*

## A GOSPEL ABOUT GOSPELS

The Londinium Press, publishers of *America's Decline*, have kindly sent me a copy of a book just off the press in England, a new edition of *The History of Christianity*, edited by Dr. Tim Dowley of the Lion Publishing Co., assisted by three university professors (using the title in the American sense), and consisting of articles written by a large number of contributors.

I do not know the price, but it must be a very expensive book. It is printed luxuriously, with most of the illustrations in full color, even small pictures set into a column of text. A great many of its xxiv + 656 pages are spruced up with underprinting of pages or parts of pages in all the colors of the rainbow. It is not a handsome book—its designer too consciously strove for "modern" effects in violation of symmetry—but it is a lavish book and certainly a credit to the printers, Chinese in Hong Kong, since it is doubtful whether England and the United States still have the technical competence for such precise work.

I wish that I could also say something to the credit of the authors and editors of this heavy and ostentatious volume. Well, I can say that it does contain many interesting illustrations, that much of its information, such as the dates of persons who actually lived, is accurate so far as I could see while glancing through it, and that it contains a great deal of marginal information, much of it accurate so far as I noticed, that will be novel to persons who have never looked into the history of Christianity.

This work begins with several chapters of preliminary considerations of the present status of the religion. I note particularly a short section (grey) on Professor Kenneth Latourette of Yale, who claimed, in his five-volume *History of Christianity in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries*, that "the influence of Christianity has mounted and has never been

greater than it is today [1966]." He was absolutely right, for he recognized that Christianity is the source and basis of Communism and the direct cause of such disasters as the "population explosion" and the suicidal mania of the Aryan race. That is a terrible fact that must be understood by everyone who would think seriously about the present, and I will commend the publishers for having permitted mention of Latourette to appear in the compilation. So there! Now I have done my best to find things to mention favorably.

The volume professes to be a history; it is one of the most dishonest publications that I have seen. It is an artful combination of apparent objectivity and recognition of critical scholarship in secondary matters with cunningly bland and unqualified endorsement of fiction that is cardinal to the Jews' great hoax.

To review this bag of tricks, I would have to write a small volume, and I certainly shall not waste time on something so intrinsically worthless. I shall merely mention two instances of effrontery.

Readers are told, as an unquestioned and undoubted fact, the old hokum about wicked Nero's persecution of innocent little Christian darlings, on which I have repeatedly commented, most recently in my review of Nicholas Carter's excellent essay on *The Late, Great Book in Liberty Bell*, April 1986, p.59. The name of Chrestus does not even occur in the concoction that Tim Dowley wants us to accept as history.

We are regaled with the frowsty tale of the "conversion" of the Emperor Constantine after the "miracle" at the Milvian Bridge, which that notorious old liar, Eusebius, invented and put into circulation after Constantine was safely dead; and this canard is unblushingly told as history. Even to ask whether Constantine was ever "converted" to the superstition he found politically useful at times is to ask a misleading question.

Fortunately there is available in English an eminently readable and reliable work by a great and honest historian, Jacob Burckhardt, *The Age of Constantine the Great*, translated by Moses Hadas (New York, Pantheon, 1949; paperback, Doubleday, 1956). Burckhardt, at the opening of his Chapter IX, justly observes that "Attempts have been made to penetrate into the religious consciousness of Constantine and to construct a hypothetical picture of changes in his religious convictions. Such efforts are futile. In a genius driven without surcease by ambition and lust for power there can be no question of Christianity and paganism, of conscious religiosity or irreligiosity; September 1986

such a man is essentially unreligious.... All of his energies, spiritual as well as physical, are devoted to the great goal of dominion, and if he ever pauses to think of his convictions, he finds they are pure fatalism."

That is the historical fact, attested by all the historical events of Constantine's career. What Dowley's hirelings would have you believe is sheer poppycock, as false in terms of human nature as it is historically deceitful. The drivel in this expensive and luxuriously printed volume is either sucker-bait concocted with care to trap gullible Aryans for the evangelical head-hunters and their Jewish masters, or is the product of a mind that tries to decide whether the bad wolf really gobbled up Little Red Riding Hood or was killed and the dear grandmother popped out of his belly, not only undamaged, but debonair and gay. Such a mind is intellectually incapable of conceiving a third solution of the problem.

This book, by the way, is part of a series and is described as "A Lion Handbook." I am sure I quote that subtitle correctly, because I have just looked again to make certain that the spelling really is 'lion' instead of 'lying.'

\* \* \*

## USURERS

Professor R. H. Helmholz has published in *Speculum*, LXI (1986), pp. 365-380, what is, I believe, the first study of the enforcement of the laws against usury in England that is based on the records of the ecclesiastical courts that have survived from the Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and early Sixteenth Centuries in some dioceses.

It will be recalled that one of the great Kings of England, Edward I, tried to rid his country of international parasites in 1290, but was prevented from succeeding by Christianity, the Jews' great safeguard. He did run some 16,000 of the bloodsuckers out of his realm, but any Jew who wished to stay, with the exception of the wealthiest Jews, who had made themselves infamous by notorious practice of extortion and fraud, had only to dodge into the nearest church, have himself sprinkled with holy water, and tell a credulous or venal clergyman that he believed all the tales about a Jew-boy named Jesus. No one knows how many Marranos remained to prey on the English, since they covered their tracks by assuming English

names and pretending to be White men. (Some of their descendants popped out of the woodwork in the time of Cromwell and boasted of their success in deceiving the simple-minded Anglo-Saxons; others doubtless thought it expedient to continue their masquerade.) Thus, during the period covered by Professor Helmholz's study, the Jews in England, with the exception of some who were tolerated in London and a few port cities under various pretexts, were all disguised as Englishmen, and we cannot tell from the records whether any given usurer was a native of Britain or an alien invader. And conversely, guilt of usury is not a proof of race.

With certain exceptions, usury was prosecuted only in the ecclesiastical courts, since the laws of the kingdom took no cognizance of usury during the lifetime of the usurer, but did provide that at the death of a convicted usurer, his lands, if any, would escheat to the lord of the territory, and his personal property (including money) would belong to the King. Unfortunately, extant records do not show how often the provisions of secular law were applied and enforced.

Strictly speaking, usury was the taking of interest in any amount on a loan, and the church courts prosecuted persons who tried to evade the canon law by such devices as charging a commission or making the borrower purchase some article for more than its normal value. Prosecution could be initiated by the debtor, but was more often begun by the court itself, presumably acting in many cases on information obtained through the confessional. In practice, the courts seem to have disregarded the lending of money at very low rates of interest, since there was no record of prosecution for interest at less than 5.5% and only one instance of prosecution for less than 7.5%. Most of the prosecutions were for 10% or more.

The prosecutions on record affected what we should call the lower and middle classes. If one tries to compute the difference in purchasing power of currency, one can say that in our terms the cases of usury involved loans of less than \$15,000. There seems to be no evidence of what was done when large sums were lent. (I think it likely that maritime and other commercial loans were made under terms by which the risk was shared by the lender and thus properly escaped the definition of usury, while loans involving land came under the administrative jurisdiction of the royal government.)

The ecclesiastical courts could enforce their decrees only by excommunication and other religious penalties, including denial

of burial in consecrated ground. The court records examined by Professor Helmholtz record prosecutions but commonly omit the termination of the case, so we often do not know whether the accused was convicted. The courts did encourage settlement of the case "out of court" by agreement between the parties, e.g., by the lender's refunding of the interest he received, but the terms of such agreements are not recorded.

So far as we can tell from the study, there is no evidence to show how effective were the penalties that the church could impose. In theory, all Christians were obliged to have nothing to do with an excommunicated man, but it is hard to believe that the obligation was very strictly observed in the practice of daily life. And, by the way, as for burial in consecrated ground, it may be noted that a Marrano would prefer secret burial by his confederates.

When the civil courts took concurrent jurisdiction with the ecclesiastical courts over the crime of usury in 1571, English civil law distinguished between the taking of interest at more than 10%, which was subject to quite severe penalties, and of interest at less than 10%, which was punished only by ordering repayment of the interest collected and thus in practice permitted lenders to charge lower rates of interest with impunity if the debtor made no complaint. The ecclesiastical courts continued to have jurisdiction, but seem to have gradually relaxed exercise of it.

I need not remind you that all loans were made in real money, i.e., silver or gold, not intrinsically worthless pieces of paper.

I have tried to summarize for you the essentials of the article in *Speculum*, q.v., if you want a fuller account.

### A CRUCIAL LOSS

The *American Sunbeam* has ceased publication. This is a calamity because that newspaper published each week Jim Taylor's reports of his observations in the Near East and Africa, and it was the only publication in the United States that did so. And Mr. Taylor was the only American journalist who, as a foreign correspondent, frequently visited the countries that the Jews are now destroying or planning to destroy and had the integrity and courage to report what he observed. He was usually our best, and often our only, source of unvitiated information about current and impending events in those

regions of the world.

Mr. Taylor is the author of *Pearl Harbor II* (Washington, D.C., Midwest Publishing House, 1980), a book which takes its title from the consideration that 8 June 1967 was, like 7 December 1941, a day of infamy on which American enlisted men and officers were betrayed and killed by the conscious and prearranged acts of traitors who were the President of the United States and his immediate associates. The book describes the Jews' efforts to sink the U.S. Navy's reconnaissance vessel, *Liberty*, while their agents in the White House by specific orders kept the American fleet from going to the assistance of the unarmed *Liberty*, in the hope that the Jews could succeed in sinking the ship and killing all Americans aboard it, which would make it possible to tell the American serfs that the Egyptians had attacked and sunk the vessel. Putting over that typically Jewish hoax would have permitted a "peace keeping" attack on Egypt and facilitated a Jewish victory over the Semites of that nation. When the Jews' best efforts failed totally to destroy the ship, the traitors in Washington tried desperately and for some years successfully to prevent their American subjects from learning what had happened.

Mr. Taylor had held for twenty-four years a highly responsible position as editor of one of the largest regional sections of the most widely circulated guide to television programmes in the nation. The Jews, however, wreak vengeance on lowly Aryans who dare state facts that do not bear the Kosher seal of approval, and while they for many decades had done so by stealth, intrigue, and bribery, their occupation of the United States was so nearly complete that little pretense was used to cover their punishment of Mr. Taylor by depriving him of his position and using their banks to ruin him financially. He, undaunted, began a precarious career as a foreign correspondent, investigating by personal observation conditions in the Near and Middle East, where the Semites, braver and more provident than mush-headed Aryans, are still trying to resist the World Conquerors. Needless to say, events in which the Master Race is vitally interested are never truthfully reported by the media of misinformation the Jews provide for Americans, although some slivers of fact do come through the net now and then.

If you wish to measure the distance the United States has gone beyond the Point of No Return, perpend the fact that Jim Taylor's weekly reports were published only in one very small weekly newspaper, the *Sunbeam*. So far as I know, the only

other American periodical which has dared to publish anything by an author so hated by Yahweh's Holy Race is *Liberty Bell*, which carried two articles by him in May 1984 and another in August 1986 and is presenting his latest report in the present issue.

The decease of the *Sunbeam* came without warning and surprised all its subscribers and contributors, and the persons who had made subventions to keep it alive. Their first intimation of the disaster to the "right wing" came from a bizarre sheet dated Friday the Thirteenth of June, by coincidence or design, and mailed the next day. It was entitled "The Silent Crucifixion" and signed "Delamer Duverus," the pseudonym of the editor and publisher. It began:

"The Atonga for Delamer Duverus always said that history repeats itself and so it does, as we come to the dividing of times. The crucifixion of that Christ-spirit is not hung upon a cross, but it is the same. The Atonga for Duverus lies in a hospital bed . . .trapped within a body that is ceasing to function."

That was scarcely intelligible. An Atonga is a member of a Bantu tribe that infests the western shore of Lake Nyasa, but no such nigger had been seen in Seligman, Missouri, a village of less than five hundred inhabitants, in which such a creature could not have escaped notice. It seemed reasonable to guess that the strange word had been coined as an equivalent of the 'astral soul' of Theosophists or the *atman* of Hindu religions (most familiar to Americans in the title 'Mahatma,' assumed by fakirs who claim to have oversized souls with magical powers). But even so, can we speak of a soul *for* someone? I leave the puzzle to those who may wish to waste time solving it.

One guessed, of course, that "Duverus" had suffered some kind of stroke. I have ascertained from a kind informant that he was buried on 21 June.

There was no doubt about the essential meaning of a paragraph half-way down the page: "*The American Sunbeam* will no longer be published. It has accomplished its purpose as the Atonga for Duverus told us himself." Subscribers were invited to purchase a book on "teleology" to compensate for the unfulfilled part of their subscriptions.

Thus ended a unique enterprise in journalism in this country, and one of which I regret that I cannot give you the history. "Duverus," alias Roberts, was an individual who had solved the mathematical complexities of "teleological time patterns" and so knew what Mr. Je Sus (his spelling) and Associates were

going to do. He derived from his teleology a whole slew of metaphysical discoveries that I have never tried to catalogue, much less understand. On these grand verities he based an organized cult of which the members improved their souls (or 'atongas?') by working in his printing plant to publish his books of up-to-date revelations and a weekly newspaper, which was at first called the *Ozark Sunbeam*.

"Duverus" was able to discern through his metaphysical fog the outlines of the decline and fall of the United States, and he evidently believed, as few do, in freedom of speech and writing. He was willing to publish communications from a bewildering variety of American "conservatives" and "rightists," some of whom found in the little weekly their only means of expression in print. The small subscription list grew, warranting the change in name, especially after the periodical had the good fortune to obtain the reports of Jim Taylor, for which many, I am sure, subscribed, as I did.

Many readers of *Liberty Bell* doubtless subscribed for that reason. For those who did not, I remark that an issue of the *American Sunbeam* consisted of eight newspaper-size pages until recently, when it was reduced to four pages to compensate for one of the increases in second-class postage by which Washington intends to eliminate all periodicals except the ones of mass circulation, which, of course, are all owned or effectively censored by Yahweh's Predatory Race. Each issue was a bizarre conglomerate. In addition to Jim Taylor's invaluable reports, one sometimes found other articles or letters that were worth reading, such as discussions of the Federal Reserve swindle or news of the progressive imposition of Communist rule on the American nitwits by the Federal government's pseudo-legal terrorists and scoff-law thugs. The rest of the pages were filled with a wide variety of nonsense, from the editor's teleological fantasies to the maunderings of a whole rout of Christian cultists and the absurd claims of Russian impostors and low-grade mystery-mongers. Having to glance at a few lines of patent nonsense, however, was a small price to pay for the really valuable information that one could obtain nowhere else in this country.

The *American Sunbeam* is no more. How can we now obtain accurate information about what is happening in the parts of the world in which our future calamities are being industriously prepared? How can Jim Taylor continue to provide information for the tiny American minority that

believes that Aryans are still a viable species of mammals and may possibly have a posterity? [We are happy to report that Mr. Taylor's weekly columns from now on will be combined and will appear in the pages of *Liberty Bell*. —Editor]

#### THE WEATHER-VANE MIND

Under the rubric "The World in False-Face" in a recent issue of *Liberty Bell*, I quoted from the *Special Office Brief* part of a trenchant article which described the normal technique of government in a 'democracy,' in which the herds of voters are kept content by letting them elect as Presidents or Prime Ministers mannikins, artificial personalities created by experts in the show-business and sold to the stupid public by experts in advertising, using a slight modification of the methods by which they make the biped sheep buy hamburgers and beer. The article was particularly directed at Maggie Thatcher, now Prime Ministress of Britain, who was created by theatrical experts and marketed to British voters by Saatchi & Saatchi, a pair of porcine Sheenies who operate one of the world's largest advertising agencies. That was an excellent article, making it clear that England's Maggie, like our Ronnie, is just a puppet manipulated in a kind of big Punch-and-Judy show by the unseen puppet-masters who fashioned and own her.

Now the same *Special Office Brief*, obviously in the hands of the same anonymous editor, in the issue for 24 April 1986 speaks disparagingly of persons who criticize Maggie adversely and informs us that all major decisions are made by "Mrs. Thatcher" herself on the basis of ultra-supersecret information of which the "crucial material" is seen only by her and "perhaps two others." Mrs. Thatcher, the sapient editor opines, must now "master the vast crisis in world affairs which is now approaching crisis [*sic!*]." If she succeeds in that Atlantean task, the editor predicts that she and all that she has done "will be given great prominence" in the history of the world. Maggie has thus been transformed in a few weeks from a mannikin to a great Statesman! (Perhaps I should have written 'Statesperson' to avoid offending the delicate sensibilities of all the thousands of militant wopers who are perpetually and *hysterically* screaming about 'sexism.')

Now what made the editor and chief of what he himself modestly describes as "an Early Warning Intelligence System" so suddenly stand on his head, without even taking time to

apologize for what he had said about Maggie a few weeks before—assuming that he remembered it?

So far as I can see, the total reversal of his "intelligence system" was caused by just one thing, his admiration of Maggie because she, on the basis of the "crucial material" that was seen only by her keen eyes and, perhaps, those of two of her most-trusted advisers, wisely supported the inspiring statesmanship of the great American President when he so courageously sent his aeronautical terrorists to terrorize the Libyans by blowing up their homes and their one real city in a sneaking raid that took them by surprise and without even a reasonable chance to defend themselves or send their women and children to some place of possible safety.

Should I be unfair, if I suggested that the chief of the "Early Warning Intelligence System" perceived the error of his ways and was enlightened about Maggie the Great when he heard voices, not ancestral, prophesying doom, and remembered what happened to Kenneth de Courcy when he rashly divulged information that was not Kosher?

Perhaps such a suspicion would wrong the editor, who merely changed his mind as innocently as a weathercock changes direction. But in either case, I must confess that I, who can generally resist the temptation to despair when I consider the magnitude of the overwhelming forces that we must confront, and calculate how slight are our chances of success, yield for a time to utter despair when I contemplate the mentality (or morality) of the "conservatives" and "rightists" whom we perforce regard as our comrades or allies. □

---

# Harry Elmer Barnes:

## A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF HIS PUBLISHED WRITINGS OF AND ON WORLD WAR II REVISIONISM

by  
Kevin Steinway

This bibliography is a supplement to the grand bibliography of Barnes's published writings on all subjects, 1917-1968, found in Arthur Goddard, ed., *Harry Elmer Barnes: Learned Crusader* (Colorado Springs: Ralph Myles, 1968), pp. 816-858. This effort differs from the 1968 bibliography in that: 1) It is strictly limited to postwar revisionist writings about the Second World War; 2) it is organized alphabetically not chronologically, and no categorizational differentiation is made between types of writings (pamphlets, articles, reviews, forewords, etc.); 3) certain items missing from the 1968 bibliography which belonged there are here inserted; 4) republications, reprintings, and first-publications since 1968 are accounted for, and 5) missing reference data (volume and issue numbers, page numbers, etc.) on some of the items listed in 1968 has been supplied, in cases where the compiler has been able to check the originals in his own holdings or the holdings of the University of Wyoming Library.

\* \* \* \* \*

"A Historian Investigates a Tough Question: Where was the General [Marshall]?" *Chicago Tribune* (7 December 1966), Pearl Harbor Special Supplement.

"A. J. P. Taylor and the Causes of World War II." *New Individualist Review* Vol. II, No. 1 (Spring 1962), pp. 3-16.

*The Barnes Trilogy: Three Revisionist Booklets by Harry Elmer Barnes.* Introduction by Lewis Brandon [pseudonym of David McCalden]. Torrance, California: Institute for

*Liberty Bell*

Historical Review, 1979. viii + [unpaginated]. Reprints of "Blasting the Historical Blackout," "The Court Historians versus Revisionism," and "Revisionism and Brainwashing."

*Blasting the Historical Blackout: Professor A. J. P. Taylor's "The Origins of the Second World War"—Its Nature, Reliability, Shortcomings and Implications.* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1962]. 41pp. Reprinted in *The Barnes Trilogy*, q.v., and in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v.

*The Chickens of the Interventionist Liberals Have Come Home to Roost: The Bitter Fruits of Globaloney.* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1954]. 44pp. Reprinted in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v.

"The Compleat Betrayal." (Review of James J. Martin, *American Liberalism and World Politics 1931-1941* [New York: Devin Adair, 1964].) *The Humanist* Vol. XXV, No. 5 (September-October 1965), p. 204.

*The Court Historians versus Revisionism: An Examination of Langer and Gleason, "The Challenge to Isolation 1937-1940" and Herbert Feis, "The Road to Pearl Harbor."* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1952; second, revised and enlarged edition 1952]. 32pp. Second edition is reprinted in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v.

*Crucifying the Saviour of France: France's New Dreyfus Case in Reverse.* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [Cooperstown, New York: 1945]. 11pp.

"The End of the Old America." (Review article on Donald F. Drummond, *The Passing of American Neutrality 1937-1941* [Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1958].) *Modern Age* Vol. II, No. 2 (Spring 1958), pp. 139-151.

Foreword to Sisley Huddleston, *Popular Diplomacy and War* (Rindge, New Hampshire: Richard R. Smith, 1954), pp. 1-12.

"General George C. Marshall: An Obituarial Note." *Peace News* September 1986

(28 November & 4 December 1959).

"Hiroshima: Assault on a Beaten Foe." *National Review* Vol. V, No. 19 (10 May 1958), pp. 441-443.

"Lifting the Historical Blackout." (Review of F. J. P. Veale, *War Crimes Discreetly Veiled* [New York: Devin Adair, 1959] and Luigi Villari, *The Liberation of Italy* [Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson, 1959].) *Modern Age* Vol. V, No. 1 (Winter 1960-1961), pp. 92-94

[Ed.] "New Pearl Harbor Facts." *Chicago Tribune* (7 December 1966), Pearl Harbor Special Supplement.

"Pearl Harbor." (Letter.) *National Review* Vol. XIX, No. 7 (21 February 1967), pp. 174, 217.

*Pearl Harbor After a Quarter of a Century*. Editorial Introduction, "Harry Elmer Barnes, R.I.P.," by Murray N. Rothbard. New York: Arno Press & The New York Times, 1972; Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, n.d. [1980]. 132pp. A book reprint of an original article of the same title which appeared in *Left and Right* Vol. IV (1968), pp. 9-132. It has also been published as a book under the title *The Final Story of Pearl Harbor* (publication data not available to compiler).

"Pearl Harbor: The War to Save the New Deal." *Peace News* (24 April & 1 May 1959).

"The Penologist Writes." [Afterword] in George Sylvester Viereck, *Men Into Beasts* (New York: Bridgehead Books, 1955), p. 208.

[Ed.] *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and its Aftermath*. Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Printers, 1953; Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1969; Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1982. xi + 723 pp. The last edition contains Barnes's essay "How 'Nineteen-Eighty-Four' Trends Threaten American Peace, Freedom and Prosperity," originally slated for inclusion in the first edition but withdrawn before

publication. Barnes's essays in the volume other than that are "Preface," pp. vii-xi; "Revisionism and the Historical Blackout," pp. 1-78; "Summary and Conclusions," pp. 671-703, and eight biographical sketches introducing the contributors of individual chapters.

"The Public Stake in Revisionism." *Rampart Journal of Individualist Thought* Vol. III, No. 2 (Summer 1967), pp. 19-41. Republished in *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. I, No. 3 (Fall 1980), pp. 205-230.

*Rauch on Roosevelt: A Study in Appearances and Realities*. (Review essay on Basil Rauch, *Roosevelt from Munich to Pearl Harbor* [New York: Creative Age Press, 1950].) Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1952]. 21pp. Reprinted in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v.

Review of A. J. P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War* (New York: Atheneum, 1962), in *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* No. 341 (May 1962), pp. 123-125.

*Revisionism: A Key to Peace, and Other Essays*. Foreword by James J. Martin. San Francisco: Cato Institute [Cato Paper No. 12], 1980. xv + 181pp. The title essay was originally published in *Rampart Journal of Individualist Thought* Vol. II, No. 1 (Spring 1966), pp. 8-74. This book also contains "Revisionism and the Historical Blackout" and "How 'Nineteen-Eighty-Four' Trends Threaten American Peace, Freedom and Prosperity."

*Revisionism and Brainwashing: A Survey of the War-Guilt Question in Germany After Two World Wars*. Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1962]. 51pp. Reprinted in *The Barnes Trilogy*, q.v., and in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v.

*Revisionism and the Promotion of Peace*. Glen Gardner, New Jersey: Libertarian Press, n.d. [1958]. 15pp. A pamphlet reprint of an original article of the same title which appeared in *Liberation* (Summer 1958), pp. 3-15. The article was republished in *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. III, No. 1 (Spring 1982), pp. 53-83.

"Revisionism Revisited." *Liberation* (Summer 1959), pp. 22-27.

"Secretary Knox and Pearl Harbor." *National Review* Vol. XVIII, No. 50 (13 December 1966), p. 1260.

*Select Bibliography of Revisionist Books Dealing with The Two World Wars and Their Aftermath, With Brief Comments.* Oxnard, California: privately printed [Oxnard Press Courier], n.d. [1958]. 30pp. Reprinted in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v. Supplemented with "Supplementary Bibliography of Revisionist Books," 4pp. mimeograph dated March 1966. Both are incorporated in *1981 Revisionist Bibliography: A Select Bibliography of Revisionist Books Dealing with the Two World Wars and their Aftermaths.* Terrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1981, 70pp.

*Selected Revisionist Pamphlets.* (Series: The Right-Wing Individualist Tradition in America, advisory editors Murray N. Rothbard and Jerome Tuccile.) New York: Arno Press & The New York Times, 1972. Unpaginated [317pp.], except for retention of the original paginations of the respective pamphlets: "Blasting the Historical Blackout," "The Chickens of the Interventionist Liberals Have Come Home to Roost," "The Court Historians versus Revisionism," "Rauch on Roosevelt," "Revisionism and Brainwashing," "Select Bibliography of Revisionist Books," "The Struggle Against the Historical Blackout," and "Was Roosevelt Pushed Into War by Popular Demand in 1941?"

*Shall the United States Become the New Byzantine Empire?* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1947]. 11pp.

*The Struggle Against the Historical Blackout.* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [first edition 1947; ninth, final revised and enlarged edition 1952]. 15pp. and 87pp., respectively. The ninth edition is reprinted in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v., and appeared in slightly shortened form, but with the addition of 58 footnote references, as Chapter I, "Revisionism and the Historical Blackout," in *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace.* That chapter is republished in *Revisionism: A Key to Peace, and Other*

*Essays*, q.v.

"Sunrise at Campobello: Sundown at Yalta." *Il Politico* [University of Pava, Italy] Vol. XXV, No. 3 (1960), pp. 555-556.

"To the Editor of the American Historical Review." (Letters re Gerhard Weinberg's review of David L. Hoggan, *Der erzwungene Krieg* [Tübingen, West Germany: Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung, 1961].) *American Historical Review* Vol. LXVIII, No. 3 (April 1963), pp. 916-917; Vol. LXIX, No. 1 (October 1963), p. 304, and pp. 306-307.

*Was Roosevelt Pushed Into War By Popular Demand in 1941? Discussion of Paper Read by Professor Dexter Perkins Before the American Historical Association, Stevens Hotel, Chicago, December 29, 1950.* Privately printed, n.p., n.d. [1951]. 11pp. Reprinted in *Selected Revisionist Pamphlets*, q.v.

"What Happened at Pearl Harbor?" *Peace News* (7 December 1962).

"Why Was Pearl Harbor a Surprise?" *Bungei Shunju* [Tokyo] (January 1967).

"Winston Churchill: Ein notwendiges Nachwort." *Nation Europa* (May 1964), pp. 65-68. Republished as "Winston Spencer Churchill: A Tribute." *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. I, No. 2 (Summer 1980), pp. 163-168.

# The Murder Of Tscherim Soobzokov

by  
Nicholas Nazarenko

Tscherim "Tom" Soobzokov was the most uneasy man in Paterson, New Jersey during the second week of August 1985. As events would prove, the Circassian-American leader had every reason to be worried. On Wednesday, August 7, the world's most fanatical Jew, 23-year-old Mordechai Levy of New York City, founder and head of the terrorist Jewish Defense Organization (JDO), had spoken at a nearby synagogue, Young Israel of Passaic-Clifton, and all but demanded Soobzokov's head on a platter.

"One doesn't ignore Nazis," Levy said that evening. "One doesn't debate Nazis. One destroys Nazis." And Soobzokov, he continued, was a Nazi of the worst sort—guilty of murdering many thousands of Jews in Byelorussia and Hungary. Only 25 crazies were on hand that night at the synagogue, but the next day the *North Jersey Herald-News* reported Levy's spiel in lurid detail. With regard to a letter bomb Soobzokov had received on a previous occasion, Levy said, "The only thing I regret is it didn't go off in that dog's hand."

An "expert" at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies in Los Angeles was then quoted by the *Herald-News* as agreeing with Levy's assessment of Soobzokov's culpability. "Tom Soobzokov is a Nazi war criminal who has gotten away with it like most others," said Aaron Breithart.

The hate calls which had plagued Soobzokov and his family for the past decade started again. The recipients of these calls became as irate toward the newspapermen who gave Levy 40 paragraphs as they were toward Levy himself. To show that he would not be cowed, Soobzokov and some friends spent much of the next week sitting on the front porch of his 704 14th Avenue home, daring his enemies to try anything. Soobzokov also asked—unsuccessfully—for FBI protection. He was sure that Levy had to be taken seriously.

On the night of Wednesday, August 14, one week after the

rally at Young Israel, Soobzokov was getting out of his car when two people in a station wagon tried to run him down. After reporting the attempt on his life to local authorities, he prepared for bed. At about this time, three cars with New York plates were seen slowly circling the block.

Hours later, someone passing through the neighborhood noticed that a late model Buick Riviera was on fire and rushed to notify its owner at 704 14th Avenue. The neighbor, accompanied by his excited dog, ran to awaken Soobzokov who opened his front door and briefly stepped out. Then, as he was returning inside, a bomb which had apparently been placed over the door fell almost on top of him and exploded. It was 4:30 a.m.

Across the street, Gloria Redman had been asleep in a back bedroom when she heard the blast. A piece of shrapnel smashed through a front window, traveled across her living room through a wall and ended up in the bedroom with her. All along the street, windows were shattered by percussion or by flying pieces of metal. Curtains in several homes were burned and ripped. A drain pipe was blown off of one home. Federal investigators would later say that this was the work of "professionals."

Nearer to ground zero, shreds of Tom Soobzokov's pajamas littered his front lawn. A slipper lay among the porch's splintered floorboards. The porch had been pried from its foundation and a gaping hole had been blown through its roof. The neighbor's dog lay dead. Running to a front window, Gloria Redman heard Mrs. Katie Soobzokov scream as she held her husband's shattered body. The helpful next door neighbor, who had just been leaving the porch, lay seriously hurt from the explosion. Mrs. Soobzokov, her daughter and her four year old grandson were also injured.

For the next eight hours, surgeons operated on Tom Soobzokov's body, amputating most of one leg below the knee and trying to patch up what remained of the rest of the leg. When he was finally able to speak from his hospital bed, the victim, a highly respected community leader, told his hundreds of callers not to seek vengeance but to let the law deal with the guilty. The response from the JDO and the JDL was typical. From now on it was not only Soobzokov, his family and friends who were being threatened. From now on even the doctors attending Soobzokov in the hospital were repeatedly harassed and subjected to death threats. Authorities, finally taking the

threats seriously, increased the security in Soobzokov's intensive-care hospital ward.

A long series of ugly remarks from the JDO leader circulated in the local press. On August 16, in the immediate aftermath of the bombing while Soobzokov was still alive in the hospital, the *New York Post* quoted Levy as saying that while his group was not responsible for the bombing they "applauded the action 100%." The *New York Times* account included another quip from Levy: "The only thing I regret is that he is still alive. Whoever did it did a righteous act." In the *Paterson News*, Levy was quoted as saying, "As long as he's living we're not going to stop pursuing him." The same article also cited Levy's description of Soobzokov's supporters as "white trash" and "sick people." "Thank God no innocent people were hurt," he said of the blast which claimed a four year old among its five human victims. The Northern New Jersey *Record* for August 16 reported this Levy comment on the bombing: "I don't lose any sleep over it. If my speech inspired anybody, what can I say. . ." He also vowed to go ahead with the JDO's September 22 demonstration in front of the Soobzokov house, warning, "If any of the neighbors put us in a life-threatening situation, they had better have burial insurance." Finally, the day's *North Jersey Herald-News* had Levy saying, "Obviously we can't claim credit. . . [but] there are Jews who will administer Jewish justice. Whoever did it was good people."

Levy's sentiments were echoed by Rabbi Meir Kahane and other Jewish extremists. For example, just after Rabbi Kahane arrived from Israel for an American tour Kahane said, "I can only cheerfully applaud such action." Various newspapers quoted Fern Rosenblatt, national director of the Jewish Defense League in New York, as saying that JDL-ers also "wholeheartedly applaud the action, adding "It was a righteous act. . . It was a brave and noble act," and "May the hand that did this be strengthened."

On August 20, Levy returned to Paterson to demand that his proposed September 22 "Death to the Nazi" rally in front of Soobzokov's house be allowed to proceed. Wearing a yarmulke and a tan double-breasted suit, he threatened to bring Paterson mayor Frank X. Graves Jr. "to his knees in court" with the help of the American Civil Liberties Union. The heavily guarded Levy cracked, "The only thing that I regret. . . is that instead of losing his legs he should have lost his life."

Levy's psychopathic language continued as he jostled with

Mayor Graves for the right to demonstrate in front of the Soobzokov home. He called Graves a "liar and a swine" who did not believe in free speech, adding, "We're going to put his nose in the dirt through the courts." The mayor had said, "If he [Levy] wants to come over to Hinchcliffe Stadium and yell until his voice is hoarse, I have no concern." But a rally in Soobzokov's neighborhood was regarded by Graves as a clear and present danger to innocent lives since the JDO had vowed to use its members' gun permits to bring concealed weapons for "self-defense." According to Levy, "If they attack us in any way, God help them."

The local ACLU said it thought Levy might have a case and agreed to represent him in his suit against the city of Paterson. Now Levy boasted that the entire city "legally will be brought to its knees." Should that happen, countered Graves, "make no mistake about it, I'll evacuate that neighborhood" during the demonstration. The Circassian-American community had "counted to 10 time and time again" and was understandably running out of patience with Jewish extremism.

There are about 3,000 Circassian families in the Paterson, New Jersey area, the largest concentration in North America, and nearly all regarded Soobzokov as their leader. Mayor Graves promised to apply the Graves Act to Levy if he demonstrated in Soobzokov's neighborhood. The Graves Act is a New Jersey gun-control statute which allows a municipality to arrest a person if he is carrying a gun and police believe he intends to use it.

After 22 days of agony, Soobzokov's weary flesh gave out at 9:20 a.m., Friday, September 6—just five hours after a young man was gravely injured in a similar bombing on Long Island.

Soobzokov's death brought a new wave of ghoulish commentary. "This is truly a great day for the Jewish people," proclaimed Mordechai Levy. "It's good news that he died," said Kenneth Sidman, the U. S. national coordinator for Rabbi Kahane's political party, Kach. "I just wished he had suffered a little longer."

September 22, the date of Levy's proposed demonstration, came and passed without incident. Soobzokov had died two weeks earlier. Levy's goon squad was now apparently keeping its distance from Paterson. The ACLU, which had wasted a lot of time on the case, later reported rather angrily in late October that their client had simply ended all contact without any explanation. Jeff Fogel, director of the state ACLU office, said

that Levy already had "too many irons in the fire," one of which was a special trip to California to applaud the assassination by bombing of Alex Odeh, the Arab-American civil rights leader and poet (*Instauration*, December 1985).

On November 9, an FBI spokesman announced that the JDL was "apparently responsible" for the recent triple bombings in Paterson, Long Island, and California. JDL national chairman Irv Rubin called the allegation ridiculous and that his group had "nothing to do" with the JDO. Regardless of who had actually planted the bombs, it is remarkable that Levy had appeared before local Jewish groups less than a week before both the Paterson and the Long Island bombings and had given his audiences the home addresses of both.

Two investigative reports dated August 23 and 26, 1985 and appearing in *New Solidarity*, the Lyndon LaRouche paper, claimed that Levy had once worked as an agent provocateur for both the FBI and the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith (ADL). According to this somewhat questionable source, Levy had himself admitted in October of 1984 that he had worked for the ADL in its anti-LaRouche operations. At other times, Levy had appeared in various guises including that of a "Mark Gutman, head of the Philadelphia National Socialist White People's Party" and of a KKK leader. The conspiracy-minded LaRouche crowd seems to regard Levy as an almost establishment figure who was once granted a "franchise for fanaticism." The kook theory is more tenable to most observers.

It remains to be seen whether the mainstream of American Jewry will close ranks against the likes of Rubin and Levy. Certainly, several Jewish leaders of Paterson did indeed denounce Levy's behavior in the most vigorous manner in the wake of the Soobzokov bombing. On the other hand, one national Jewish leader praised Levy as "a reliable source for information on anti-Semitic groups" while others boasted that they had allowed JDO-ers to use their facilities. In the past, some Jewish periodicals have routinely printed ads for JDL paramilitary camps.

### A Perfect Courtroom Record

Why do militant Jews like Mordechai Levy feel a need for violence or "Jewish justice" as they call it? Why do they bother when the U. S. Department of Justice is already pushing so hard for the extradition of elderly, law-abiding citizens who, in some instances, are accused of nothing more serious than

falsifying their immigration papers and failing to report wartime service with the German military? This witch-hunting of supposed "Nazi criminals" goes on while Communist mass-murderers from China, Cuba, the Soviet Union, and other countries freely become American citizens with no inquiry whatsoever into their pasts.

The problem that people like Levy have with legality is that most "Nazis" are indeed legally innocent by any conceivable standard. Soobzokov never denied that he had served briefly, near the end of WW II, with the newly formed Circassian division of the Waffen-SS. Of course, to minds such as Levy's this automatically made him guilty of genocide against Jews despite the fact that Soobzokov had Jewish friends throughout his life. Impartial observers who have taken the time to examine the real wartime evidence in the Soobzokov case have soon concluded that he was innocent of anything resembling "war crimes."

Although Soobzokov's troubles with Jewish radicals began in the early 1970's and heated up following a biased CBS News documentary in 1975, the real escalation came in 1977 when the New York Times Book Company published a hideously inaccurate book entitled *Wanted! The Search for Nazis in America*. Written by Howard Blum, the book devoted about 50 pages to Soobzokov's case and briefly made the *Times's* best-sellers list.

According to Blum, two top Nazi-hunters named Tony De Vito and Howard Goldberg (the pseudonym of Reuben Fier) had determined that Soobzokov "had served as an Obersturmfuehrer in the Waffen-SS, the equivalent of a first lieutenant in a Nazi mobile killing unit that had participated in the murder of 1,400,000 Jews on the Eastern front." Besides being a mass killer of Jewish women and children, Soobzokov was also supposed to have been an agent for the American CIA in Jordan after the war; was linked to Arab terrorists and American gangsters; was the corrupt "Godfather" of New Jersey's Circassian community; and was a petty thief to boot.

Soobzokov was appalled when he first learned of the book and read its accusations against him while browsing in a bookstore during a work break. About a year later he was able to convince John Koster, a reporter with the Bergen County *Record*, during their initial meeting that there was no truth to any of the charges. Koster's initial doubts about Soobzokov had evaporated after the latter "placed a fat file of papers and

photostats on the coffee table" before him. Koster would write four years later in the *New Jersey Monthly* (March 1982):

Up until that moment I had believed that Soobzokov was probably guilty of active collaboration, if not of genocide. Ten minutes after I started to read the file, I knew that either the documents in it were blatant forgeries or that he'd been framed.

The most dramatic paper I found (which I later verified independently) was a letter from the director of the World Jewish Congress flatly stating that Soobzokov's name had never appeared on the famous (Oscar Karbach) list of 59 alleged war criminals. This list was the document that started the whole case, by bringing Soobzokov's name to the attention of the *New York Times* and the Nazi-hunters described in *Wanted!* ...

Soobzokov also had the actual text of a letter from the Berlin Document Center, which has the most extensive set of records on earth of Nazi war crimes and criminals. In *Wanted!*, the letter purports to identify Soobzokov as an officer in the Einsatzgruppen, or mass murder teams, active in 1941-1942 in western Russia. The (actual) letter stated that Soobzokov "was assigned effective 4 January 1945 to the *Kaukasischer Waffen-Verband SS* as *Obersturmfuehrer* which is equivalent to First Lieutenant," and went on to say, "Regrettably, we have no other records on SUBJECT in our collections." Needless to say, this sentence was not included in *Wanted!*

I was floored by all this. The only two documents actually cited in the book as proof of Soobzokov's guilt were not proof at all—they weren't even evidence.

The rest of the file consisted of a checklist of 67 organizations potentially interested in Nazi war crimes...Every one of these groups had been contacted by Soobzokov's attorney and had either replied in the negative or failed to reply when asked if Soobzokov was wanted for war crimes. Even the Soviet Union, which listed Soobzokov as having served with a German Army unit, summed up his record as a war criminal with one word: NEGATIVE.

Koster investigated the more important documents for himself. It soon became quite obvious that Soobzokov had been framed. But by whom? One rumor was that within the Circassian community there was a rival faction led by a Dr. Jawad Idriss which was largely responsible. Another theory held that the Soviet KGB was still out to destroy Soobzokov because of his staunch anti-Communism during and after WW II.

Kazbek Soobzokov, the victim's handsome eldest son who is now the president of a construction firm in Saudi Arabia, played down the Circassian and Soviet culpability in an interview he gave to the Northern New Jersey *Record* (Aug. 20, 1985).

After citing his dying father's warning—"Don't do anything in anger"—he went on to say:

Many other ethnic groups have suffered atrocities during the war. We cannot forget the past, but we cannot allow it to ferment forever . . .

If we are forced into extreme action, then I am certain many other peoples will join us in the struggle for our survival, who share our feelings and frustrations, and the determination to liberate America from the captivity of this self-interest group.

Kazbek Soobzokov declined to identify the "self-interest group" he had in mind or to spell out what "extreme action" might someday have to be taken against it, but he did go on to say, "Not only I but the elders of our community and the community members themselves are fully convinced that these anarchists are fully aware of my father's innocence."

He rejected the suggestion that a rift within the Circassian community was to blame, saying, "This is exactly what we're dealing with, people trying to confuse the issue. We know who they are; you know who they are; they know who they are."

The Circassian leaders of Paterson have every reason to believe that the people in Mordechai Levy's circle were well aware of Tom Soobzokov's innocence. After all, the man had won hands down in court every time. On two occasions, grand juries which had been convened to prepare his indictment on "war crimes" charges were dissolved without finding anything. Then, in December 1979, the Office of Special Investigations (OSI) of the U. S. Justice Department announced the start of deportation proceedings against Soobzokov. The charge: failure to report his German military service when he entered the U. S. After 19 months, the OSI finally admitted that this charge was also false. In the meantime, however, Soobzokov had lost his important civil service post. He was the *only* white-collar employee dropped during a local \$6 million jobs cutback which otherwise effected only blue-collar workers.

While the Feds were losing three cases against Soobzokov, he was prevailing in a \$50 million damage suit against Howard Blum and the New York Times Book Company. In 1977, he had sued for \$10 million to have the libelous book *Wanted!* scrapped; the larger suit came the next year for the republication of the same falsehoods in a paperback edition. Also named in the latter suit was the U. S. Attorney for the Southern District

of New York, who had had the gall to deputize Anthony De Vito and "Harold Golberg" as investigators for one of the grand jury inquiries into Soobzokov's past!

After many years of delay, the New York Times Book Company reached an out of court settlement with Soobzokov. The settlement was rumored to be in the millions of dollars (no public retraction was ever printed). It may have been the thought of this payment which drove Soobzokov's killers to commit their heinous deed even though the victim's humble lifestyle had scarcely changed.

### The Real Story

If Soobzokov had not been gunning down Jews and other innocents in White Russia, Hungary, Rumania, his native North Caucasus, or the south of France during the war—as various accounts had it—what had he been doing? To better understand his part and that of other Circassians during WW II, it is necessary to know a bit of the national history.

Unlike most peoples of the Caucasus who are still Christian, the Circassians have been devout Moslems since their seventeenth-century conversion under Ottoman Turkish rule. It was at about this time that the Russians increased their southward thrust. However, it was not until 1829 that the Turks were forced from Circassia, and it was not until 1864 that the Circassians were themselves finally yoked to the hated czar. At that time, hundreds of thousands of Circassians fled into Turkey, Syria and other Islamic lands.

A second great wave of emigration came in 1920, when the three-year-old independent nation of Circassia fell to the advancing Bolsheviks.

The third Circassian flight accompanied the German withdrawal from the Caucasus during World War II. The Germans had worked hard to cultivate good relations with the peoples of the North Caucasus, restoring private property and freedom of religion, and the Russian and Communist-hating Circassians in particular had collaborated with gusto.

Today, the emigrant Circassians are a relatively cosmopolitan people. Most of the Circassians living in New Jersey actually came from Syria or Jordan.

Soobzokov's complicated personal history during the war can best be summarized in seven stages:

1. In June of 1941, as the Germans invaded Russia, Soob-

zokov was sent to the front in a Soviet infantry unit after only two hours of combat training. Confirmed slacker that he was, he nonetheless managed in January 1942 to get hit in the upper right arm by a German bullet while attacking a hill in the Ukraine. Soviet hospitals were overcrowded and so the severely wounded Soobzokov was sent home to recover or die.

2. In the summer of 1942, the German army overran Soobzokov's home village. Almost everyone collaborated and Soobzokov got himself elected as a junior police clerk but he refused to identify local Communists and Jews for the Germans and so he was drafted into the 800th Battalion of the North Caucasus Legion, a pro-German auxiliary unit.

3. After a single battle with Soviet partisans, Soobzokov, who wasn't thrilled by either the Germans or Nazism, deserted. But he kept his German uniform which often came in handy.

4. In 1943 while still in uniform but shifting for himself, Soobzokov was denounced by an old enemy and arrested by the German military police. Some Circassian friends who had helped the Germans persuaded them to remilitarize Soobzokov and soon he found himself back in combat in the Kuban Cossack sector, a scene of bitter fighting in Caucasus. In a recent interview Soobzokov recalled:

As soon as I got there, I started to complain to the Germans at the field hospital that I couldn't raise my arm from the time I was wounded in the right shoulder. They were simple and believing—that's why they lost the war. The doctor marked me as invalid and they let me out of their army again. I collected more refugees from the Caucasus and kept moving.

5. Soobzokov's own Circassian people were not so simple and believing. In 1944 another old enemy denounced him to the Germans for supposedly harboring Soviet partisans. The Germans, growing suspicious, beat him around the head in a fruitless attempt to gain a confession.

6. Once again, Circassian friends came to Soobzokov's aid and won his release. Worried about the worsening German position, Soobzokov contacted a former czarist general, Kucuk Ulugai, who was an old friend of his wife's family and whom the Germans trusted. Ulugai managed to get Soobzokov's name onto a list being prepared for the new Circassian Waffen-SS. As John Koster has noted, "[This] suited Soobzokov's purposes perfectly, because the unit's responsibility, from its inception, seemed to be set up as a conduit for refugees fleeing the hated

Russians and the vengeance about to descend on collaborators of every degree."

7. The Circassian Waffen-SS was never more than a paper detachment. After spending several months in the Vienna area, the unit and its horde of civilian hangers-on was transferred to northern Italy. There it surrendered in May of 1945. Soobzokov, like many others, was terrified at the thought of repatriation and deserted once again. Some Circassians fled into the mountains of Italy to hone their survival skills but Soobzokov—with his wife Katie, their baby boy Kazbek, and a loyal band of retainers—hopped onto an Italian ship bound for Jordan.

According to *New Solidarity*, Soobzokov had worked closely with the Palestinian refugees in Jordan before being expelled in 1955 "through the efforts of British intelligence." Whatever the case, he then headed for Paterson, New Jersey where the gathering Circassian settlers were stridently anti-Soviet. In time, Soobzokov became known as the man who could deliver the two or three thousand Circassian voters to the Democratic Party machine. He also worked with the Masons and the Teamsters Union to get his people established in their new homeland.

As soon as John Koster had become fully convinced that Howard Blum's account of Soobzokov in *Wanted!* was a fabrication, he persuaded his publisher at the Bergen County *Record* to let him tell the real story. That story appeared on November 10, 1978. The paper was immediately deluged with hysterical phone calls denouncing "The Nazi Koster."

The following spring, Soobzokov received a cigar box in the mail. Scrawled on the outside were the words: "Buddy. You didn't kill enough of them. Have a smoke on me. Federenko." Feodor Federenko was a Ukrainian who, like his recently extradited countryman John Demjanjuk, had been denounced as a "gasman" at Treblinka. Luckily, Soobzokov knew Federenko's name, red the hoax, and called the police. After the bomb had been safely detonated, someone called to take credit for the International Committee Against Racism.

Meanwhile, marches and threats outside the Soobzokov home had become almost routine. Jews would be bussed in from New York to sing a few songs, scream a few curses and put candles all over the sidewalk. On one occasion, an obese Jewess named "Bonnie" Pechter, who was also the national president of the JDL, showed up with her minions in an "Americruiser," a charter bus trimmed in red, white, and blue. The name and

colors of the bus were the only things "American" about the circus that ensued. "Nazi murderers have no rights!" shrieked the mob. There will be no justice for Soobzokov until he is dead," screamed the not-so-bonny Ms. Pechter.

The last time picketers showed up in front of Soobzokov's house, 200 neighbors pelted them with stones. This reaction was Levy's justification for packing guns and making death threats in advance of his proposed September 22 rally.

While Koster was exposing Blum, one of Blum's key sources, Tony De Vito, was trying to retrieve his reputation by making four trips to the Soviet Union to uncover whatever dirt he could find on Soobzokov. He never found any. At his deposition during the Soobzokov libel suit, De Vito said that his trips were financed by a Jewish businessman who was "interested in justice." The judge demanded a name. De Vito refused to give one and so in April 1980 he spent two weeks in jail and paid a fine for contempt of court.

Also deposed were various Circassian-Americans of Paterson whom Howard Blum had quoted at length in his book as implicating Soobzokov. "But at the depositions," wrote John Koster, "speaking through a certified and neutral interpreter, the sources named by Blum contradicted almost everything they purportedly said in the book." (*New Jersey Monthly*, March 1982) One man whom Blum had poignantly portrayed as a frail and oppressed Soviet partisan turned out to be a proud, even boastful leader of Circassia's German collaborators.

Three years later after the Soobzokov bombing, Koster wrote more forcefully in the *Paterson News* on August 28, 1985:

The personal interviews conducted by the author of the book *Wanted!* and by his collaborators raise all sorts of interesting questions. For one, a number of people questioned don't speak English very well, and nobody in the *Wanted!* team appears to speak Circassian or Russian. What language were the interviews conducted in? The language, perhaps, of the paranoid imagination? I think that this is not an irresponsible suspicion, considering the documented case and the results when it was brought to court.

Regarding the blatant distortions of the letters sent by the World Jewish Congress and the Berlin Document Center (mentioned earlier), Koster wrote:

These two pieces of information. . . constitute the official documentary case against Soobzokov. You don't have to be an

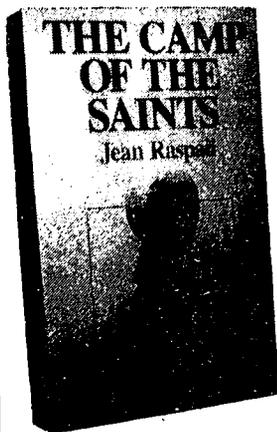
apologist for his (slightly wild) youth or his good life since 1945 to find these documents extremely unconvincing. You only have to be lucid and free from mental illness.

The less than lucid Howard Blum had spoken to Soobzokov only once for 25 minutes, never mentioning "war crimes," and later always declined to speak to Koster. Tony De Vito also declined to speak to Koster.

In closing, although Tom Soobzokov was an alleged "war criminal," his innocence was so transparent that even Jack Anderson defended him as a "victim" of Nazi hunters in a 1981 column. Anderson's position regarding Soobzokov is especially remarkable since he is the same journalist who more recently cheered when another alleged Nazi "war criminal" was lynched in Latin America by Israeli hit-men; he is the same journalist whose reputation for inaccuracy was said by Washington insider Jody Powell to be protected by a "conspiracy of silence" among media folk. And yet, even Jack Anderson, perhaps the last Gentile on Earth to remain uncertain about Josef Mengele's demise, was convinced of Tscherim Soobzokov's innocence.

Tscherim Soobzokov is the American and Circassian patriot whose obvious innocence the vengeance specialists of the Simon Wiesenthal Center, the JDL, and the JDO can never accept. □

## Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

*THE SAINTS*. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

# The Next Vietnam

by  
Jim Taylor

MUSCAT, OMAN—I made a rather hurried trip to Oman after I was alerted and sent here by several world-wide organizations. My purpose is to report on the secret American-British military takeover of this small state on the southeastern edge of the Arabian Peninsula. It actually appears that the CIA, with some help from MOSSAD, is now running this hot desert provincial Arab state after having pushed aside the British, who had long been entrenched in this part of the world.

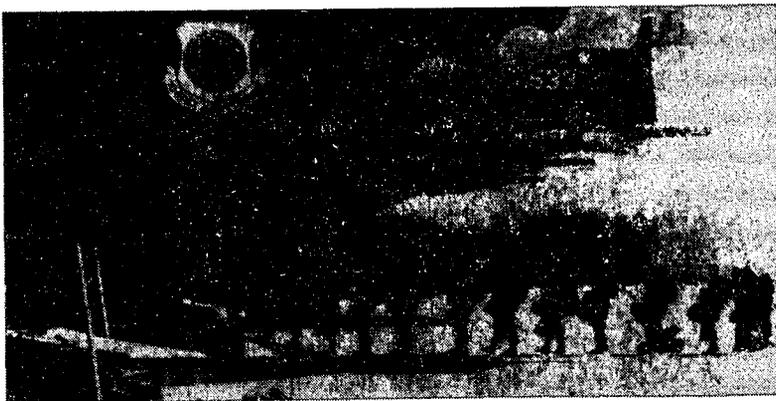
The United States government has just spent over 300 million dollars of your tax money to arm and modernize Oman's army and transform it into a back-up force for the U.S. Central Command, formerly known as the Rapid Deployment Force. The name was changed by Washington to confuse and deceive the taxpayers into believing that all this is necessary for the welfare of the United States. In reality, the American purpose here is merely to neutralize and dilute Arab power by establishing a spy base for Israel. In other words, the U.S. wants to make sure that the entire Arabian Peninsula serves the interests of the world Zionists and not the future welfare of any Arab state.

You undoubtedly noticed in your daily American newspapers how difficult it was for President Reagan to gain even a slim, one-vote margin in the Senate to sell a few arms to Saudi Arabia. And both Congress and the Zionist-controlled press have always fought furiously to prevent any such sales to Arab countries such as Saudi Arabia, Kuwait or Jordan. But did you ever hear of even one person in Congress or one newspaper coming out in opposition to the heavy arms sales to Oman? Of course not! In fact, the press and Congress not only did not oppose these sales; they kept it pretty much a deep, dark secret from the gullible taxpayers. You never heard much about it because it was done chiefly to strengthen the hand of Israel in this strategic area where most of the world's oil reserves lie

buried under the desert sands. The irrational action on the part of the U.S. is simply to promote the grandiose conceptions of Israel's future global mission.

The U.S. has several purposes for running the show here much as an occupying colonial power would have done 100 years ago. Washington wants to control the oil outflow to assure that this can never be used as an Arab weapon against Israel. That propaganda stuff about preventing the Soviets from grabbing off the oil industry is pure nonsense. Another valid reason (never mentioned) for the U.S. presence here is to prolong the Iraq-Iran War so as to slowly weaken and drain the Iraqi government of President Saddam Hussein. Israel fears the battle-tested military might of Iraq far more than the Syrian armed forces. That's why the U.S., through Israel, has made sure that Iran has received enough planes and spare parts to continue the war.

Of course you never read anything about the American involvement in Oman on the pages of the *New York Times*. The gross distortions of that Zionist newspaper, aside from the obvious falsification of facts, reflect a remarkable degree of cowardice. This is not new. It went on during all the conflicts in the Mideast. Kenneth Love, the Middle East correspondent of the *New York Times* in 1956, described for me how the *Times* failed to print his interview with Egyptian President Gamal Nasser in which he offered to demilitarize the frontier



#### SPREADING THE SHADOW OF WAR

These are American soldiers in Oman to protect the interests of Israel, just as the U.S. Marines were doing in Lebanon before they were killed. The emblem on the transport plane reads: "MILITARY AIRLIFT COMMAND."

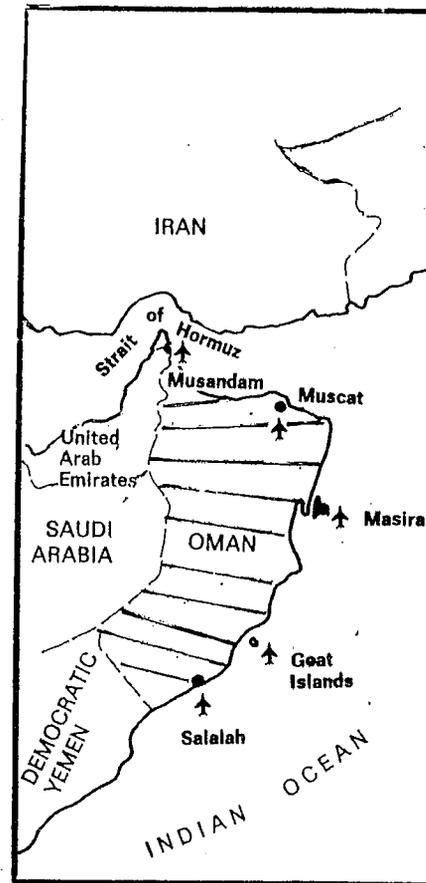
and avoid a war he could not win with Israel. Instead, this so-called "American" journal of record splashed fabricated lies on the front page about Nasser's supposed refusal to demilitarize and called him a warmonger who wanted war immediately. What I mean to get across is the fact that the *Times* prints only what is best for Israel in all cases. And this desensitizes the American reading public. It causes the warmest of American hearts to always have a cold spot for anything in the Arab world.

Since Oman is not well known to most Americans, I will give a brief historic run-down on the country before going into more details about the unsavory actions here by the U.S., Britain, and Israel.

Officially this small nation is known as the Sultanate of Oman or *Sultanat Uman* in Arabic. It is about 585 miles at the longest point and perhaps 215 miles wide. It is bordered on the southwest by Yemen (which now includes Aden), on the west side by Saudi Arabia, on the northwest by the United Arab Emirates, on the north by the Gulf of Oman while the Arabian Sea is on the south and east. It has less than two million people.

The Al-Hajjar mountain chain, paralleling the Gulf of Oman, is the outstanding relief feature with a high point of 10,194 feet. It separates a 20-mile wide alluvial plain from the broad expanse of gravel desert that makes up three-fourths of the country.

It is arid. It is also dry and hot with usually no more than two or three inches of annual rainfall. But there are vast plantations of date palms and oases which dot the mountain



ranges. However, less than one percent of the land is cultivated with some grain and fruits. Most staple foods, such as rice, are imported.

I was amazed to learn that the camels here are recognized as the most superior breeds in the world. And the rugged little mountain donkeys do more work than mules.

As everyone probably knows, petroleum and natural gas are the principle resources. Arabic and English are the national languages. Islam is the state religion.

This is not exactly a place of Arabian Nights adventure where tourists are invited to have champagne dreams and caviar nights. But a certain British influence still prevails. Except at prayer times, there is an almost sepulchral stillness overspreading the crisp dry air. In the moments just before dawn when the unrisen sun seems to set the highest clouds afire with a vast orange glow, one can look out over the desert and see that it hasn't changed much since the beginning of time. You might justly say that the rich, the famous, and the powerful have not yet polluted this part of the world. However, the U.S. government may well change all that.

Besides the indigenous Arab population, there are a few Persians, Baluchis, Pakistanis, Indians, and black Africans working in Oman.

Although the country has been inhabited for 10,000 years, oil was not discovered here until 1964. Long before the birth of Christ, frankincense was shipped from this area, according to ancient historians.

The rulers and most of the inhabitants were converted to Islam in the seventh century. The first permanent Arab settlements were in the ninth century.

The Portuguese landed in the early 1500's and gained some measure of control in 1507 under an explorer named Alfons de Albuquerque, for whom the largest city of New Mexico was named. For a time in the 19th century Oman and Zanzibar were one sultanate.

In 1970, Sultan Said bin Taimur was overthrown in a palace *coup d'état* by his British-educated son, Qabus bin Said. With British assistance, a Communist attack from Yemen in 1975 was repelled, thus setting the stage for the present American caper here 10 years later.

In 1983, at the insistence of the U.S., Oman increased military spending to 612 rials, about one billion and 700 million in American dollars. Now over half the country's oil revenues

are used for military expenditures, or defense, as the U.S. likes to call it.

Japan and the European nations are interested in this oil-rich Gulf area because it is vital to their economies. The American government sees it differently. According to the current State Department propaganda, this area is seen as a place to halt Soviet aggression. But that's just a pretext, something to gain the support of the extremely gullible American taxpayers. The only real purpose for an American build-up here is to establish a spy base for the benefit of Israel. And the U.S. is attempting to replace the old gendarmes system, which operated here when the Shah of Iran had a cozy relationship with both Israel and the American government.

U.S. officials here openly and aggressively encourage small regional military alliances such as the Gulf Cooperation Council, consisting of Saudi Arabia, Oman, Qatar, Bahrain, Kuwait, and the United Arab Emirates. Here are the words of the State Department issued to con both the Arab states and the American people:

"This military alliance reinforces and supports local oil kingdoms against currents of socio-religious and political changes."

Did you ever hear of so much double-talk as that? Now someone deep in the archives of the Department of State must have thought up that ambiguous and totally meaningless expression of American views. What the U.S. is really doing here is gaining operational control over all the Arab military components in the Gulf so that this force can never under any circumstances be turned against Israel. It's that simple.

Seizing on increased regional tension, fanned by the U.S.-Israeli-backed war between Iraq and Iran, the U.S. is continuing to build up a military presence. This entire relationship dates back to a 1980 agreement with Oman allowing the U.S. military to use this small sultanate's sea and air bases in exchange for arms.

The next step was to talk the Sultan into also allowing Egypt and Saudi Arabia to use Omani bases. The Arabs are a trusting people, especially so in this backward kingdom where the ruler is just about the only person in the entire country with a college education. It is relatively easy for the U.S. and Israel to take advantage of Oman.

Primarily to get away from the pressure of overbearing American officials, mostly very pushy Israeli-first State Depart-

ment employees with little allegiance to the United States, the Sultan spends most of his time away from the capital city at his palace in Salalah. I was unable to obtain an interview with him, mainly due to the fact that the day-to-day conduct of his country's affairs are now largely in the hands of "foreign advisers"—meaning American Jews in the State Department and the CIA.

Many of these trusted foreign advisers are from the British and American intelligence services and MOSSAD. As best I can deduce, an American named James H. Critchfield, who is president of Tetra Tech International, pretty much has things going his own way. His company, based in Pasadena, California, has a very lucrative contract to develop the entire Musandam Peninsula. Here is a verifiable case in point: Word has gotten around that I have been asking questions here and I was practically thrown out of an office which supervises the contracts here. Why all the secrecy if this deal is on the up and up? The office manager is Saul Felberg.

I learned that Honeywell, Inc., of Minneapolis is the parent company of Mr. Critchfield's Tetra Tech International, which supplies services and products to the hydraulic power industry. I happen to know that Honeywell is also a major supplier to the U.S. military around the world.

Tetra Tech is a major power in the industrial world itself and has commercial and official government dealings with Saudi Arabia and other Middle East States.

But what makes me most suspicious is that until recently Mr. Critchfield was the CIA's head of the Middle East Bureau and the chief intelligence officer on energy matters. Now he, a close adviser of the Omani government, insists that he no longer is employed or has ties with the CIA. You can believe this or not. I don't.

How many times previously have you heard of CIA officials suddenly changing to the corporate life overnight and with no public resignation or announcement? Remember that Edwin Wilson was a CIA employee when he first worked in Libya. Many more, who claim they are defectors from the CIA, now hold top spots in American industry. It is just impossible for me to believe that Mr. Critchfield and many other high-ranking CIA intelligence officers working in Oman all quit at the same time and have now broken all links with their old-boy CIA chain of command. I guess I am not as trusting about these matters as Omani officials, who don't know much about Ameri-

can politics and foreign affairs.

The Sultanate of Oman has an army of 15,000, comprising eight infantry battalions, three of which are manned by foreigners (Baluchis and Pakistanis). There are three artillery regiments, one armored car regiment and a unit of special forces, patterned on the British model and led by British officers. In addition, I was told there is another "army" called the Firqat, a 3,500-man strong tribal militia based in the Dhofar region. Some military experts here told me that it is doubtful that this militia force would fight for Oman in a crisis. Most likely they would go to the side which would pay them the most money—not exactly a patriotic organization!

These forces are equipped with British Chieftain and American M-60 tanks; Scorpion armored cars, and 105, 120, and 150 mm artillery. No missiles.

The Omani Air Force of 2,000 has a squadron of Jaguars and a few British Hunter and Panavia-Tornado planes. The navy, with about the same number of men, has Bravo and Province patrol vessels armed with the French Exocet missiles.

The U.S. military has been engaging in two short-range projects here. They are improving installations, just as in South Vietnam two decades ago. And they have American army officers going around selling U.S. equipment. Musandam, on the Strait of Hormuz, is being improved. It is cut off from the rest of Oman by the Emirate of Fujairah, so still another group of officials have to be bribed or coerced into cooperating to permit completion of a 2,000-meter airstrip for C-130's. The tiny naval base on Goat Island has also been enlarged.

On the Musandam Peninsula, I saw several American and British infantry battalions, armored units, heavy artillery, a parachute regiment, anti-aircraft-missile installations, helicopters, airborne defense units, and naval patrols. But more importantly, by far the largest espionage and military intelligence facilities outside of the U.S. are now in full operation.

Masira Island, formerly a British Royal Air Force base, is being rapidly transformed into an air and naval facility for the exclusive use of the United States 7th Fleet and the aforementioned Central Command. The American firm of Dillingham and W. J. Tawell is carrying out the 12.6 million worth of improvements. Members of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Oman (from foreign rule) told me that this base also houses nuclear missiles.

A further 32 million dollars from the U.S. taxpayers has

been spent on infrastructural improvements at Tamarit and Salalah airfields, near the Yemen border, while Seeb airport near Muscat has been adapted for use of P-30 ORION submarine detecting aircraft.

It is not by accident or mere oversight that not a single one of these major, lucrative projects has been mentioned in the Zionist-controlled American press, or in Congress except in secret meetings of select committees. This is the place where the real greed and graft comes into play. That stuff you read about Michael Deaver in Washington with the Canadian deal is small time compared to the favoritism and kickbacks being thrown around in Oman, far from the view of American taxpayers.

For instance, 14 U.S. companies and one British (British Airworks Company, Ltd.) extended bids for the projects of just maintaining the recently modernized and enlarged intelligence and spy base here. They started out talking about a cost of 50 million dollars a year. But, like everything else at the Pentagon, the final estimated amount was raised to two billion. Quite an increase, don't you think? Just for maintenance!

Out of 14 applying companies, three American ones were selected for the project: Northrop, Bendix, and E.G. & G. Intertech. Immediately after this announcement, the Sultan's British advisers voiced great disapproval at their company's being cut out of the windfall projects. So protracted discussions involving the CIA, Israel, the Pentagon, and the National Security Council led eventually to Secretary of State George Shultz' announcement the British Airworks firm would be cut in on the deal. This shows how carefully U.S. strategy must tread in Oman to avoid offending Mrs. Margaret Thatcher and her government. After all, if it had not been for her, the massive raid on Libya by Mr. Reagan might not have taken place.

There was another big Anglo-American disagreement which started last May when it was revealed that the Omani government was negotiating to buy 18 F-16 U.S. fighter planes from General Dynamics at a cost of 15 to 20 million each. Britain had already agreed to sell Oman Panavia-Tornados built by a British-French-Italian consortium.

Now please remember that the good people at General Dynamics are those same lovable souls who got caught cheating the government out of several billion dollars last year. I also should remind you that I checked their tax records before leaving the States. Believe it or not, despite the fact that they

earned the Pentagon's "good citizenship" award for overcharging, that corporation actually received a tax refund for 1985 of 33.2 million dollars. And, according to the *Washington Report*, General Dynamics made a profit in 1985 of 648.7 million dollars. Makes you kind of wonder, doesn't it?

Oman's 450 native officers only just barely outnumber the 400 Britons in the armed forces. And two of the three chiefs of staff are British, as is the supreme commander. Over 1,000 British nationals are employed here. In addition, the Sultan has 20 British and American advisers on his staff for economic, military, and political affairs. Their influence has won important concessions in allowing foreign military operations and intelligence installations. As one British "adviser" put it, "We don't really advise; we more or less tell the Sultan chap what is to be done."

Although the British control the Omani armed forces, it is the Americans and a bunch of disguised Israelis who run the huge intelligence agency and spy complex. The CIA has a larger command center here than it had in Vietnam at the height of that conflict.

As one American officer said, "We let the British boil in the desert training soldiers, while we run the overall picture from airconditioned offices."

What this officer didn't say is that over half of the intelligence force here is made up of Israeli-trained field agents using U.S. passports. I was told that these people are here in large numbers because they are fluent in Arabic, while most CIA employees are not. I didn't buy that. And I don't believe most Americans will either. I firmly believe that the chief purpose of spending so much American money here is to make this part of the world safe for Zionist expansion. And that just about wraps up my report on Oman. And don't think for one minute that simply because most Americans have never even heard of the place, that it will not affect your future. It already has!

As far back as 1975, the Zionists within the American government were making plans to commit American wealth, equipment, and men to the defense of Israel's expansionist policy. Of course, I warned patriotic Americans about it at that time. It did little good. I hope that since I am writing this from the scene of the completion of the first stage of Israeli-planned control of the entire Arabian Peninsula, that perhaps this time more American taxpayers will wake up and see what their money is being used for here in Oman. And remember that this

expansion and Zionist control will need to be defended by forces all the way from Lebanon to the West Bank on down to Saudi Arabia and Kuwait. May I remind you that America got a quick taste of what defending Israeli policies meant when the American Marines died in Lebanon? And it will not be Israeli blood which will be spilled in defending Zionist control imposed upon this part of the Arab world. It will be the blood of Americans. That is the plan. □



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**  
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



**LIBERTY BELL  
NETWORK**

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES!  
NO FICTION!

COMPUTER DATA BASE SYSTEM  
FREE ACCESS

**The Hot-Line**  
**304-927-1773**

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

## THE AMERICAN 'RE-EDUCATION' OF GERMANY

The following article, entitled "The Re-Education of the German People," from *Vertrauliche Mitteilungen*, D-7701 Buesingen, West Germany, gives facts about the systematic brainwashing of 60-million Germans since World War II and how it was done by the Zionist-controlled Counter Intelligence Corps of the U.S. Army.

A former Judge President of the West German Republic has declared that in his considered opinion the youth of his country has since the last war sunk to an unprecedented level of moral degradation, social alienation and sexual depravity (Dr. Gebhard Muller, 1983).

This opinion was substantiated in a work by Dr. Georg Jaeckel who discusses the causes of this moral collapse. A result of his findings is given in a recent issue of *Vertrauliche Mitteilungen* (Confidential Information).

Dr. Jaeckel points out that the psychological warfare against the German people did not cease with the end of the Second World War but was continued in the form of a highly sophisticated reorientation programme with the general aim of the intellectual and moral transformation of the German people into good American democrats. It was a programme of *Umerziehung* (metamorphic education.)

The origin of this program goes back to 1930 when a group of German Marxist intellectuals, including Herbert Marcuse who, after having fled to the United States in 1933, became a professor at Columbia University well-known for his revolutionary theories.

Marcuse combined the ideas of Marx and Freud into a theory of social reconstruction. This theory lies at the bottom of a book, *What to do with Germany?*, published in 1943 by Louis Nizer.

In the confident expectation that Germany would lose the war, Nizer advised that the German people should be "depoliticised" by encouraging them to devote all their energies to the work of economic reconstruction while they underwent a

process of indoctrination.

This book was highly praised by President Truman and recommended for required reading for Americans.

#### ADOPTED BY U.S. GOVERNMENT

The sociologists of Columbia University warned the American Government against any attempt by the Occupation Authorities to change the German way of life, or their political thinking, by force. Such attempts were bound to fail.

Under the Occupation the Germans would have to be led to new conceptions and a new democratic social life by members of their own nation.

The Occupation Authorities, they reasoned, should content themselves with supporting those Germans who were willing to undertake the mission of changing the minds and customs of their people and to aid efforts to revive and develop institutions and organizations that would assist them in this mission.

These suggestions were adopted by the American Government and the Military authorities and proved to be exceptionally successful.

#### EMINENTLY SUCCESSFUL

It is well-known that the channeling of all the energies of the German people into a total effort of economic reconstruction resulted, with American assistance, in the *Wirtschaftswunder* (the economic miracle) by which Germany surpassed its pre-War prosperity.

The policy of psychological reconstruction was even more successful.

In the first place, the Military Government, assisted by a screening group of returned intellectual emigres, selected one thousand five hundred Germans of some intellectual standing who were able and willing to undertake the mission of converting their fellow countrymen to new ways of thinking and living.

These Germans were enabled to obtain positions in German Universities and other institutions where they were in a position to exert considerable influence.

#### SPECIALISED TASK

The specialised task of these chosen ones included the following:

They were to inculcate the firm belief in the German people that they had to bear the full burden of guilt for the World War and that they had been the world's only criminal nation.

The post-war generation were to be taught to blame the older generation for neglecting their duty to protest against the crimes of the Hitler regime, and to accept the collective guilt of the Germans, past and present.

Consequently, the younger generation were incited to rebel against their elders and against all the traditions they had cherished.

These traditions included either ethical ideas which, according to the new leaders, were invalid because there were no absolute ethical norms, and American ideas of a permissive society were introduced.

The individual, according to these new doctrines, was the sole judge of his own conduct.

The compulsory teaching of history in school was abolished and replaced by the teaching of American political concepts, in which the idea of German collective guilt was an obvious tenet.

Finally, the German youth were to be enticed into accepting the American popular forms of entertainment, the worship of the American heroes of Negroid Pop Music, and the adoption of American underworld culture, with its Hippies and its cult of drug addiction.

#### ALARMED AT RESULTS

This programme was actually put into practice and resulted in reducing the youth of West Germany to the level of *geschichtslose Barbaren* (barbarians without a past).

Even observers from the United States have been alarmed at the results of their successful indoctrination of the German youth.

In 1983, the American Ambassador, Burns, expressed his conviction that the universal feeling amongst the recent generation of Western Germany that their people were solely responsible for the World War and their oppressive feeling of guilt was harmful to the whole family of Western nations.

He felt that the national honour of the German people should be restored and their history should once more be viewed objectively.

During his visit to West Germany, President Reagan last year expressed similar sentiments. □

## FOR MY LEGIONARIES



Salut pe cei ce merg  
spre marea libertate a  
Legionarilor. Corneliu Z. Codreanu  
1934

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing

pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

## THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$8.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's 1984"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr.A.J. App).

### FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

\$8.00

### THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

single copy \$7.00, 3 for \$15.00

plus 10% for postage and handling

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.

## KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

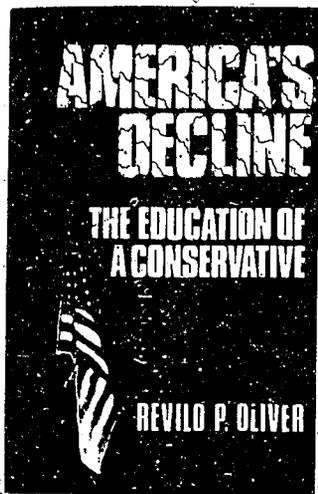
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

#### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

#### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## Myths That Will Destroy South Africa

page 46

#### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Acquired Intelligence Deficiency, page 1; What Jesus Said, page 4; Two Kinds of Courage, page 6; In the Slums of Academe, page 8; Everything Normal, page 10; More Fustian, page 10; An American Tragedy, page 11; Who Created the Japanese?, page 16; Political Pornography, page 17; Horse Sense, page 19; *The Special Office Brief*, page 21; Tourist Attractions, page 22. HAMMERING THE U.S., by Foreign Correspondent Jim Taylor, page 26. THE NORDIC PRESS: Nature Sets the Monarch's Course, page 33; Ireland's Troubles, page 36; Democracy or Aryan Spirit?, page 37; Judaeo-Christian-Islamic, page 40; The First Step, page 42.

VOL. 14 — NO. 2

OCTOBER 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revalo P. Oliver

## ACQUIRED INTELLIGENCE DEFICIENCY

A special report on Acquired Immunity Deficiency has been compiled by Drs. David A. Noebel, Wayne C. Lutton, and Paul Cameron, and published by Summit Ministries, P.O. Box 207, Manitou Springs, Colorado (\$3.95 + \$1.25).

The booklet is essentially some 130 pages of classified quotations from many sources, including a large number of men of known scientific accomplishment, on the physiological and social effects of the ever growing epidemic, with notices of the propaganda that is being used to defer public recognition of the imminent peril until it is too late to avert a total collapse of American society into chaos. The scientific opinion cited all confirms the gravity of the epidemic as I have reported it several times in the pages of this periodical.

The quotations that are authoritative make this a very useful book. Some of the editors' recommendations are sound common sense. And one finds here and there a rather astonishing bit of information, e.g., that the Public Health Service in the District of Corruption has not classified the now epidemic infection as a "communicable disease." That is surprising, not because one supposes that the bureaucracy that promotes the poisoning of water supplies with fluorides would show any compassion for the American people, but because it has thus gratuitously shown how viciously corrupt it is.

Unfortunately, the text begins with quotations from the Jew-Book to prove that male homosexuality should be forbidden because old Jesus said, "Mustn't do or Papa spank." And we are told that we gotta "reaffirm" the "Biblical creative order"—a phrase that will remind everyone of the shysters and hallucinés who are manufacturing "creation science" and prating about "Holy Shrouds" to shore up a grotesque superstition that is now, in its latest reformations, proving its virulence as the

October 1986

poison that destroyed the spiritual immune system of our race.

Many readers will junk the booklet when they come to "Leviticus" on p. 9, if they did not do so when they saw on p. 7 the opening quotation from "Mark" (i.e. a god's spiel attributed to a certain Marcus and so really anonymous, just as it would be if it were attributed to an otherwise unidentified Bob). Readers who are understandably repelled by this nonsense may never go on to the useful parts of the booklet.

The utter absurdity of this appeal to Yahweh & Son, Inc., and the "Judaean-Christian ethic" is shown by the fact that since the Fathers of the Church first put over their great promotion, the Christian clergy have always been the principal practitioners of male homosexuality, and this fact was so notorious that the learned Jesuit scholar, Jean Hardouin, came to the conclusion that homosexuality had been *invented* by the Christians to foster monasticism and encourage priests to celibacy, and that all earlier records of the perversion had been forged by Christians to provide precedents for their innovation in sexual morality.

Some of the early Christian sects, notably the Carpocratians, made male homosexuality a condition of spiritual perfection, and so, in all probability, did the precursors of the Christians, the Essenes. By a nice irony, this booklet takes off from a quotation from the gospel of "Mark," which in an earlier version, to which I have frequently referred in these pages, unmistakably implies homosexual conduct in the Jesus it describes as showing practically naked young men the way to Salvation in the dark. Although that tale was censored by the Fathers of the Church even before it was selected for inclusion in the collection called a "New Testament," some of its homosexual flavor survives in the contempt for women expressed by its Jesus. And one could fill a volume with evidence of the close connection between the Jewish cult for *goyim* and sexual perversion.

Fortunately, it would be a work of supererogation to cite historical evidence at a time when every week there transpires news of large sums of money paid out by various Christian churches to halt prosecution of their salvation-salesmen, who have been bringing children to Jesus in bed. The holy men's fancy turns mostly to boys near the age of puberty, but some have been convicted of raping children of four and five without committing the sin of sexual discrimination. (On Talmudic authority for this sport, see the late Elizabeth Dilling's *The Plot Against Christianity*, which has been reprinted, with some

editorial changes, under the title, *The Jewish Religion: Its Influence Today*, by the Noontide Press in Torrance, California.)

The cream of the jest, however, is that Summit Ministries, the publishers of this booklet, are a branch of a college founded by a fat hokum-peddler, commonly called Silly James Hoggis, whom many of my readers will recall from the time when he practiced patriotism as a lucrative adjunct of his soul-saving business. The Man of God evangelized with sodomy the young men sent to his Bible college by their gullible Christian parents, occasionally including females for variety in his holy ministrations, until a particularly crude indiscretion precipitated a public scandal, and he was expelled from his college by its trustees. One sympathizes, of course, with an institution that is trying to live down its scabrous past, but the fact is a sufficient commentary on its claim that the tall tales in the Bible in some way inhibit sexual perversion.

Homosexuality has been made so fashionable by the public schools and "educators" whose principal concern is to incite children to copulate early, often, and indiscriminately, thus inculcating the Christian ideals of "Equality" (in proletarian degradation), "All Mankind" (of bovine anthropoids), "One World" (of mindless mongrels), and the evil of recognizing the biological fact of race (which would annoy God's Master Race). The "Liberals' " superstition, it is true, dispenses with the spooks of Christian mythology, but that is merely because such supernaturalism would make ridiculous their pretense that they have a scientific basis for their cult. Intellectually, they are on a par with the "creation scientists," with whom they will join forces, if that should seem expedient.

If there is to be any effective opposition to homosexual degeneracy, it must be based, not on the unbelievable mythology which so impaired the Aryan mind as to make the clergy's favorite vice fashionable, but on the rational basis of biological facts joined with the emotional appeal of loyalty to our endangered race. There is, however, a strong probability that reasoned opposition will soon be made unnecessary when the epidemic consequences of the combination of male homosexuality with the basic Christian doctrine of racial equality are made manifest by fifty thousand or a hundred thousand corpses. Perhaps it would be more practical for us to decide what the intelligent remnant of our once dominant race can and should do when all Hell breaks loose.

## WHAT JESUS SAID

Under the rubric, "Evangel for Bibliophiles," in the May issue, I mentioned the activity of a committee of learned holy men who are threshing the Christian gospels to separate the grain of what old Jesus really said from the chaff of statements put in his mouth by forgers. I now learn from *Christian News* (7 April 1986) that the men of God, by a vote of 16 to 13, certified the authenticity of a parable quoted in the "Gospel of Thomas," which they cite from a translation that I have not seen. I have added within brackets a translation of one phrase that seems clearer to me.

The Kingdom of the Father is like a certain man who wanted to kill a powerful man. In his own house he drew his sword and stuck it into the wall in order to find out whether his hand could carry through [=to assure himself that his hand would be unfaltering]. Then he slew the powerful man.

The "Bible scholars" offered no exegesis of the parallel thus drawn between Yahweh's realm and a stealthy assassin.<sup>1</sup> It is certainly in keeping with the bandits' morality of the "Old Testament," and one can see why the comparison would have seemed natural to a Jewish goës and rabble-rouser.

If you are interested, you will find the passage is paragraph 102 in the usual paragraphing of the "Gospel of [=according to] Thomas." The purported author, whose full name is given as Didymus Judas Thomas, claims to have written down the "secret words" spoken by "the Living Jesus," and his work is not to be confused with the much earlier "Gospel of Thomas the Israelite," which was one of the earliest of Christian gospels, probably composed around A.D. 150, and devoted to the miracles that Jesus performed in his infancy and early childhood.

1. Nicholas Carter, in his vivacious account of *The Late Great Book, the Bible* (available from Liberty Bell Publications) quotes from some "modernized" versions of Holy Writ prepared by clergymen who think that a "contemporary idiom" will attract customers. To save those soul-savers trouble, I offer a corresponding version of this parable: Yahweh's New Jerusalem is like a hit man who is going to bump off a rich guy. He checks his gat to make sure it's loaded and ready for action before he leaves his house. Then he pumps the rich guy full of holes. Go thou and do likewise, Izzy.

The author of this gospel of "The twin Judas the twin" ('thomas' is the Aramaic word for 'twin,' and thus the equivalent of the Greek *didymos*) undoubtedly intended to attribute his composition to the apostle who is mentioned in the tales in the "New Testament" and whose later adventures are related to the "Acts of Thomas," one of the best-known of the many gospels that were excluded from the collection. He wrote in Greek, and considerable fragments of his Greek are preserved in papyri of the very late Third and early Fourth Centuries that were found at Oxyrhynchus and published in the famous collection of those papyri, but the complete text of his work was preserved only in a Coptic translation that was found, together with many other gospels, at ancient Chenoboskion, about sixty miles south of Luxor, reportedly in 1945. This text was edited and translated by Professor Jean Doresse (Paris, 1959) and an English version may be found as an appendix to Philip Mairret's translation of Doresse's *The Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics* (New York, Viking, 1960).

The passage which the holy men have declared authentic is found only in the Coptic. Its authenticity obviously lends great authority to the gospel that contains it, and I hope the holy men will not long keep us in suspense about a miracle and a revelation that should be of great interest to our contemporaries.

At the very end of this gospel (paragraph 118) the apostles, headed by Peter, want to throw out of the room a woman named Mary, who is clearly not the mama and is probably the other Mary, who seems to have traveled with Jesus and in some gospels is identified as his mistress. Peter points out that Mary is just a female and so obviously can't be "worthy of life," with the implication that females do not have souls. Jesus solves the difficulty by transforming Mary into a man, thus equipping her with a "living spirit," and he promises that women who are converted into men will be admitted to the Kingdom of Heaven, obviously to the exclusion of all others.

Now I do not know whether this divine revelation qualifies as good news (eu-angellium) for True Believers. It will probably please Feminists, who, ashamed of their sex, like to regard themselves as defective men, and will probably be delighted by the prospect of completing their metamorphosis with help from the Saviour. On the other hand, there must be many men who aren't attracted by an all-male Heaven and still less by the prospect of associating with the kind of male who will enjoy being there. All things considered, they will probably decide, as

did the author of the delightful Twelfth-Century romance, *Aucassin et Nicolette*, that they would much rather go to Hell where they will have charming and interesting companions, "fine ladies and gallant men."

\* \* \*

## TWO KINDS OF COURAGE

My review of Donald Day's *Onward, Christian Soldiers* in *Liberty Bell*, January 1983, requires correction at three points.

When I wrote, I did not know that Day's book, in a more complete form, had been published in Sweden in 1944. The parts missing in English were translated from the Swedish version by Paul Knutson in "The Rest of Donald Day," *Liberty Bell*, June 1984, and reprinted as a separate booklet.

In his introduction to *Onward, Christian Soldiers*, Walter Trohan reported that he had vainly tried to obtain for Day a modicum of justice from an editor of the *Chicago Tribune*, who refused because he was "preoccupied with his own great man image." I naturally took this to be a reference to the famous Colonel Robert McCormick, the owner and publisher of the *Tribune*, which was the foremost American newspaper during his lifetime, although under his successors it so deteriorated that today it is little better than its competitor, the *Sun-Times*, which is now owned by a Jew named Murdoch. Colonel McCormick was naturally proud of his accomplishment and justifiably thought of himself as a great man in an age of pygmies, and it seemed to men who had been associated with the *Tribune*, as it did to me, that Trohan's phrase must be a reference to McCormick, and that the chronological difficulty was simply the result of a printer's error.

Investigation, however, showed that Mr. Trohan was still alive, although the person who answered inquiries about him in the offices of the *Tribune* seemed not to know it, and Mr. Trohan said that he had referred to one Donald Maxwell, who inexplicably became an editor of the *Tribune* after the death of the Colonel, and who, strange as it seems, did cultivate a "great man image." Well, Pekinese never mistake themselves for Great Danes, but human beings have imaginations that can do unbelievable things for them.

In my review, I quoted the late Westbrook Pegler's disparaging remarks about Colonel McCormick, whom he accused of

"cruelty to Donald Day" and of being "a pompous fraud," with the implication that he was subject to blackmail by the alien government in Washington because the files of the Army contained a record of cowardice. That may be a more serious error.

A friend has written me about a purported biography of Colonel McCormick recently published at Carpentersville, Illinois, *Poor Little Rich Boy*, by Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Veysey, who were at one time on the staff of the *Chicago Tribune*. It is, my friend says, an odd book and omits some very important episodes in the career of its subject, containing, for example, no mention of Donald Day and no mention of Colonel McCormick's close and trusted associate, the late Frank Hughes, the author of *Prejudice and the Press* (New York, Devin-Adair, 1950), a fundamental study of the corruption of the American press at that time. My friend believes that what happened to the *Tribune* during the "near anarchy" that followed the death of its renowned publisher "would make Watergate look like the theft of an eraser from a kindergarten classroom," and that the odd omissions in the new biography conceal clues to a major scandal.

The biography does contain mention of an incident that may be the source of Pegler's remark. It appears that when Colonel McCormick in 1915 visited, as an American observer, the front lines in France that were being defended by the British Army, he was escorted by Field Marshall Sir John French to a position near Arras that was being held by a detachment of the celebrated Coldstream Guards. When the German artillery began a heavy bombardment of that position, the British officers were astonished to see the tall American colonel bolt for cover. Mr. and Mrs. Veysey quote Colonel McCormick's account of the incident, without indication of their source:

I was very much afraid. I did not resist by a very large margin my desire to ask my conductor to move to a safe place. This confession is not easy to make, but is put down with the hope that other boys will be instructed in courage as I never was. I never did learn to enjoy the crash of shells nor was I overwhelmed with a desire to rush into a shower of machine-gun fire. But I never again approached the point of disgracing myself on the firing line. Physical courage varies with the individual but can be improved, like piano playing and polite conversation, and is a more desirable accomplishment for a man than either. We in America have got to teach courage and not cowardice.

The confession, evidently made publicly in writing or in a radio broadcast, does evince one kind of courage. If this is all

that Pegler had as a basis for his implication, he was wrong. A man cannot be blackmailed for what he has publicly admitted.

The question whether Colonel McCormick did or did not secretly give some support to his greatest foreign correspondent after the latter was marooned in Finland by the crypto-Jewish government of the United States remains unresolved. It is, of course, possible that the Colonel did arrange to have money sent to Donald Day, necessarily through devious channels, as Mr. Hughes believed, and that the remittances were intercepted by amateur or governmental thieves.

\* \* \*

### IN THE SLUMS OF ACADEME

According to a despatch from the United Press, published in the Portland *Oregonian* on 16 April and doubtless other newspapers, a jury in Atlanta awarded \$2,500,000 to a young woman, formerly an instructress in the University of Georgia, who was fired from her untenured position because she objected to the almost universal practice of diploma-mills, which hire big hunks of muscle, chiefly Black bucks, to advertise the joint by winning athletic contests, although the animals are functionally or entirely illiterate, and then forge academic records to make them seem eligible for what is called "amateur sport" in a bad joke at which some members of the public are too naive to laugh.

The verdict against the University brought to public attention some interesting details about such slums and the vending of fraudulent diplomas, which is one of the largest and crookedest businesses in the United States. One little shyster on the faculty denounced poor Miss Kamp for being so "provincial" as to think that there was any place for honesty in the pseudo-academic racket. It is quite true that if she had not been a young teacher, holding the lowest rank in a university, she would have had sufficient experience to see that there was no such place, except in the reactionary minds of a few old fogeys and of stupid romantics who still believe in learning and culture, although they live in a modern Judaized world.

Although Miss Kamp made twenty-three calls and wrote two letters before taking action, she was never admitted to the august presence of the head goon, who has now been forced to resign. He is reported in the press as having defended the

University by saying, with childish solemnity, "if the 'athletes' leave us being able to read, write, communicate better, we have not done them any harm."! Years ago, I knew an attorney who had acquired a reputation and fortune by defending persons accused of crime. He once told me, "You cannot believe, you could not imagine, just how God-damned *dumb* those moral idiots are."

It is pleasant to see the University of Georgia get a small bit of what it deserves, but we must not lose our perspective. It has been decades since any reasonably intelligent observer could have illusions about the very expensive publicity stunts staged by the big diploma-manufacturers and called 'athletics,' appropriating a name given such contests when they were carried on by undergraduates for their own amusement and at their own expense, without interference or meddling by the college, which in those far-off days was an educational institution, privately endowed, and not a bleeding cancer on the treasury and taxpayers of a state or other political unit.

The real corruption of the universities is not in their dishonest advertising stunts, but in their dishonest and fraudulent classes, in which putrid propaganda is purveyed as "science" and "scholarship." But that is an entirely different subject.

Commenting on the scandal in Atlanta, Dr. Robert Kreiser of the American Association of University Professors suggested that "the enormity of the situation at the University of Georgia is only the tip of the iceberg," and there are rumors of investigations of the many institutions that are equally corrupt. If the investigations take place, they will probably produce tons of spoiled paper, endless gabbling, and limitless lying, but no real result.

This particular aspect of the 'educational' slums that taxpayers finance is likely to be corrected soon, but not by a sudden outbreak of honesty. One has only to project the probably ineluctable future of a bankrupt, demoralized, and besotted nation, now occupied by its implacable enemies.

The academic goons had better make haste to profit as much as they can from the fatuity of the populace while the boobs still think they are prosperous. The Ice Man cometh.

\* \* \*

## EVERYTHING NORMAL

Although American Conservatives hope to restore the American Republic, they generally oppose change in all other matters, and hold steadfastly to their old faith in "democracy." They must therefore derive satisfaction from the assurance that all is normal in their own ranks.

Last year the Ohio contingent of Colonel Roberts' Committee to Restore the Constitution seceded from the parent organization but continued to use the name until it was enjoined by the courts from so doing. The dissension was over questions of policy and strategy. Now the Illinois chapter has either defected or been eased out. It is not clear why, but there is a rumor that the initial disagreement was over the relative merits of two brands of Jesus.

The minuscule Populist Party was organized so late in 1984 that the electoral laws of most states made it impossible for a new party to obtain a place on the ballot. Now, according to the widely-circulated weekly newspaper, *Spotlight*, the Party has multiplied itself by fission, having been sundered by diverse opinions about the proper use of its accumulated treasure. Needless to say, the schism was followed by reciprocal recrimination. And, furthermore, also according to *Spotlight* (12 May), the Party's National Chairman is trying to avoid paying a judgement of \$274,000 rendered by the courts against him and in favor of a lady whom he diddled with a scheme to establish a new hospital in her home town.

And so it goes, just as it has gone for the past thirty years and more. Everything is normal, and there is nothing for you to worry about—assuming, of course, that you have made arrangements to escape from the United States and its future.

\* \* \*

## MORE FUSTIAN

I have just received a new book, published by Eisenhower's "American Assembly" at Columbia University, and entitled *East-West Tensions in the Third World* (\$16.95; paperback \$6.95). It is edited by Marshall D. Shulman, Director of the Averell Harriman Institute, also in Columbia, who, with six other academicians, verbosely ponders all sorts of knotty problems about lots of "tensions" in both hemispheres. Need-

less to say, the authors pile up mounds of data, but never venture to mention the real causes or to consider the fundamentals. They make me think of physicians who try to treat smallpox by counting the pustules on a victim's face, measuring the distances between them, and devising salves and powders to cover them up.

I need not add that the book will be to "Liberal intellectuals" what catnip is to cats.

\* \* \*

## AN AMERICAN TRAGEDY

On a day in 1986 that I shall not specify, a singularly perspicacious and devoted American died. I know no one man who did more to avert the doom of our nation and race. He died at an advanced age, embittered and lonely.

He was a man of means and spent generously on behalf of a thankless and perhaps worthless people. Since I was probably the only acquaintance who shared his opinions and never asked him to subsidize anything, he accorded me a measure of confidence.

He was a man of keen discernment. He may have been the first American to perceive what was at stake when John Dewey's gangsters began the liquidation of the nation's finest educational institution, the one-room schoolhouse, in which a small number of children of varying ages were treated as individuals, not made into problems, were taught the rudimentary elements of our culture, not indoctrinated with subversive fictions, and the younger learned much from hearing the older pupils recite.

In the 1930s there was a good deal of controversy over the nugatory question whether or not John Dewey was a Communist agent; the real question was the insoluble one whether or not, in the adytum of his own mind, he knew that he was. Few perceived the consequences, and in the minds of the planners, the purpose, of hauling children around in buses to get them away from the influence of their parents, herd them into masses in which they would associate with the dregs of mankind, subject them to "counsellors" expert in unhinging the human personality and making psychiatric cases out of normal children, and replace the rudiments of humane literacy with poisonous piffle of a "social science" that would induce proletarian squalor. Even when educasters like George Sylvester Counts

began to talk openly of "building a new social order," and the boob-hatcheries were known to inject into the minds of their young victims the Jews' "One World" pus, bovine Americans blinked uncomprehendingly and took pride in how much they were being taxed for new school buildings.

Wellington said that the Battle of Waterloo was won on the playing fields of Eton. America was lost in the play pens of "progressive" schools.

The man of whom I speak resisted strenuously the advance of institutionalized barbarism, but in an ochlocracy (called 'democracy' by a cunning perversion of language), the unthinking masses are easily herded to the polls to vote for their own enslavement.

He took great pains with the education of his own children, devising means to counteract the insidious effects of wealth by giving them some of the responsible work that children on farms did as a matter of course in the 1920s and 1930s, and he sent them to Christian schools and colleges, which supposedly were less corrupted with proto-Communist "intellectual" bilge. But here, too, he failed.

He was one of the very few Americans who were concerned about the future of their nation, and while the others were gabbling about Communism as a fallacious 'ideology,' he saw that the nation had been attacked by a swarm of venomous parasites, who used various 'ideologies' as poisons to anaesthetize and paralyse their victims.

In his youth he perceived the absurdity of the grotesque superstition called Christianity, but in the 1920s and 1930s it seemed to be a waning cult of irrationality that would gradually fade away, except, perhaps, among the very lowest classes. In the meantime, however, it seemed not only innocuous, but useful as a crutch for the psychically lame and feeble, who do not have the spiritual strength to stand alone in a pitiless universe. The religion, furthermore, had been injected into the tradition of our Western civilization, which, however, had neutralized some of the poison of the alien hoax, and had made it ostensibly consistent with our racial morality. If the great tradition was to be saved from the attacks of our race's eternal enemies, it seemed most feasible to defend that tradition as a whole and without trying first to purge it of a potentially dangerous but seemingly quiescent infection. Furthermore, Christianity, although invented by Jews, professed inflexible hostility toward the parasitic race, and was advertised as a

prophylactic against Jewish poisons, including Communism, of course.

It was reasonable, therefore, to assume that the superstition, which still had influence over the masses, could be used effectively in defense of our civilization and race. Even in 1969, when I wrote *Christianity and the Survival of the West*, I still entertained hopes that Christianity would contribute to our cause or, at least, not be an impediment to the survival of our race and to the recovery of our country, which then seemed possible. And as late as 1978, when I authorized the second edition, although I saw that Western Christianity had been liquidated, except in a few and politically insignificant enclaves, I had not yet realized that the Jesus-hokum was becoming once more what it had been in its origins, a major and potent weapon in the hands of our enemies.

I shared, therefore, the opinions of the man of whom I am writing here. In the late 40s, 50s, and early 60s, he attended the annual or special meetings of most of the many patriotic organizations, attending some of them inconspicuously in person, but most of them by sending an agent, a kind of private detective, whose responsibility was to observe and report objectively. And at all of those meetings, Christianity was taken for granted as the indispensable basis of a patriotic movement, although with varying degrees of explicit affirmation. When the Birch business attracted public attention, he met Robert the Welcher and recognized, as I had not, the man's duplicity.

I do not know how much money the man lavished on support of the "crusades" and "leagues" of the various dervishes who professed patriotic purposes and open or implicit resistance to the Jewish occupation of the United States. In all of these he was bitterly disappointed, not merely by the futility of the effort, but by the character of the holy men, whose lack of intellectual and financial integrity was matched by their personal habits as either homosexual perverts or as so mulierose they could not be trusted with young women as pupils.

The destructive force of the Jesus-business became obvious only when the Jews used their boob-tubes to promote howling dervishes who added histrionic talent to the evangelical techniques for neutralizing the neocortex and exciting the limbic substrate of the brain to induce wildly emotional irrationality and hypnotic conviction. The amazing success of these highly skilled con men in entralling mentalities that had been weakened in the public schools soon made it clear that, however

kindly one felt toward some minuscule enclaves, the only defence against our enemy's refurbished weapon was to expose the absurdity of the superstition they had foisted upon our race so many centuries ago, a kind of spiritual "AIDS," which had sapped and was destroying our racial immune system.

Recognizing this, and finding at the time no organized attack on the Judaeo-Christian blight, the man distributed I know not how many copies of such works as William Gayley Simpson's *Which Way, Western Man?* and Robert Klark Graham's *The Future of Man* to intelligent persons who seemed receptive. Especially for the latter, he had access to a large number of men of scientific training to whom his favor was important. In almost every instance, the result was like lighting the fuse of a wet firecracker. Most of the recipients, if they read the books given them, confessed that the arguments were irrefragable, but pointed out that it was tactless or hazardous to say so in public.

It required courage to attack the Christian myth because the man's wife, of whom he was very fond, had from childhood been addicted to the psychic narcotic. From the cradle, she had been told about Santa Claus and Jesus, and that she must be a good girl to deserve the favor of both. But soon she was told, "Aunt Mamie gave you the doll-house; this beautiful doll is from Aunt Susan and that one from Cousin Thelma; and Uncle Osbert gave you the tricycle." That ended one imposture on her credulity, but the other was continued by constantly assuring her that sweet Jesus was floating around somewhere overhead, was keeping a loving eye on her, listened sympathetically whenever she talked to him in the proper way, and would expunge her sins whenever she said "Pretty please!" with contrition. And although the imaginary Big Daddy never gave any visible or palpable sign of his existence, and never did anything for her, she grew up with the habit of imagining him as her supernatural confidant and protector, who would eventually welcome her to his joyous Heaven for an eternity of unmitigated felicity.

Christians think it a pious duty to distort the minds of their children, just as some savages distort the skulls of their offspring by compressing them with splints when the bones of the head are still plastic. This abuse of children is sometimes so effective that one not infrequently encounters mature men who are highly educated and possess a keen critical faculty they apply to scientific or historical problems, but maintain their illusory dependence on the omnipotent spook of whom they were told

in infancy and of whose existence they have no valid evidence whatsoever. And some Christians who come to their senses in adult life are like Byron's Prisoner of Chillon and pine for the dungeon from which they were liberated.

The result of the inevitable clash of beliefs was dolorous indeed. The wife deplored her husband's open apostasy from her divine familiar and naturally hated the vile wretches who, inspired by Satan, were luring him to a damnation in which he would be broiled on a redhot griddle forever and forever.

His children, who were generally respectful with their eyes on the will, professed, perhaps hypocritically, the Jesus cult, and, horrified by his lack of veneration for God's Own, privately called him a crackpot and showed their filial devotion by expressing to their friends a hope that it would not be necessary to have him confined as insane.

The efforts on which he had concentrated all his interests for decades had failed totally, and each day he watched the American people rush mindlessly ever faster to their doom. It is becoming ever clearer that the Christian shamans are about to begin an intensive campaign, shaking their fetishes and yelling their Jesus-jargon, to inspire their "Moral Majority" of dupes to help drive the boobs into the trap they made for themselves. Then the Jews, who have finally got their "Genocide" hoax enacted by the Senate they bought, will begin open terror, such as they are now using in Canada, to teach their Aryan curs to heel when their masters speak. Americans can see in the vicious persecution of not only Keegstra and Zündel in Canada, but even of Christie, the attorney who dared to defend men guilty of the crime of not believing whatever they are told by Yahweh's Master Race, and in the supine degradation of the pavid Anglo-Saxons who once had Canada as a country of their own, a neat example of what they will soon undergo—and richly deserve.

The man to whom I pay this final tribute ended his days in the blackest despair, convinced that Americans had become so imbecile that there was no hope for them, and that he had wasted the greater part of his life on efforts to save a people that no longer had either the will or the intelligence to live. But what was most painful of all was that he was isolated. As he often told me on the telephone, he had no one to whom he could talk about anything that really mattered. And then he died.

## WHO CREATED THE JAPANESE?

As everyone knows, the Japanese are a Mongoloid (Mongolian) nation who differ markedly from others of that race in culture and mentality, and, to some extent, even physically. In "The Yellow Peril," I mentioned some characteristics of that remarkable people who, if they succeed in attaining hegemony over other Mongolians and preserve themselves from Jewish infiltration and parasitism, may well take the place in the world that our race held until it succumbed to the suicidal mania inherent in a religion contracted from Jewish proselytists.

During the past two decades, some younger Japanese scholars, notably Atsuhiko Yoshida and Taryō Ōbayashi, have sought to ascertain the origins of Japanese culture, and they have reached the unexpected conclusion that those origins go back to an incursion and conquest by a band of mounted Aryan warriors in the later part of the Fourth Century. (They use the Japanese equivalent of 'Indo-European,' a term that I would restrict to linguistics, while 'Aryan' is the obvious ethnic term for the race whose native language was primitive Indo-European.)

In the oldest Japanese quasi-historical traditions and myths they found clear traces of the tripartite structure of thought that is distinctively Aryan and evident in everything from our fairy tales to Hegel's formula of thesis, antithesis, and synthesis. Starting from that basis, they found a very considerable amount of evidence to support their view, although the probative archaeological finds come, thus far, from Korea rather than from Japan itself. Even the most noteworthy distinguishing characteristic of Japanese culture, bushidō and the knightly code of the Samurai, may be traced to the Aryan élite that ruled Japan until it was racially absorbed by the native population.

The results of the Japanese research are summarized in the Fall-Winter 1985 issue of *Mankind Quarterly* by Professor C. Scot Littleton, who has himself contributed to the investigation. He shows that the Aryans who invaded Japan from Korea were most probably Alani, a tall, blond, probably Nordic people of ancient Sarmatia, who spoke the Iranian variety of Indo-European, of which the classic form was Old Persian. Their language, clearly Iranian and no more corrupted than modern Persian, persists in Ossetic, the speech of a remnant of the Alani in the Caucasus, who gave the Czars of Russia no little trouble and

have even survived, precariously, the Judaeo-Communist seizure of Russian territory.

The Alani were a vigorous, often nomadic, people who had the Aryan love of horses, and who contributed to our history until they were absorbed by other peoples, some cognate, some racially alien. Some Alani allied themselves with the Huns and Mongols and probably provided genetically the military and organizational talents of those once feared nations. They supplied the Aryan constituent of the Hungarians. Some Alani reached Spain after the Fall of the Roman Empire and mingled with the Vandals. Others were dispersed through Europe, and Professor Littleton has traced to the Alani a large part of the Arthurian tradition, the cycle of narratives which so clearly attest the instinctive nobility that entitles our race to be called *āryas*.

\* \* \*

## POLITICAL PORNOGRAPHY

A little more than twenty years ago I made a survey of the means of propaganda available to "conservatives," including, of course, novels and short stories, a channel that is generally overlooked by the earnest folk on our side, although it is effectively used by our opponents and enemies. I could write you a veritable dissertation on the highly successful use, during the past two centuries, of narrative fiction as a capsule to administer propaganda to readers who will not be aware of what is done to them in their unguarded moments.

I naturally considered the use of what would have been called pornography at that time, I mean stories of about the type of D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterley's Lover*, with perhaps, a little more literary polish and a few touches from the anonymous *Way of a Man with a Maid*. (That, of course, was before really pornographic films and video-tapes became commonplace in American homes.)

I was right about the carrying-power of the vehicle, and it is to be noted that in the following decades the only periodicals of large circulation that dared to print articles unapproved by our rulers were precisely some of the major pornographic journals, of which "conservatives" were busy deploring the presence on the newsstands. *Penthouse*, for example, published the first description of the Jews' sport when they killed the American

seamen on the *Liberty* while their accomplice in Washington prevented the U.S. Navy from spoiling the predators' fun. The same periodical published in 1980 a lucid analysis of the Federal Reserve swindle and accurately predicted what the pirates were then about to do and have now done. Colonel Fletcher Prouty's exposure of the vast apparatus of professional assassins and enemy agents that the dim-witted taxpayers finance as the C.I.A. formed a long series of articles in *Gallery*. Both publications, of course, were well established and had assured circulations in the millions before they dared show interest in helping Americans survive.

That such periodicals still have a potential that annoys our enemies is obvious from the antics of the con men who run the "Moral Majority" racket.

In 1964, however, I concluded that the proposed means of propaganda could not then be feasibly used on our behalf. Of my reasons for reaching that conclusion, the cardinal ones were (1) I foresaw that the ruling power's courts would zealously protect pornography that pleased the Jews, while using the then existing laws to destroy any effort that was likely to benefit "conservatives" and "rightists;" and (2) that "conservatives" who might be asked to finance the initial stages of such an operation would have fits if it were suggested to them.

Whether it is still possible to use the erotomania of the American public for political purposes, I do not know. An attempt has been made by a former Professor of Economics, Chris Munsun, in a novel, *The White House Sucks*, published by Dare-Co (P.O. Box 27164, Los Angeles, California; \$8.95 post-paid).

It won't work. First of all, because its 518 pages have been reproduced from copy on a typewriter with the elite type called "Prestige" by I.B.M., single-spaced, at ten letters per inch, justified by a quite ordinary computer, and then reduced photographically by about 50%. One sympathizes with the need for economy, but only the most avid and probably salacious interest will hold a reader after the first few pages have wearied his eyes. The second reason is that when fiction is an effective vehicle for propaganda, the political implications must seem only incidental and ancillary to the narrative, not its overt subject.

The protagonist is a middle-aged Professor of Economics who is adroit in the use of computers, has been awarded a Nobel Prize, and, although an honest man, has, through an

extraordinary but not absolutely impossible conjuncture in politics, been elected President of the United States. At least in his opinions, the protagonist obviously resembles the author, but you should not infer that you will read an analogue of "Baron Corvo's" *Hadrian the Seventh*.

The professor-become-president goes to Washington and is installed in the White House, under the surveillance, needless to say, of a disguised agent of the C.I.A. From the big alligators in the Dismal Swamp by the Potomac, he learns much about American government, and from a typically "liberated" career woman, he learns much about the more exciting subject of sex.

I won't tell you what happens, because, in spite of my *caveats*, you may wish to read the novel, which is not uninteresting, although it is written in the kind of bastardized English that is being made standard by the schools ("he was taller than her," "they work like he does"). I will only suggest for your consideration two apothegms. The first, by the gentleman who uses the pseudonym "General R. Never," is, "A people deserve the government they permit." The second is the shrewd observation by Lincoln Steffens, "The American people will never stand for an honest government."

\* \* \*

## HORSE SENSE

Our racial history begins when Aryan warriors, astride their steeds, rode out of the misty dark of an unrecoverable past. And the destiny of our race was indissolubly dependent on horses in both war and peace until cavalry was relegated to an auxiliary function in the First World War and the horse was completely superseded in all his services by the total mechanization that accompanied the Suicide of the West.

It is no wonder that the early Aryans attributed to their horses a quasi-magical power that had in it something of divinity. That is apparent in our religion, from the *asvamedha* rite in India, the Great Sacrifice which could be performed only by a *cakravartin*, a universal emperor whose authority it solemnized and sanctified, to the horses sacred to Odin and Freyr among the Norse, and the sacrifices in which the magic of the *vingull* clearly reflected a belief that underlay the Indian rite.

It is also no wonder that we Aryans characteristically are

fond of our horses and that no zoölogist can convince us that our favorite horse is not fond of us. We feel a particular indignation at cruelty to horses and it would be for us a profanation to eat the meat of so noble an animal. We are unashamedly sentimental about horses. A ballad of the early West celebrates a cowboy who, caught afield in a blizzard, almost reached home, but was found "with his hands frozen to the reins" because "he could not leave old Dan."

And years ago, when an actor who had attained some celebrity as a cowboy in the cinema sneered at people who became sentimental about horses, which are only dumb brutes and should be used like inanimate things without compunction, as he had used his, I was not greatly astonished when the late Jack Moffitt, who knew everything about Hollywood, informed me that the actor belonged to the race which, as is obvious from the tales in the Jew-book, instinctively dislikes horses and prefers asses.

It is not a coincidence that, among the peoples of the Semitic race, we feel the greatest affinity to the true Arabs of the desert, who loved their horses and had a code of *chivalry* not greatly unlike ours. Horses naturally play a large part in Arabian tradition, as in ours, and one Arabian tale of heroism has been enshrined in the luminous prose of Lafcadio Hearn's "Rabyah's Last Ride." Rabyah, a renowned fighting man, alone held a pass against his enemies to protect the flight of his women to safety. He received his death wound, but died on his horse, knowing that the marauders would fear to approach him too closely.

Over the black desert of the sky slowly moved the long white caravan of the stars; and the night waned. But dead Rabyah still sat upon his mare; and the beautiful mare stood as a graven image standeth, for the love of him.

The Arabs developed one of the finest breeds of horses, and Arabians have always been prized highly. It is to the honor of our race that although the horse is no longer pragmatically useful, we have retained, most of all in England but also in this country, our inveterate liking for the animal who was our companion and faithful servant throughout all our rise to greatness. Even when I was a boy, fine Arabians were bred for their

own sake, and in recent years the breeding of Arabians has, unfortunately, also become a lucrative business for the rich.

The March-April 1986 issue of the handsome *Aramco World Magazine* was entirely devoted to "The Arabian Horse," and includes an article on the breeding of such horses in Europe and the United States. There is one significant report of the effect of environment on animals whose excellent qualities are, of course, genetically determined (as are the qualities of human beings, although the Christian-"Liberal" superstition blindly denies that obvious fact).

Experts are coming to the conclusion that "the very success of the Arabian in market terms" is having a deleterious effect on the horses: "when wealthy owners lavish food and comfort on them—to protect their investment—the horses that once lived on the spartan food of the desert will lose the very qualities that distinguished them." There is also a likelihood that since owners who "focus on their investment" do not spend time with their horses and do not ride their mares at all, "the Arabians, which have traditionally enjoyed and needed human companionship, will begin to lose their famous gentle dispositions"—and, of course, their loyalty to their masters.

One needs only horse sense to see the analogy to, and lesson for, our species of mammals.

\* \* \*

#### THE SPECIAL OFFICE BRIEF

My older readers will remember the very valuable *Intelligence Digest* that was published by Kenneth de Courcy until he gravely offended the rulers of the world and was hustled off to prison for having believed what he was told about Kenya by the government that was then in power in Britain. The successor to that publication is the *Special Office Brief*, now published in Ireland, evidently for security from harassment by the present government of Britain, by Kilbriain Newspapers, 52 Merton Square, Dublin. You may subscribe to the fortnightly journal for \$500 per annum, or, if you also want the special reports issued twice a week, you may have both at the bargain rate of \$3000 a year.

I am afraid I cannot promise you your money's worth. I have looked over some of the fortnightly issues. So far as I can determine from the issues I have seen, the *Special Office Brief* October 1986

does not have the sources that made the *Intelligence Digest* so valuable, confidential reports from former British intelligence officers who, as civilians, were stationed throughout the world as representatives of British businesses. It may be that the British government's planned destruction of British industry has already gone so far that few such experienced observers are left, or it may be that the new publication does not command the patriotic confidence of the old.

The new publication, oddly enough, continues and even augments what was the principal weakness of Kenneth de Courcy as editor, a tendency to talk about the "Risen Christ" and the "Almighty Creator," and what he (or they) are going to do to the wicked infidels when he (or they) get around to it. The issue for 12 May assures us that "it is not possible to challenge the predetermined design of History" because "He [presumably Jesus's almighty dad] does not allow fundamental and ultimate insolence to prevail," and the editor implies that the "Creator of the Universe" stealthily tampered with the structure of the Russian nuclear powerplant at Chernobyl to teach Gorbachev a lesson with a big and resounding bang. If we don't want the aforesaid Creator to raise Hell with us some dark night, we've just got "firmly to stick to the old rugged cross where amazing grace abounds."

Now although the *Scientific American* for July 1986 reports (pp. 67 f.) opinions of technicians who believe that the powerplant at Chernobyl was as well-built and safe as any in the United States (and I needn't tell you what that means), what worries me most now is what the old rugged cross may do to a man's understanding of history and his perception of present reality.

So, if you have already made out your cheque for \$3000, I suggest that you get a good night's sleep before you mail it.

\* \* \*

## TOURIST ATTRACTIONS

It is reported that Americans are not gallivanting around Europe this summer in the numbers expected, and the newspapers would have us believe that the cause is fear of "terrorism" by the Semitic peoples of the Near East who perversely do not submit to Yahweh's Master Race, although a better reason is the slight economic stringency that foreshadows the planned

economic prostration of this country and of the boobs to whom it once belonged. There is, however, news that may increase the flow of sightseers to the British Isles, at least.

Tourists who are willing patiently to hang about one of the shabbiest districts in London may get a glimpse of old Jesus, who is now hiding out in that run-down area. He was seen there last year, dressed like a cleaned-up 'hippie,' from his crocheted hat to his skin-tight white pants. He went back into hiding, however, until a female journalist from South America spotted him in a restaurant or tavern on Brick Lane. He was to have been produced for a press conference in that hang-out on 22 July 1985, but the waiting reporters drank spirits instead of beer, and that stirred up the forces of evil, so the conference was postponed *sine die*.

Jesus's public-relations man is Benjamin Creme, a British painter, said to have produced some pictures that are to be seen in British art galleries. He was devoted only to his art until 1959, when, he says, he "was contacted by one of the masters, a group of very evolved men who live in the Himalayas, the Andes, and the Gobi Desert." They probably introduced him to some of their pals on other planets, for he "met people not from this earth."

Creme explains that Jesus has turned up at this time "because of the polarization of rich and poor nations and the imbalance of resources" which "will only be solved by a principle of sharing." Jesus is hiding out while Creme creates "a climate of hope and expectancy," but He has already manifested His power by having Creme's broad-faced phiz reproduced in full color on a page of the magazine section of the Sunday edition of the *Daily Mail* (London), 11 May 1986, and I am sure He has also stimulated the market for Creme's "powerful work in oil."

While Jesus is dodging about the back streets of London, his mama is playing tricks in southern Ireland, where, as I reported in the June issue of *Liberty Bell*, plaster images of the Virgin began to shake and shimmy in February 1985. I learn from the *Irish Echo* (New York City), 14 June 1986, that a journalist named Harry Daley, who lives in Lynbrook, New York, hied himself to Ballinaspittle to watch the image of the Blessed Mother that somehow won the popularity contest among the cavorting statues. And, by Jove, he and his "future daughter-in-law" and some friends all saw the Virgin's effigy jerk and twitch. He's sure "a genuine religious experience" is taking

place, no doubt by "divine intervention," at Ballinspittle and elsewhere, and he reports some "miracles," which, however, do not differ from the commonly observed cures of psychosomatic maladies by intense emotion. Daley will market his observations of jittery images in a book entitled *A Call To and From Heaven*, which will be published later this year.

Daley may be considered an expert on the Virgin's eccentric behavior. He has already published a book entitled *Miracle at Garabandal*, which, according to *Irish Echo*, recounts the revelations the Virgin vouchsafed to four young Spanish girls in a long series of interviews with them, all conducted in the furtive manner that shy Mary always adopts, between 1961 and 1965. So far as I have heard, that was the first of Mary's clandestine appearances in the Iberian Peninsula since 1917, when she stealthily confided cosmic secrets to Portuguese peasant girls near the small village of Fátima (which bears the name of Fátima, the daughter of Mohammad). The secrets the Virgin told those young girls, presumably because she was too timid to accost adults and couldn't trust her son's vicar in Rome, are still keeping True Believers agog as they try to figure out what Mary meant or to guess what awesome secrets have been suppressed by the Church for the past seventy years. Whether the Spanish girls can create as much of a stir remains to be seen.

As is well known, when some girls reach puberty and early adolescence, they become endowed with great psychic powers, which enable them to play with fairies, rouse *Poltergeister* to activity, and make other ghosts rap on tables to astound stupid adults. It is doubtless the peculiar sensitivity of such girls that makes Mary slip up to them on the sly, when she is sure no one is looking, and confide world-shaking secrets to them.

I also learn from *Irish Echo* (31 May 1986) that the elusive Virgin has blessed the promoters of the airport at Knock in County Mayo (not, please note, the Knock in County Clare, which would provide easy access to Asdee, where, you will remember, Mary inaugurated her present policy of making her plaster effigies jump and jerk, with, perhaps, some help from a pubescent Irish lass named Elizabeth Flynn). The Irish state has spent between two and three million pounds on the airport, for which there was little use, but now the pious corporation that flies to Portugal each year in Boeing 707s thousands of the Faithful, eager to gawk in awe at the spot near Fátima where the Virgin surreptitiously told her secrets to the adolescents,

will stop at Knock to give the pilgrims a look at what Mary can do in Erin. This will give "a tremendous boost" to the airport and to the shrine of Mary in Knock, and religious zeal is already planning hotels that will be built to accommodate the pilgrims while they pay their respects to the Irish Mary before going on to visit the scene of her more famous Lusitanian appearance.

Thus does God's mama bless international coöperation!



**THE "HOLOCAUST"—  
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

**THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY**  
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:  
**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS**  
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

**HELP US  
SPREAD THE TRUTH!**



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

# LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES—NO FICTION!

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

## The Hot-Line

# 304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

To be well informed, you must read Liberty Bell. Annual subscription, 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues \$25.00. Order from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

---

# HAMMERING THE U.S.

by  
Jim Taylor  
(Foreign Correspondent)

Mr. Armand Hammer, chairman of Occidental Petroleum, the world's largest independent oil company, is always praised in the U.S. press as an outstanding, very patriotic, American businessman. News stories and editorials follow his every move. Many writers maintain that he can exert more power in foreign affairs than the President. He flies about the world in his own custom-built Boeing 727. A new title has been bestowed upon him by the friendly American press of being "the world's wealthiest doctor." Yet he is a doctor who never treated any patient or wrote a prescription. Now worth over a billion dollars, he forsook medical practice and made his fortune on hooch, Angus bulls, the misfortunes of a Russian Czar and doing the bidding of the Communists.

Mr. Hammer's "home" is said to be his elaborate flying bedroom-office, done in mahogany splendor. He calls this plane "Oxy 1." Most of his critical business conferences are held aloft as he skirts the world. He flies over 250,000 miles a year aboard his nine-million-dollar aircraft. And his telephone bill runs over a half million dollars per year.

There is no doubt about Mr. Hammer being a very powerful individual. That's not the part of his publicity campaign I want to correct. The part I want to change is the public opinion in this country that this billionaire is an "American" businessman with American interests at heart. Because of a propaganda splurge in the press, many Americans believe that Mr. Hammer is helping the U.S.

Let me give you some facts. Mr. Hammer amassed much of his fortune by aiding the Soviet Union—not the United States of America. Even today, most of his "business" trips are either to Communist China or the Soviet Union. Early in his career, he alone saved the Russian Communist revolution from going broke and out of business.<sup>1</sup> Had it not been for this gentleman,

1. [As is well known, the Bolshevik capture of Russia by Lenin and his horde of Jewish henchmen in 1917-18 was instigated and financed by

the Soviet Union as the world's top Communist power, would not even exist. Nearly all Communist nations welcome him as the best foreign friend and saviour in history. Also, the fact that the U.S. press never prints that Mr. Hammer is a Russian Jew, although an American citizen, misleads readers. As I have mentioned before, privately circulated Jewish newspapers and the press of Israel never refer to him as an "American" businessman. They always describe him as a Jewish businessman, which is correct. I do not mean to imply that Mr. Hammer is not an American citizen, at least technically. He holds an American passport. But being a patriotic American means much more than merely being born in this country and traveling about the world using an American passport.<sup>2</sup> Alger Hiss has an American passport. So did Julius and Ethel Rosenberg. But I never considered them anything but convicted traitors. I never considered them as good Americans.

Mr. Hammer claims a special relationship with Communism. And that is very true. No "foreigner," other than Mr. Hammer, ever became a personal friend and adviser to Vladimir Ulyanov, alias Lenin, and to the man of steel, Iosif Dzhughashvili, alias

the great Jewish bankers in the United States, France, Sweden, and Germany, of whom Jacob Schiff was merely the most notorious. Most of the money probably was taken from the American people. The point here is that the Jewish régime in Russia, once established in power, could not have survived economically without technical, industrial, and agricultural subsidy from the United States. Hammer arranged for that. Thus it was he who preserved the empire of the enemies of mankind for our future destruction. —*Editor.*]

2. [According to the British periodical, *Private Eye*, 15 November 1964, Hammer does not need a passport when he enters the Soviet Union, where he is always received with honors as a benefactor or, perhaps, one of the bosses. The British became interested in Hammer when Prince Charles, the partly Jewish heir to the British throne, wanted the Communist billionaire to act as godfather at the christening of Charles's son. The infant, by the way, was duly circumcized by a Rabbi to fit him for the eventual succession. *Private Eye* published notes on Hammer's career, beginning with the time that Hammer's father worked with "Lenin" in the Bolshevik underground conspiracy before the Revolution of 1917-18; after ten years in the conspiracy, "it was arranged" that the elder Hammer emigrate to the United States and there found the Communist Party of America. The magazine states that Hammer owns, among other things, the world's largest coal mine, which is in Communist China and for which he paid \$230,000,000, and in the Soviet Union, a pipeline for ammonia, for which he paid \$900,000,000 out of his profits from the eighteen-billion-dollar concession to exploit Soviet gas and oil given him by Brezhnev. —*Editor.*]

Stalin. What other "foreigner" was ever given a palace in Moscow to live in by the Communist government of the Soviet Union? And live well he did, off the Communists. He and his brother Victor lived in splendor during the post-revolutionary days in Russia, protected by both the authority of First Comrade Lenin and the bayonets of Leon Trotzky's soldiers.

Julius Hammer, his father, was the Russian Jew who founded the American Communist Party. Like father, like son! The younger Hammer first went home to his war-ravaged Soviet motherland while waiting for his internship at New York's Bellevue Hospital. "I decided to go to Russia to help fight," said Mr. Hammer, at the time. A typhus epidemic hit Russia and he took a surplus U.S. Army field hospital and drugs to the wind-swept Ural Mountains. To the famished Soviet Communists, he offered a million bushels of American wheat for furs, hides and caviar. The Soviets agreed to this exchange and Lenin summoned Hammer to his office. The year was 1921.

Mr. Hammer recalled, "Lenin rose from his desk and came to meet me at the door. He was a stocky little man, about five feet three inches, with a large dome-shaped head, wearing a dark gray sack suit, soft-collar shirt, and a black tie. His eyes twinkled."<sup>3</sup>

Lenin told Mr. Hammer that Communism was not working and wouldn't last much longer unless some businessmen (capitalists) could help him save it. Lenin then offered Mr. Hammer the vast supply job of being Communism's business agent. And he has been untiring in his efforts to preserve the evils of Communism right down to today.<sup>4</sup>

3. [Hammer, in an interview published in the Soviet propaganda magazine, *Soviet Life*, April 1985, said that when he was invited to the Kremlin, "Lenin seemed superhuman to me, an extraordinary, merciless, fanatical, cruel, and cold person. That turned out to be all wrong; it was as easy to talk with Lenin as with an understanding friend whom you trust implicitly." Since Hammer was a Jew and Lenin was a half-Jew, half Tatar, there was, no doubt, a deep spiritual affinity that doubtless promoted reciprocal understanding. On the joyous butchery of civilized Russians by the Bolshevik Jews, see the example quoted in Paul Knutson's article in *Liberty Bell*, May 1984, pp. 16 f. Hammer calls Lenin "undoubtedly a statesman of the highest order," and shows that there is no opposition between "the proletarian revolution" and international capitalism. Of that there can be no doubt, since both are Jewish devices for subjugating mankind. — *Editor*.]

4. [According to an unverified rumor, Hammer served as the intermediary

Mr. Hammer told the press recently, "This historic meeting with Lenin cemented my abiding faith in the value of top-level summitry of trust-building between bosses of the superpowers." I'm not sure what he meant by that statement because, at the time, Russia was no superpower but merely a vast economic and political failure relegated to certain doom. But Mr. Hammer saw to it that Communism did not fail. His statement sounds as if he considered himself the "boss" of the United States. I don't know what else he could have meant by it.

Mr. Hammer took complete charge, according to his own words, of everything in his beloved Soviet Union except the military. He alone represented all 38 American companies then doing business with the Russians; including U.S. Rubber, Parker Pen, Ingersoll, Rand, Underwood and Allis Chalmers.<sup>5</sup>

Mr. Hammer likes to brag about also gaining the concession for a giant asbestos mine in the Urals, where he created one of the world's largest pencil factories. To accomplish this, he says that he stole the vital expertise and technology from A. W. Faber's ultrasecret German pencil-making operations. He then smuggled plant parts out of Germany and into the Soviet

in arranging for the American people to spend \$300,000,000 on the construction, by engineers of the U.S. Army, of a paved expressway extending for three hundred miles from a point in the southern part of the Soviet Union into the heart of Afghanistan. The highway was built, of course, in preparation for the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan. Most of the tanks and trucks that transported Soviet troops and equipment over that highway into Afghanistan were built in the world's largest factory of motorized vehicles, which was built for the Soviet by American engineers on the Khama River in eastern Siberia. The construction of the highway was disclosed to the American people by Ron Paul, then a member of the House of Representatives; that will explain why he is no longer a member of the Congress that the Jews now own in Washington. — *Editor*.]

5. [According to Hammer, *Soviet Life*, loc. cit., Henry Ford was one American business man who spurned the immense profits that he could have made by cooperating with the Bolsheviks, and he was unmoved by Hammer's threat that if Ford refused, he (Hammer) would see to it that not one nut or bolt made by Ford would ever be imported into the Soviet Union. Henry Ford was not only a great industrialist but a patriotic American and an intelligent Aryan, as may be seen from the four volumes of his famous work, *The International Jew* (available from Liberty Bell Publications). Since Hammer opened the way, American business men have proved they are without a scruple of loyalty to our nation; today, more than six hundred American corporations maintain representation in Soviet Russia to profit from the decline and impending fall of the United States in preparation for the One World of universal barbarism and slavery under Jewish ownership. — *Editor*.]

Union. These illegal acts do not comprise my idea of what an honest businessman does for success. But I leave it entirely for readers to decide the moral issue for themselves.

"Russia could not produce pencils that would write, and Lenin had decided that everyone should learn to read and write," said Mr. Hammer. "Imported German pencils cost 50 cents in Russian stores. We brought the price down to five cents," he continued.

To this day, Mr. Hammer remains fond of pencils. He carries an old one wherever he goes to jot down his unreadable impressions and details of business conversations.

The Russians called Armand Hammer a genius. But after his close friend Lenin died, Josef Stalin assumed power. He put up with Mr. Hammer for a while but thought that Russia could do everything itself and did not need to do business with foreigners. Thus Mr. Hammer's position in Russia became fragile, at least temporarily.

By this time, Mr. Hammer and his brother Victor had acquired a huge fortune in the form of a large cache of Soviet art treasures by paying low-value kopeks on the ruble market for the famous Fabergé eggs and the valuable vestments of the Russian Orthodox Church, the splendor of a lost régime.

This collecting, a hedge, as it were, against political disfavor, was to become an obsession, the germ of one of the world's greatest private collections of art. Whatever Mr. Hammer was, he wasn't dumb. He realized that once his protector Lenin was gone, he might find himself not as valuable to the Soviets. So he prepared for this eventuality.

Seeing the political winds now blowing against him, Mr. Hammer prepared to leave Russia. When Stalin said, "I don't trust any Jew, American or Russian," Mr. Hammer made a fast exit, with his art, the contents of two large homes in the Soviet Union, and, of course, his Russian wife, Olga.

However, this good, old, "American" patriotic businessman was not yet finished with the Russians. Instead of returning to the U.S., he set up shop in Paris. He began buying up Soviet notes of credit at international banks, with the help of the Rothschild family, for a mere fraction of their face value. He made millions, because, as he said, Soviet credit was a safer bet than the American stock market. And he was proven correct on that too. The year was 1929.

He and his brother then returned to the U.S. and built another tremendous fortune by mass-merchandising Czarist

treasures he had sneaked out of Russia. This gigantic success prompted him to open the Hammer Galleries in New York.

Next he went into the whisky trade by buying up surplus Maine potatoes and blending them with grain alcohol. It made a tasty concoction and was cheap to boot. Another fortune!

Using his potato-mash residue as a nutritious cattle feed, he then bought a herd of Angus beef cattle. In time, he built the world's largest Angus herd. It contained a world champion bull named Prince Eric.

Then Mr. Hammer bought the Mutual Broadcasting Company, engaging columnist Walter Winchell and singer Kate Smith under contracts.

His friendship with the Soviets was renewed when Stalin died and he made another 20 million dollars in a deal whereby the Russians received fertilizer and his Occidental Corporation received raw ammonia, potash and urea.

Mr. Hammer has been married three times and divorced twice. His first wife was a stunning Russian beauty named Olga von Root, the high-born daughter of a Czarist general. He met her during his first visit to Bolshevik Russia in the early twenties. He took her to Paris and later to a fashionable Fifth Avenue apartment in New York.

His second wife was Angela Zevely, who loved parties on his yacht, the *Shadow Isle*. But she had a severe drinking problem.

The third wife was Frances Tolman, who said she read about his divorce in the *Police Gazette*, of all places. She then wrote him and asked if there was anything she could do. It turned out that there was. He married her and moved to her home in Los Angeles. She was not like the other wives because she had her own fortunes and many great impressionist paintings. She still travels with him to the Soviet Union and Communist China as he "assists" these two fine Marxist nations at the expense of the safety and security of the United States of America.

Now Mr. Hammer admits that he has a special link to Communism but states that he is not actually a Communist, like his father.

Well, he may not carry around a card stating that he is a member of the Communist Party; there is, however, the old belief that anything which walks, acts, and talks like a duck is a duck.

In addition to his intimacy with the rulers of the Soviet Union, Mr. Hammer is highly-regarded by the Israeli war crim-

inals who run that Zionist state. He was the only visitor whom former Prime Minister Menachem Begin would see after the latter's wife died. He was in seclusion so far as all other visitors were concerned.

I repeat that the trained U.S. press and the White House regard Mr. Hammer as a great "American," despite the fact that he saved Communism for his friend Lenin and today is considered the best friend that Communists have anywhere in the world.

His life story reveals that he helped himself and he helped Communism. But nowhere in it can I find that he ever did anything to help the United States of America.

If it had not been for Mr. Hammer, there would be no Communist Soviet Union today. For this, should we thank him? □

# THE NORDIC PRESS

## NATURE SETS THE MONARCH'S COURSE

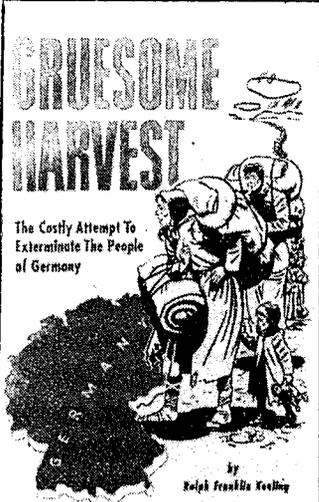
Nature presents a world of wonder which ever unrolls before our eyes. We can marvel at the simplicity of a grazing herd, or lay back on a sunny bank to watch the play of light upon the trees and mark the passing of the mighty cloud ships sailing across our heavens. On a starry night we may contemplate the vastness and wonder of that infinity of space extending from our tiny view into a dimension of time and space which our minds cannot grasp. Yet, the mighty force which created that vastness also created each of us. It performs its wonders in ways not known to man and we are fools to believe we can tamper with its workings.

Consider, for a moment, the life cycle of the monarch butterfly (*Danaus plexippus*). These colorful creatures of the insect world winter in the fir groves located northwest of Mexico City. As the earth tilts its northern axis in a more direct line with the sun's life giving rays, spring arrives in the north with summer following close behind. The monarch, in great flights, leaves its winter home to travel northward into the United States and southern Canada. As summer turns to autumn the monarchs wing homeward to winter, and another annual cycle is completed. The monarchs have been doing this migration for more years than we have been on this continent and, unless man destroys their habitat, as he is in the process of doing, will continue the cycle. Well, many species of the animal kingdom migrate, not too unusual for the monarch to be amongst them. But think for a moment of the cycle from the racial view.

The life span of a monarch butterfly is, perhaps, five weeks at the outside. The monarchs which leave the winter groves know not where they are going nor do they know their destination. Unlike some larger creatures, they have no knowledge of the route they will travel nor the goal they seek. Those monarchs returning to the winter groves are several generations removed from those who left, yet, the monarchs make the journey, and they return, in an apparently endless cycle. Woven into the

October 1986

33



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.

**Liberty Bell Publications**  
P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

genetic matrix of the monarch is the route, the goal and the purpose of that annual migration. Nature has fixed it permanently in each successive generation, and we can but marvel at the wonder of the process which mandates its continuation and but guess at the means by which it has been accomplished.

The monarch is a tiny insect. It is not outstanding amongst the creatures of this earth, yet, due to its relatively short life span, we are permitted to observe in it a cycle of continuity which can only be completed by generations in advance of the contemporary one. A force far greater than any man can muster or control has formed the matrix. Such inherited characteristics are observable in all creatures. Instinct is what we call these traits and all are linked to the survival of that particular species. For the most part man has not attempted to tinker with the genetic structure of the world about him, though "genetic engineering" is now upon us as the great motivating force of our time, profit, seems to lie in that direction.

The genetic engineers who would change the human species are termed "integrationists." It is they who seek to tamper with the genetic pools of mankind by cross breeding of the races. It is they who maintain we are all "one," and the only difference we can find between the negro and the Aryan is skin color, texture of the hair, and, perhaps, a few other superficial differences. Inside, as their religion tells them, we are all one. We are all created by the same anthropomorphic deity in his image. Humans, they feel, are something pretty special on this planet for the Creator not only made them, he also watches over their every move, and by various supplications, bribes, and tricks humans can cajole this god into granting them sway over their physical environment.

Nothing, of course, is farther from the truth. Man is moved by the same mighty force which decrees the flight of the monarch. That we do not know the purpose of human existence in no way rules out a genetic matrix which guides our destiny. Man's earliest histories record the existence of the races of mankind as we know them today. Each race has its own genetic stamp, its own genetic destiny, and none living can know the ultimate fulfillment of any of man's many genetic pools. We can, however, be certain the imprint of that marvelous creative force has given us a path, and intends we follow it to its end.

The breeding of persons from dissimilar genetic pools does produce offspring. We can mate with persons of other races. But what becomes of the unity, the genetic harmony of the resultant

offspring of a racially mixed couple? It is probably destroyed. That golden chain of evolutionary progress is severed and the resultant child manifests a variety of emotional and physical problems not apparent to a similar child of genetic purity. To attempt to produce a cross-breed (down-breed?) human population is a crime against the natural order which mankind would most likely not survive. Certainly the survivors, if our species should continue, would be on a far different genetic course than we Aryans today.

The German philosopher, Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900), wrote of the "Superman." He envisioned the ultimate fulfillment of our genetic potential in a human population far superior to today's. The intelligent use of our genetic resources would see, Nietzsche felt, a continuing advancement of the human population, both in physical and mental capabilities. Such an advancement is, of course, available to each race, not just the Aryan. Nietzsche's concepts were deliberately distorted by those who were opposed to the National Socialist experiment in Germany in that flickering moment between 1933 and the outbreak of World War II.

Contrary to the continuing propaganda against the National Socialists, their goal was the betterment of the physical life of their Germanic branch of the Aryan family. Their leader, Adolf Hitler, sought to restore control of the resources and wealth of the German nation to the German people, with the ultimate goal being the continued progression of their genetic pool towards what ever potential nature has decreed.

The ability of those ousted from control of the German resources to influence other peoples and nations led to the catastrophic slaughter of Aryans which supposedly ended in 1945 but continues to this day. A concerted effort has been successfully made to deny the Aryan the right for racial exclusiveness and each ruling government of all Aryan nations, save Iceland alone, encourages and promotes the pollution of the Aryan gene pool by interbreeding with imported racial stocks. The genetic mixing is with peoples who have no concept of either the Aryan spirit or his world-view which incorporates the upward evolution to the natural destiny which is fixed within us. Aryan man has always lived for tomorrow. We see in our children the hope and challenge for our Folk and only by insuring that each successive generation is given the soundest portion of the available genes in our pool can we begin to feel the goal will be attained. Aryan adults protect, maintain and, if

possible, improve the genetic pool, and then bequeath it to their heirs.

Man does not stand apart from nature. The imperative which directs the flight of successive generations of monarch butterflies guides us, too. As no one could seriously contemplate the cross-breeding of the monarch with the blow fly, then why do we permit the cross-breeding of the Aryan with the negro or any other stock not of our people? They have their destiny, as we have ours, and it behooves all races to pursue that destiny which leads to the Superman as Nietzsche, Hitler, and other visionaries of our Aryan race saw in nature's majestic purpose.

\* \* \* \* \*

### IRELAND'S "TROUBLES"

The Aryan's goal is to never again fight a war where one must wear a uniform to determine the identity of the enemy. We will know our foe by his dark skin, his murky eyes, and his depraved life. We will know our brother by his fair skin, his clear eyes, and the nobility of his life.

Today, as one travels through Ireland, or Ulster, as the case may be, the heart is filled with gladness as the Aryan seed, the fair sons and daughters of the Celtic branch of our Aryan race, till and work their lovely land. Here, if anywhere today, should be the harmony of racial unity, the peace and understanding of love and genetic heritage uniting all in a common bond for their common good.

Rather, we find strife, killing, mistrust, as the people of the north and south of Ireland turn upon each other. And for what? The people of British Ulster worship the Jew god in a manner different from the people of the south who live in the Irish Republic.

What can better illustrate the futility of Aryan man bearing the dead, decayed burden of the Hebrew religion than this? Two stalwart branches of our not too sturdy Aryan tree fighting and killing over the proper means of worshipping the Jew god. The Jew god which has kept Irish fortunes tied mainly to the goals of Rome. The Jew god which has kept the potential of these dynamic Aryans in thrall while the black clad maggots of Rome pick the carcass.

Ulster, too, has its clerical madmen who wield some imagined

sword of Hebrew power, decreeing they alone can set the path for the British feet of the Ulstermen to trod. Both protestant and catholic revel in the blood of the fallen while publicly decrying "the troubles."

What magic draught of poteen could we slip between the lips of the Irish to give them the clarity of sight to see the futility, the uselessness of their fight? Ireland today is but a microcosm of the fratricidal wars of this Twentieth Century which has seriously drained the best from the Aryan genetic pool. The fight to attain a dominance for one or the other aspect of the same Hebrew god of hate and vengeance leaves both depleted. Ireland could be the blooming, growing focal point for the Aryan cause, for here, in relative isolation, lives a people of a purer racial stock than most peoples of Aryan blood today. They have the means of lighting the torch for others to follow, to provide the needed leadership in the racial cause, but instead, they bicker over the Hebrew destroyer who has done more to decimate the Aryan blood and will than any enemy who has ever met the wrath of the Aryan in battle.

The Emerald Isle was freed of snakes by one called St. Patrick, but the snake of the field was replaced by a far more deadly serpent which has, from that time until this, sapped and destroyed the will and efforts of the Irish as they serve an alien god conceived by the perverted minds of the desert scum we call the Jews. There can be no liberation of the Aryan until the curse of the alien belief is lifted from us. The sign of the Aryan is the Hammer of Thor, the Siegrunen, the Swastika, the Spear of Destiny, if you like, but never the sign of the fish, nor lamb, nor cross of shame. As the Irish snivel and kill over the Hebrew calamity, yet another chink is rent in the armor of our race.

\* \* \* \* \*

### DEMOCRACY OR ARYAN SPIRIT?

The power of a repeated word or phrase to become a part of our mental process is well known. Take the word "democracy" as an example. We hear it each day on news broadcasts, telecasts, and we read it in our newspapers and magazines. We have almost come to the kneejerk response expected of us, for most in the United States have come to feel the reigning deity in the Heavens bestowed upon the United States a Democracy!

Nothing is farther from the truth. The word "democracy" is to be found in neither the Declaration of Independence nor in the Constitution of the United States. What was established for the separate states, once considered to be sovereign prior to an internecine war which ended in 1865 at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, was a republic. Briefly, the people were represented through their elected representatives in the House of Representatives and the Senate of the Federal government.

This is still the legal form of government. Now, what is all of the drivel about a democracy? A democracy is an unwieldy form of government in which each citizen or person deemed to be qualified to vote, votes upon each issue facing that particular group or government. A democracy insures the majority will prevail. If the majority of the electorate vote to insure a white government, then a white government it will be.

Now comes the deliberate obscuring of the meaning of the word, for we find "democracy," in some strange transformation, has come to mean the protection of the minority over the majority—a complete reversal of the meaning of democracy. We have been told democracy means the white majority must give way to the minorities which have unwisely been let in and allowed to flourish in the United States. We are told, to have this precious "democracy" we must forcibly integrate our schools, our places of recreation and worship, even our bedrooms, so the "downtrodden" masses can share this wonderful country. If we did, in fact, have a democracy, would it not be appropriate to call the electorate to vote on such issues?

The only such "democratic" device now prevalent in most states, is the referendum. A referendum is a question or issue which appears on the ballot at an election and the electorate is given the opportunity to decide the issue. There is a concerted effort in all states to remove the referendum procedure and then all matters will be decided by the elected representatives in legislative session.

How, you may ask, is it possible to continually use the term "democracy" to refer to a form of government and a principle soundly rejected by the Aryan founders of our country? It is the continued misuse of the word in all forms of the media of information dissemination as well as the deliberate lack of any meaningful course of historical instruction in the schools. History and government classes have, for the most part, been absorbed into a misty area known as "Social Studies." The Social Studies classes are the primary vehicle for the brainwash-

ing of the grade school children. It is in "Social Studies" they learn of democracy as meaning lack of any sort of intelligent decision concerning preservation of the Aryan race. They learn "democracy" does not mean a government of the majority, but is, rather, a government by the minority. "Democracy" dictates the highest academic level be that attainable by the lowest intelligence. Social Studies tell them a Communist fellow traveler and womanizer like Martin Luther King, Jr.' (real name Michael King) is more suitable for their study and admiration than the Aryan founders of our nation.

Democracy has come to mean just about anything the manipulators wish it to mean. We are with Alice in Wonderland, where meaning is given or taken away from a word or concept at the whim of a despotic arbitrator. Once we were all to have our "quota" of blacks, wetbacks, etc., etc., until, just until it finally dawned upon the Chosen Ones that a quota system would be the end of their privileged positions. Can you imagine a quota limiting the number of Jew lawyers, doctors, television-movie-news workers? The "quota" died. The only concept which is not open to manipulation and distortion by the ZOG mind control propagandists is that within each Aryan breast.

The word meaning may vary from moment to moment. The ratio of downbreeds to Aryans will change from month to month, the avenging angel called "AIDS" will continue to strike, and the Aryan man and woman will cleave to one another forming pockets of sanity in a world of degeneracy. We will not trust to the power of a word, for we have the power of the spirit, the unbreakable bond of Aryan blood, our genetic treasure which alone will see us through these days of cultural disintegration. The power of the purity of Aryan blood will be the cleansing agent which will sweep aside all of the deceptions and corruption of the Jew and will leave us free, if we but let it, to face the future with the honest knowledge we shall, as a race, survive and prevail. As the followers of the Siegrunen said, "Meine Ehre Heisst Treue!"

So be it with the Aryan today. Loyalty to our Aryan race above all else is our honor and our salvation. Democracy can descend back into the gutter from whence it emerged.

## JUDAEO—CHRISTIAN—ISLAMIC?

Yes, Judaeo-Christian-Islamic is the correct linkage if one is to put the Levantine religion in its proper perspective. Christianity and the Muslim faith are both branches of the same religion. The religion of the Jew, the Christian, and the Muslim, all proceed from a common ground. The Christian has taken the religion of the Jew and adapted it to the coming of a Messiah called Christ, the Muslim has taken part from both its predecessors, Judaism and Christianity, and added its Messiah, Muhammad. They all produce the same irrational world view in that they place man above and apart from nature.

To accept the current practice of linking all that has occurred in Aryan civilization as being Judaeo-Christian, then, by the same logic, all that has occurred in the Muslim world must become Judaeo-Christian-Islamic. The child cannot deny its parentage. And, for the Aryan, it is well to look at the complete trilogy of Judaism, Christianity, and the Islamic faith. The Jew anticipates a savior who is to arrive to place the Jew upon the temporal throne holding dominion over all mankind. The Christian has recognized a Jew named Jesus as this Messiah and abandons any claim to domination in the temporal world as the Christian's dominion is that land beyond the gate of death. The Muslim, being a bit more practical, proceeds to live in this world, recognizing a particular elevation for those who follow his creed and being assured of an eternity of sensual bliss in the Paradise to come. Each of the three accept their unique status in this life as a gift given to them by their God. God is a super-human entity in an imagined land in the sky who looks down upon the creatures of this earth and gives special guidance and favors to his chosen ones—being, of course, those who have created this deity in the first place. By placing the followers of this god outside the providence of the natural forces, which guide all other aspects of the universe, the Judaeo-Christian-Islamic trinity has produced a bumper crop of fanatics.

The Jew does not concern himself with a hereafter but concentrates upon triumph in any way possible in this life. There is no Jewish ethic save gain and domination. The Christian, who has adopted the sign of the lamb, the fish, and the cross as the temporal representation of his faith, becomes the ready "fish" to be hooked, the "lamb" to be shorn and his carcass then nailed to the "cross" of Jewish servitude. The Christian accepts this as his God will reward the meek in the world to come. The Muslim, being a bit more realistic, accepts

a standard of living for the followers of his particular Messiah, damns all who do not believe as Muhammad dictated, and then proceeds to revel in the sensual pleasures of the spiritual flesh which is the reward given to those who keep the faith in this life. To be a true believer in any of the three is to become divorced from reason by the displacement of ones life, family, and culture from the realities of the natural world in which we must exist.

One definition of religion is that it is man's attempt to answer the unanswerable. Once you accept that definition, then you can understand that whatever temporal understanding we are able to come to with the world about us, it is still incomplete. Every door of knowledge, every advancement of science which mankind has achieved has only shown new areas of challenge and wonder beyond the horizon. We live in a universe which is continually unfolding as our ability to understand it increases. The storehouse of man's knowledge is not some superstitious double-talk handed down in a Bible received from the great God in the sky, but rather the accumulated information, and its interpretation, which is stored in the great libraries of the world and which has guided the advancement of most of mankind.

One must say "most" as the true follower of the Levantine religions does not accept the findings of the scientific community for the holy book or books of his faith have "The Word" just as received from the creator. Fortunately for Aryan man, the practicing scientist has been able to place the dogmatic absurdities of Biblical doctrine on the shelf and proceed with his investigation into the marvels of this universe in which we live, of which we are a part, and in which we will continue as a race only so long as we abide by the rules of nature.

Aryan religions were ones of acceptance and love for the natural world. The Aryans walked hand in hand with the forces of nature, and did so until the alien faith of the Jew was forced upon them. The Aryan faith was not only a higher ethic but also an honest acceptance of man's role in the universe. The stirrings of the Odinist faith today is, perhaps, an awakening of the Aryan spirit to its ancient values.

No, our Aryan institutions and beliefs are not dependent upon the Jew religion, we owe nothing to the Levantine concepts, save the identification of the entire family. Don't let the distorters off—insist the entire family be identified—Judaeo-Christian-Islamic, and to use a biblical quote, "by their fruits ye

shall know them!"

\* \* \*

## THE FIRST STEP

You and I look at the weight of government opposition to the Aryan, frustration and despair seem about all left open to us. Some, from a desire for an immediate end to discrimination against the Aryan, seek redress in acts of criminal violence. Our splintered ranks seem incapable of organized, concerted effort. Too many who would pose as leaders of this or that faction of our racial cause produce nothing but impassioned pleas for money, something we all could use!

Rather than wring one's hands while shedding bitter tears over what might have been, let's get to work! Let each of us take that first step towards regaining our racial pride and control over our own destinies and resources. Let each of us stand upright and become Aryan warriors fighting to regain our birthright.

That first step is not difficult, and it is the one which will lead us to victory. Each Aryan, man and woman, must live as an Aryan. Each must conduct their daily affairs in such a manner that there can be no doubt as to their fitness to lead their family, friends, and neighbours from the morass of "democracy" in which we are sinking.

How does an Aryan warrior live? The warrior takes up the weapons available to defeat the foe. In most cases, each of us can use the first weapon available to us starting this day—we can associate with people of our own race. In the market place, in the schools, in the military services, and in the offices of government we will be thrust into contact with those of other races. Our only weapon to be used today is avoidance. Seek out the Aryan, if possible, and conduct your business with that person. In your personal life, associate only with Aryans. What ever your circle of friends, exclude those who are not of Aryan blood. If you belong to a lodge or social club which has members of other races, resign.

The Aryan's first weapon, then, is the sword of exclusiveness. Swing this sword of destiny against those who stand in the way of Aryan life and blood. The second Aryan weapon, also readily available, is the shield of economic boycott. Aryans patronize Aryans. This will be a challenge as the market place is

full of aliens. There are Aryans engaged in all professions and trades, it is up to you to seek them out. Avoid those foods on your market's shelves which bear the "K" or the circled "U" which shows the manufacturer has paid a tax to the Jew. A tax which the manufacturer will recoup just as soon as you pay the purchase price. Look carefully at the products which you buy—some food processors have not paid the extortion money and theirs are the products Aryans buy. Use the Aryan dentist, doctor and, if needed, attorney. Vote only for the Aryan candidate and attend only an Aryan place of worship.

Thirdly, we come to your shining suit of armour. This is your example of the life which the Aryan warrior must live. The Aryan keeps faith with those of Aryan blood. The Aryan leads a life attuned to the forces of nature by abusing neither the body nor the mind with drugs or alcohol or by the use of foods laced with the vast array of chemicals designed to prolong the shelf life of the product to increase the profit of the processor. The Aryan warrior will seek out family members and friends to discuss the means at hand to combat the forces ranged against us. Tell each they, too, have sword, shield, and armour readily available.

As your circle of Aryan warriors becomes united in outlook, suggest weekly gatherings at a home or for a back yard picnic to discuss the problems at hand in school or community. Those who are parents must become active in the activities of their children's school. Through such groups as the PTA a small group of Aryan warriors can wield a great deal of influence by examining and rejecting those text books not suited for Aryan children. We have charged the public educational institutions with the task of educating our children by providing them with the basic tools needed to function as adults in our society. We want them to read and understand the English language, to be able to write that language, and to be able to handle the mathematics associated with every day life. We want them to read and to understand the history of our nation and the documents of government, and to know how the government functions and how those governmental officials come to power. We do not want Aryan children indoctrinated with an alien doctrine of "democracy" which is designed solely for the purpose of destroying the Aryan as a race and the destruction of the institutions which the Aryan has created for the government of Aryans.

The young men and women warriors should be the active

leaders of the youth activities. The Scout Master, the Den Mother, the leader of the neighborhood playground activities, should all be Aryans. If our talent is music, lead them in Aryan songs, direct their musicals, lead their activities into productive paths. The child follows the examples of those adults who are the leaders of his activities. Each Aryan will make certain those activities are directed towards Aryan goals, not the degenerate activities and music of our down-breed culture of today.

The battle cry of the Aryan warrior is, "Blood and Soil!" Blood for the purity of genetic inheritance which will insure the Aryan continues the upward evolutionary process intended by the forces of nature which created the Aryan and led the Aryan into the 20th Century. Soil as a recognition that the Aryan is an integral part of the great natural scheme of the Universe, and we honor that force by living in harmony with our surroundings and husbanding the natural resources available to us.

As the Aryan warrior again lives a life devoted to race, reactions will sharpen. Those not of Aryan blood will become immediately recognizable. The work produced by each Aryan warrior will be the best which that individual can produce—be it for the market place or for the home and family. The Aryan warrior will recognize the forces and ploys used to subvert Aryan life. The Aryan mother fights for her right to maintain a home and family circle in which the Aryan child can be nurtured into adult life. The Aryan father fights to insure that family is the most precious thing in his life, for their well being and survival are his sole reason for being—he must provide the security needed by mother and child so the long maturation period of the Aryan child can be filled with love and security. Nothing is more sacred to an Aryan than the wedding vows which commit the Aryan warriors, male and female, to their most honored duty—producing Aryan children for the continuation of our race.

Aryan's will remember, it was not until Christianity came into our northern lands that the woman was considered subservient to the man. In our ancient world the woman was equal to the male in every phase of life. Each was given by the creator different roles, but neither considered the family or its protection as anything but their highest duty and obligation. Both male and female fought to preserve the Aryan family, as we must today. No one in this world will take up the Aryan cause for us, Aryans must do it or it will not be done and our descent into the abyss of racial suicide will accelerate.

Outlined here is just the first step in the awakening of the Aryan to the spiritual and genetic destiny which beckons. As the Aryan family becomes the Aryan community, additional battle tactics become possible. The forces of ZOG, the Zionist Occupation Government, now entrenched at all levels of our Aryan lands, can be voted from office. First at the district, then city and state, and, finally, national levels. When the Aryan is united in a will to regain control of the Aryan destiny and resources it will be too late for ZOG to attempt to use force, for the elements of ZOG coercion will be in Aryan hands. The police and military will once again be under Aryan control.

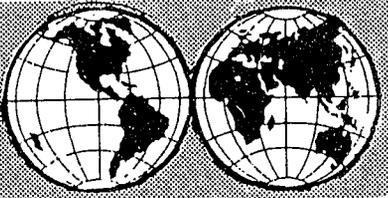
Rather than despair, rejoice, for the road ahead is open and beckoning to the Aryan warrior. Certainly it is a rocky road and the first steps will be difficult, yet each successive step will make the next one easier. You are not alone! Other Aryans are waiting and as they see you leading by example, they, too, will take up their own sword of racial unity to destroy those who have sought to end the upward and continued course of Aryan life and genetic continuity. As our numbers grow, so too will our abilities to organize, and the fruits of our efforts are none less than continued life, for each of us, for our children, and for their children on into the shining future.

Sounds too easy, eh? You just try it for one week. Before you take any course for the week's trial ask, "What is best for my Aryan folk." Follow that path. After each day examine your progress. Determine how you could have done more for your folk and then resolve to do better on the following day. At the end of the week you will be amazed at your progress and how your life is regulating to that great beat which nature intended you to follow. For week number two, certainly continue your previous week's efforts, but in addition, convince another Aryan to do as you are doing. They, in turn, will recruit others and the circle will widen about you. Soon the Aryan circle which you have created will touch others until we have a global Aryan community.

The Aryan warrior must stand upright, and, by throwing off the ZOG concept of "democracy," again control the Aryan present and future in harmony with nature. Blood and Soil! Aryan, Awake! □

Reprinted from:

# NEWS OF THE NEW WORLD



Vol. 12 No. 10 P.O. Box 830 - Honeydew 2040, South Africa

## MYTHS THAT WILL DESTROY SOUTH AFRICA

*"A lie travels round the world while Truth is putting on her boots"*  
— (C.H. Spurgeon : Truth and Falsehood)

South African voters have demonstrated, first by their votes in a referendum, then in their "reforms", that they have been convinced that they have no option but to surrender, to change the political pattern of South Africa to suit their enemies. This is a triumphant victory for those who wish us ill, a perfect example of a successful psychological war.

For consider: South Africa has the best and the most experienced anti-terrorist troops in the world. They are undefeated in battle, and are unlikely ever to be. We fight from the strong position of interior lines of communication. South Africa has ample supplies of food, enough to feed herself and yet leave a large surplus for export. She has a large and powerful industrial base. She has unbelievable mineral wealth. In the White population are to be found enormous reserves of technical skill, of expertise and of energy. Yet South Africans have been led to believe that they have no option but to yield to "world opinion" and to introduce "reforms" dictated by and designed to help their enemies.

How did our enemies bring about this incredible belief? They did it by the constant, unwearied and incessant repetition of a series of myths and half-truths. From every forum, from every channel of communication, from every important nonentity who spoke on the subject, South Africans heard one or another of the myths which will lead to our undoing. Ample money and, in consequence, first-class brains are available to our foes. To these must be added the ready and sympathetic assistance of every form of communications medium and of our own

liberals. The myths are numerous. They are skilfully selected, so that each may choose the one which appeals to him most. Like a grenade thrown into a crowded room, there is something for everyone.

Let us examine a few of the choicer myths which castrate South Africans politically and psychologically.

## THE MYTH OF THE AFRICAN GIANT

This myth tells us that we are opposed by about fifteen million Blacks, all implacably hostile. This being so, we must of course surrender, mustn't we? Let us examine the African Giant a little more closely. But first, and in passing, let us note that fifteen million zeros add up to zero. The first thing we learn is that a million and a half of these Blacks are foreigners. Only about 350 000 of them are here legally. If myths were true this would mean that a million and a half Blacks, all allegedly hostile and hating us, have trekked for thousands of miles to enter our country illegally in search of work. In spite of the fact that they allegedly dislike us so, these illegal entrants do their very best to avoid eviction. None of these foreign Blacks wants the White man to surrender. On the contrary, he is in deadly terror that we will surrender. The foreigner knows that the local Blacks hate him and will turn on him if the White man ever loses control. He is in fact anxious to support us if we will let him.

Of the remaining Blacks, at least two-thirds must be women and children: hardly a daunting obstacle. From the balance of men remaining must be deducted the tens of thousands serving in the Army, the Police and the central, local and homeland governments. These all have a strong desire to see the White man firmly in control and seem to bear him no ill-will. In addition, there are the vast numbers employed in commerce, industry and domestic service. Like the others, these only want a quiet life and the chance to get on with their lives. Suddenly the African Giant begins to look decidedly puny, not the all-powerful colossus described by the myth-makers. In fact, it is not a giant at all, but merely a loud-mouthed, bad-mannered and ill-tempered baby which cannot even feed itself.

## THE MYTH THAT SOUTH AFRICA IS BROKE

Economic arguments are weighty, so this is one of the more popular myths. Let us begin by noting that very few people know South Africa's real financial position. It is their duty to keep silent about what they know. Yet somehow everyone knows that South Africa is broke. How do they know? We are never told. It is true that the country is probably short of money. If we will insist on running a welfare state for the Blacks, keeping a large proportion of the Coloured population on the dole, appointing, housing and paying completely unnecessary Coloured and Asiatic Ministers of State while we fight a terrorist war, then we will be short of money. The remedy is obvious. This is a far cry from being insolvent. Yet we know that our country produces vast amounts of food, that we have the world's biggest gold mines, that we turn out huge amounts of manufactured goods. In addition to this, the United States Commerce Department reports that South Africa has 83.6 percent of the world's chromium, 80.8 percent of all platinum, 70.8 percent of all manganese and 47.1 percent of the world's cobalt. Further, it processes or ships the cobalt mined in Zaire and Zambia, which accounts for 31.5 percent of the world's resources.

All these immensely valuable products are exported all over the world, and earn us vast wealth. So how are we broke? Short of money due to political imprudence and governmental waste, yes, perhaps. But broke? The idea is ridiculous.

## THE MYTH THAT SOUTH AFRICA HAS NO FOREIGN CURRENCY

This is another economic myth, very popular and enormously effective in sapping our resolution. A moment's reflection will tell us that the amount of foreign currency available to South Africa is known to the Treasury and to nobody else. Yet somehow everybody knows that we have no foreign currency. How do they know? They don't! They repeat the myth because it sounds reasonable.

It is certain that we are short of foreign currency: but so is every other country in the world. Yet a glance at the advertise-

ments and at the goods on display in shop windows will convince anyone that we must have some of this precious currency, because all sorts of foreign goods are available. This unwelcome blast of common sense is always countered by the reply that, of course, some currency must be allocated to sustain morale. Whose morale, apart from that of the shop-keeper, is sustained, and how? No answer!

Yet we know that from 1980 to 1983 South Africa supplied the United States with 61 percent of its cobalt, 55 percent of its chromium, 49 percent of its platinum, 44 percent of its vanadium and 39 percent of its manganese. Yet we are said to have no foreign currency. Would the myth-makers have us believe that we sell these valuable commodities for cowrie-shells?

We are never told why we must have foreign currency, simply that we must have it. Yet our country does not need the blessing of the international bankers to survive. Our country is, as we realise if we pause to think about it and ignore the doom-sayers, large enough and rich enough to be virtually self-generating so far as capital is concerned. We can get along without foreign investment. In fact we would probably be better off with fewer international ties, not more.

We have foreign currency. It is true that we would like to have more. So would every country in the world. The tale that we have none is a myth, designed to destroy us.

## THE MYTH OF WORLD OPINION

This myth tells us that there is such a thing as "the world community". This community, runs the myth, links in close communion the Oxford don, the lately reformed cannibal in Gabon and the Papuan head-hunter. All of these disparate people, say the myth, hold opinions in common. These add up to form "world opinion" which, the myth assures us, is irresistible. Once you have "world opinion" against you, say the myth-makers, all you can do is surrender. South Africans apparently think that this is true, judging from their political actions.

Yet to the dispassionate observer it is clear that world opinion is hostile only when dealing with Whites. To Whites, and to nobody else, "world opinion" is implacably hostile. Obviously,

you cannot placate the implacable. In fact, it is their attempts to do just this which have brought South Africans to their present plight. Trying to placate the implacable led to Rhodesia becoming Zimbabwe.

When two or more races live in one country, as in ours, there is only a limited number of solutions to the problems which arise. The solutions are three in number: complete racial integration as in Britain, America and the former Portuguese colonies: the South African solution of *apartheid* or separate development of the races, and finally the wishy-washy compromise which Rhodesia attempted before she collapsed. There are no other solutions. All these solutions have been tried. All are condemned by "world opinion". It seems reasonable to conclude, therefore, that the attack is not on the institutions of the White man but on the White man himself. No other explanation fits the facts. This being so, if they wish to survive South Africans have no choice but to ignore "world opinion". They must treat it as the figment of the liberal imagination which in fact it is, and act solely as their own interests dictate. The complete impotence of "world opinion" will then be amply plain.

In any event, it is not true that "world opinion" is universally hostile to South Africa, or to the White man. The day after the Rhodesian Declaration of Independence, Friends of Rhodesia societies sprang up throughout the West. They were anxious only to know what they could do to help the Rhodesian Whites. Those forming the Friends of Rhodesia belonged to the "world community". They still exist. Given the opportunity, they will help us. All that we have to do is to convince them that we mean to rule our country.

## THE MYTH OF RACIAL DISCRIMINATION

It is a burning hatred by Blacks of racial discrimination, say the myth-makers, which is the cause of political unrest in South Africa. The spinner of myths never explains just how this alleged hatred makes the terrorist maim and torture his own people. This is one of the most dangerous of the many myths devised for our destruction. It is a complete and utter lie. Terrorists are terrorists, not because they hate racial discrimination, but because being a terrorist is fun — until, of course, the Police or the Army shoot him. Being a terrorist allows a Black

to commit treason, murder, arson, rape, theft, looting and to indulge in the most inhuman cruelties. All these activities appeal strongly to the Black, and to many others too. This is the terrorist's real motivation, not a hatred of racial discrimination as he pretends. He daily, unthinkingly and very sensibly, practises racial discrimination in his own society.

Terrorists act in the bestial way that they do not because they hate discrimination, as their apologists and the myth-makers tell us, but because they are Blacks acting like Blacks.

As regards discrimination, we may note that the inability to discriminate is one of the characteristic symptoms of feeble-mindedness. Ask any alienist.

South Africans should by now have learned that in the view of "world opinion" only the White man ever practises racial discrimination. What in other races looks to us like racial discrimination is in fact nothing of the sort. Ask any apologist, myth-maker or social scientist. It is merely, they explain, a perfectly natural "legitimate aspiration" or "the inevitable result of years of colonial exploitation." But it is, of course, never ever racial. Racialism is for the White man alone. Yet knowing this the South African allows himself to be talked into feeling guilty about laws and attitudes which are vital to his survival. The myth-maker hates South Africans for their honesty and their admission of the inadmissible: that races differ, that the differences are genetic and ineradicable, that free men are not equal and that equal men are not free. It is this hatred of the truth which lies behind the myth of racial discrimination.

## THE MYTH THAT "REFORM" AND "POWER-SHARING" CAN WORK

This myth assures that Blacks, Coloureds and Asiatics can combine with Whites to form a government acceptable to White men. The myth goes on to assure Whites that they will receive fair and equal treatment from such a government. This is so, they say, because "world opinion" and a new and wonderful constitution will ensure it. To expose this myth as the rubbish which it is, one need only ask oneself precisely what punishment will be inflicted, and by whom on a Black-ruled Azania practising White genocide. For that matter, what punishment

will be imposed, and by whom, on a Black-ruled Azania which slaughters Asiatics or Coloureds, or indulges in tribal fighting? The only rational and truthful answer is "None, by anyone." The question is of more than academic interest, because this is precisely what will happen if the White man loses control, or hands over power.

Once South Africa has become Azania and has joined the United Nations and the Organisation of African Unity, does anyone seriously suppose that any sanctions at all will be imposed on her as she butchers the surviving Whites, Coloureds and Asiatics? There will no doubt be a few tut-tutting editorials and speeches all redolent with tolerant understanding of the "African viewpoint". All will be quick to explain massacres of the Whites as a natural reaction to colonialism, but that is all. This will be cold comfort for the White South African who is being hunted like a buck.

The myth that the "world community" will ensure respect for guarantees for minorities and for constitutions conveniently ignores the fact that others before us have had guarantees. They availed them nothing. In Kenya the guarantees lasted for three months. In Zambia they lasted just twenty-four hours. South Africa had American guarantees when she went into Angola recently. Much good they did her, you will recall. But if we hand our country over it will be different this time, runs the siren song of the myth-maker. Judging by their political actions, South Africans seem to believe this myth. Some of them probably, and with equally good reason, believe in the Easter Bunny and the Tooth Fairy.

#### THE MYTH THAT WE CAN HALT COMMUNISM IN AFRICA

This myth is popular with the pseudo-intellectual "global thinker", the half-baked member of the intelligentsia who sees himself as a poor man's Bertrand Russell. He likes this myth, because it lets him pontificate as one who thinks on a world scale, not merely as a parochial South African. This myth runs that, in some mysterious way, if we will but accept Black rule we shall "halt the march of communism in Africa". Because of this, though we are never told why, the myth says that we must surrender. Yet a moment's thought will show that the place to halt communism is in Moscow, not Pretoria.

Another moment's thought will tell us that only Britain and America can "halt communism". South Africa cannot do this. We know that these two countries never have and never will do anything to hinder, far less to harm communist Russia. It is obvious that behind the scenes those who rule the rulers of Britain, America and Russia are the best of friends. We learn from the Economist newspaper that in 1985 Russia borrowed an extra six billion pounds from Western banks; extra, that is, to her normal borrowings from the West. This money was borrowed from an allegedly hostile West.

The aims of Britain, America and Russia are identical: the destruction of the White man in Africa. Britain and America are not at odds with Russia. In fact, as the Zulu saying has it, they are rock-rabbits from the same kopje.

#### THE MYTH THAT WE CAN SHARE POWER

This myth, particularly popular with politicians and businessmen, tells us that the White, the many Black races, the Coloureds, the Muslims and the Hindus can between them rule South Africa in a way acceptable to all. All that is necessary, according to the myth, is that there should be "democracy". By this is meant that everyone must have a vote.

The myth-maker is undeterred by the fact that South Africa contains at least a dozen Black tribes each of which detests the others and is prevented from attacking them only by the White man. Nor does it bother him that the Muslim dislikes the Hindu, who in turn hates him back. Both loathe the Coloured, who despises Black, Muslim and Hindu. In the Cloud Cuckoo-land of the myth-maker fifteen million Blacks, three million Whites, and a few hundred thousand Coloureds and Asiatics will be able, so long as each has a vote, to agree on a just solution to any problem submitted to them. Further, the myth-maker would tell us that this Utopian state would be attained without any race imposing its views on or dominating another. South Africans seem to believe this nonsense. At least they listen to it without bursting into laughter.

Nor does it worry the myth-maker intent on power-sharing that the relatively small White population generates almost all the revenue of the State. A little is contributed by the Indians,

the Coloureds cost more than they pay in taxes while the Black man is, as usual, incapable even of feeding himself.

As if enough difficulties had not yet been listed, the White man tends to think and to plan in terms of about 25 years. The Black, so far as he can plan at all, does so in terms of about three months. The Coloured is generally notoriously feckless. The mental processes of the Asiatics are, to adapt Churchill's phrase, an enigma wrapped in a mystery. None of these weighty difficulties deters the myth-maker intent on sharing power for a moment. Let power but be shared, he assures us, and all will be well. White South Africans, to judge by their recent political actions and by the fact that they have not thrown out their present government intent on sharing power, agree with the myth-makers. Lunacy could hardly go further.

#### **THE MYTH THAT OTHER RACES WISH TO SHARE POWER**

The myth-maker tells us that one of the chief causes of our troubles is that the White man will not accept the hand of friendship allegedly extended by the Coloured, Asiatic and Black communities. According to the siren song of the myth-maker, all these people love us. It is we who stubbornly and wrong-headedly refuse to love them back. So we are told. Yet already the newly created Coloured and Asiatic Ministers, together with their people, have shown that they have little liking for us. Certainly they feel no gratitude to the White man for the concessions to them which he has made. In addition, it is clear that there is no love lost between the three racial groups mentioned. The Blacks loathe everyone, including the Whites. Both the ANC and SWAPO have the firm support of the Organisation of African Unity. This fact is of course well known to our rulers and our myth-makers. In its published Programme of Action, the O.A.U. says *inter alia*: "We cannot compromise with any White government, extreme or liberal, or agree to multi-racial nonsense. We are determined to destroy all traces of White civilisation. The rivers of the South are to run red with the blood of the White tyrants and their children." You can't say that isn't frank, can you? Our government, the governments of Britain and America and of the USSR, to say nothing of the myth-makers, know this Programme of Action well. They just don't tell us about it.

Sam Nujoma of SWAPO, beloved of the media and of our own liberals, has several times quoted this passage publicly and with approval. Contrary to what the myth-makers say, he does not intend to create a multi-racial country, he intends to create a Black one.

Another darling of the Left, of the media, of the "world community" and of the South African businessman is Nelson Mandela. He is rivalled in popularity with the media only by his wife Winnie, a strong contender for the title of The World's Sweetheart. South Africans are endlessly told that they must free Mandela, consult with him, include him in government "at the highest level". Our big business men ask for his release and for his acceptance by us as a Black leader.

Nelson Mandela is not the wise, tolerant and omniscient father figure depicted by the media and the myth-maker. In fact he is a communist who was sentenced to life imprisonment for treason. He is committed to violence in the attainment of his political aims, as befits a Marxist-Leninist, and has always refused to renounce the use of violence. At his trial he said: "I have dedicated my life to end White domination. It is an idea I hope to live to see realised. It is also an idea for which I am prepared to die." For the White to attempt to share power with such a man would be utter lunacy. On his own admission Mandela does not intend to share power with any other race than his own. Yet the myth-maker insists that we must involve him in our "reforms", that he will help us in making a multi-racial society.

Another self-chosen Black leader who commands the almost hysterical adulation of the liberal, the White businessman and the politicians is Bishop Desmond Tutu. It is almost obligatory to add after his name "Winner of the Nobel Prize". Tutu has never concealed his overt support for violence in bringing down White rule. The Bishop does not pretend that he intends that South Africa shall have a multi-racial society, as the myth-maker pretends that he does. Bishop Tutu intends to create a Black society. The men named above all hate Whites. They have said so. They do not intend to build a multi-racial state in South Africa. They intend to build a Black state in Azania. The myth-maker knows this. Yet he presents them as supermen. In spite of the known views and records of these men the Whites

apparently accept the myths. Not for nothing are we warned that those whom the gods wish to destroy they first make mad.

### THE MYTH THAT RACIAL EQUALITY IS POSSIBLE IN SOUTH AFRICA

The myth-maker tells us, and we apparently believe him, that there can be "democracy" in our country on the basis of "one man, one vote". A glance at the facts will show this up for the lie which it is.

The White population is about 4.8 million, of whom 1.9 million are English-speaking. The Indian population, both Muslim and Hindu, totals 890 000. There are 2.8 million Coloureds. The Black population totals 24.1 million, of whom 13 million live in the White area.

Because he believes in the possibility of a multi-racial society and the mystic power of the ballot-box the myth-maker holds that this racial mish-mash can, by use of the vote, solve all our problems without oppression or the domination of one racial group by another. Yet it is axiomatic that when a man is given a vote he will use it as his own interests dictate. Can any White in his senses imagine a Zulu, a Xhosa, a Coloured or an Asiatic giving a single damn about the interests of the White? The myth-maker can. He urges us to hand ourselves and, what is more important, our wives and children over to the tender mercies of people who make no secret of the fact that they hate us.

Traditional methods of rule, all based on racial characteristics, differ widely. Muslims have always had an authoritarian system of rule. The Hindu tends to devolve decision making to groups of five elders. The African has always been ruled by his chiefs and tribal elders. None of these races traditionally choose or use universal suffrage as a tool of government. Yet the myth-maker would have us believe that if we will only give everyone a vote they will somehow be inspired to use it selflessly for the good of all. It is not a view supported by the known facts. Yet the White voters seem to think that it can be done and that it will be so. Otherwise they would have drawn back from "reform", kicked out the reformers and returned to the way set out for them by such great men as Dr. Verwoerd. These men saw

plainly that safety for the White lay only in racial separation. "This is the way: walk ye in it."

### THE MYTH OF INEVITABILITY

This is one of the myth-makers' greatest successes. One hears on all sides that: "It is inevitable," "It is too late," Things have gone too far to stop," and so on. This myth has probably done more than any other to sap the resolution of the White man. Yet it is a myth, and nothing more. Black rule is NOT inevitable. Only death is inevitable. Anything else depends on you.

If the present gang of trucklers, time-servers and in many cases, just plain traitors continue in power, then our defeat and eventual Black rule are probably inevitable. Get rid of them, and what becomes almost inevitable is not Black rule but White survival and prosperity. This can only be achieved through the electoral process. In our system of government Parliament is supreme, not the myth-maker. To save the White man, two things are needed: a Parliamentary majority of one man plus a lot of resolution. Fifty percent of our Members of Parliament plus one man will suffice to undo every "reform", to give us back our country and to guarantee a future for our children.

A good start would be to banish from public life every politician, academic and businessman who has ever referred to "the South African problem." We have not problems to solve: what we do have is a war to win. It will not be won by little men who prate of "problems" when they should be thinking in terms of racial survival. When the war is won, when a White government ruling with White interests in mind sits in Pretoria we will find that most of our "problems" have vanished.

If the Whites will but rouse themselves, it is not yet "too late". It has not yet "gone too far". It is not yet "inevitable". We repeat: Only death is inevitable. Anything else is up to you.

# THE BLESSINGS OF TERRORISM

by  
*George E. Pittam*

Nothing has served the aims of the Reagan administration as have so-called acts of terrorism. War is desperately needed, not just to deliver to the Israelis the tremendous wealth of the Middle East, not just to solve the economic crisis facing Americans and the world bankers, not just to distract attention from the corruption and treason in the very top offices of our federal government—all this but much more. The time has come for finalizing the long sought aim of population reduction and total global control of all remaining human beings.

Step by well-planned step, all of the nations of the world have, in varying degrees, been brought under the control of the interlocking consortium of the international banking establishment, the Communist apparatus, the government of the United States and, over all, the Zionist network, and financed by those who have the most to lose, the citizens of America.

Foreign "aid" was designed and operates as foreign control, exactly as has been accomplished by domestic "federal aid." By these unconstitutional and criminal devices, research and productivity in targeted nations have largely been curtailed because it has been so much easier and, temporarily, cheaper to obtain products from America. As a result, America's vast marauding military and diplomatic forces cover the whole world not policed by the cooperating Soviets. By these and other undermining tactics, America's rulers have conspired to destroy every government potentially capable of resistance. Ferdinand Marcos defied the world bankers. Now, that nation, added to a very long list of America's betrayed former friends, is no longer a threat to Marxist exploitation of that area within reach of the Asiatic faction of the Communist network. Targeted, now, are South Korea, Taiwan, South Africa, Chile, and, of course, all of the nations of the Middle East coveted by the Israelis, starting, now, with Libya. Failing in earlier efforts to entice Qaddafi in a military confrontation, the Reagan gang, under strict management of the Zionist

Order, invented evidence of Libyan involvement in "terrorist" activities. "Terrorism," in controlled press parlance, does not, of course, include countless Israeli murders of Palestinians, the U.S. supported invasion of Lebanon, and the indiscriminate slaughter of thousands. These atrocities are labeled "retaliatory strikes," "preventive expeditions," "Operation Peace in Galille," or defense of Israel's ever advancing borders.

Wanton killing of innocents, aggressively practiced by the United States and Israel or in defense, is deplorable—but who are the innocents? Are they the U.S. marines, deliberately made defenseless and placed in Beirut as sacrificial bait? Yes. Are they civilian airline passengers? Certainly. Are they American service men returning from Mid East "peace-keeping missions"? Yes, they are the unknowing pawns of a corrupt and vicious government, but they, as well as the airport and other such casualties, whether victims of retaliating Arabs or of MOSSAD or CIA plotting, well serve the purposes of justifying invasion and annexation of all of the lands coveted by the Zionists.

And what are the defenses? Despite transparent rhetoric, collaborating Russia will take no effective action in defense of those they pretend to support and no coalition of Arab nations can mount more than suicidal resistance to the massively superior technical and military might of the United States and Israel. So what is their alternative? Can it be other than sabotage and assassinations?

Only patriotic or religious fervor can prompt suicidal assault, yet there are countless among the exploited Arabs who volunteer their services for such missions. American and Israeli pawns fight out of fear of disobedience to their masters. That situation will not change unless and until those masters have been removed. As previously stated, the aggressive acts of those who manage our president are designed to promote wanton killing as excuse for military raids to promote more such killing, then assassinations of popular political figures to quell all remaining resistance to open warfare. □

## FOR MY LEGIONARIES



Salut pe cei ce merg  
pe miraa biruinta  
Legionara. Corneliu Z. Codreanu  
1925

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing

pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

## THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$8.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's 1984"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr.A.J. App).

### FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

\$8.00

### THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

single copy \$7.00, 3 for \$15.00

plus 10% for postage and handling

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.

## KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

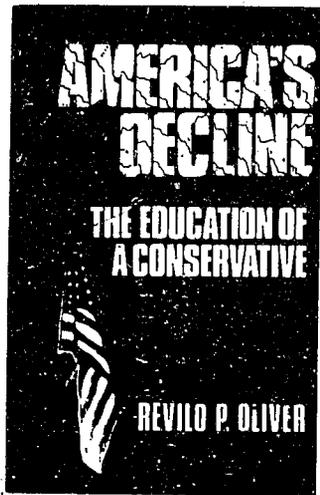
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.
2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE**

**RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**



**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity, which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

#### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

#### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## REAGAN AND ZION

by Foreign Correspondent Jim Taylor

page 25

#### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: A Religion for Aryans, page 1; The Balancing Act, page 10; Triumphant Ecumenism, page 15; What is Next?, page 16. THE NORDIC PRESS: Hitler Had it Easy, page 47; AIDS is Our Issue: Purity of Blood Protects from AIDS, page 51; AIDS is a Queer Disease, page 49. Another Look at the Gerstein Statement, by Robert Frens, page 55. David Irving and Hitler Germany, page 59.

VOL. 14 — NO. 4

DECEMBER 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984  
by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints ..... \$ 3.00  
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only ..... \$25.00  
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only ..... \$32.00  
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries ..... \$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America ..... \$45.00  
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa ..... \$49.00  
Sample Copy ..... \$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies ..... \$ 18.00  
50 copies ..... \$ 65.00  
100 copies ..... \$110.00  
500 copies ..... \$400.00  
1000 copies ..... \$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

# POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Revalo P. Oliver

## A RELIGION FOR ARYANS

Many believe that, as is quite possible, a large population of mediocrities requires the spiritual sustenance of a religion that promises survival after death as a compensation for the inevitable disappointments and sorrows of human life. If that is so, a replacement must be found for the demoralizing cult of the Jew-god that has, for fifteen centuries, blighted our race and sapped its vital instincts. And if the substitute religion is not to impair our race's vitality, it must be in harmony with the Aryan psyche.

An attempt to design and launch such a religion is being made by a group who call themselves Reincarnation, Incorporated, with perhaps a gentle pun in the title. Their initial promotion is a forty-page tabloid paper, oddly but cleverly entitled *What Is*, of which seventy thousand copies are said to have been distributed from the new Delphi (P.O. Box 3009, Agoura Hills, California). A second printing of the same quantity is in prospect to recruit more "New Age Activists," as members of the cult like to call themselves.

The obvious basis for an Aryan religion is the doctrine of metempsychosis, which is congenial to our racial psyche and was a faith held wherever our race established its superiority, from India to Scandinavia. It reappears, with only a little modification, in Schopenhauer's doctrine of the palingenesis of the will.<sup>1</sup> It is foreign to all the Semitic religions, and appears among Mongolians only under the influence of Buddhism, which was exported from India to China.

Belief in the transmigration of souls is not inherently

1. Schopenhauer drew inspiration for much of his philosophy from the fifty *Upanishads* that he read in the Latin translation by Anquetil Duperron (Strassburg, 2 vols., 1801-1802), of which he said (*Parerga*, II, 185), "It has been the most elevating reading which (with the exception of the original text) there can possibly be in the world. It has been the solace of my life, and will be of my death."

unreasonable. It is untainted by the trumpety 'revelations' and preposterously childish tales of the Jewish concoction called Christianity. Since souls are, by definition, invisible and impalpable, one cannot prove that they do not exist and do not act as a catalyst, so to speak, in initiating and maintaining the chemical and bio-electrical reaction called life. And if souls exist as a kind of subtle energy, the transfer of the undetectable spark from one organism to another would conform to a psychic law of the conservation of energy, and one could, of course, give the doctrine a now fashionable embroidery by discoursing on analogies with quantum mechanics. A soul thus conceived could be the real personality of an individual, and not entirely irrational explanations can be found for an incarnate soul's inability to remember its previous incarnations. Unlike other religions, a faith in metempsychosis need involve nothing that is *demonstrably* false.

The doctrine of metempsychosis was brought to its fullest and most logical form by the Aryans of India, who perfected it by combining with it the concept of karma (*karman*).<sup>2</sup> This produces a grandiose system of psychic evolution that neatly parallels the scientific fact of biological evolution. The individual soul is presumed to have begun with the lowest and simplest form of organic life and to have developed itself, through its experiences and actions in each incarnation, ascending gradually to ever higher forms of life and eventually to the higher mammals, who become capable of conscious moral activity. By the time that we become human beings (perhaps even before), the moral quality of an individual's actions automatically determine, by an unalterable natural law, his social status and his fate (i.e., what happens to him, as distinct from what he does voluntarily) in his next incarnation. If he discharges faithfully his moral obligations in the status in which he is born, he will have a higher (and morally more demanding) status in his next life; if, on the other hand, he violates the morality of the natural law, he will revert to a lower social status and suffer in it condign tribulations, or, if his guilt exceeds such demotion, he reverts to a subhuman mammal and has to progress to human form once more.

This is, of course, a rational religion. Karma is governed by

2. When one cites Sanskrit nouns and adjectives, one does not give the nominative singular, as in Greek and Latin, but the special base, or 'pausa,' form that is used in dictionaries and in grammatical treatises, from which the inflected cases are derived.

a natural law inherent, like gravitation, in the structure of the universe. There is no need for a theodicy, the intellectual reef on which all monotheist religions are wrecked. There is no need for a creator of an eternal universe and no function for a god who intervenes in human affairs. One of the six orthodox religious philosophies of India, the *Nirīśvara-Sāṃkhya*, is frankly atheistic in the sense that it excludes a creating or governing god, although it does admit higher forms of life to which humans may evolve and thus become beings that are superhuman, just as we are supersimian.

If you must have a god, the alternate (*Seśvara*) system will give you one who is like the god in Plato's *Politicus*: he designed and fashioned the perfect mechanism of the universe and, after setting it in motion, left it to function automatically, giving no further attention to it and its inhabitants. Only fools would try to attract his attention by performing childish rites or whimpering prayers, but by the moral law of the universe austerities and self-mortification automatically (and regardless of an individual's intent in performing them) release the cosmic energy of *tapas* and thus confer psychic powers that may be exerted in this or in subsequent lives.

You will have seen that this is also a socially perfect religion. However disagreeable may be your present status in life and however great may be the injustice and suffering that you must endure, you are thus expiating your moral errors in a preceding life, while your fortitude in accepting without protest the consequences of your past immorality automatically generates the moral quality that will raise you to a higher status in your next life. The doctrine even reconciles the races: a nigger is assured that by good conduct he can ascend racially and eventually be born an Aryan.<sup>3</sup> A society that fully accepts the belief in karma is one in which discontent, social agitation, political conflict, and revolutions are all impossible.

3. The stages of transition from the Vedas to the doctrine of the later *Upaniṣads* is obscure, but one conjecture, drawn from the term *dvija* ('born again'), applied only to Aryans, is that originally only Aryans were thought capable of reincarnation, while black-skinned Dravidians and apes were thought to perish like all other lower mammals. That was a biologically wholesome attitude, and an historian may regret that it was superseded by formulation of the complete scheme of spiritual evolution called karma. By another conjecture, one regarding the origin of the caste system, one can suppose that the civilized white race that preceded the Aryans in the Indus Valley was included among the 'born again.'

Such is the perfectly logical and coherent religion that the Aryans in India fashioned from the religion of the *R̥g-veda* that was theirs when they invaded that sub-continent and which they never formally repudiated, despite the implications of the doctrine I set forth above.<sup>4</sup> The older religion and its analogues naturally dominated the great literature in Sanskrit. All belief in hyper-physical phenomena was, for a time, challenged by the strictly rational and materialistic (i.e., scientific) conception of the universe and life called *Lokāyata*.<sup>5</sup> The religious conceptions of India were profoundly perturbed and altered by the disastrous and egalitarian heresy called Buddhism, a religion that had been fashioned from gross perversion of the austere and profoundly pessimistic philosophy of Gautama. And the common people, increasingly mongrelized by miscegenation in defiance of the Aryan Laws of Manu, while never doubting metempsychosis, sought to evade natural law by magic, that is, by invoking the intervention of a god (e.g., Krishna) or goddess (e.g., Kali) whom they pleased and flattered by sacrifices and other acts of special devotion.

It would be pointless to mention here the wild variety of grotesque sects, each with its gang of holy men intent on exploiting the superstitions of the populace, that flourish in modern India, but it may be relevant to give a glimpse of the corruption of the old Aryan conception of reincarnation and karma among the most highly cultivated Hindus of the age that followed the rise of Buddhism in India. A good example is one

4. I have given a concise—perhaps too concise—summary of Hindu religions and religious philosophies in Appendices A, B, and C to my translation of the *Mṛc̥c̥bakatīkā* (*Little Clay Cart*); cf. Appendices D, E, and L. The essentials can be learned from any good reference work.

5. In a very early article, written with Spenglerian fatalism, I wrote: "We need not be astonished that Hindu skepticism enjoyed only a relatively brief existence: no malism was ever more than transitory, for in philosophy, as in daily life, men are naturally cowards and optimists. *Skepsis* always consumes itself; it is a brilliant flame that, like a magnesium flare, bursts forth for a moment in the tenebrous night, and then vanishes, leaving the darkness more impenetrable than ever." According to Spengler, gerontic civilizations enter a period of "second religiosity" before they die; we may now have reached that stage. Other and perhaps better explanations are possible, such as the observed decline of the level of intelligence in proletarian and multiracial societies, or the necessary effect of a civilization that contravenes the innate instincts of our species. (I am thinking of an extremely important article by Alan McGregor that will appear in a coming issue of the *Mankind Quarterly*; I plan to consider it in connection with the phenomena of sexual perversion.)

of the great works of Sanskrit literature, the *Kādambarī* of Bāṇa (completed after his death, c. A.D. 650, by his less talented son). It is written in the ornate and alembicated prose that is esteemed as more poetic than verse—a mannered and artificial style that reminds one of Euphuism, but paradoxically also reminds one of the German style of Kant, for, given the incomparable lexical and syntactical suppleness of Sanskrit, it can be said of Bāṇa, as it was of Kant, that he often dives into a sentence and comes up, several pages later, with the verb in his mouth. The *Kādambarī* is a work that was accessible only to the most highly cultivated readers.<sup>6</sup>

The story opens at the court of a famous king and dramatist, Śūdraka, whose very name shows that he was not a true Aryan. (He cannot have been a Śūdra, but he probably was a hybrid like Dumas, his father's Aryan blood mingled with that of a woman of lower race.) To him comes a Cāndālā, a maiden of wondrous beauty, although she belongs to the very lowest and most despised caste.<sup>7</sup> (Don't worry: you will eventually discover she is the goddess Lakshmi in disguise.) She presents to the king a learned and eloquent parrot, who, after composing verses in the king's honor, narrates a long and intricate romance, inset with subordinate stories, which is the body of the work but need not be outlined here. The wise parrot's discourse

6. If you have sufficiently mastered Sanskrit to read the *Mahābhārata* or the *Kathāsaritsāgara* without difficulty, you will find that reading Bāṇa is like breaking trail in three feet of snow. There is an English translation by C. M. Riding (1906), which I have not seen. Aside from the inimitably ornate and poetic diction, Bāṇa's work has a considerable charm in its sensitivity to the beauties of nature, but the late Arthur Berriedale Keith, the foremost authority on Sanskrit literature, was certainly right in saying that it will seem fantastic, uninteresting, and tedious to readers who have no settled belief in metempsychosis.

7. The offspring of a white woman of the highest primary caste by a brown-skinned male of the lowest is the result of miscegenation so monstrous that he (or she) is particularly accursed. The descendants of such persons are Cāndālas; they are legally dead and must carry rattles to warn of their approach so that decent persons can avoid the loathsome sight. They serve as executioners and porters of corpses, since they cannot be more polluted than they are by birth. They are, however, morally superior to Englishmen and Americans, who commit the heinous crime of eating beef and will therefore be reborn as pigs or worse.

causes the "veil of ignorance" to fall from before the king's eyes, and he learns of his earlier incarnations on earth and, at the behest of the disguised Lakshmi before she ascends to heaven, he dies and eventually discovers that he is really Lord of the Night, Regent of the Moon. His terrestrial sufferings have atoned for the moral lapse that brought upon him the curse that sent him to earth, so he rejoins his favorite wife and wins Kādambarī, the maiden whom he especially loves and long desired in vain. The three thereafter dwell in his lunar orb, together with their friends and associates, but from time to time revisit the two terrestrial kingdoms that belong to them.

You will not need to be shown how drastically this story departs from the basic simplicity and rationality of the Aryan doctrine of karma that I outlined above. I have mentioned it expressly to show how the pure doctrine of karma can survive contamination by notions of deities who intervene in earthly affairs, incarnate divinities, and even the mystical efficacy of curses.<sup>8</sup> That should make us cautious in criticizing modern adaptations of the doctrine that are designed for popularity today.

The concept of a transmigration of souls is, as I have said, native to our race. It reappeared frequently in the literature of the Nineteenth Century (e.g., in two of Edgar Allen Poe's most memorable short stories or Théophile Gautier's *Avatar*). Langdon Smith spontaneously saw the parallel between metempsychosis and biological evolution in his one well-known poem, "When you were a tadpole and I was a fish, / In the Paleozoic time." In our century, the concept has been popularized by the "memories" of "Bridey" Murphy, Joan Grant, "Taylor Caldwell" (Mrs. Marcus Reback), and others. The doctrine, furthermore, is susceptible of a kind of "proof."

Most literate persons read in their youth vivid tales set in ancient or transcendently exotic cultures, such as Ryder Haggard's *She*, Flaubert's *Salammbô*, Georg Ebers' *Der Kaiser*, Mérejkowski's *Tutenchamon auf Kreta*, Maseras' *Ildaribal*, Pierre Louÿs' *Aphrodite*, or any of a hundred others. Such stories, set in a panorama of a vanished civilization, make a deep impression on the minds of youthful readers, but fade from the conscious mind in subsequent decades. As the readers, especially if they are female, approach or enter middle age, their

8. The parrot is an estimable young man who was reborn as a parrot because he was cursed, not by a holy man as is so common in Hindu story, but only by a maiden whom he had wearied with protestations of love.

youthful impressions can be recalled in hypnosis; they may spontaneously mistake them for memories of a past incarnation, and they will almost certainly do so, if they have been prepared for a "past life regression" by a skilled hypnotist.

There should, therefore, be a large and active market for a new religion based on metempsychosis and karma, now that Mme. Blavatsky's Theosophy is quite worn out. It is not easy, however, to estimate the potential of Reincarnation, Incorporated.

The forty pages of its tabloid, half of them written by one man, are chiefly devoted to glowing descriptions of how wonderful it is to be a "New Age Activist," and they have comparatively little to say about a specific metaphysical doctrine. One principal theme is a vehement but entirely justified polemic against the Jesus-jerks of the "Moral Majority" and "New Christian Right," who are so lavishly promoted by the Jews' boob-tubes and have already excited such mindless fanaticism that one of the chief hokum-peddlers has set himself up as a candidate for the Presidency, and the Revolutionary Tribunal in Washington has shown ominous signs of coming to a working agreement with the crude communism of early Judaeo-Christian cults. One can only applaud the polemic, which gives the new religion a present utility.

The bits of doctrine that one can gather from *obiter dicta* scattered through the forty pages indicate that the basic doctrines of karma have been incorporated in an odd mishmash. The sect teaches acceptance of the world as it is, and that is good, but then we encounter a blob of Christian sentimentality in the strange affirmation that "the Law of Grace supersedes the Law of Karma... All your positive and loving thoughts and actions go to cancel out your stored-up bad karma." Now this directly contravenes the basic doctrine, according to which sentiments and thoughts have no effect in themselves, and actions are all that count. The word *karman* means 'an act, deed,' and is in some writings taken as an antithesis to belief and the kind of thought that does not result in physical action. Thus *karmānurūpa* may designate what is in accord with a constant action or function, such as a chemical reaction, as well as the conduct and fate of a man that are in accord with his actions in a previous life. It is the latter conception, of course, that is fundamental to the religio-philosophical doctrine that takes its name from *karman*.

Then we are told "everyone is here on earth to fulfill their

[sic] dharma and to resolve their karma by rising above fear and learning to express unconditional love." I am not sure what this means. *Dharma* is 'duty, propriety, justice,' and hence the prescribed conduct of a man (or woman) in the social status and position to which he (or she) has been born. Fulfilling those obligations faithfully advances one spiritually; violation of that duty will result in rebirth in a lower and more unpleasant status. It is the *dharma* of a slave to serve his master loyally; the *dharma* of a soldier, to slay the enemies of his king; and the *dharma* of a king (as is so clearly stated in the famous *Arthasūtra*), to be merciless toward criminals and subversives, and to root them out, even by using a corps of *agents provocateurs*. There isn't a word about bubbling with love, conditional or unconditional.

The "New Age Activists," we are told, "will be an army of people armed with love" and they will "replace repression and fear with peace and light." So we end with more of the old buncombe. Such pie may be served in the sky, but it will never be found on earth, and it is a great disservice to arouse an appetite for an imaginary confection. I suppose this nonsense was put in to stimulate the glands of compulsive do-gooders.

I refrain from commenting on the two-page spiel by a certain Joseph Goldstein, who twice assures us that "Sexual misconduct can most easily be understood as refraining [!] from those actions of sensuality which cause pain and harm to others." If he means what he says, he should laud the famous Marquis de Sade, who was most emphatically not guilty of such misconduct.

What is most disturbing is that Reincarnation, Incorporated, carries with it a whole passel of fakirs and mystery-mongers, all eager to perform magic if you cross their palms with silver. One female will bang a Tibetan gong (probably made in Brooklyn) to help you remember your past lives in Tibet and to "facilitate...the rising of the Kundalini." I forbear asking about her qualifications, but in my quite limited reading in the sources, if memory does not deceive me, it was implied that only males have a *kundalini*, a cute psychic snake that issues from the sexual organs, climbs up the spine, and enters the brain to fill it with transcendence.

There are "psychics" who will read your destiny from tea leaves, from quartz crystals (giving you "crystal energetics"), from the palms of your hands, just as they used to do in the tents of the old carnivals. "International authorities" will teach

you how to raise your "vibrational level" and will introduce you to "spirit guides," just waiting to act as your unseen (but not unpaid) cicerone and show you the sights of spookland; how to have fun in trances, even if you don't know what you are doing; how to work up enough "psychic ability" to remember at least three of your past lives; and how to get such a big dose of awareness that you will be "attuned to the awesome power that guides the universe" and make "love's psychic dimensions" work for you. "Top parapsychologists" will teach you how to have "extra-sensory perception" and "nurture your ESP ability," to the astonishment of your friends. (That should be lots of fun, but my guess is that any card-sharp could teach you more about stacking a deck of cards—and would do it for less.) And to complete the show, there are astrologers all over the lot, and all of them have got computers now and can tell you with scientific accuracy just what the planets, including Pluto and, I suppose, the larger asteroids, such as Vesta, Ceres, and Pallas, are going to do to you tomorrow. One wizard, who has the same address as Reincarnation, Incorporated, will, for only \$16.00, jiggle his "IBM System 36" computer for you and give you a print-out to "bring energy to each part of your personality"—and, you know, a big computer like that just couldn't make a mistake.

Now I am sure that some prospective customers will be repelled by some or all of those side-shows and turn away from the main tent, and others will be displeased by the somewhat inept collocation on page 9 of "the liberal leadership, New Age practitioners, homosexuals (estimated at over 40 million)" as three groups, presumably equally precious, who will be run into "Nazi death camps," if the awful "Fascists" get control after the impending collapse of this ruined and bankrupt country. What I do not profess to know is what percentage of potential customers will be alienated by such ingredients in the mish-mash.

The potentiality of Reincarnation, Incorporated, furthermore, is delimited by the fact that if a new religion is to attract multitudes, it must exhibit a great novelty and seem to be radically new. It must differ drastically from all religions in vogue when it is introduced. The new cult, however, offers only *crambe reptita*, warmed-over cabbage. The chatter about "love" and "higher consciousness" and "transcendental values" that Theosophy peddled in its hey-day, when such figments of the imagination differed attractively from the dreary quibbles

of Christian theology, are now stale and tedious; they are offered today by a hundred competing sects and with only slight variations.

To give a specific example: What does Reincarnation, Incorporated, offer that is not also offered by the Stelle Group, which I mentioned *obiter* in *Liberty Bell*, August 1984, p. 13? The differences are only in the trimmings of the worn-out garments.

If a new religion based on metempsychosis and karma is to command wide adherence, it must offer some doctrine that is not now tediously familiar to everyone who has gone shopping in the salvation-marts.

In sum, then, I am inclined to believe that the new religion is perhaps fatally flawed as it comes from its makers, and I should suppose that it has little chance of becoming more than just another weird cult for people who want to believe whatever is incredible. But when I remember the jumble of inconsistent and even antithetical ideas in all of the most popular cults in India, of which the *best* is illustrated by the *Kādambarī*, I prudently refrain from categorical predictions about what Weishaupt's "marvellous mind of man" cannot be made to believe.

\* \* \*

## THE BALANCING ACT

In the *American Atheist* for April 1966, Madalyn O'Hair published an exegesis of one of the early Jewish hoaxes, the preposterous tale called *Exodus* in the Jew-book. As everyone knows, it is an absurd story of how the vicious and sadistic god whom the Jews created in their own image afflicted the Egyptians, in all the ways a depraved imagination could invent, so that his chosen predators could gloat over the suffering of the goyim. The tale, of course, is no more historical than any story in the *Arabian Nights*, although it is more disgusting. It is simply fiction of wish-fulfillment, devised so that the Jews could enjoy in imagination a momentary satisfaction of their insatiable hatred of civilized mankind. But it also served as a hoax, comparable in audacity to their recent "Holocaust," by which they indulge their venomous hatred of the Germans, a people who tried to emancipate themselves from servitude to their parasites.

Incredible as it should seem, the Jews, through their Christian subsidiary, put over the hoax about their "exodus" from Egypt, making stupid *goyim* believe the crude fiction was historical and that the impossible events described in it had actually occurred. Even today, many Christian dervishes claim that the whole of the frowzy and grotesque Jew-book is "the verbally inspired, infallible, inerrant Word of God." Mrs. O'Hair's exegetical paraphrase of the wild story is both accurate and hilarious, and it would be salutary reading for the probably numerous Christians whose minds were not permanently deformed in childhood.

What interests us in the article are the introductory paragraphs in which Mrs. O'Hair reports an experience that is a perfect example of the technique that is used to keep Americans befuddled.

To her astonishment, a radio station invited her to give a half-hour presentation of the case for atheism. When she arrived at the station, however, she found present a Catholic priest, "decked out in the usual black garb, obviously in mourning for the death of his brains," and a rabbi, who "sporting a dinky, somewhat dirty, doily on the top of his head." The sleek hireling who was conducting the interview explained that the station had to present "all sides" and give a "balanced" presentation. When it was pointed out that, by that criterion, whenever howling dervishes make their pitch for the Jesus-business, an atheist should participate to "balance" the presentation, the shyster was aghast; he wriggled and explained that there weren't enough atheists to make it good business for the station.

The two hokum-peddlers, the Jew and his Christian understudy, naturally began with a typically dishonest attack on the speaker, and the "moderator" joined them in their yapping. Mrs. O'Hair had about six minutes in which to ward off the attacks, but even so, she evidently made a better presentation than the schemers expected, for the taped interview was never broadcast.

This is a perfect example of what "fairness" and "balanced presentation" mean in the various media of communication, the daily press, the radio, and the boob-tubes, all of which are either owned or otherwise controlled by the predatory race.

The hireling in the radio station who set the trap for the speaker was only one of the innumerable pimps who exploit the gullibility of the ignorant masses. It is possible, of course, that

he believed the hackneyed sales-talk of the holiness-vendors, their unproven and dubious claim that their superstition somehow reduces the incidence of crime.<sup>1</sup> He could have been convinced that religion was a "social good," and therefore to be promoted, as the Fathers of the Church promoted their cult, by every sort of trickery and mendacity, the end supposedly justifying the means. But what the mannikin may have believed is irrelevant. There is only one relevant fact: he had a job.

He had a job—and with it, the morality of a slave. He was a creation of the most potent and least noticed device that the Jews use to destroy the civilization and race they hate, poisoning the one and enslaving the other. That device has been presented to the unthinking public as two forms of social organization that are made to seem antithetical, Communism and Capitalism, although they are really complementary and like two sides of one coin, since one implies the other. Thus persons who mistake propaganda for reality fail to see that the function of both is to abolish private property and thus reduce the entire population to effective slavery. The imposition of Communism on Americans has thus far been primarily carried out by the corporations created by financiers with the

1. A more valid claim for religion was generally accepted in the Nineteenth Century, when faith in the supernatural was regarded as a prophylactic against subversion and revolution. That was largely a consequence of the French Revolution, which is often called "atheistic" because Hébert and his followers, who were stridently atheistic, were prominent in the early stages of the Revolution and until the devious Robespierre had their heads chopped off. In his denunciation of them, Robespierre, appealing to the egalitarian frenzy of the crazed nation, charged that "atheism is aristocratic." (Hébert was the son of a bankrupt goldsmith, but the inventor of World Government for World Peace, Jean Baptiste du Val-de-Grâce, alias Anacharsis Clootz, was a Baron of Dutch origin with an estate in Prussia.) Robespierre was a deist who believed in the necessity of religion, and after he cleverly used the "Hébertistes" and the "Dantonistes" to destroy each other and had their heads amputated, he celebrated the return to religion with the famous Fête de l'Être Suprême (1794), just before the Terror was accelerated into the phase of most intense and wholesale butchery. The savagery and horror of the French Revolution induced George Washington, who was also a deist, to include a strong recommendation of religion in his Farewell Address (1796). He carefully avoided mention of Christianity, but that does not stop Jesus's sales-force from claiming his endorsement.

The claim that Christianity is a stabilizing force in civilized society has, of course, been conclusively refuted by the fact that the great majority of its influential holy men, whether Catholic or Protestant, are now Communist agitators, although they prefer to talk, with characteristic hypocrisy, of a "social gospel" or "liberation theology." They have reverted to primitive Judaeo-Christian Bolshevism.

aid of counterfeit currency. And few have been sufficiently alert to notice what was happening.

Even fifty years ago, after the Jews and their accomplices had already destroyed the primacy of landed wealth, the one sure guarantee of such liberty as is humanly possible, the average American town had its "leading citizens," the owner of the local hotel, the owner of the local department store, the owner of the local foundry or factory, and men similarly situated, who had the power to make their own decisions and hence the independence that goes with the ownership of property. Today they are all gone, replaced by "managers," the hirelings of corporations that are owned by corporations that are in turn owned by the freebooters of what is called "international finance." And, in conformity with the strategy of uprooting Americans, the "managers" are periodically shipped from one part of the country to another, having no real home. If the corporations were replaced, as in Russia, by the state, no one would notice a significant social difference.

The manager has a job, not a position. He is told what he must do, and he can "get ahead" only by doing it efficiently to the satisfaction of the manager above him, who is similarly situated and dependent on his superior in a chain that goes back and back to financiers of whom the underlings do not even know the names. And the managers, wherever they are in the chain, have less opportunity for self-respect than their meanest employees. The charwoman can always find another job. Managers may sometimes shift from one corporation to another, but only if they have "made good" in slavish obedience to their preceding masters. The charwoman can always escape from her small debts. The manager, like most Americans, is hopelessly in debt. He is probably married, but does not have a wife: he only cohabits with a woman who has a job of her own. They are probably "buying" an overpriced house, unaware that they are only renting it from tax-collectors and usurers. They are likewise "buying" automobiles, which have been made a necessity, and also elaborate boob-tubes, and a hundred other gadgets they imagine part of a "good life" that is a perpetual discontent with they know not what.

The hirelings who produce radio and television programs have jobs.<sup>2</sup> Their job is to keep the public befuddled, and unless

2. Years ago, there were a few men who imagined they really owned local radio stations and thus had the freedom to broadcast programs that

they are very stupid, they know it. A man with such a job may soothe his conscience, if he still has one, by telling himself, or even by believing, that he is promoting a "social good." But as he swallows tranquilizers to quiet his nerves and pills to quiet his ulcers, he knows that his job depends on doing his master's bidding. He must promote religion and shield it from intelligent criticism. He must promote the vast nexus of corruption called "democracy" and prevent exposure of what it really is.<sup>3</sup> And, above all, he must beware of making a Jew frown. Economically he is a slave and intellectually he is a pimp.

He hopes to delude observers by chattering about "fairness" and "freedom of information" and "balanced programs," but he knows that his job is to prevent such things. He must prevent atheists from impugning the gospel-racket; he must prevent "racists" from mentioning the simple facts of biology that his unsophisticated audience would recognize as obvious, if they thought about the evidence of their own quotidian experience; he must prevent honest historians from publicly questioning the Jews' great Holofoax, that absurd lie by which they achieved much of their present power. He is expected to employ every dirty trick and dishonest device to keep the public ignorant and deluded. He must neglect no opportunity to ridicule or defame the rash individuals who disobey his masters. And if, despite all the efforts of press, radio, and television, the American pigs become a little restless, he must obey the order to man the pumps and squirt some more sludge on them. The poor pimp knows his job depends on satisfying his owners.

It does no good to rail at the pimps; in their situation, they really have no feasible choice. It does no good to call for accuracy in the media. One may expose a lie here and there, if it is about something trivial, but the effort is like trying to control a flooded river with a bucket. It does no good to wish

were not Kosher. They were quickly put out of business by the Federal Communications Commission.

3. About a quarter of a century ago, a standard trick of professional liars was exhibited in the best cartoon ever published by *National Review*. The drawing showed an announcer seated between two supposed opponents and saying, as I recall, "Now for our debate. Here on my left is that genial, liberal humanitarian, Joe Doddy, who believes that Foreign Aid should be increased by 300%. And here on my right is his adversary, that arch-conservative reactionary, Jacob Blow, who believes that Foreign Aid should be increased by only 100%."

that the American boobs had not taken "spiritual" bait and given themselves into slavery, making of themselves domesticated animals who have surrendered their freedom in exchange for routinely provided fodder. They are now living on Orwell's Animal Farm. And if you persist in clinging to some hope, realize that it depends on some catastrophic collapse of the intricate but rotten structure at a time when there is still a minority of intelligent Aryans who will recognize their last opportunity when it comes—if it does.

In the meantime, thank Mrs. O'Hair for having given us so clear an illustration of one major factor in our dolorous plight.

\* \* \*

### TRIUMPHANT ECUMENISM

Most Americans will remember that in January 1959 a foul and probably part-Jewish murderer named Fidel Castro seized the Island of Cuba with the surreptitious support of the government in Washington, which was implementing Lenin's strategy of encircling the United States before it falls, "like a ripe fruit," into the hands of Judaeo-Communist "World Government." And the Jews' leading liepaper, the *New York Times*, assured American suckers that the bearded monster was an "agrarian reformer" and the "George Washington of Cuba," while our domestic pests, the rabble of neurotics who call themselves "intellectuals" because they vociferate so loudly, went into hysterical ecstasies over the "great democratic leader" and spat at their betters. When the Communist base so near our shores was well established in 1961, the government of which Jackanapes Kennedy was the front-man made Castro's power absolute by betraying into his hands, with the treachery for which Americans are now famed throughout the world, the anti-Communists in Cuba in a complex operation of which only the prearranged massacre at the Bay of Pigs became generally known.

When the monster came into power in 1959, one of his first reforms was a violent liquidation of the Catholic Church in Cuba by killing or driving into exile all the clergy and ecclesiastics, except the few who were willing to become *his* shepherds. That, you will remember, was before the Jews consolidated their control of the Vatican.

Now we learn from the *Wall Street Journal*, 19 September December 1986

1986, that "Castro has declared that he is a Christian—a statement that has led to mass conversions among the old revolutionary guard. Now hardly a day passes without some prominent Cuban Communist discovering that he has always been a Christian at heart." The present Archbishop of Havana, Jaime Ortega, like so many prelates and priests throughout Central and South America, has been chanting hosannas to the bloody degenerate for years, and he has now seconded Castro's invitation to Papa John Paul II to visit his faithful sons in Cuba.

In the meantime, filthy Fidel has become a theologian and has had someone mix for him a pail of pious slop that will be smeared on paper by Simon & Schuster, a publishing firm that reportedly paid \$1,300,000 for the privilege of vending *Castro on Religion* to half-witted Americans.

The Vatican announces that the Pope may visit Cuba in 1987 to hob-nob with his new buddy and celebrate another triumph for the ecumenical movement and the religion the Jews made for *goyim*.

Surprised? What did I tell you?

\* \* \*

#### WHAT IS NEXT?

Rational predictions of the future can be made only by dispassionately reasoning from available information that, on critical examination, appears to be reliable. Obviously, any deficiency in the accuracy or adequacy of the information will produce a great deviation in the inferences drawn from it, much as an error of a fraction of an inch in sighting a rifle will send the bullet many feet away from the target. If one understands that necessary limitation, one can make logical conjectures about the near future.

*Liberty Bell* is not a newspaper, but, as I write, it seems likely that its American readers may first learn from it news of capital importance, which changes a conjecture made on the basis of general probability into an ascertained fact with which we must henceforth reckon.

On 5 October 1986 the *Sunday Times* (London) could congratulate itself on one of the greatest "scoops" in the history of journalism. It is said that in New York the editors of the *Post* alertly picked up the news and put it on the presses with appropriate headlines, but peremptory orders from the

owner, a Jew named Murdoch, forced them to replate and destroy the copies that had been printed with information he wanted concealed from the American swine, lest they become restive in their sty.

The *Sunday Times* carried a headline in 88-point type, "Revealed: the secrets of Israel's nuclear arsenal," which introduced three pages of articles, complete with photographs and an architectural plan, written by a team of six reporters, assisted by four research consultants. The scientific data in the article were verified and its authenticity certified by ten "senior scientists," some of whom are named. The Jews, of course, denied everything so long as they could and then refused to comment.

What had happened was that Mordechai Vanunu, a technician employed for almost ten years in the secret plant in which the Jews manufacture nuclear bombs, defected from Israel and, whether he intended it or not, also defected from his world-destroying race, taking with him more than sixty color photographs that he had found opportunities to take inside the huge plant of six storeys, all buried beneath a seemingly ordinary building at Dimona in the Negev Desert, on the road from Beersheba to Sodom. When American curs of high rank insisted on visiting Dimona, they were reluctantly permitted to see parts of the building on the surface after the entrances to the six storeys of the underground installation had been bricked up.

Although Americans will soon be taught that they must never think about what is done by the masters whom they must adore, such thought has not yet been legally forbidden and the penalties for it have thus far been informally exacted. Years ago, therefore, some of us dared to infer that the Jews were busy producing a stock-pile of the most advanced nuclear weapons after large quantities of uranium were stolen from the United States by Israeli agents with the cooperation, needless to say, of Jews ensconced in the gullible Americans' atomic agency. But perhaps 'stolen' is the wrong word. For all practical purposes, the Jews now own the United States and all the livestock in it, so how can one say that they stole their own property?

Observers who knew something of the mentality and methods of Yahweh's Master Race were, as I have said, convinced that while the Jews kept their American cattle jabbering about "world peace" and similar childish fantasies, they were hard at work in Israel, which is to be the capital of their "One World" Empire, secretly manufacturing nuclear weapons for use

against *goyim* whenever expedient. But that was only a conclusion drawn from a logical extrapolation from the little that was known, and there were no ascertained facts to confirm it.

Now, thanks to Vanunu, it is indubitable that the Jews, for the past twenty years or more, have been producing in their secret plant in Israel nuclear bombs of the most advanced design, certainly thermonuclear bombs, including, in the opinion of experts, the dreaded hydrogen bomb which Oppenheimer and other high-minded Jews, whom the Americans had put in charge of the development of atomic weapons, tried to prevent the American cattle from learning how to produce—the hydrogen bomb which was used so effectively by our subversive propagandists to scare Americans silly and make them jabber about “disarmament,” on the premise that all other peoples were as imbecile as they.

The *Sunday Times* describes in great detail the plant at Dimona, the equipment on each of the six underground storeys, the manufacture of nuclear bombs, and the elaborate verification that the newspaper prudently obtained from experts before it printed its “scoop.” The one essential fact is that Israel, through its possession of a large stock of the most destructive armaments known to man, is one of the world’s formidable military powers.<sup>1</sup> The details given on the three large newspaper pages and the photographs that accompany them are interesting, but cannot be summarized here.<sup>2</sup>

1. Whether the United States or Israel is the more formidable nuclear power is an interesting question. The United States boasts that it has 27,000 “atomic weapons;” most of these are small and intended for tactical use on a battlefield, but it may be taken for granted that the United States has more bombs of high-power than Israel. Against this must be set three crucial factors, videlicet: (1) Americans, their minds filled with Christian drivel, are frantically opposed to the use of the most modern weapons, and many of them are so moronic they want to destroy our stockpile to set a good example for the Soviets, whom they suppose to be equally feeble-minded; (2) Our armed forces are so honeycombed with traitors and aliens that any attempt to use such weapons against the Soviet and possibly against any other nation or country would surely be sabotaged; and (3) No use of such weapons could be made without the permission of the Jews, who now are in total control of the government in Washington that has all Americans at its mercy. The Jews have no masters but themselves and are too intelligent to place idle fancies ahead of their own racial advantage or to admit enemies into their armed forces and government.

2. Vanunu’s defection seems to have been motivated, at least in part, by his failure to be as violently anti-Semitic as most Jews; he even seems to

Now that it is known (except to the American people) that “poor little Israel” is one of the earth’s major nuclear powers, and is quite capable of annihilating every city of any importance in the Islamic countries whose territory she intends eventually to take, the Jews, who refrained from using atomic weapons against Egypt in 1973 because they didn’t want the despised *goyim* to perceive the extent of their military power, no longer have a secret to preserve in that way, and the only question is when they will think it expedient to use some part of what must by this time be a very large stock of the most potent weapons in the world.

This alters to some extent our extrapolations from the present to the future.

Jim Taylor’s report from Oman in the September issue was one of the most important articles that *Liberty Bell* has published, and the conclusions you drew from it were amply corroborated and confirmed by admissions that the government in Washington thought it expedient to make, rather than attempt a categorical denial when the report was published. The Associated Press, in a despatch published in many newspapers (e.g., the *Fort Collins Coloradoan*) on 25 July, had reported what could scarcely have been successfully concealed, large-scale manoeuvres of the 35,000 American soldiers who are being intensively equipped and trained for desert warfare, admittedly in preparation for their use “to restore order in a Mideast country,” The United Press, on 9 August (in, e.g., the *Arizona Republic*), published the “first public acknowledgement” that military supplies have been stockpiled in Oman, “for use by U. S. troops who may be called into action in an emergency in that region,” where, as Mr. Taylor reported and

have had sympathy for the Semitic populations of the Near East, whom the Jews of Israel hate and despise as much as they do their American subjects. As I write, it is reported that Vanunu has “disappeared.” If the Jews kidnapped him, it will be a long time before he is permitted to die. The plant at Dimona was constructed and equipped for the Jews by the French, who kept the underground structure secret and claimed that the structure visible on the surface was only for research into the “peaceful use” of atomic power on a small scale. Americans are such dunderheads that they wanted to help the world to “peaceful use” of such power, and, of course, the countries they helped, such as India and Pakistan, were not so stupid that they did not use the equipment to produce atomic armaments for eventual use against their enemies.

Washington at last admitted, American and Omani troops have been drilling in anticipation of that "emergency." The supplies include more than 10,000,000 gallons of fuel for jet fighters and bombers.

It has long been obvious to anyone who thought seriously about the situation in Asia Minor and the Arabian Peninsula that the focus of the Jews' hatred of the "Arabs" is Saudi Arabia, for if that nation is destroyed, the other Islamic nations will be effectively demoralized. It may be taken for granted, therefore, that Saudi Arabia is the Jews' principal target, whether or not it is the country that the Jews order their Americans to attack first.

It is no great secret that the C.I.A., as an auxiliary of the Mossad, has long been working to undermine Saudi Arabia, doubtless from the spy base in Oman that Mr. Taylor described, and it was probably with justice that the C.I.A. was suspected of having contrived the mad Shi'ite seizure of Mecca some years ago. With all the resources of American taxpayers at their disposal, the C.I.A.-Mossad complex could incite a "democratic" revolution in Saudi Arabia by suborning native traitors or by sending in a force of Shi'ites. The big-hearted Americans could then "help" the Saudi government by sending in the usual "peace-keeping force," which would, as usual, be used to intensify civil war and eventually stage "free elections" to hand the country over to the enemies of civilized mankind. Action against Saudi Arabia would be especially attractive because (1) the simple-minded Americans could be fed the usual slop about the evils of monarchy, for which they have a traditional appetite; and (2) temporary or permanent destruction of the great oil fields would permit herding the Americans with an "energy crisis" more real than the fake one of a few years ago. (Try to imagine an American severed from his automobile!)

If it is preferred to start the attack on Saudi Arabia indirectly, there are so many easy ways that one cannot guess which would be chosen. The so-called "terrorism" of the Islamic states, which served Reagan, in his role as Heap Big Chief Sitting Bull, as a pretext for his terrorist attack on Libya, might be used, but seems unlikely, although it is to be noted that Syria, which proclaimed solidarity with Libya a little while ago, was taught a lesson by the performance in London that gave the Jews' *shabbat goyah*, Maggie Thatcher, a pretext for insultingly breaking diplomatic relations with Syria.<sup>3</sup>

3. It is true, of course, that the Islamic nations of the Near East, like the

The ruling consideration here is the attitude of the American herds. Any pretext, of course, would serve for old Ronnie to send in the Air Force and the specially trained troops, as he can do any moment his directors give him the order, and that force would suffice to smash up the Arab countries and create enough chaos and bloodshed to please the Jews, but, as Mr. Taylor hinted in his article, it would surely be advantageous to involve the Americans in another Vietnam or, if possible, something better. If a whole plane-load of Yahweh's Superhumans were really destroyed, the average American would merely shrug his shoulders instead of becoming bellicose. The only act of "Arab terrorism" that could be blown up into a Crusade would be an assassination of old Ronnie, and this is a distinct possibility. He is becoming something of an embarrassment anyway and if he were blown up to Heaven and the wicked Moslems blamed for it, his Ascension would stir up all the boobs who still imagine that he is a great "conservative" or revere him as an ally of the evangelical witch-doctors. It would be easy to manufacture evidence that the ambassador of some Moslem country had made the bomb in his kitchen some night and with his own diabolical hands, and there could be oratory about an outrage to the (imaginary) dignity of the "American people." So this is a possibility to be borne in mind, but it would be a relatively awkward way to start a war as distinct from "hotting up" a war already started.

A better scheme would be to sink some ships, tankers or

dispossessed Palestinians, have no more effective means of opposing the enormous power of the Jews and their American and Soviet colonies than "terrorism," such as the British and Americans used against France after the German victory, hiring for that purpose virtually all the criminals in France and paying them in gold (American eagles or small, specially cast bars of gold) since the apaches were too canny to take colored paper in payment. So it was plausible enough to claim that some blundering Syrian had tried to destroy an airplane loaded with the only precious form of human life by putting a bomb in the luggage of a pregnant woman, where it was, of course, easily and inevitably discovered. It is unlikely but conceivable that some one in the Syrian Embassy knew that such an attempt would be made and did not point out how certainly it would fail. What is preposterous is that it could have been possible to prove that the Syrian Ambassador was a party to such an attempt. That would have been absurd, even if the attempt had not been so childishly awkward. The Syrians may be amateurs in the great game of diplomacy, but they surely know better than that. And that is the detail which shows that the whole trumpety affair was the work of Jewish agents.

American naval vessels, in the Straits of Hormuz with bombs dropped from an American plane that could be disguised as coming from either Iran or Iraq.<sup>4</sup> As you saw from the little map that accompanied Jim Taylor's report, Oman is on the border of Saudi Arabia and faces Iran across the Straits, while Iraq is at the head of the Persian Gulf. It would be easy to launch a "reprisal" against either Iran or Iraq, whichever is selected for the operation. And since a war between Iraq and Iran is now being waged sporadically, the other country would become our ally and the usual American "help" could be given it to destroy it, too. And Saudi Arabia could be penetrated by a "peace keeping" force to "protect" and betray it.

An alternative would be to incite a revolt in Iran as a pretext for the usual "peace-keeping" operation. Whichever scheme is chosen, it would obviously be best to destroy the oil fields at the very beginning. That would impoverish the Arabs, but the real advantage would be that it would make gasoline rare in the United States. If there is anything that can make an American fighting mad—and I mean *mad*—it would be being deprived of his cherished and almost indispensable go-cart. And that, in turn, would be an ideal opportunity to invoke the President's power to relocate his subjects, throwing families out of their homes to "save energy" by turning the houses over to persons employed in the vicinity, preferably niggers or spiks.

In the present situation, Vanunu's courageous revelation of Israel's secret will not be disadvantageous to Jewry. If Americans find out about it, some of them, especially the horde of peace-lubbers, may be indignant, but the Jews need no longer care what their subjects think, except to discipline them if they think out loud. The real effect of the disclosure is profoundly to discourage the Semites, who, already confronted by the overwhelming power of the United States and the passive hostility of the Soviets, now find themselves menaced by a terrifying weapon that hysterical propaganda has made to seem even more terrible than it really is. This will inevitably incite

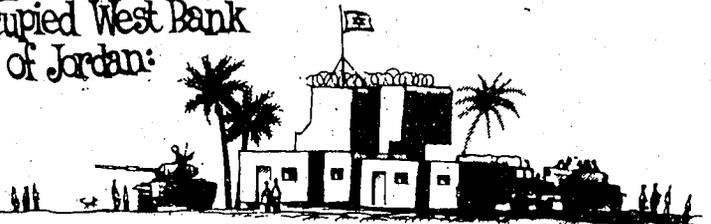
4. It will be remembered that when Begin, the celebrated terrorist, best known for dynamiting the King David Hotel to kill British swine, was the Prime Minister of Israel, he was officially censured by the Jews' parliament for having failed to disguise the bombers (made in U.S.A.) that he sent on a terrorist raid on Iraq: he should have disguised them as Iranian planes and thus started the desired war between Iran and Iraq. The war was successfully instigated later, and is exacerbated by religious antagonisms that it would be too long to describe here.

defeatism and agitation by Islamic cowards for surrender.

It is now possible for the Jews to take over the lands they most covet without using their Americans, compelling the Semitic nations to surrender by threats or by making Damascus or Baghdad a lesson more appalling than Hiroshima was made by the primitive little atomic bomb that was used there. This, however, is unlikely, for that would prevent afflicting the Americans with a new and better Vietnam, in which our men and resources could be squandered on an ever greater scale, and, what would be even nicer, opposition to the war could be called "anti-American" to excite the fanaticism of the proletariat and liquidate all remaining reluctance to serve Yahweh and his righteous supermen.

This discussion of strategy and tactics is entirely conjectural, I need not say, but it is safe to assume that "another Vietnam" is scheduled for the near future, and will be begun in some clever way, unless in the meantime there should be discovered some even more effective means of harassing the American cattle and herding them into the pens prepared for them in the great stockyard. □

Israeli Settlement,  
Occupied West Bank  
of Jordan:



Israeli Settlement,  
Occupied East Bank  
of Potomac:





Please help us expose  
THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!

Please help us spread  
THE TRUTH!

Order extra copies of  
THE HOAX OF THE 20th  
CENTURY  
at these prices:  
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00  
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

### THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY, pb., 315 pp. . . . . \$7.00  
Order No. 8012 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

## LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!  
NO I.D. REQUIRED — FREE ACCESS

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

### The Hot-Line

# 304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE  
ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

To be well informed, you must read Liberty Bell. Annual subscription, 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues \$25.00. Order from Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

# REAGAN AND ZION

by  
*Jim Taylor*  
Foreign Correspondent

Although President Ronald Reagan cannot run for re-election, he nevertheless gave another humiliating command performance at the annual international B'nai B'rith gathering at the Sheraton Hotel in Washington.

This convention was not just for American Jewish leaders, but was international in scope. (As all readers know, the universal Zionists do not consider themselves as real citizens of any one country.) This means that Mr. Reagan was addressing a group of world-wide adherents to the Zionist cause—not just a group of Jewish citizens in America. Despite the fact that that speaking in so biased a manner to a foreign international organization is not in keeping with the traditions of the highest office in our nation, Mr. Reagan again promised everything and every resource that America possesses to Israel and to continue to promote the evils of international Zionism.

As the President spoke, his unshakeable dedication to Zionism became readily apparent as he mentioned that the extra \$2.6 billion of the recent \$9.5 billion for Israel was a direct gift, not in any way a loan. Of course, the "loan" to Israel won't be repaid either, so he might as well have included the entire giveaway under the heading of donations to Israel.

The President also made mention of our great "Judeo-Christian" nation, which drew loud applause from the assembled Zionists. Until recent years, when Mr. Reagan took office, no one ever heard our country described as being "Judeo-Christian." No prior President ever went that far in describing our nation under Zionist rule. But I can guarantee you that from now on every U.S. President will use those same words to describe America.

As for myself, I never even knew that the U.S. was a Judeo-Christian nation until the present administration told me via publicity releases that it was to be designated as such. What

about all the many minor religious sects in this country other than the Hebrews? There must be at least a hundred others. Why leave them out? It would be a little unwieldy to have to announce about a hundred hyphenated religious denominations when describing this country. Another thing which bothered me about Mr. Reagan's penchant for describing us as a Judeo-Christian nation is that the Judeo-part, less than two percent of our population comes first with the Christian designation of the majority coming last as a sort of added-on after-thought.<sup>1</sup> In a few more years you may hear a leader call this simply a Judeo-nation, which it is now if you go by power in Washington.

And I see that Mr. Reagan is still using that old, worn-out, tear-jerker about a poor old Jew in Nicaragua named Isaac Stavisky who was supposedly a victim of extreme "anti-Semitism." What Mr. Reagan "forgot" to mention in his speech about Mr. Stavisky is the fact that while that poor old Jew was undergoing the "hardships" of "anti-Semitism," he also became very wealthy, as did many other Jews in Nicaragua at the time.

The President also promoted the Zionist-backed scheme called the Genocide Convention, which he stated the U.S. finally ratified. There was nothing in his talk about benefiting Americans, just a guarantee of all-out assistance to Zionism.

As I read Mr. Reagan's speech, so full of undiluted praise for the Zionists, I was made to wonder if he is a born masochist, who enjoys taking a beating so often from his supposed "friends." I would like to remind Mr. Reagan that despite the fact that he loves the Zionists like a brother, this feeling is not reciprocated at all. They simply use him. They did not vote for him, preferring

1. [Reagan could pretend that he was using 'Judaeo-Christian' in the sense in which it recently came into use among clergymen who abandoned the Western Christianity that was for so long traditional among our people. Christianity, of course, is the poisonous superstition that the Jews foisted on ignorant and gullible Aryans with the help of White crackpots and swindlers. To make the fictions of the "New Testament" acceptable to non-Jews, however, they had to season it with some adverse criticism of themselves, and so the Christian cult, further modified for propagation to Europeans, conformed to the instinctively anti-Jewish sentiments of our race until the 1920s, when the tales in the appendix to the Jew-Book could no longer be believed outside a nursery, and ambitious clergymen started to promote instead a "social gospel" that was a reversion to the primitive Jewish Bolshevism that figures largely in the "New Testament." They elected to call this reversal of Western Christianity 'Judaeo-Christian,' as indeed it was, thus also currying favor with the Jews. There are reports that the broken-down old actor in the White House is so ignorant he believes that hokum.—Editor]

ing a man named Walter Mondale in the last election. And these same people he holds in such high esteem not only dislike him, but make speeches against him all across the country.

All those billions of dollars for Israel, which Mr. Reagan is bragging about, are not his to give away. It is not government money. It does not grow on the cherry trees in Washington. Before the President can give these billions to the Zionists, he must first extract this money from your pockets. And by doing so against the will of the majority of Americans, he has proven that he has no honor, no integrity, no courage, and no respect for America.

And when Mr. Reagan and Congress opened up the U.S. Treasury and made it a grab-bag for the Israelis to reward them for committing genocide against the Palestinian people and other heinous crimes in Lebanon, it amounted to nothing short of treason.

But I think all Americans should read for themselves Mr. Reagan's entire speech. It is a bit long. But the people of this country are never going to read it in any other publication. You aren't supposed to even know about it.

The address is radical, even sickening to average Americans. So I would not advise anyone with high-blood pressure to read it. I have a White House copy. Here it is in its entirety:

THE WHITE HOUSE

Office of the Press Secretary

REMARKS OF THE PRESIDENT  
TO THE B'NAI B'RITH INTERNATIONAL CONVENTION

11:33 A.M. EDT

THE PRESIDENT: Thank you, Max Fisher, if I'd be really smart, I'd just sit down and leave your introduction do it and I wouldn't speak. I thank you very much, as a long-time friend.

And I thank all of you. It's a deep honor for me to speak to you, the members of one of the oldest and largest Jewish organizations in America. For more than 140 years, B'nai B'rith has sponsored religious, cultural and civic programs, conducted studies of vital issues, combatted bigotry and worked

tirelessly to advance the cause of tolerance and humanity. And because of your efforts, today our country has a bigger heart, a deeper sense of the generosity of spirit that must always define America. And on behalf of all Americans, I thank you. (Applause.)

Four years ago, as a private citizen, I argued that the strength and well-being of the United States and Israel are bound inextricably together. "No policy," I asserted, "no matter how heartfelt, no matter how deeply rooted in the humanitarian vision we share can succeed if the United States of America continues its descent into economic impotence and despair."

Well, today, as President, I come before you to report on the progress that we've made together during these past four years. Once again, I want to talk about American policy toward Israel—today's new policy of deepened friendship and strengthened support. But first, permit me to share with you my view of how working together the American people have replaced our own nation's descent into impotence and despair with the rebirth of freedom, prosperity and hope.

Four years ago, we saw the first years of back-to-back double-digit inflation since World War I. The prime interest rate was rising sharply. And in December, 1980, it reached a point not seen since the Civil War. In just four years, taxes roughly doubled, and average monthly mortgage payments more than doubled, and the real after-tax income of the average American actually began to decline. It all added up to the worst economic crisis our country had faced since the great depression.

In foreign affairs, we had lost the respect of friend and foe alike. And our will power had grown weak and soft, undermining commitments to allies like Israel. Our leaders seemed to have lost faith in the American people and in America's future; they spoke of a national "malaise." On television, we saw the Stars and Stripes being burned in foreign capitals. And from Afghanistan to Grenada, the Soviets were on the march. Seldom in all its proud history had the United States of America reached such a pathetic state of apparent impotence.

Well, today, just four years later—we are seeing not humiliation, but well-justified pride—pride in our country, our ac-

complishments, and ourselves. On the economic front, from New York harbor to San Diego Bay, a vast and vigorous economic expansion is taking place. Inflation has plummeted to just 4 percent, and the prime interest rate has fallen by almost 9 points.

Productivity is up, consumer spending is up, housing starts are up, and take-home pay is up. Our tax rate reductions have restored incentives to the American people; and when tax indexing goes into effect this January, they'll get more help in the form of long-overdue protection against the unfairness of bracket creep. (Applause.)

The best news of all—during the past 19 months, six and a half million men and women have found jobs that we've created. On an average, each month, more jobs than all the Common Market countries created in the last ten years. Europe is calling our success the American miracle.

Well, as we've worked to promote economic growth, we've made certain that the safety net for the truly needy has remained in place. Indeed, after correcting for inflation, under our administration, average food stamp payments, medicare payments, medicaid payments, have all risen. We can and are promoting economic vitality while showing the disadvantaged genuine compassion.

On civil rights, we have enforced the law with new determination. The Justice Department, since we took office, has filed more criminal charges on civil rights violations, brought more violators to trial, and achieved more civil rights convictions than ever before. So, let no one doubt our commitment. As President, I will enforce civil rights to the fullest extent of the law. (Applause.)

Yet, at the same time, we remain unalterably opposed to an idea that would undermine the very concept of equality itself—discriminatory quotas. Ours is a nation based on the sacredness of the individual, a nation where all women and men must be judged on their own merit, imagination and effort—not on what they are, but what they do. Now, you know, I can remember a time—I'm old enough to remember a time—when America did have quotas, and they were used in attempt to make discrimina-

tion legitimate and permanent, keeping Jews and other targets of bigotry out of colleges, medical schools and jobs. And I can't state it too forcefully: this type of thing must never happen again. (Applause.)

To combat crime, our administration has increased the law enforcement budget by more than twenty percent, established 12 regional drug task forces around the country, and hired more than 1,900 new investigators and prosecutors. We've also reasserted some basic values—values that say there is such a thing as right and wrong; that the innocent victim is entitled to as much protection under the law as the accused; that individual actions do matter, and, that yes, for hardened criminals preying on our society, punishment must be certain and swift.

And now that we're getting back to these fundamentals of our Judeo-Christian tradition, the will of the people is at last being done. In 1982, reported crime dropped 3 percent—the first decline since 1977. And last year, reported crime dropped 7 percent—and this is the first time the serious crime index has ever shown a drop for the second year in a row, and the sharpest decline in crime statistics since 1960.

In the Armed Forces, our troops have newer and better equipment, and their morale has soared as we begun to give them the pay, the training and the respect they've always deserved. And in foreign affairs, our country is being respected again throughout the world as a leader for peace and freedom. We've strengthened our relations with Asian allies like Korea and Japan; deepened our friendship with China. In Europe, we and our NATO allies went through months of Soviet attempts to divide us and emerged more firmly united than ever. And in Central America, we're supporting the free nations of the region against the threat posed to them by the Sandanista regime in Nicaragua. In July of 1983, it was my privilege to meet a brave refugee from Nicaragua, Isaac Stavisky. He told me about 50 Jewish families who had emigrated to Nicaragua from Eastern Europe since the 1920's, and about the tragedy that befell them. But let me read you Isaac's own words: Nicaraguan Jews never encountered anti-Semitism until the Sandanistas started their revolution. Graffiti by Sandanistas was widespread, with attacks on Jews and their religion. One was, "Death to the Jewish pigs." In 1978, the Sandanistas sent a strong message to the entire community when the synagogue was attacked by five

Sandanistas wearing face handkerchiefs. They set the building on fire by throwing gasoline in the main entrance doors, shouting P.L.O. victory slogans and anti-Jewish defamatory language. Once the Sandanistas came to power, they moved swiftly against Jews. Jewish-owned properties were among the first to be confiscated and Jews were forced into exile.

Permit me to add that on the first anniversary of the Sandanista revolution, Yasser Arafat visited Nicaragua and spoke these words, "What the Nicaraguan people did in Nicaragua will be done by the Palestinians."

Well, today, some in our national life would have America take a position of weakness in Central America, or, through callous indifference, withdraw from that region altogether. These politicians would give free reign to Marxist-Leninists who would persecute Central American Catholics and Jews, leaving them defenseless against Sandanista intolerance.

We stand four-square on the side of human liberty. And I pledge to you that we will maintain that stand as long as I am in this office. (Applause.)

Anyone who has contemplated the horror inflicted on Jews during World War II, the deaths of millions in Cambodia or the travail of the Mesquito Indians in Nicaragua must understand that if free men and women remain silent in the face of oppression, we risk the destruction of entire people. (Applause.) I know that B'nai B'rith has been among the most concerned of the groups advocating American support for the Genocide Convention. With a cautious view, in part due to the human rights abuses performed by some nations that have already ratified the documents, our administration has conducted a long and exhaustive study of the Convention. And yesterday, as a result of that review, we announced that we will vigorously support, consistent with the United States Constitution, the ratification of the Genocide Convention. (Applause.) And I want you to know that we intend to use the Convention in our efforts to expand human freedom and fight human rights abuses around the world. (Applause.) Like you, I say in a forthright voice, "Never again!" (Applause.)

Now there's is one final aspect of our national renewal that I must mention: the return that millions of Americans are making to faith—faith as a source of strength, comfort and meaning.

This new spiritual awareness extends to people of all religions and all beliefs. Irving Kristol has written, "the quest for a religious identity is, in the postwar world, a general phenomenon, experienced by Jews, Christians, and Muslims alike. It does not seem, moreover, to be a passing phenomenon, but rather derives from an authentic crisis—a moral and spiritual crisis as well as a crisis in Western, liberal-secular thought."

In our country, Kristol asserts, "Ever since the Holocaust and the emergence of the state of Israel, American Jews have been reaching toward a more explicit and meaningful Jewish identity." And according to Rabbi Seymour Siegel of the Jewish Theological Seminary, this trend among American Jews is illustrated by a growing interest in Jewish history and the Hebrew language and by the rise of—and I hope I get this right—Baal Heshuva Movement—a powerful movement of Jews, young and old, Orthodox, Conservative and Reformed, returning to the ancient ways of the faith.

As Americans of different religions find new meaningfulness in their beliefs we do so together—returning to the bedrock values of family, hard work, and faith in the same loving and almighty God.

And as we welcome this rebirth of faith, we must even more fervently attack ugly intolerance. We have no place for haters in America. (Applause.)

Well, let me—let me speak plainly. The United States of America is, and must remain a nation of openness to people of all beliefs. Our very unity has been strengthened by this pluralism. That's how we began. This is how we must always be. The ideals of our country leave no room whatsoever for intolerance, anti-Semitism, or bigotry of any kind—none. The unique thing about America is a wall in our Constitution, separating Church and State. It guarantees there will never be a state religion in this land, but at the same time it makes sure that every single American is free to choose and practice his or her religious beliefs or to choose no religion at all. Their rights shall not be questioned or violated by the state.

And during the dark days of World War II, legend has it an event took place that I believe is a timeless symbol of regard for

our fellow men that true tolerance and brotherhood demand. Soon after the Nazis invaded Denmark in 1940, they published an edict that all Jews identify themselves by wearing an armband showing the Star of David. Well, the next day, the Christian King of Denmark appeared in public. He was wearing a Star of David. (Applause.) He was—I have been told—(Applause.) I was told, on my one visit to Denmark there, that after he had done that, every citizen of Denmark, from then on, appeared in the streets wearing the Star of David.

We in America have learned the lesson of the Holocaust, and we shall never allow it to be forgotten. Oppression will never extinguish the instinct of good people to do the right thing.

In America, Jew, Christian, Muslim, believers of all kinds, and non-believers, too—as George Washington wrote to a Jewish congregation in Rhode Island—each "shall sit in safety under his own vine and fig-tree, and there shall be none to make him afraid." (Applause.)

A renewal of faith and confidence, a resurgent economy, a rebirth of strength and purposefulness in our foreign relations—yes, we Americans have made a new beginning, just as 4 years ago I said that we must. And this new beginning is good, not only for us, but for our allies. And now, it is to our relations with Israel that I would like to turn.

The first step in understanding American-Israeli relations is to recognize our common values, aspirations, and interests. This has fundamental consequences for our diplomacy in an environment of widespread hostility to Israel. Nowhere does this hostility appear more clearly than in that international institution that should be a citadel of goodwill, but that all too often becomes a platform for propaganda—the United Nations. From the 1970's on, the United Nations has too often allowed itself to become a forum for the defamation of Israel.

In 1975, for example, the United Nations Third Committee proposed an anti-Semitic resolution that condemned Israel as racist. The American delegate, Leonard Garment, objected forcefully, arguing that the resolution used the word racist, not as a term for "a very real and concrete set of injustices, but

merely an epithet to be flung at whoever happens to be one's adversary." Those were his words.

Nevertheless, the resolution passed, by 70 votes to 29, with 27 abstentions. The resolution then went to the United Nations General Assembly which ratified it by a vote of 72 to 35. The words, that our Ambassador to the United Nations, Daniel Patrick Moynihan, spoke at that moment of shame were forthright and courageous. "The United States rises to declare before the world that it does not acknowledge, it will not abide by, and it will never acquiesce in this infamous act." (Applause.)

Well, sadly, in the years thereafter, the United States did not always give Israel such steadfast support. American policy toward Israel was often weak and muddled. It reached a low point on March 1, 1980. That day, the American delegate to the United Nations actually voted in favor of a resolution that repeatedly condemned Israel. Some 48 hours later, President Carter disavowed the vote, and announced to the press that it had all been a mistake—a bad mistake. And it certainly had.

Well, since taking office our administration has used every effort to reaffirm before the world our unwavering support for the State of Israel. And in the United Nations, our stand has been made unmistakable by our Ambassador and your good friend, Jeane Kirkpatrick. (Applause.) Just three weeks ago at the United Nations Population Conference in Mexico City, we joined Israel in opposing and voting against a resolution that attacked the State of Israel. And let me make it plain to the friends and enemies of Israel alike, that what Max Fisher just told you is absolutely true and still the policy of this government, and that if ever expelled, yes, Max, and all of you, we walk out together with Israel. (Applause.) In concrete terms, our administration has strengthened the American-Israeli alliance in three crucial ways.

First, we have upgraded and formalized our strategic cooperation. For the first time in history, under our administration, the United States and Israel have agreed on a formal strategic relationship, the American-Israeli Joint Political-Military Group has already begun regular meetings. Together, we're developing plans for joint efforts to encounter the Soviet threat to our mutual interests in the Middle East.

Recently, we renewed an American-Israeli Memorandum of Agreement that provides for cooperation on military research and development, procurement and logistics. Under the terms of the agreement, the United States has already purchased Israel-manufactured radios, remotely-piloted vehicles, anti-tank weapons and components for sophisticated aircraft. We, in turn, are making available the latest technology for the development of the Israeli-designed LAVI fighter aircraft—(Applause)—and for a new class of missile attack boat, the SAAR 5. (Applause.)

Second, we've markedly increased our economic assistance to Israel. From 1981 to 1984, we provided Israel with aid amounting to nearly \$9.5 billion, more than has been provided by any previous administration over a comparable time. Just as important, we have restructured the form of our assistance. Indeed, in 1985, our entire \$2.6 billion in aid to Israel will take the form not of loans, but of grants. (Applause.)

And, third, we have begun formal negotiations with Israel for a free trade area agreement. When signed and ratified, this agreement will allow the duty-free entry of Israeli products into the United States, and will at the same time completely open the Israeli market to American goods. (Applause.) Over the past five years, our trade with Israel has been growing at an average annual rate of some 10%. This free trade agreement will enable that vital economic partnership to grow even more quickly in years to come.

These measures have made our relation with Israel closer, and our friendship stronger, than at any time in the history of our two nations. Indeed, Prime Minister Shamir recently described American-Israeli relations as having never been better. (Applause.) And that warm relationship is crucial as we strive together for peace in the Middle East. So let me outline our work in this regard.

America's peace efforts still stand on the foundation of the Camp David Accords. Those accords, which established peaceful relations between Israel and Egypt, led to the return of the Sinai to Egypt by Israel in April of 1982—and the United States was proud to play a central role in achieving this step of the Camp David process. Then on September 1 of 1982, I set forth a set of fair and balanced positions on the key issues—issues

which the negotiating parties must deal with to achieve a lasting peace. The positions I outlined included our firm opposition to the formation of any independent Palestinian state. Today, those positions remain fully valid, and they represent the foundation of our continuing labors.

And let me assure you, we will never attempt to impose a solution on Israel, nor will we—(Applause)—nor will we ever weaken in our opposition to terrorism by the PLO or by anybody else. (Applause.) As I said when I addressed you in 1980, terrorists are not guerillas, or commandos, or freedom fighters or anything else. They're terrorists, and should be identified as such. (Applause.) We will go on working with all our hearts to help the people of the Middle East achieve a just and lasting settlement—a settlement that agrees, in the words of my statement of September 1982, that Israel "has a right to exist in peace behind secure and defensible borders, and it has a right to expect its neighbors to recognize this." (Applause.)

When I spoke to you 4 years ago, peace was eluding the Middle East. It still does. But now we and the state of Israel have far greater cause for hope.

Today, the United States is rebuilding its defenses, and that is restoring confidence in our leadership and making the parties more willing to take risks for peace. Today, the United States re-energized its vast and productive economy, and that will help to make Israel more prosperous. And today, the United States has stopped wringing its hands apologetically and once again begun to play its rightful role in the world—with faith, confidence and courage. And that means Israel can depend on us. (Applause.)

We who are friends of Israel may differ over tactics. But our goal remains always unchanged—permanent security for the people of that brave state. In this great enterprise, the United States and Israel stand forever united.

And as we approach the Jewish holiday of Rosh Hashanah, let us pray that the new year will be a Shanah Umetukah—(Applause)—a good and sweet year for both America and Israel.

For make no mistake—in a world where so many are hostile to freedom, where millions live in poverty and oppression, those few nations who share the light of liberty must stand together. If we do not, we take the awful chance that the darkness will

*Liberty Bell*

overwhelm us one by one. But standing together, we can pierce the darkness and shed our light over all the earth.

Thank you. God bless you all. (Applause.)

END 12:00 P.M. EDT

\* \* \*

On the day President Reagan ordered the U.S. Sixth Fleet to attack Libya, I got calls from ABC radio news and from the ABC outlet in Phoenix, KFYY 910. They wanted me to be at radio station KFYY early the next morning to talk about Libya and Colonel Muammar al-Qaddafi. I was also asked to answer questions from listeners for two hours.

My appearance on this radio station was publicized and promoted right up to air time; so a very large listening audience was assured, since such a timely topic was to be discussed just as the confrontation in the Gulf of Sidra took place. And I was the only scheduled guest.

Let me say at once that the radio executives who made it possible for me to have two hours of air time for my views must have considered me to be knowledgeable about both Libya and Colonel Qaddafi. However, I seriously doubt that they anticipated that I would deliver a blistering attack on the infantile U.S. policy of carrying out Israeli orders to bash Libya in direct violation of international law and under the most shallow of disguises, such as the one about holding U.S. Navy "training exercises." Or else, I would not have been invited to speak and answer questions on this important subject.

Anyway, I arrived at the radio station about 30 minutes before air time, as requested, to receive a minimum of instructions about the format of the program, which, I might add, was still being promoted every five minutes on the air.

I spoke about conditions in Libya and let everyone listening know the real reason for the President's child-like actions in attacking such a tiny nation. My main point, of course, was that bashing Libya had nothing whatsoever to do with terrorism of any sort. As I began to expose carefully the clever U.S.-Zionist plans for the destruction of Libya, the host of the program became more nervous by the minute. He was chain-smoking in between brief announcements to the effect that the views I was expressing were my own and certainly not those of the station or the network. He also made it quite clear to the audience whose side he was on by telling them that he per-

*December 1986*

sonally did not believe 90% of what I was saying. I suppose he already had visions of what the various Jewish hate groups, listening in to my attack on their plans, were going to say to him for letting me on the air.

Naturally, several rabid and foaming-at-the-mouth Zionists called in to threaten me during the show. This certainly did not bother me in the least and it didn't slow down my attack upon them. I am used to it. The truth hurts. And you seldom hear it these days with the press under such restraints, imposed by Zionists. I think the facts I presented shocked the many Jewish groups listening to the program. Here they thought they had everything under control so that only their side would ever be presented to the American public; yet here I was lambasting them and pulling no punches whatsoever. It must have been enough to give a few hard-working Zionists a heart attack. They were hearing on the air exactly what their organizations are dedicated to preventing the people of the United States from ever hearing. It must have made them furious. And despite all this, I never wavered in denouncing them and the joint Israeli-American plans in the Mideast. I suppose I will pay for this indiscretion later if they can think of something nasty to do to me simply because I exercised my American right of free speech.

However, I must tell you that the greatest surprise of all, to both myself and the host, was that a large majority of the callers agreed totally with my viewpoints. That never happened before on any program. I usually stand alone with a large segment against me screaming wildly because they have no logical arguments to use against my proven facts.

I also spoke about South Africa, the many Marxist states in Africa, and especially about my recent clandestine visit to the Cuban-run Communist nation of Angola. I tried to bring as much as possible to the attention of the vast listening audience, including the fact that Ferdinand Marcos was not run out of the Philippines because of his wealth and excesses, but only for his strong stand against Communism and Zionism. I also predicted that the U.S. will now assist in the downfall of South Korea for the very same reasons. Then the U.S. will pay that small nation to submit to Communist rule.

Near the end of this scheduled program, a man called in to say that he had a question for me which he would ask me next time I was on this news analysis show. I told him that he had better ask it now because the host was so upset and frightened

of what the Zionists were going to do to him for allowing me on the program that I would certainly never again be invited to participate.

For quite obvious reasons, I have rarely been on the same television or radio station twice. The Jewish hate organizations see to that. And I usually never expect to be on the same program twice. Once is all it takes to rile up the hateful gang of Zionist protectors, both Jewish and non-Jewish, who control everything in the country now. Stations and Jewish groups learn very quickly that I am the only American journalist who cannot be controlled, regulated, or even influenced by their threats and intimidation. Today, in America, I am sad to say, speaking out against the powerful Israeli Lobby and the various Jewish hate groups who back it up is considered to be the next thing to treason.

A few days after my radio broadcast, I received word from Washington that the Israelis, instead of being happy about Mr. Reagan's bash of Libya for them, are furious with the President. They say he didn't destroy enough bases in Libya to suit them, as he has for many years promised to do. Even the Prime Minister of Israel emphasized the fact that no Libyan planes or air bases were destroyed in the U.S. Navy's raid on that small nation.

And the gist of it is that the Israelis have warned Mr. Reagan that they may be forced to do what he and the entire Sixth Fleet failed to do—bomb every military base in Libya. So the President of the United States risked world-wide denunciation by committing illegal acts to please the Zionists and it was not enough for them. They are crying for more Libyan blood to be spilled. As always, they want more.

You cannot please these people. They are never satisfied. It is like expecting them to say thanks when the American taxpayers shell out billions for them. They never do. They just demand (not ask) for more and more. It never ends. And if this doesn't expose for all to see that Israel is nothing more than a nation of total parasites, then nothing will.

From the Egyptian government, I have received some information which I am sure the White House doesn't want readers of this column or any other Americans to know about. It concerns secret pressures and threats by the U.S. government against Egypt, if that nation does not see fit to obey Zionist wishes and attack Libya.

You see, both American officials and the canny little  
*December 1986*

blighters who run Israel have agreed that it would be much better for them if Egypt, with a large standing army, would invade and destroy Libya. That way, both the U.S. and Israel could sit back and lie about it, pretending that neither of these two Zionist nations had anything to do with it. It would seem to the rest of the world to be merely an Arab problem and an Arab war. Thus, the U.S. and Israel could avoid world opinion and censure by the U.N. for starting a war in North Africa just to bring down the hated Qaddafi government.

But the plan didn't work, according to Egyptian officials. The government of Egypt has released information stating that the U.S. has three times recently attempted to force Egypt to attack Libya. Mr. Reagan has even threatened to cut foreign aid to Egypt if that country does not do the bidding of the Zionists by attacking Libya.

You have heard many times the age-old expression of "let's you and him fight." Well, that is exactly what the U.S. is trying to put over on Egypt. In essence, President Reagan told Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak to start military action against Libya—or else. Mr. Reagan stressed the fact that the U.S. has furnished arms to Egypt and he wants that country to show that it knows how to use them by invading Libya.

According to President Mubarak's chief assistant, a White House meeting was held last July at which Robert McFarlane, "National Security Adviser," decided that Egypt should invade Libya. Both the White House and the CIA approved of this plan. But the Egyptians flatly refused to become a military arm of world Zionism by attacking Libya.

Next Mr. Reagan sent Vice Admiral John Poindexter, USN, to Cairo and offered President Mubarak all the military funds and arms needed for such a thrust at Libya. This "generous" offer was also turned down by the Egyptian government as being an insane idea.

In November, according to the Egyptians, Mr. Reagan tried a third time to force Egypt into war with Libya.

I firmly believe that the facts I have just given show exactly what the U.S. and Israel are up to in North Africa. If Egypt continues to refuse to participate in such an outrageous war of aggression, then I suppose the next step will have to be a joint U.S.-Israeli invasion of the tiny and militarily-weak, anti-Communist nation of Libya.

The six-year-long campaign of sheer hatred and terror against Libya and Colonel Muammar al-Qaddafi by the ill-ad-

vised United States government shifted into high gear about four months ago when President Reagan personally injected scare tactics into this war of nerves. But, you noticed, in all the newspapers and television programs devoted to putting fear into Colonel Qaddafi, Israel was never mentioned even once. This is being done purposely. And the Zionists are keeping very quiet about Libya. It is not mentioned at all publicly by the Israeli Embassy in Washington.

However, the one and only reason why the U.S. is waging war against Libya in the first place is simply because President Reagan made a sworn promise to Israel before he took office in 1980 that before he left the White House in 1988 he would have murdered Colonel Qaddafi and brought down the present government of Libya which would then become an American-Israeli colony, as Egypt is being made today. And although Mr. Reagan has certainly tried every way known to man to assassinate the Libyan leader, he has not been successful. Colonel Qaddafi, at this writing, is still very much alive, despite the fact that Mr. Reagan did succeed in murdering his youngest daughter and wounding his wife and several other children of his family. He also destroyed the Libyan leader's home in Tripoli. Mr. Reagan, through the CIA, also paid over five million dollars of the taxpayers money to a gang of Israeli-trained terrorists and common criminals who were sent into Libya three times for the express purpose of killing Colonel Qaddafi. All this, despite U.S. laws which strictly prohibit such action by the United States government or any agency thereof. Mr. Reagan then tried to foment a revolution inside Libya to overthrow Colonel Qaddafi. Again Israeli-trained agents were dispatched to Tripoli. This, too, ended in total failure. And that's why Mr. Reagan was driven to use force, in the form of the armed might of the United States, to blast Libya. Nothing else had worked and the Israelis were getting more and more impatient, day by day. They want those promises kept and time is running out for a lame-duck president.

Last August, a delegation of Israelis and their American Jewish stooges paid Mr. Reagan another visit and demanded for about the onethousandth time that Mr. Reagan destroy Libya, their chief enemy in the Arab world. And the Zionists didn't mean just dropping a few bombs on that small North African nation. They want Libya destroyed totally, blown up and done with forever. And they are furious with Mr. Reagan for taking six years to do so little against Colonel Qaddafi. They term it a

simple operation and do not understand why Mr. Reagan cannot carry it out quickly.

And this is exactly why hapless little Libya is again facing destruction at the hands of American military might. It hasn't got the slightest thing to do with terrorism. That's a very shallow dodge, implemented solely as a disguised ploy to get the support of the American public for making Libya a disaster area resembling the city of Dresden in Germany at the end of hostilities during World War II.

For a while, the U.S. government put out statements on the hour, every hour, such as "We have hard evidence that Qaddafi is planning terrorist attacks in Europe;" "Colonel Qaddafi's fingerprints are all over plans for new terrorist missions;" and "Terrorist plans show the imprint of Libya."

All such statements are just that, merely statements, not proof. In fact, to be accurate, those fancy but meaningless statements from the White House are in reality just plain lies with no basis at all, in truth. When some over-paid and under-thinking White House or State Department spokesman stands up and says that Qaddafi's fingerprints are all over some imaginary terrorist plan, those are just words. They are not evidence. No court on earth would listen to such unmitigated hearsay nonsense. Too many Americans think that because someone at the White House issues some wild and unfounded statements about Libya, it must be true.

During the past six years of Mr. Reagan's terms of office, he has had every agency of the United States government worldwide trying to dig up evidence that Colonel Qaddafi arranges acts of terrorism. Yet in all that time, not one iota of proof has been found that ties Libya to any sort of terrorism whatsoever. Now it seems logical to me that if Colonel Qaddafi really were engaged in such activities, as Mr. Reagan claims, then surely the combined efforts of the FBI, the CIA, the National Security Agency and the many other investigative bodies assigned to "get Qaddafi evidence" would have turned up some proof by now.

In their hurry to claim that Qaddafi's hit squads were closing in fast on the White House in 1981 to kill the President, the U.S. accepted a pack of lies and manufactured "evidence" given to the State Department by the Israeli Embassy, consisting of photos of 14 Arabs called terrorists by MOSSAD. But the FBI quickly demolished this theory by releasing information that these Shi'ite Arabs, who were supposed to be working for Qaddafi, were actually very much against the Libyan leader

and had made attempts to assassinate him, not the president of the United States. This proved to be a great embarrassment to the Israelis and their U.S. government stooges in the State Department. And, even now, when I speak with European diplomats, they still joke about the fake hit squads of 1981. This kind of stuff makes the U.S. government look very foolish, which it is.

As everyone knows, the Israelis asked both President Ford and President Carter to close the Libyan Embassy in Washington. Both refused on the ground that there was no reason to do so. But this attitude changed when Mr. Reagan reached the White House. He quickly did the bidding of the world Zionists and booted the Libyan Embassy out of Washington on only four days' notice.

Even this was not enough for the extreme zealots at the Israeli Embassy. They then asked Mr. Reagan to use American influence to pressure the United Nations to kick out Libya. And Mr. Reagan would have done so, if he had had the authority to do so. But he did the next best thing. He ordered all Libyan diplomats at the U.N. confined to an area no more than two miles from the United Nations building. This meant that the Libyan ambassador could not even go to his own home in New Jersey. He had to get an apartment in Manhattan. Later, the U.S. relented just enough to allow him to use his residence two weekends per month. But he was not even allowed to even enter his own home until after 5 P.M. on Friday. When he arrived home at 4:30 P.M., he was forced to just sit idly in his car for 30 minutes before U.S. agents would permit him to enter his own home. How's that for restrictions? Ambassadors in the Soviet Union have much more freedom. And remember that the U.N. Charter states that all members have to be treated equally. What a joke President Reagan made of that clause!

Another form of arranged harassment of the Libyans prevented the Libyan ambassador from visiting his doctor, a New York physician whose office was more than two miles from the U.N. Does this sound like America, the land of the free, to you? As Mr. Mahmoud B. Sokni, Libyan press attaché at the time told me, "It is like throwing rocks at the Statue of Liberty."

The most recent phase of this bash-Libya and Scare-Libya business began when one of the most vicious of all the Israeli war criminals arrived in the United States on August 2 to become military attaché at the Israeli Embassy in Washington. Major General Amos Yaron has been found guilty several times

at the world court for such matters in Geneva because he has repeatedly violated Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention. Next to General Ariel Sharon, the "Butcher of Beirut," General Yaron is the most wanted war criminal by the Arab nations. This killer is the one whom General Sharon put in charge of the Sabra and Shatila massacres in Lebanon during the 1982 invasion. And it was he who allowed "protected persons," under a guarantee in writing from the United States government, to be slaughtered that fateful day when Israeli officers put on Lebanese "Christian" militia uniforms to supervise this mass killing of old men, women and children. It was done to break the morale of the hard-pressed Palestinians, who were then engaged in a desperate struggle against superior American-backed Israelis around Beirut.

Several Arab-American organizations have protested the admission into the U.S. of this depraved war criminal. "We have a vital responsibility to bring Yaron's blood-stained credentials to the American public's attention," said Mr. Joseph Najjar, coordinator of the American-Arab Anti-Discrimination Committee.

In an attempt to prevent General Yaron from being admitted to the United States, Mr. Najjar told the State Department, "Human decency demands that our government have nothing to do with a foreign representative whose own government stripped him of his field command for his involvement in the Sabra and Shatila massacres."

But, as always, Mr. Reagan and the State Department allowed this war criminal to be admitted to our country, and with full diplomatic immunity, too. Right after his arrival, the Israeli Embassy secretly released to one of the most undesirable yellow journalists in the country, Mr. Norman Pearlstine, managing editor of the Zionist-controlled *Wall Street Journal*, a completely fabricated story that the Libyans were planning to blow up U.S. bases in Europe. And, of course, the White House staff, ever anxious to further ingratiate themselves with the Zionists, echoed whatever absurd rumors Mr. Pearlstine printed in the *Journal*.

This nasty turn of events went on for over two months before our European allies demanded some form of proof that Libya was planning such actions in their respective countries. They notified Washington that their own intelligence services had been unable to verify any of the patent nonsense put out by the Israeli Embassy through their man at the *Wall Street*

*Journal*. Then, when Washington failed to supply them with any evidence, manufactured or otherwise, the European diplomats threatened to bring this matter before the United Nations if Mr. Reagan did not recant some of this warmongering talk he gave out to the press just to back up what the Israelis had done and to again incense the American public against little Libya.

Then the Knight-Ridder newspaper chain released a story by James McCartney and David Hess, which stated, "Over the past 10 days, the Reagan administration has manufactured a non-existent crisis with Libya as part of an anti-terrorism effort that even top White House officials admitted was a complete fabrication. It began with directives from President Reagan to fire a shot across the bow of Libyan leader Moammar Khadafy."

When this story hit the streets across America, then Mr. Reagan and the State Department were forced to back up and admit there was no evidence against Libya whatsoever. But no White House spokesman dared to tell the truth about the part the Israelis played in starting the entire matter with their stooge at the *Wall Street Journal*, Mr. Pearlstine.

So I say, now that the White House, the CIA, the National Security Council, and the State Department have finally admitted lying about Libya to please Israel, how are you ever going to believe the next big lie about Qaddafi or Syria or whatever the Zionists come with next time?

Remember that Mr. Reagan does not have a very good record for veracity. He lied about the hit squad scare in 1981. He lied about the Libyans' being behind the Berlin nightclub bombing. He lied about Libya's being responsible for the Rome airport attack. He has lied about Libya for over six years now. When are the people going to stop believing him?

As Dr. Ali Treiki, Libya's ambassador to the U.N., whom I know personally, told NBC, "If there is any evidence at all, why doesn't Mr. Reagan present it at the United Nations for all the world to see and judge?"

Of course, Mr. Reagan does not dare take Dr. Treiki up on that offer, because there is no proof and no such Libyan plans ever existed.

In my next column, I will reveal letters by Libya and by the U.S. State Department which show the illegal actions of the American government against Libya.

And you don't have to like Libya or Colonel Qaddafi to see that a great injustice has been done against that small North African country just to satisfy the greed and powerlust of Israel.

## FOR MY LEGIONARIES



Salut pe cei ce merg  
pe drumul biruinței  
Războiului Corneliu Zelea Codreanu  
1938

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing

pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

## THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$8.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's 1984!"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr.A.J. App).

### FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

\$8.00.

### THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

single copy \$7.00, 3 for \$15.00

plus 10% for postage and handling

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.

## THE NORDIC PRESS

### HITLER HAD IT EASY!

Hitler had it easy! That's right, Hitler had an easy job of uniting his Aryan comrades in Germany if compared to the problems confronting today's racialists. Hitler lived in an Aryan community in an Aryan nation. Hitler's contemporaries knew they were Aryans. Hitler's followers were sick of the treachery and debauchery of their leaders. Hitler's followers were able to see the gleaming future which National Socialism offered the Aryan peoples.

Few today live in an Aryan community. Our country is filled with the world's "wretched refuse." Since the end of World War II our schools have preached the Jew doctrine of democracy and equality. From kindergarten (my, does that German word still survive?) through the university, our young are taught race is a myth and it is only the environment which shapes the individual. The genetic inheritance our Aryan ancestors passed to each of us counts for nothing—only environment determines our destiny. Therefore, the downbreeding of the Aryan with the mud races of the world is of no consequence, in fact it is desirable, our children learn, for all artificial barriers created by race will be eliminated and we will be one happy band of downbreeds wallowing in the mud of "equality."

Those who march today under the symbolic banners of the Siegrunen and the Hakenkreuz find it difficult, often impossible, to awaken fellow Aryans to the racial issues confronting them. Germans of the Hitler era knew the facts of genetic life. They were aware of the disruptive influences caused by the incursion of the Jew. The Jew was correctly identified as an alien. Despite the time of residency in Germany, for a few years or generations, the Jew remained a Jew. There was no confusion as to the genetic pools, one was Aryan, one was foreign.

In Germany of the Hitler era there were pockets of degeneracy which would match anything in contemporary society. The faggots of Berlin were as brazen as their degenerate fellows mincing the streets of America today. The moral degeneracy of the Weimar politicians was equaled, if not surpassed, by the cesspool called Washington and reflected in the fifty state

capitals. The major difference was the queer and the degenerate government sickened the vast majority of the German population. Today, from every direction, the queer, the dooper, the corrupt politician become the norm. The materialism of our contemporary world leaves everything to a "me-too-ism" which permits any activity, no matter how corrupt or depraved, as long as it pushes the individual up a notch or two in the consumer society. To Hitler, honor and loyalty were important, the concepts of the spiritual values of our ancient Aryan peoples remained. Find them in today's world!

Hitler and his followers had a vision of a world returned to the concepts of Aryan purity. Of Aryans working within an Aryan community, for the advancement of Aryan values—family, individual honor, genetic purity and folk before self. The National Socialists of today must show these values by their personal life and conduct in this land of foreign occupation, for the majority of Aryans today are so lacking in racial spirit it is difficult for them to combat the corrupting influences of the gutter values of a Jew dominated society.

Despite the differences, Hitler's battle was monumental. National Socialism was elected to political power following his years of struggle and sacrifice. Hitler's first attempt at political power ended in failure before the Feldherrnhalle in Munich on the 9th of November in 1923. It was only by the hand of providence Hitler's name was not amongst the sixteen who died in the abortive putsch. From Landsberg prison Hitler then wrote *Mein Kampf* in which he described his political philosophy and his determination to attain his political goals. The domination of the Hitler will was to be reflected in the monumental film "Triumph des Willens" produced by Leni Riefenstahl in 1934 to show what was indeed the triumph of the will of one man who had emerged to lead the Aryan peoples—Adolf Hitler.

Despite the adversities of the contemporary Aryan world, there is no shrinking from the task. Hitler's ideals are more valid today, for we see National Socialism as the sole means of survival for our Aryan folk and culture. When our Aryan people regain their self-respect and identity as a people unique in culture and genetic potential, then, once again, a leader will emerge to bring us to victory through Aryan unity. Each National Socialist must continue the struggle and lead by example in a world of increasing darkness. The light of those lives will draw other Aryans to the warmth of the Aryan hearth

and to the growing family of Aryans gathered there.

Raise the fallen banner, march to victory under the Hakenkreuz of old. The Siegrunen, the sign of victory and Aryan purity, shines from the hearts of our Aryan comrades leading us from darkness into light. Each one must act today or the Aryan tomorrow will never come.

\* \* \* \* \*

## AIDS IS A QUEER DISEASE

Sure, you've read it, or heard it on the radio or saw it presented on television. AIDS is now a heterosexual disease. It is no longer to be considered as an affliction of the male sodomites and intravenous drug users. It just might show up in the sexually active young people at your high school, or work, or bar, or etc., etc., etc. But, don't you believe it. It is more of the propaganda disseminated by the liberals in a rapidly failing effort to salvage the precious "rights" of the sodomites to infect the general population.

A national publication and a TV-network anchorman were blabbing the liberal line in September. The pitch was the disease is "apparently" spreading through the heterosexual population by normal intercourse. The readers and listeners were then led down the garden path to believe AIDS is now spread in the same manner as the more common venereal diseases such as gonorrhea, herpes, or syphilis. Therefore, since it is a disease just about anyone who risks sex with more than one partner can have—male or female—then it can not be condemned as a "moral" failing of sodomites or those jabbing needles into their bodies to satisfy their craving for drugs. The "civil rights" of the sodomites come before the nation's health. We may all rejoice that AIDS is to be shared equally in this grand era of the great democracies. The problem with all of this is that it simply is not true.

The United States Government operates what is called a Center for Infectious Diseases, a part of which is the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta. The word "Centers" is a plural because more than one disease is studied there, AIDS being just one of them. They issue weekly statistics tracking the increase of AIDS in the United States. On 1 September 1986, the AIDS statistical identification showed 72.2 percent of all AIDS cases reported were in homosexual/bisexual men. Next were the

intravenous drug users with 16.9 percent of the cases, 5.3 percent from unknown causes and 1.7 percent of the total were "believed" caused by heterosexual contact. The "believed" cases assigned to heterosexual contact places them on just a bit firmer ground than the larger number listed as being from "unknown" causes. The tragic groups are located in an additional 1.7 percent who got the virus through blood transfusions, compliments of our medical community, and the 1.4 percent who are children.

A network evening news anchor said on September 2nd and 3rd that the CDC listed 900 women as having acquired AIDS through heterosexual contact, which is amazing! The CDC's statistics of September 1st list only 339 women known to be infected with AIDS through contact with a person either with AIDS or at risk for AIDS. Apparently, in the United States, from the CDC statistics released on September 1st until the network television program on the 2nd, an additional 561 women were diagnosed with AIDS! Unless it had been heard elsewhere, one would assume the figures on national TV were grossly in error, for certainly no one would deliberately paint such a distorted picture for the American viewers. But then, AIDS is a queer disease!

Total active AIDS cases for males in the U.S. as of 1 September were 22,639; for women, 1,791, and these figures represent all causes of infection. Since AIDS statistics were first kept in 1979, there have been a total of 24,430 cases of AIDS reported, and 13,442 deaths, or, 55% of those who have AIDS have died. As there is no known cure, the fatalities will eventually near 100%.

No, AIDS is not primarily a heterosexual disease. It is a disease brought into our society by the abnormal practices of the sodomites whose anal intercourse provides an entry for the virus into the recipient's body. As long as we permit the sodomite to continue to defy nature they will continue to infect others and to spread the fatal disease. Regardless of your moral viewpoint concerning sodomites, nature finds anal intercourse between males contrary to the regulatory practices established for sexual procreation and those violating the natural law are now paying with their lives. All "life styles" are not equal in the eyes of nature any more than are all men, women or races equal. Nature does not recognize any equality other than the equal right of the strong to prevail and the weak to perish.

Of course, you, as a racially aware member of our Aryan race, recognize the propaganda for what it is—an attempt to further destroy our national and racial fabric by allowing the degenerates to further infect us. AIDS can not be cured as of this time, but its spread could be greatly reduced by quarantining those who carry the virus. Some now suspect there may be other means of the virus spreading beyond those mentioned, insects, perhaps, though this has yet to be proven, what ever the reason for the "unknown" cases, they can be controlled by controlling the movement of the sodomites. They should not be permitted in any Aryan community. The disease is not rapidly spreading into the female population and thus becoming a threat to them, AIDS is, and remains, a contamination spread primarily by sodomites, 72.2 percent of the total, and by intravenous drug users, 16.9 percent. Suspected heterosexual contamination is represented by only 1.7 percent of the total number of cases. Yes, AIDS is a queer disease.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **AIDS IS OUR ISSUE!**

#### **PURITY OF THE BLOOD PROTECTS FROM AIDS**

The emerging catastrophe of the AIDS plague looms larger on the front pages of newspapers each day. As the full impact of what lies ahead begins to sink into the thickened skulls of System-supporters, new ways to exploit the disaster begin to be heard from America's pulpits and legislatures. But racist Aryan-warriors MUST NOT let this issue become the property of federal charlatans and system-conservatives. The unified cry from Aryan racialists must become "AIDS IS OUR ISSUE!"

Recent system news stories indicate a growing interest by "conservatives" seeking to exploit AIDS hysteria for political gain. Howard Moye, a Republican challenger from North Carolina seeking a seat in the House of Representatives, is using radio advertising to exploit AIDS fears in his push for a seat in the House. Some "conservative" groups are using AIDS fears to push for opposition to legislation which would prohibit discrimination against AIDS patients. Such activities are likely to have an effect and find great sympathies among Americans fearful of the killer AIDS virus. They will probably even find sympathy among Aryan racist warriors. But such sympathies rob the Aryan racist movement of its greatest potential

political issue ever!

While System-conservatives and pseudo-Jew bible thumpers prophesy about the threat to "family," they offer no true solution to a social order which seeks to solve symptoms and not causes. The cause of the AIDS crisis is not sexual predisposition or even homosexual excesses. It is, simply stated, the direct result of the willful negligence of Purity of the Blood. While Christian conservatives are preaching out one side of their mouths about the evils of the "killer virus," they turn and offer their solution: stricter adherence to the Judaic value system that brought us to this place in time. If only we study the history of the Jews (Bible) a little more our salvation will come!

Conservative politicians on the other hand could care less about the issue of Blood-Purity. AIDS is just another political issue which might be the ticket to a pork-barrel position in our nation's capitol or a state legislature. It might just as well be a discussion about tariffs or the three-martini lunch deduction. System conservatives will NEVER recognize this issue for what it is: THE END RESULT OF A WORLDVIEW WHICH STATES THAT BLOOD-PURITY IS IRRELEVANT TO THE EXISTENCE OF A NATION!

Aryan racist warriors must pick up this issue as if it were our fallen battle standard! AIDS IS OUR ISSUE!

The greatest 20th century Aryan racist prophesied the AIDS cataclysm. He came to offer a fatally corrupted world a thousand years of life if it would only change a few of its practices and beliefs. For delivering his message he was rewarded with DEATH, like so many foresighted Aryan racials today! But his vision is as true today as it was a half-century ago, only that same, dying materialist worldview is now too corrupt and rotten to be resurrected or saved. It is up to modern Aryan racials to once and for all sound the death knell for a system which rejected the only viable option offered for its continued existence. This time, we spare no prisoners!

Adolf Hitler warned 50 years ago:

...there is only one holiest right, and this right is at the same time the holiest obligation, to wit: to see to it that the blood is preserved pure..” (*Mein Kampf*, Houghton Mifflin ed., 1971, pg.402).

He stated that the vitality of a people lies in the purity of its blood, not merely in the discrete "genes" as mechanistic scien-

tific-materialists would advocate today. Scientific materialists would advocate that by proper manipulation and implantation/transplantation any old piece of humanoid flesh could be made equal to an Aryan! Adolf Hitler said something completely different and his message is only now being proved correct! No matter what the liberal-materialists and their worn out worldview may say to the contrary, the central issue facing society at the close of the 20th century is the same one it so desperately fought against at the opening of the 20th century: THE ISSUE OF BLOOD PURITY!

Who today would seek voluntary surgery and would accept the blood of an unknown donor without suspicion and alarm? The perverse practice of piping Hottentot blood gathered from street winos and drug addicts into the veins of otherwise healthy individuals will soon be at an end. The "science" of buying and selling organs from decapitated auto-accident victims for the preservation of life forms purposely less endowed by nature has seen its zenith! The insidious "scientific" practice of ripping still-beating hearts from the chest cavities of species (baboons) which are not our enemies and which did "mankind" no harm is now repaid! And the one man who came to turn a world from such ungodly (read "Un-Aryan") practices told the world it would be so!

He spoke of the community that WE, HIS SPIRITUAL HEIRS, ARE TO FIGHT FOR AND BUILD...

"It must set race in the center of all life. It must take care to keep it pure. It must declare the child to be the most precious treasure of a people." (*Mein Kampf*, pg. 403)

"A folkish state must therefore begin by raising marriage from the level of a continuous defilement of the race, and give it the consecration of an institution which is called upon to produce images of the Lord and not monstrosities halfway between man and ape." (pg. 402)

"No boy or girl must leave school without having been led to an ultimate realization of the necessity and essence of blood purity." (pg. 427)

He knew such a task would not be accomplished in five, ten or twenty years but rather over generations...

"Here the state must act as the guardian of a millennial future  
December 1986

in the face of which the wishes and selfishness of the individual must appear as nothing..." (pg.404)

"A prevention of the faculty and ability to procreate on the part of the physically degenerate and mentally sick, over a period of six hundred years, would not only free humanity from an immeasurable misfortune, but would lead to a recovery which today seems inconceivable." (pg. 405)

What is really at stake in regards to the AIDS issue is the difference between political gains to be made by System political parties and racial victory to be gained by Aryan warriors. Aryan racialists are the moral and spiritual superiors to System lackeys and members of political parties. Let it be clear to all Aryan warriors that what we fight for is not merely a change in political authority but rather the total victory of a PHILOSOPHY OF LIFE! He said...

"While the program of a solely political party is the formula for a healthy outcome of the next elections, the program of a philosophy is the formulation of a declaration of WAR against the existing order, against a state of affairs; in short, against an existing view of life in general."

The AIDS issue is but one battle in that WAR in which we are engaged. It is but one front at which we must fight. But if our standard is our declaration of will to preserve the purity of our blood, our victory is guaranteed! As we struggle on the many fronts we face in our fight against a decaying and rotten Worldview, we must remember that victory is ours! The greatest Aryan leader promised it to us...

"And assuredly this world is moving toward a great revolution. The question can only be whether it will redound to the benefit of the Aryan humanity or to the benefit of the eternal Jew." (p. 427)

"A state which in this age of racial poisoning dedicates itself to the care of its best racial elements must someday become lord of the earth." (pg.688)

Next time you read the System press or watch the evening news and hear of some hoped-for vaccine which will let a dying Worldview continue on, without interruption, remember the issue at hand: Purity of Blood. The next time some bible-

thumping pseudo-Jew tells you that Jahweh is angered and has set a pestilence upon the gentiles, take a close look at the source. The next time some opportunistic System-politician wails about AIDS and asks for your vote, ask him about the real issue: Purity of Blood. Lastly, the next time anyone who is outside of your Worldview expresses concerns about the AIDS epidemic, be sure to tell them why AIDS IS OUR ISSUE! □

---

## Another Look At The Gerstein Statement

by  
Robert L. Frens

In his book, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Dr. Arthur Butz comments upon some of the asinities of that so-called document, the "Gerstein Statement." This supposed confession of a certain Kurt Gerstein was used as partial evidence for the justification of hanging some of Europe's finest men following that unnecessary conflagration known as the Second World War.

This statement was again questioned during the 1985 political trial of Ernst Zündel, a courageous revisionist publisher/speaker and resident of Toronto, Canada. Under questioning by defense counsel Doug Christie, Dr. Raul Hilberg, an alleged "expert" on a certain group of vanishing people, admitted that Gerstein's confession did indeed contain some errors. While Dr. Butz described Gerstein's confession as "absolutely insane," Dr. Hilberg commented that some remarks were "imaginative." One of the "imaginative" descriptions involved the gassing to death of people using the exhaust fumes from a diesel engine. Friedrich P. Berg, an accomplished civil engineer and revisionist researcher, has presented valuable information demonstrating the tenuous nature of this method as a means of extermination. Dr. Butz points out that the job of cramming 700-800 people into a room of 45 cubic meters would require a scrap press to accomplish. The people would thereby be crushed rendering "gassing" rather superfluous.

Aside from Dr. Butz and Mr. Berg, I decided to view this

episode from another perspective.

The technical information I used was found in the reference works, *Essentials of Nutrition*, by Dr. Sherman of Columbia University, *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, from the Chemical and Rubber Publishing Company, and *Merck's Manual*, a well-known physicians' guide. I followed selected Gerstein statements but they were not taken out of context. The essence of these statements is as follows:

1. The chambers, numbering four, were of 45 cubic meters volume. This is about 1590 cubic feet.
2. 700 to 800 people were placed in a chamber. The assortment contained "lots of children of all ages," women, "men standing on the feet of others," and babies at the breast.
3. Once the chamber was filled, the doors were closed.
4. The people were to be "gassed" using the exhaust fumes from a diesel engine.
5. The diesel engine could not be started.
6. Gerstein's attention is fixed upon his stopwatch. He monitors the elapsed time while the other chambers are loaded.
7. After 2 hours and 49 minutes, the engine starts and the gassing begins.
8. "After 28 minutes only a few are alive. After 32 minutes, finally, all are dead."

As a counter to the argument of Dr. Butz, I will invoke the worn circular premise: "It was possible because it happened." Therefore, my discussion allows for the possibility of 700 people standing on a floor area of 25 square meters without being crushed to death.

To continue, I will use the following conversions and data:

1. 700 people were placed in the chamber.
2. The chamber was of 1590 cubic feet volume.
3. There was an even distribution of babies, children, women, and men.
4. The smallest baby weighed 10 pounds.
5. The largest man weighed 150 pounds.
6. The average human body has a density of 60 pounds per cubic foot.
7. In a standing state, the human body utilizes .012 kilocalories of energy per pound per minute.
8. Each kilocalorie of heat energy requires nearly one liter of air for its production.

9. Air is about 21 percent oxygen by volume.
10. Body glucose was the source of energy.
11. A cubic foot is equivalent to 28.32 liters.
12. By volume, the fatal level of carbon dioxide in the air is 12 percent.

Using 3, 4, 5, we can say that the average person weighed 80 pounds. Therefore, the chamber contained 700 times 80 pounds or 56000 pounds of human material. Dividing this by the density of 60 pounds per cubic foot, we arrive at a volume of 933 cubic feet which represents the volume occupied by the victims. This would leave 657 cubic feet of air in the chamber. The concluding question would be, "How long could these 700 people live having access to 657 cubic feet of air, assuming that they will all have died of carbon dioxide poisoning?"

At this point I would like to call attention to a rather common error, the one that assumes that carbon dioxide is "harmless." One's body can handle small amounts of this substance without effect in the same manner as it handles table salt, or hydrogen cyanide, for that matter. For many materials, it is all a matter of concentration. Carbon dioxide poisoning begins near the 5 percent point, causing extreme discomfort. The fact that the body can recover from this, given access to fresh air, does not in the least detract from its poisonous nature. Hydrogen sulfide is a more poisonous gas than hydrogen cyanide, but in small concentrations it is merely the "stink" of rotten eggs.

I will spare the reader the equation and calculator work, and conclude that the 700 people, under the given conditions, exhaled 4.43 cubic feet of carbon dioxide into their chamber for each minute they were alive. Twelve percent of 657 cubic feet is 78.8 cubic feet. Therefore, in about 18 minutes the carbon dioxide level would have been such that all would have been dead.

If we assume that poisoning by carbon dioxide is impossible and that the body can consume oxygen to the last molecule, we can arrive at a corollary conclusion. In the chamber, there were 657 times 21 percent, or 138 cubic feet of oxygen. During glucose combustion, the consumed volume of oxygen and the produced volume of carbon dioxide is the same. At a rate of 4.43 cubic feet per minute, it would take our 700 people (138 divided by 4.43) 31 minutes to have consumed all of the oxygen present. In this case, they would all have been a victim

of hypoxia.

Whether they were all dead in 18 minutes of carbon dioxide poisoning or in 31 minutes due to hypoxia, the point remains unchanged. Gerstein notes that the people were still waiting after 70 minutes. After another 99 minutes, the engine finally starts and the gassing commences. This continues for 32 minutes.

This different view of Gerstein's account additionally serves to illustrate the patent nonsense of that "confession." The nonsense of the past and the continuing nonsense regarding the so-called "Nazi horrors" would be comic were it not for the fact that this nonsense is believed by the unthinking public.

But nonsense it is to believe that 700 people could be herded into a building the size of a two-car garage, and that they would still be calmly breathing after 30 minutes of such confinement. □

---

## David Irving And Hitler Germany

by  
L. Pagarell

Reprinted from *Insight*

241-720 6th Street, New Westminster B.C. V3L 3C5 Canada

British author David Irving shocked many of the 250 people who crowded into the Sandman Inn Hotel in Vancouver on 31 March to hear him speak by telling them that Hitler did not want any harm to come to the Jewish people. His disclosure that original documents show that from 1923 until 1944 Hitler ordered a number of times that Jewish people should not be harmed in any way resulted in gasps from a few in the audience.

Irving, who is fluent in German, is widely respected as a diligent researcher who studies original documents and material, from personal diaries of National Socialist leaders to records of telephone conversations of people such as Heinrich Himmler, when preparing his manuscripts.

Examples of Hitler's attitude towards the Jews given by Irving were:

1. In 1923, when party leaders were told that a number of Jewish people had been physically and verbally abused on a

street in Munich, Hitler ordered that the men who did this be brought before him, reprimanded, and thrown out of the party.

2. On November 9th, 1938, the so-called "Crystal Night," when Hitler was informed late in the evening that synagogues and Jewish stores were being attacked, he immediately ordered that all police be dispatched to stop the actions and that those responsible be caught and punished. Irving held up a copy of this order.

3. In 1942, Hitler ordered that the transport to, and the resettlement of the Jewish people in, the eastern territories be stopped until the end of the war.

4. Not one document has ever been found which shows that Hitler ordered, or was aware of, the liquidation of Jewish people in camps or anywhere else either before or during the war. Irving reiterated his 1000 pound sterling offer to anyone who can produce such a document.

Other important points mentioned in the speech were:

1. Hitler offered very favorable terms to Britain in June of 1940 for a negotiated peace, which at least 3 of the 6 men in the British War Cabinet wanted to accept. However, Churchill demanded the war continue with increased bombing of German cities because he realized he may lose his job as Prime Minister if he "...made peace with Hitler." To prevent the British people from finding out the terms of the German peace offer, he prevented the British ambassador in Washington, who was aware of the terms, from speaking to anyone about it. Rudolf Hess flew to Britain in 1940 to help persuade Churchill to be reasonable by speaking with political friends there. The records of the Hess flight were ordered by Churchill to be kept locked in a vault in the British archives until the year 2030.

2. Franklin D. Roosevelt, Thomas Ickles, the U.S. Secretary of State, and Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King are all on record as describing Churchill as being a drunk.

3. One reason that disease was wide-spread in the concentration camps when the Allied forces entered them at the end of the war was because of an Allied campaign to bomb medical and pharmaceutical factories.

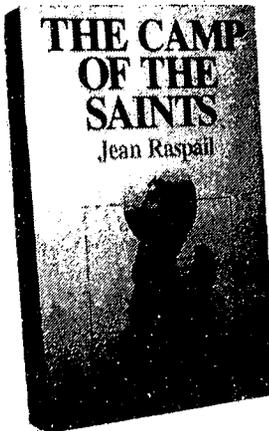
4. Churchill became obsessed with destroying Germans. On July 6, 1944 he ordered that 2,000,000 Anthrax bombs be dropped on German cities and continued these demands for one month. A few Anthrax bombs were dropped on an island during the war to test them, and that island is uninhabitable to this day. Anthrax is a disease carried by pigs and sheep which causes

high fever and death.

Irving was asked whether he believed there was a central agency or group twisting and manipulating the news presented in the media today. His reply was that such an agency was not necessary because reporters, editors, and media owners have an 'instinctive,' in-bred awareness of the way that 'news' is to be presented to further the interests of certain groups in society.

On the whole, Irving's informative and often humorous speech was received with overwhelming enthusiasm by those who attended.

## Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

*THE SAINTS*. For your copy send \$9.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to:  
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

## LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!  
NO I.D. REQUIRED — FREE ACCESS

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

The Hot-Line

304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

## KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE  
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

## AMERICA'S DECLINE

### THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILLO P. OLIVER

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR:** Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

#### SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

**On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition):** "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

**On Race:** "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

#### *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$3.00

## BUSH AND ZION

by Foreign Correspondent Jim Taylor

page 5

#### ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: 'The Show Goes On,' page 1. THE ORIGINS OF THE BALFOUR DECLARATION: Dr. Weizmann's Contribution, page 21. SAMISDAT NEWS, by Ernst Zundel, page 41. WHY CHRISTIAN ZIONISTS SUPPORT ISRAEL, by Grace Halsell. AIDS COSTS—HERE TODAY, by Nordic Press, page 52. RACE & RESOURCES: The Essence of Our Struggle, page 54.

VOL. 14 — NO. 3

NOVEMBER 1986

## Voice Of Thinking Americans

## LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1984

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints .....	\$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only .....	\$25.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only .....	\$32.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries .....	\$35.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America .....	\$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa .....	\$49.00
Sample Copy .....	\$ 4.00

### BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies .....	\$ 18.00
50 copies .....	\$ 65.00
100 copies .....	\$110.00
500 copies .....	\$400.00
1000 copies .....	\$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

## POSTSCRIPTS

by  
Reyilo P. Oliver

### THE SHOW GOES ON

Within the space of a few months, from last autumn to this spring, the United States was, as Albert Wheelon, a ranking member of old Ronnie's Advisory Board, said quite bluntly, put out of the space business. In addition to the show-boat called a 'space shuttle,' three rockets launched for serious purposes exploded, and one of them virtually destroyed our only apparatus for launching large rockets. Other equipment had been "phased out" while the National Space Agency concentrated on operating show-boats in the welkin.

We are now almost out of business even in meteorology. We have only one satellite for observation of the weather, and it has to be shuttled back and forth between the east and the west coast according to someone's guess about where it is most needed. As for satellites for military observation—well, there's no point of worrying about them: the old hooper in the White House would probably have had them destroyed as cheerfully as he destroyed our nuclear-powered submarines to show the Soviets that the United States is still their oyster. What will concern Americans is the fact that all the satellites that carry pictures for television, the computerized accounting of big corporations, and the conversations of individuals who subscribe to one or another of the various wildcat companies in the telephone business, will go out of service in the next few years and no one seems to know how they can be replaced. All scientific research has been ended, but no one cares about that, just as no one seems even to notice the humiliation of the United States, which was technologically and industrially foremost in the world so long as it was a nation and before it became a multiracial cesspool.

In January of this year, *Liberty Bell* reported the almost prophetic article by the distinguished Professor James A. Van Allen, who first called attention to the Space Agency's subord-

ination of serious scientific and military projects to stunts to entertain the idle public that spends so much of its time staring at boob-tubes. In a "Postscript" written shortly after the destruction of the show-boat and published in May, this periodical reported the fact that the explosion that ended the multi-racial publicity stunt was undoubtedly caused by a wanton disregard of climatic conditions that were known to make a disaster likely, and commented on the demoralization of the scientists (as distinct from publicity hounds) in the Space Agency following the disgusting and infamous removal of Dr. Arthur Rudolph to please the Yids. In June, *Liberty Bell* reprinted from a British magazine its reporter's dispatch from Cape Canaveral concerning a "space programme" that was "run on circus lines" to entertain a populace "that seems to have lost a capacity for common sense."

The *Scientific American* for August contains a summary of the report of the commission that ascertained the cause of the explosion that destroyed the show-boat. It was even simpler and more elementary than was thought at first. One of the rings that sealed together the segments of the rocket, probably made more brittle by freezing temperature the night before, leaked the intense flames from the solid fuel when it was ignited. What was impressive was the disclosure that it had been known since 1977 that such seals were likely to fail; that several times since then they were eroded to the point just short of causing an explosion; that in July 1985 a highly competent engineer had officially warned that "we stand in jeopardy of losing a flight along with the launch pad facilities;" that a subsequent warning included a statement that it was a red flag of danger; and that the night before the 'shuttle' was launched the engineers tried to convince the management of the circus "not to launch because of the extremely cold temperature at the launch pad."

All these warnings were at first covered up by trick calculations of probability and finally just ignored by the director and stage managers of the big spectacle. No one seems to have thought of indicting the responsible officials of the Space Agency for manslaughter. No, indeed. Although the official report indicated "that NASA's desire to make the shuttle the only major U.S. launch system" was responsible for the explosion of the show-boat and, by inference, the ruin of all our activities in outer space, it did not recommend "any major changes" and does not "hold the highest levels of management responsible." Ain't politics more wonderful than science?

The *Scientific American* also summarizes a report by one member of the Presidential Commission, Professor Richard P. Feynman of the California Institute of Technology, a scientist interested in facts instead of politics. He felt that the public should be informed that the official report failed to consider the underlying causes of the disaster, to wit, the Space Agency's policy of making the show-business paramount over scientific research and even over engineering expertise. The Agency claims that it does so because that is the only way it can get money from the Congress. (That may well be true; the gang of aliens, thieves, and shysters who legislate in the Capitol probably are reluctant to appropriate funds for any honest purpose—but why should they appropriate for public entertainment vast sums that could be used to help the Jews slaughter Semites in the Near East or to hasten the massacre of White men in South Africa?)

Professor Feynman has stated the real cause of the failure of which the explosion of the show-boat was only a small but conspicuous part: the very structure of all governmental and similar agencies. "Why the engineers are at the lowest levels I have no idea, but the men who know something about what the world is really like are at the lowest levels of these organizations and the ones who know how to influence other people by telling them how the world would be nice—they're at the top."

He concludes by stating an obvious truth so concisely that his words deserve to be memorized by everyone who is interested in the possible survival of our people: "For a successful technology, reality must take precedence over public relations, for nature cannot be fooled."

I repeat, "*Nature cannot be fooled.*" That is a cold, clean wind that blows away the mephitic fog of phantasmagoria in which world-improvers, egalitarians, "educators," peace-lovers, Bible-bangers, and the rest of the crackpots and racketeers lurk and skulk as they, having ignorantly or maliciously sabotaged and ruined our nation, now try to lure us to our racial death.

I have often cited Norbert Wiener's observation of the "general breakdown" of ethics and scientific integrity that occurred when the Federal government got its dirty hands on scientific research, and his gloomy prognostication (in 1956) that the net result would eventually be the end of true science, as distinct from some technological exploitation of past discoveries. Our rulers in the District of Corruption "aided" scientific inquiry with lavish financing that was designed to give

them a monopolistic control over all scientific work and to make it "responsive to social needs" according to the basic principle of "democracy : anything for a fast buck. And so we came to the point at which a highly-reputed scientist could astonish the ill-fated Dr. Frederick B. Exner by telling him, "We are under no obligation to tell people the truth. Our duty is to tell them what will make them do what they ought to do." And so science was assimilated to the Christian principle, which was stated in substantially the same terms by Saint Clement in a confidential letter that became famous after it was discovered by Professor Morton Smith. And now we have physicists who become "creation scientists," anthropologists who swear that all races are equal, and astronomers who chase "flying saucers" from the hypothetical planets of remote suns.

I mention the general breakdown of science here because it was the result of the process that, on a small scale, produced the failure of our "space program."

Of course, the Space Agency isn't worried. They have surmounted the crisis. They have produced on film an extravaganza that was described in the *Chicago Tribune* on the first of April. The heroine is, needless to say, the Jewess who was part of the multiracial cast on the show-boat when it exploded. In the film, "Judith Resnik sleeps in the microgravity of space, her arms floating serenely about her, a tranquil smile on her face, her long, dark hair suspended in air." Now ain't that sweet? Just like being in Abraham's bosom, no?

The show goes on. But remember, nature cannot be fooled.

---

## BUSH AND ZION

by

*Jim Taylor*

Foreign Correspondent

There are some devious and unholy acts by political hacks in America, which not only reveal their defects of character, but show such devotion to a foreign country as should not be tolerated, not even by our most permissive citizens.

I refer to an excellent example of this totally revolting behavior this past August, when the Associated Press photos showed the vice president of the United States, Mr. George Bush, wearing his little yarmulka and kissing the so-called Wailing Wall in Jerusalem. Every candidate for high office in the United States is required to pay homage to Israel and World Zionism in such emotional but very un-American displays of extreme devotion to a foreign power. The idea is first to win the support of Israel, then of the voters in America. It is not voluntary. And although Mr. Bush looked like a trained jackass in carrying out this requirement, it was absolutely necessary. Although it is not necessary, from a political point of view, for a candidate to visit all fifty states during a presidential campaign, all are required to humble themselves before the Zionists in Israel. That's the way it is today.

No reputable historian even claims that the few blocks of stone in Jerusalem were ever the foundation of any Jewish temple. They could not have been since they are at street level, whereas the old city was some 35 feet below the ground area of today. But that is beside the point. It is like everything else in modern history. If the Zionists say it is true, then none dare dispute it. To prove that, you need only to be reminded that most Zionists claim that more Jews were killed in Hitler's "gas chambers" than actually existed in Europe at the time of World War II, according to their own statistics. It sounds ridiculous. It is ridiculous. But you won't find any Americans who disbelieve it, except a few students of history. If the Zionists were to state that New York City is in California, no American would

## Disgusting Performance



If he kisses the Wailing Wall today, what will George Bush kiss when he runs for President?

argue the point. There can be no second opinion. It is not permitted. And we even have the Jerry Falwell type of thought police to back up the U.S. government in this exclusive viewpoint of current events and recent history.

In just one day, three other would-be candidates for the Oval Office also prayed for spiritual guidance and power from the Chosen Ones at the Wailing Wall. And, I might add, that Representative Jack Kemp (R.-N.Y.), the foremost Zionist of them all, has spent so much time in Israel that he is almost a legal resident of that outlaw state.

Well now, a logically-minded voter might decide not to vote for any candidate who places Zionism and its many evils above the interests of America. That's a nice thought. But it's impossible. There are no non-Zionist candidates. As I've said many times previously, the Zionists don't really care who is elected. They own them all. It's about like owning every single horse in the Kentucky Derby. The Zionists cannot lose, no matter who is "elected." But, conversely, it is not possible for

*Liberty Bell*

the American people to win. They are shut out, and in their own nation, too. The presidential farce we call an "election" is fixed. It's a house game, as they are wont to say in Las Vegas. And the house always wins, doesn't it?

Also, if readers of this magazine don't already know it, during the vice-president's ten-day stay in Israel, he obediently read off to the press every day statements entirely written for him by the Zionist hate-mongers. He applauded the meeting last summer between the Israeli prime minister and King Hassan II of Marocco. What else could he do? Like Mr. Reagan himself, George Bush is just a puppet.

Here is the official statement of Mr. Bush regarding that unholy meeting, "The meeting between the Israeli prime minister and the Moroccan king captured the hearts and admiration of everyone in the United States." Now that's laying it on pretty thick, Mr. Bush. Did you have to hold your nose to read that asinine statement? And any honest poll would show that not all Americans were overjoyed at the impending surrender of yet another Arab country to become a Zionist slave state, such as Egypt is now.

Mr. Bush was also in West Germany at the same time as Rev. Lawrence Jenco, the American Catholic priest who was released in Lebanon after 19 months as a prisoner of a Shiite Moslem group. Since the Zionists did not want publicity about a non-Jewish American who had been released, Mr. Bush had to be shuttled about quickly so he could avoid seeing Rev. Jenco. Do you recall how Mr. Bush and most members of Congress fought to outdo one another to honor Leon Klinghoffer, the New York Jew who was killed on the Italian cruise ship? Well, contrast that with the fact that Mr. Bush had to hide from Rev. Jenco. Also, remember how Mr. Bush and all the Washington politicians gushed and slobbered all over Mr. Levine, the Jewish correspondent who was released by these same Shiites?

Everyone must have noticed how utterly callous President Reagan was about not negotiating for the lives of the three remaining American captives in Lebanon. None of them is Jewish. But if even one of them were Jewish, whether an American or not, Mr. Reagan would be down on his knees trying to gain a release. He lied when he told the press he never negotiated with terrorists. He did so when the TWA plane, loaded with Jews, was hijacked. And he had every American diplomat in Europe negotiating over the Italian cruise ship. But now, with no Jewish lives at stake, things are different, and Mr.

*November 1986*

Reagan is not in a negotiating mood. However, this policy will change quickly the next time any Jew is taken captive any place in the world. They don't describe Mr. Reagan in Congress as "the number one Zionist of the world" for no reason.

The one and only reason why the President, who at first refused to see him, finally agreed to a brief meeting with Father Jenco was due to the message he brought for the American leader. Without that, Father Jenco would have been like other non-Jewish former captives, on the outside looking in, with no invitation to the White House in the offing.

As for King Hassan, he lost his position as president of the Arab League. And he may well lose his life, as Egypt's President Sadat did for a like exercise in the fine art of treason to the Arab cause.

Along this same line of thinking, President Reagan, as required by law, designated a week as "Captive Nations Week." He listed all the captive nations except the Arab states being held in miserable slavery by the Israelis. Arabs, and especially the Palestinian nation do not count because he, like all Zionists, does not consider them as human beings in any way, shape, or fashion.

Speaking of presidential elections, I would like to point out that in America, in most jurisdictions, it requires 100 percent of any jury to convict even a shoplifter. But a president can be "elected" with only a mere 50.1 percent of the vote, even less if more than two are in the running. So we are much more selective about who goes to jail than who goes to the White House. Think about it.

There are several things that an American president must do. Most importantly, he must agree to do the will of the international Zionists. Without this qualification, nothing else matters.

However, there are several pre-election rituals that are required and they change at the whim of political expediency. One of these essential duties at the moment is to raise his or her right hand in the air with the index finger protruding and shout, "I abhor apartheid." Another requirement along the same line of thinking is the essential duty of kissing the bottom of the red-suited little Marxist magician from South Africa called Bishop Desmond Tutu. No candidate for president is ever too busy to hug and kiss this Moscow-trained and very anti-American desert ant, with matching brain, who has stated several times that Mr. Reagan is the pits. Never mind that he tells the

press of the world that America makes him throw up. All candidates must swallow their pride and kiss this little monster, then speak ever so eloquently about him. When he states that the president of the United States should rot in hell, which he never fails to say in press conferences, American politicians must go along with this outlandish behavior and worship the two-timing little devil who hides behind the robes of the Anglican Church. He is a cute little peckerwood with a white topknot, easily recognized in a crowd because he is little more than waist high to a normal male. But he gets praise without fail, no matter what he does or says against the United States of America. And there are some folks in this country who still actually believe that America is for Americans, as it was in the time of our Founding Fathers.

It has been said, somewhat facetiously I suspect, that President Reagan prefers to have the Pope visit him rather than the Israeli Prime Minister. That may sound like sheer treason to the powerful Zionists in Washington, and like blasphemy to America's crackpot religionists, who follow some form of the Chosen People's religion, which was especially designed for dullards. But, bear in mind that the president only has to kiss the Pope's ring.

When George Bush's campaign entourage, with its corps of over-bearing American Jews, went into Jordan, the European press was shocked at all the subtle and not-so-subtle insults hurled at Jordanian officials and even at King Hussein himself. Knowing full well that the power brokers in Israel, who make or break U.S. presidents, were closely monitoring his every move, Mr. Bush was quick to show his anti-Semitic hatred of all things Arab. First of all, upon his arrival in Jordan, he asked for camels and poor Arab beggars to be in the background of all films and photos. The Israelis had told him to do this because it would show the contrast between "progressive and modern" Israel and the backward Arab states, which, in turn, would greatly please the many wealthy American Jews who finance both Israel and U.S. presidential campaigns. And it would show the entire world that such "ignorant" people as the Arabs could not govern themselves and must soon fall to the colonial rule of the world Zionists. When Mr. Bush was told that there are a few camels in Jordan, he asked them to borrow some from Egypt.

Even the Zionist-controlled *Los Angeles Times* called the Bush people a circus and "very bush league" with a headline reading: "BUSH LEAGUERS HOLD CIRCUS IN JORDAN."

The Bush staff, fearing assassination attempts, demanded a huge fleet of helicopters for travel in Jordan to avoid riding in cars. They didn't think the street and roads of Jordan would be

safe for Mr. Bush and his army of people, who invaded the small nation of Jordan like knights on a crusade. The Jordanians protested that their small air force did not have such helicopters because the American Congress had refused to sell them helicopters or anything else of a military nature. Then an aide to Mr. Bush intoned the ultimate insult to any Arab people. He must have been the most insensitive clod on this earth when he said, "Why don't you borrow some from the well-equipped Israelis?" Of course, the Jordanian diplomats went slack-jawed with astonishment at this question, since Jordan and Israel are technically still at war and the fact that Israel still holds nearly half of Jordan's territory, stolen in 1967. Top this off with the fact that Jordan has twice endured the extreme humiliation of having its requests for arms and helicopters rejected in an insulting manner by the United States Congress.

But the insults to Jordan were not over. It seems that Mr. Bush had it figured out that the more his group condemned and insulted Jordan, the more votes he would receive in the U.S.

"Bush's people came in here and were so abusive that we thought it was the Russian Army invading us," one Jordanian official said to the assembled world press. "They exhibited such oafishness and insensitivity that such an image comes to mind."

Another prominent Jordanian stated, "When in Israel, the Bush people were so frightened of the powerful Zionists that they bowed and scraped before even minor Israeli officials. Then they cross the border and insult everyone in Jordan from the King on down. This was not a diplomatic trip but a campaign media event to let the American Jews know how bitterly official Washington hates all Arabs, even a moderate state like Jordan."

Mr. Bush brought an army of photographers to Israel for the 35 main photo opportunities to be used in his upcoming campaign. The members of the photographic crew even had uniforms and distinctive caps emblazoned with the words, "Shooter, Inc." But they didn't go with him to Jordan. The vice president stated clearly his attitude toward the Arab world when he laughingly told the press, "There is nothing to be gained by showing me *schmoozing* with the wretched Arabs of Jordan." He naturally used a Yiddish word to mean that he did not intend to put on an Arab headdress and attend a mosque, the way he did for the Jews in Israel by performing at the Wailing Wall as if his ancestors had been charter members of Khazar Chosen People Society. Statements made in jest at the expense of the Arabs may get him votes in the U.S., but they also gained him the undying contempt and hatred of the rest of the world. Is it worth it, Mr. Bush? Is that chair in the Oval

Office behind that big desk worth making a billion enemies around the world? You tell me, Mr. Bush.

After viewing the very valuable and historical photos of the Jordanian Army, Mr. Bush crudely suggested that Jordan change the color of the army uniforms from white to red, presumably because of recent arms purchases from the Soviets. Then he laughed. But no one else did. The rude and unmannerly American delegation, made up largely of the unrefined Israeli-first-types, failed to understand or care that the precision-trained Jordanian marching band complete with bagpipes, is an emblem of Jordanian pride. So the government of Jordan, insulted to the hilt, refused to change the uniforms—not even for the number two Zionist in Washington, Mr. George Bush. I might add that Mr. Bush is engaging in all this Arab-baiting at the expense of Jordan's national pride simply to promote himself to head Zionist in America when the present holder of the number one position retires in 1988.

Even at the royal palace, the Jordanians, despite their very bruised egos, were polite enough to move a vast amount of furniture around to provide better camera angles for the George Bush political profile.

One American diplomat said, "Luckily the Jordanians are gracious and forgiving hosts and tried to take all these American insults with a sense of humor."

Every word uttered by George Bush in Jordan was right out of the Zionist handbook on how to treat an "inferior" people, the Arabs. He said not a word that was not designed to insult the Jordanians in some sly manner, especially when he irritated them with the remark that King Hussein should meet the Israelis and bow to the wishes of the almighty Zionists.

Mr. Bush, never accused of being of even average intelligence by anyone in Washington, ended up by saying, "How dead is the Dead Sea?" I suppose he meant that as a joke. But no one laughed, not even his own stooges.

I would like to call the attention of readers to the recent FBI report on terroristic acts carried out in the U.S. during 1985. It goes against all the false propaganda you have been reading all year long from the White House and the State Department about Arab terrorists being the only danger in this country. You have read the articles, editorials and cartoons in the closed U.S. news media which has continuously characterized the Arabs as running wild with terroristic acts being carried out or planned in this country. That's sheer propaganda in its worst form.

Here are the actual facts, straight from the FBI records,

about who committed acts of terror in the United States and against whom these attacks were directed against. According to the director of the FBI in an Associated Press news release, Jewish terrorists were responsible for 16 such acts, four of them major crimes including murder. Puerto Rican terrorists were guilty of two major acts of violence. Now guess how many terroristic acts the FBI listed for Arab terrorists in America? None! Absolutely none, despite the daily barrage of stories about how dangerous these imaginary "Arab" terrorists in America are these days. So next time you read in your daily newspaper about the dangers of Arab terrorists, remember the facts. Don't fall for the propaganda promoted by the Zionists in Washington.

Just to keep everything in perspective, here are the four major crimes which the FBI attributes to Jewish extremists such as the Jewish Defense League:

1. An explosive device detonated inside a car in Paterson, New Jersey, on August 15, injuring the owner, Tscherim Soobzokov, and another person. A book had wrongly identified Mr. Soobzokov as a minor Nazi "war criminal."

2. A device exploded at the house owned by Elmars Sprogis in Brentwood, New York on September 6. Another man was seriously injured, but Mr. Sprogis was unharmed. He had been accused by irresponsible Jewish hate organizations of being a former Nazi concentration camp guard during World War II, but these charges against him had been dismissed for lack of any evidence.

3. Alex Odeh, the regional director of the American-Arab Anti-Discrimination League, was killed by a bomb which was thrown into his office in Santa Ana, California. Seven others were injured in the blast. The Jewish Defense League dared the FBI to arrest them. On strict orders from the White House, the FBI was not allowed to arrest anyone.

4. A bomb blast and fire destroyed the office of an organization of German-Americans in California. Hans Schmidt is head of this group.

As for the Zionist charge that all Arab-Americans should be watched in this country for acts of treason, that is the most ridiculous accusation in the history of our country. And I can prove it with a few simple statements from historical records, available to anyone. Let us look at the facts concerning both Jewish-Americans and Arab-Americans. This will settle the matter quickly. Since World War II, the FBI has listed 283

Jewish-Americans as being charged with acts of treason against the United States of America. I am not going to list them all. But to jog your memory, it all started with the David Greenglass case in New Mexico, when this upstanding Jewish-American gave the secret of the atomic bomb to Josef Stalin within 48 hours after the initial test. And I need not go into detail about what Alger Hiss, Julius and Ethel Rosenberg and the rest of their crowd of Jewish traitors did against America. And these treasonous acts by our fine Jewish citizens have continued for 40 years right down to the present time with the Susan Saxbe era and now the 13 American Jews who assisted Jonathan Pollard in spying for Israel. Now does that give you enough information about Jewish traitors in the U.S.?

Now we take up the Arab-American side of it. But we find from the FBI records, the CIA reports and the State Department, as well as the Justice Department, that there has never been even one single case of an Arab-American ever betraying his country for any reason at any time. And you thought, from reading the daily press, that most Arabs in this country were planning to blow us all up, didn't you? Try the truth for a change. But don't ever expect to find a report like this one in the *New York Times* or the *Washington Post*.

Recently, some of our nation's intrepid Congressmen, concerned over mounting terrorist activities from the Arab world, are now advocating a proposal to fence in the 68 acres surrounding the Capitol.

To prevent some imaginary "Arab terrorists" from blowing up the place, they want a six-foot, wrought-iron fence, similar to the one surrounding the White House, to be installed.

I would just like to remind these good people that the only attempt in recent years to blow up the Capitol was three years ago by a Jewish terrorist—not Arab—and he was left off with no arrest and deported to Israel.

You talk about hypocrisy! I believe that the Secretary of State, George Shultz, has broken all existing records in that particular category. As per President Reagan's wishes, Mr. Shultz expelled Brigadier Alexander Potgeiter, the senior defense attaché from the South African Embassy in Washington. The publicly-expressed reason for this unusual action against a friendly nation was because South Africa had the audacity to raid the terrorist training bases in the black Marxist states of Botswana, Zambia and Zimbabwe.

No American official had the courage to mention that the

only reason for the South African military action was simply to stop the Communist terrorists from slipping across the border at night to murder White South African men, women, and children in their farmhouses. Evidently, Marxist criminals killing white folks is no longer considered a crime by the government of the United States of America. Yet, by some odd quirk of the thinking (if any) that goes on in the mudball mind of Mr. Shultz, it is considered perfectly alright for U.S. terrorist forces to steal into Lybia in the dark of night to murder even small children in two cities.

After the South African raids took place, the Communist dictator of Botswana did not appeal to his masters in the Kremlin for help. He knew that would be futile. What he did was to contact his good Communist sympathizers in Washington, namely Mr. Reagan and Mr. Shultz. And they both came immediately to the rescue of this proven murderer blasting the white South African government for merely defending its own borders from the nearby terrorists. Isn't that something? And just think of how Mr. Reagan jumped for joy when the U.S. Navy-assisted Israeli terrorists flew all the way to Tunisia to bomb Palestinian bases. The U.S. considered the Tunisian raid as "self-defense" for Israel; but not at all self-defensive for the South Africans to attempt to protect their own borders. Now that's what I mean by real hypocrisy.

After meeting with Gaosite Chiepe, the half-breed murderer who serves officially as Botswana's foreign minister, Mr. Shultz issued an unbelievable statement praising this tin-horn Marxist state as a regular Garden of Eden, very "friendly" to the United States. Yet when I was recently in Botswana, all I heard was anti-American slogans being chanted, such as "Down with America" and "Kill Reagan." That's being friendly? Now that this Mr. Shultz, whom we have running our State Department, is trying to make gullible Americans think that this little Marxist state, dedicated to the downfall of our nation, is a very "friendly" place. Just how stupid does he think American citizens are in 1986? Don't answer that! I wouldn't want anyone to be any more negligent about foreign affairs than in the past.

Just because Ronald Reagan and George Schultz greeted this Marxist from Botswana with hugs and kisses doesn't change anything. He is still bent on destroying America. Like the Israelis, he wants American dollars, not American friendship. And he is getting them. When I was there, I noticed that your hard-earned tax dollars were being used for everything from

should have taken more."

I want briefly to touch on four aspects of my research on Christian Zionism. I made two trips to Palestine, under the sponsorship of Jerry Falwell. I traveled to Basel, Switzerland, to attend the first Christian Zionist Congress, and then I want to touch on what I learned at a Savannah convention late in 1985 on the scientific study of religion.

But first, let me say that I came to the study of Christian Zionism from a background of fundamentalism. In my case, I feel I have been Born Again—twice. I experienced one conversion in Texas and another in Jerusalem. Let me begin with Texas.

I grew up in a small, wind-blown town on the high, dry plains of West Texas. It was said that out there one could see further—and see nothing—more so than almost anywhere.

One summer, when I was nine, I visited my maternal grandmother in Arlington, Texas, located between Dallas and Fort Worth, and in that era a dusty, quiet village of so few people that everyone knew everyone else.

A "great revivalist"—as grandmother identified a visiting preacher, otherwise known as Brother Turner—came to town, put up his tent and preached for a week. Grandmother and I attended every night. Brother Turner preached fire-and-brimstone sermons, telling us that the world is divided into the wicked and the good, and the wicked will go to hell and only those who are Born Again will escape an everlasting fire. Repent or perish, he warned.

All of us listening to him were spellbound. We had no radio, television, or public cultural events, and we depended to a great extent on the "great revivalists," such as Brother Turner, to bring us knowledge and understanding.

Each night, I experienced a sense of excited, growing anticipation. Then came the final night of the revival. Brother Turner held a large Bible in his left hand and quoted directly from God. In conclusion, he asked those who had not witnessed for Christ to come forward. Mrs. Triplett, who played the piano, then struck the notes for the well-known hymn, "Just as I am."

We stood to sing, but no one came forward. Brother Turner asked us to be seated. And he asked Mrs. Triplett to continue playing while we all bowed our heads. He asked those who knew they were saved to raise their hands and those who had not raised their hands to come forward and be saved.

Everyone seemed to be thinking of me in those moments. Everyone was softly singing. I rose from the wooden bench and moved forward, alone, to where the evangelist was standing. He welcomed me, put his arms around me, and soon my grandmother and neighbors and friends were there to embrace me.

I felt myself shaking, uncontrollably. And tears were streaming down my face. I felt certain that God himself had orchestrated the holy happening.

When I was growing up, being saved was a prime topic of conversation. It was not, in our small town, considered unusual for a man, like my father, to encounter a stranger and without preliminary words of salutation ask, "Are you a Christian? Are you saved?"

What does a Fundamentalist, Born Again Christian believe? He or she generally believes the Bible is "true." That is the word of God. And that's that. If the Bible says it, we are told, do not use your mind. Accept it as God's truth and God's will.

We had only a few books in our home, but among them we had a set of some dozen volumes called *The Book of Knowledge*. In one of these books I first saw a sketch of a dinosaur and read that scientists said the huge creatures had roamed the earth 65 million years ago. But I had been told that God created the earth 6,000 years ago. And that He did it all in six days. And, therefore, I accepted the idea that He created dinosaurs and Adam and Eve all in the same week.

The ministers I heard all scoffed at the idea of evolution—what Darwin wrote, they insisted, was plain heresy. Once I heard the well known Texas evangelist J. Frank Norris ridicule the evolutionists by bringing apes and monkeys to his pulpit and shouting: "According to Darwin, let me introduce you to your kinfolk."

We went to church twice on Sundays. And we also went to Wednesday night prayer meetings. Generally, the Christians of my town accepted every word they found in the Bible as cardinal "truths," including: The Jews were God's Chosen People.

And God gave the Holy Land to His Chosen People, the Jews.

And because the Jews were His Chosen People, God would bless those who blessed the Jews and curse those who cursed the Jews.

All of this was very much a part of my early indoctrination. It was, I might say, part of the air that I breathed.

And don't think I am overlooking Mr. Reagan's part in all this. Now that it has been proven beyond the shadow of a doubt that neither Colonel Qaddafi nor Libya had anything at all to do with the bombing of the West Berlin nightclub or any of the other major acts of terrorism in Europe, is the President going to at least apologize for his hasty decision to murder people in that country with two vicious attacks made on civilian targets? I don't think so. And since he claims to have had the gods of Zionism on his side, do you think the heavenly creators are going to bring back to life all those dead children in Tripoli and other cities, murdered by "mistake" on direct orders from Mr. Reagan?

For lack of space, I will print only the words of a French journalist who watched the cowardly pre-dawn attack upon Libyan civilian areas from the French Embassy, which was also hit and badly damaged. You have read many times Mr. Reagan's version of what happened and his silly statements that Libyans destroyed their own homes and children simply to be able to blame it on the U.S. forces. Now read the true facts from an eyewitness, published in *Le Monde* (Paris).

## D A W N O F D E A T H

by Claude Rondeau

TRIPOLI, LIBYA—A continuous thunder erupted shortly after 2 A.M. as American war planes came in like Death in the Night to destroy vast civilian areas of this city (Tripoli). The screams of small children in their hospital beds were the first sounds I heard other than those of the fierce attack. These little ones died still too young and too innocent to be aware of the depravity of persons who would order such an attack without rhyme or reason on behalf of the people who dislike the speeches of Colonel Muammar al-Qaddafi. The attacking government of the United States opted for a military solution instead of meeting like civilized people at a conference table in Geneva, as Colonel Qaddafi has requested every day for the past six years.

On they came, the American bombers in a seemingly never-ending show of military might against a small and practically undefended nation. The milky iridescence of the horizon was veiled in smoke like a murky shroud, which it was for many small children and civilians. At the first flush of pearl-gray light, a sepulchral stillness overspread the crisp, dry desert air, and another typical hot and cloudless day began. Except for the still-rising smoke from the attack, not a single puff of vapory fleece flecked the pale-blue, saffron-fringed heavens above.

Earlier I had listened in fear as U.S. planes, two of them, appeared to head straight for the Embassy of France. We were hit but not completely

destroyed like many other places in Tripoli. Earlier, I had listened to the twittering of frightened birds, the humdrum rattle of moving military equipment, and the resonant booming that rolled ever louder over the small hills to the north of the city. Then infant beams of sunlight glared across my shoulders. The sun began to radiate a hot, hazy glow, on a day made more violent by a man-made, earth-shaking, thunderous drumfire of sound that rent the atmosphere. And the sand dunes of the Great Sahara echoed with the hollow roar of the shells and missiles. Wispy strands of bluish-black smoke and clouds of dust or sand hovered in the stagnant, windless air around me. Then, after the attack, those shredded and wavering wisps drifted out over the dunes.

With daylight I could see what I had only imagined in the dark—the instantaneous death of shattered and blackened corpses. The silent death watch of protruding tongues and twisted limbs and eyes lolling out of their sockets—courtesy of the United States of America. The stench of death hit me with odors so overpowering that I could not make myself face it. I turned away. The stench of death and the constant shrieking of the lingering but dying children murdered in cold blood were too much for me to behold on an empty stomach. I had not eaten for a long time now, yet I had no thought of food.

The tune of U.S. Navy rockets screaming over the city and countryside still played a haunting melody in my mind as we got word here that Mr. Reagan was happy and laughing about the success of this totally unprovoked attack, carried out mostly against innocent civilians to satisfy the powerlust of the White House. I could hardly believe the reports that told about the celebrations in Washington when they wrongly believed that Colonel Qaddafi and all his family had been killed. Is there no one in America who does not regret such a murderous and vindictive attack? But if those deadly projectiles were headed toward Washington instead of away from it, Mr. Reagan's happy tune might change quickly. If Mr. Reagan does not cease his terroristic attacks upon innocent people, some day you Americans will find blackened corpses in U.S. streets just like the ones I have seen here in Tripoli. It cannot always be so one-sided.

# SAMISDAT NEWS

3 OCTOBER 1986



"Some considerable time" before verdict

## Five justices will rule on Ernst Zundel's fate

THE GREAT HOLOCAUST TRIAL APPEAL HEARINGS are now history and we all await the decision of the five Appeal court Justices of the Ontario Supreme Court which will be weeks in coming, in view of the many legal and constitutional ramifications of the case which will be affected by, and have an effect upon, the political atmosphere, not only in Canada, but in many parts of the world. Our courageous attorney, Doug Christie, and our friends who came from the far corners of the North American continent are now on their way home or have already arrived, but the reverberations of our legal defence team's determined, dedicated, and valiant court battle remain. Never has there been on this continent a more principled, idealistic, and self-sacrificing effort by so few on behalf of so many in a court of law! No time, labour or money was spared in our defence of freedom of speech and it appeared to everyone present during these historic hearings that the five Ontario Supreme Court judges, all men of our race, were visibly impressed by our case. These five men remember when Canada was much stronger, fairer, and freer than it is today, and although we cannot be certain of a fair verdict, in view of the political pressures being brought to bear, we can certainly report that they gave us a fair hearing. Their impartiality seemed not feigned, but genuine throughout the proceedings. Their questions to Doug Christie and the three Crown prosecutors gave some indication as to their feelings about this case, for the prosecution conceded position after position after fighting a desperate rearguard action in defence of their indefensible mishandling of the Great Holocaust Trial. Most observers were surprised at the amount of criticism received by the prosecution and trial judge Hugh Locke from the Appeal Court judges.

It is of interest to note the accompanying newsclippings which indicate that the newsmedia's coverage was good at the

November 1986

19



To bear  
witness  
to the  
truth

## LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!  
NO I.D. REQUIRED — FREE ACCESS

COMPUTER  
INFORMATION  
NETWORK AND  
DATABASE

The Hot-Line

# 304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE

ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

beginning of the appeal hearings, but tapered off progressively as the prosecution's case worsened, especially here in Toronto where the hearings took place. We had to rely upon out-of-town news coverage to break the censorship blockade, as is usually the case with the Toronto 'newsmedia,' which only cover news that people of a certain persuasion wish others to receive. The world and local news considered 'suitable' for publications and broadcasting in the Toronto area is limited indeed. In order to break this media blockade of the truth, I wore a concentration camp uniform to the Don Jail, where I had been ordered to check in under the terms of my bail agreement! Although the media were remiss in quoting the extensive statement I gave them in speech and in writing, the striped pajama suit said all that needed saying and got coast-to-coast news coverage. The masters of the media wanted to show me going to jail, but they did not like what they saw, and one can well imagine the effect the picture of Ernst Zündel in his prison outfit had upon certain spewers of anti-German propaganda!

The scene in front of the Don Jail was almost festive, despite the seriousness of the occasion, that Sunday afternoon of 21 September 1986. Although rain had been forecast, the weather report was 'false news' and the sun shone upon our demonstration. Dozens of news photographers, reporters, and TV cameramen heard the message of freedom which I delivered to those assembled in front of the jail. People cheered and hugged me; women kissed me and gave me presents. Others silently shook my hand. A Black bystander commented on this unusual event, saying, "I don't think much of the Ku Klux Klan, but that Zündel—he's all right!" Our friends and supporters carried picket signs which expressed some home truths in plain and direct language and these too were photographed by the media cameras.

The headlines and the photos in newspapers such as the *Toronto Sun*, *The Vancouver Sun*, *The Vancouver Province*, et al were worth hundreds of thousands of dollars, not to mention the TV coverage of me walking into Jail in my striped concentration camp suit. Our telephone number was plainly printed on the back and front of the jacket and was perfectly legible in the newspaper photos, so we received many calls of support from newcomers to the struggle.

Still better was to come in the courtroom! Once again, the powers-that-be got their signals mixed up. The original Z.O.G.-gameplan was that I would remain in jail during the five days of

continued on page 41

*Liberty Bell*

# ORIGINS OF THE BALFOUR DECLARATION

## Dr. Weizmann's Contribution

by

## James A. Malcolm

LONDON

1944



THE BRITISH MUSEUM

LONDON, W.C.1

Typeset and  
Reprinted 1986 from an  
Official Facsimile Reproduction

by

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS  
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Order No.: 15006



*Freeman*

THE ORIGINS OF THE BALFOUR DECLARATION  
DR. WEIZMANN'S CONTRIBUTION

by  
*James A. Malcolm*

In order to give the history of the Balfour Declaration it would seem necessary to explain why the Jewish problem and Zionist aspirations for self-emancipation in Palestine were of interest to me and how it fell to my lot to meet Dr. Weizmann and to initiate the negotiations which culminated in the publication of that historic charter of Jewish national resurgence.

My family, which is of Armenian stock, has been settled in Persia since before Elizabethan days. For two centuries at least it has been engaged in shipping and commerce in Bushire and was always closely identified with British interests in Persia and the Arabian littoral of the Persian Gulf and the Indian Ocean. We acted for the British Government in various capacities in those parts. For instance, we were fiscal agents and during the Napoleonic wars we acted as treasurers to British Missions to the Shah of Persia. (My father and mother were married on board a British man-of-war by the British Admiral). Our Agents at Baghdad were the well-known and important David Sassoon family, who had originally hailed from Sasoun in Armenia. On one occasion the Sassoon family had to flee the rapacity of the then semi-independent Pasha of Baghdad and had lain hidden in our home in Bushire for several weeks until arrangements could be made to put them (with their treasures) on board one of our "Dhows" at night and send them off to Bombay. For many decades the Jews in Southern Persia always looked to our family for protection and sometimes hundreds of them sought safety and sanctuary in the spacious courtyards of our houses in Bushire and Shiraz. We also sometimes acted as agents for Sir Moses Montefiore, who sent us money for distribution amongst the indigent members of the Jewish community. This was done by our cashiers who were all Jews and who had full charge of all the cash resources of our firm. (There were no banks in those days.)

It was therefore natural that when I came to England as a boy for my education, in 1881, I was placed under the guardianship of an old friend, and agent of the family, Sir Albert (Abdalla) Sassoon in London, and cultivated Jewish friends, including Colonel Goldsmid. After leaving Oxford, while dabbling in journalism, I met Mr. Edward Fitzgerald, who was then a roving correspondent of the *Daily News* on the Continent. He had met Herzl in Vienna and Constantinople and told me a good deal about him and his Zionist ideas, which naturally interested me very much. In London, I heard from Colonel Goldsmid and other notable Jews about projected Jewish settlements in Palestine, El Arish, Argentine and Kenya. Of course, I had read Byron, George Eliot and Oliphant about the Jews. Later, during my business travels in Eastern Europe and in Russia, I saw something of the Jewish centres and I always remembered my father had told me that wherever they were, the Jews never failed each Passover to drink to "next year in the Land of Israel."

Early in 1915 I founded the Russian society with the object of spreading knowledge of Russia among the British public as a means of improving relations between the two countries which were allied in war. The Speaker of the House of Commons, Mr. Lowther (now Lord Ullswater) was President and nearly all the members of the Cabinet, including Mr. Churchill, were Vice-Presidents. Amongst the earliest of the distinguished members were Dr. J. H. Hertz, the Chief Rabbi, and the late Mr. L. J. Greenberg, Editor of the *Jewish Chronicle*. They told me they hoped that better understanding between England and Russia might lead to better treatment for the Jews in the latter country.

At the beginning of 1916, with the sanction of the British and Russian Governments, I was appointed by His Holiness the Armenian Catholicos, as one of the five members of the Armenian National Delegation to take charge of the Armenian interests during the war and after. I was also the accredited official representative in London because the President, H. E. Boghas Nubar Pasha, and the remaining members were located in Paris.

In my official capacity I had frequent contacts with the Cabinet Office, the Foreign Office and the War Office, the French and other allied Embassies in London, and had also to be in touch personally during visits to Paris, with my colleagues there and with the leading French authorities. Among the matters I had to negotiate were the welfare of the Armenian

refugees from Turkey (in whom the United States took a generous and practical interest), and the disposition of the Armenian volunteers in Eastern Armenia who, under General Antranik, were (as recorded by Lord Cecil) operating on the left wing of the British Army in Northern Mesopotamia. Other Armenian volunteers from France and U.S.A., Canada and elsewhere were being trained in Cyprus, and eventually 11,000 of them fought under Allenby with distinction in Palestine. These questions brought me into close relation with Sir Mark Sykes, Under Secretary of the War Cabinet for the Near East, and with M. Gout, his opposite number at the Quai d'Orsay, and M. Georges Picot, Counsellor at the French Embassy in London.

During one of my visits to the War Cabinet Office in Whitehall Gardens in the late autumn of 1916, I found Sir Mark Sykes less buoyant than usual. As I had known his family of old and our relations were unrestrained, I enquired what was troubling him. He spoke of military deadlock in France, the growing menace of submarine warfare, the unsatisfactory situation which was developing in Russia and the general bleak outlook. He also told me that the much publicised Arab revolt in the desert, which was intended to deal a mortal blow to the Turks from within, was a dismal and costly failure.<sup>1</sup> The Cabinet was looking anxiously for United States intervention. I

1. Early in the War the Arabs and their British friends represented that they were in a position to render very great assistance in the Middle East. It was on the strength of these representations and pretensions that the promise contained in the MacMahon letter to King Hussein was made. It was subsequently found that the Arabs were unable to "deliver the goods" and the so-called "Revolt in the Desert" was but a mirage. Their effort, at its maximum, never exceeded seven hundred tribesmen, but frequently less than 300, who careered about the desert some hundreds of miles behind the fighting line reporting for duty on "pay day." For this they received a remuneration of 200,000 pounds sterling per month in actual gold, which was delivered to them at Akabah. This sum represented a remuneration for every one of the tribesmen of more than the pay of a British Field Marshal.

Lawrence himself made no secret of his profound disappointment with the Arab failure to carry out their engagements. That Hussein and Feyzal were not in a position to give any effective help was afterwards made abundantly clear by the fact that Ibn Saud was easily able to drive Hussein out of his kingdom. Similar exaggerated Arab claims have, it may be noted, also been made regarding their help in the present War. These noisy claims, with nothing to back them up, remind me of an Eastern proverb (from the Talmud I believe), "An oyster shell in an empty barrel makes a loud noise."

asked him what progress was being made in that direction. He shook his head glumly. "Precious little," he replied. He had thought of enlisting the substantial Jewish influence in the United States, but had been unable to do so. Reports from America revealed a very pro-German tendency among the wealthy American Jewish bankers and bond issuing houses, nearly all of German origin, and among Jewish journalists who took their cue from them. He was sorely disappointed and puzzled that two missions which had been sent from France and Italy had completely failed to have any effect. It appeared that the Tsarist persecution of the Jews, with the terrible record of pogroms at every Russian retreat, had made a deep impression. As the Germans had, on the contrary, shown in many army ordinances, especially in occupied Poland, a great understanding and sympathy for the Jews, the pro-German tendency of these Jews of German origin could not be deflected.

I enquired what special argument or consideration had the Allies put forward to win over American Jewry. Sir Mark replied that they had made use of the same argument as used elsewhere, viz. that we shall eventually win and it was better to be on the winning side. I informed him that there was a way to make American Jewry thoroughly pro-Ally, and make them conscious that only an Allied victory could be of permanent benefit to Jewry all over the world. I said to him, "You are going the wrong way about it. The well-to-do English Jews you meet and the Jewish clergy are not the real leaders of the Jewish people. You have overlooked what the call of nationality means. Do you know of the Zionist movement?" Sir Mark admitted ignorance of this movement and I told him something about it and concluded by saying, "You can win the sympathy of the Jews everywhere, in one way only, and that way is by offering to try and secure Palestine for them."

Sir Mark was taken aback and confessed that what I had told him was something quite new and most impressive. He would talk to me again about it. A day or two later he reverted to the subject and again said it was most interesting, but there were very great difficulties. I did not know at that time the exact nature of these difficulties (it was only later that I heard of the Sykes-Picot Treaty with France and Russia.<sup>2</sup> I suggested

2. This secret treaty, signed in May 1916, divided Turkish territories in the Near East into three zones of influence, one British, one French, and one Russian. Palestine was to have been divided in a haphazard way between France and Britain under some vague form of international control to be

that he should discuss it with Lord Milner, a member of the War Cabinet who was known to take a large and imaginative view of the several European nationalist issues raised by the War. He promised to do so and kept his promise. He told me that Lord Milner was greatly interested to learn of the Jewish Nationalist movement, but could not see any possibilities of promising Palestine to the Jews. I replied that it seemed to me the only way to achieve the desired result, and mentioned that one of President Wilson's most intimate friends, for whose humanitarian views he had the greatest respect, was Justice Brandeis, of the Supreme Court, who was a convinced Zionist. Sir Mark was much interested in this new aspect and said he would check up on the matter, but he still saw no possibility of the War Cabinet adopting my idea. I asked him why, and he replied, "We cannot act without our Allies and I am afraid they would never agree." I then suggested that if the object was to secure United States help, surely the Allies would agree. If he could obtain from the War Cabinet an assurance that help would be given towards securing Palestine for the Jews, it was certain that Jews in all neutral countries, especially the United States, would become pro-British and pro-Ally. He promised to put the question again to Lord Milner, with the additional argument I had suggested.

About a week later he reported that Milner had informally discussed the matter with his colleagues, and they were favourably disposed to the idea. Of course they could not commit themselves but advised that I should open negotiations with the Zionist leaders. I replied that this was futile as I could not go to them empty handed. I said I thought it would be sufficient if I were personally convinced of the sincerity of the Cabinet's Intentions so that I could go to the Zionists and say, "If you help the Allies, you will have the support of the British in securing Palestine for the Jews." This appealed to Sir Mark as eminently reasonable but he saw grave difficulties. France would have to be persuaded to support the idea of Palestine for the Jews. Then there was the Vatican (Sir Mark himself was a Catholic) which would oppose any scheme which meant placing the Holy Places under Jewish control. I replied that these difficulties must be overcome if the Allies wanted the help of the United States. Palestine meant Jewish support which was becoming increasingly necessary. Sir Mark then raised the

defined later. The Jews were not mentioned at all and had clearly not been intended to have anything to do with the future Palestine.

objection of the apparent apathy of many Jews to the idea of Palestine and the opposition of others. I replied, "That is because you have not met the other kind of Jews, who are remarkable types and intensely attached to the idea of Zion. There are tens of thousands, perhaps hundreds of thousands, of such Jews. The wealthy Jewish bankers of London are completely out of touch with them." Sir Marks undertook to report our conversation to the Cabinet. He thought Lord Milner and George Barnes would understand. A day or two later, he informed me that the Cabinet had agreed to my suggestion and authorised me to open negotiations with the Zionists.

Remembering my conversations with Mr. L. J. Greenberg, the Editor of the *Jewish Chronicle*, I wrote at once to him. I told him that from information in my possession I was sure the time had arrived when Jewry should cease "sitting on the fence" and come down definitely on the side of the Allies and use all their influence, especially in the U.S.A., to secure an Allied victory. The Jews wanted Palestine and now was a chance to get it. Such an opportunity would hardly recur and it was the duty of every Zionist to act quickly. I concluded by asking him if he could enable me to meet the leaders of the Zionist Movement. Greenberg replied in an enthusiastic letter, inviting me for a discussion.

After I had told him the position and of the favourable prospects, he offered to arrange a meeting between Dr. Weizmann and the other leaders of the movement, and myself. Mr. Greenberg asked me to meet him at Dr. Weizmann's house in Addison Road and introduced me to Dr. Weizmann, Mr. Sokolow, and some others whose names I do not remember (I am not sure if Dr. Tchlenow was there, but I met him later). Dr. Weizmann had moved from Manchester to London a few months previously and was working on explosives for the Admiralty and Ministry of Munitions. As is well known, he had invented an important process for the manufacture of acetone. Dr. Weizmann referred to his talks with C. P. Scott, Editor of the *Manchester Guardian*, Mr. Lloyd George (then Minister of Munitions) and Balfour (then head of the Admiralty) and asked me what reasons I had for being convinced of success. I recounted the gist of my several conversations with Sir Mark Sykes and that I had the War Cabinet's authority for my overtures. Dr. Weizmann was most interested and asked his colleagues for their views. All of them, and notably Mr. Sokolow,

were sceptical and hesitant. But Dr. Weizmann turned to me again and asked if I was really personally convinced that the Government seriously intended to make a promise of Palestine in consideration of the help required from American Jewry, and if I would advise them to accept, and I replied, "Yes, most certainly." Whereupon Dr. Weizmann shook hands with me saying, "I accept your advice," and asked when he could meet Sir Mark Sykes. I said if I could telephone to Sir Mark I might be able to fix it there and then. Accordingly, I rang him up, said I was speaking from Dr. Weizmann's house and asked when I could bring him along. Sir Mark fixed the appointment for the very next day, which was a Sunday.

My impression of Dr. Weizmann at this first meeting was of a man careful and yet quick to grasp the possibilities of a situation, looking ahead to the end of the process and expecting many setbacks on the way. His tall figure, his whole bearing, his pale face and keen eyes and his natural geniality, made a great impression on me which has not faded after nearly thirty years. The other gentlemen also struck me as equally passionate and devoted workers for their cause.

Dr. Weizmann was unable, owing to war duties, to accompany me to Buckingham Gate on the next day to meet Sir Mark Sykes, but Mr. Sokolow, Mr. Greenberg, and one or two other Zionists attended. The results of the talk were very satisfactory. The first step was to inform Zionist leaders in all parts of the world of the compact and Sir Marks said they would be given immediate facilities for cables to be sent through the Foreign Office and War Office, through the British Embassies and Consulates. A special detailed message was at once sent to Justice Brandeis in cipher through the Foreign Office.

Further talks were held in various Government Departments, at which Dr. Weizmann was present. All these conversations took place with the knowledge and approval of Sir Maurice (now Lord) Hankey, Secretary of the Cabinet. The talks resulted in a general understanding, which I called a "gentleman's agreement," that the Zionists should work for active Jewish sympathy and support for the Allied cause, especially in the United States, so as to bring about a radical pro-Allied tendency in that country and that the British Cabinet would help the Jews to gain Palestine in return for this.

The negotiations were now carried on in Sir Mark's room at the Foreign Office, to which the matter was referred by the War Cabinet for action.

At that time one of the principal Under-Secretaries at the Foreign Office was Sir Ronald Graham, who worked in close confidence with Sir Mark Sykes and who was of unfailing help during the whole time he was at the Foreign Office. The messages which were sent to the Zionist leaders in Russia were intended to hearten them and obtain their support for the Allied cause which had been affected by the Russian ill-treatment of the Jews. Other messages were sent to Jewish leaders in neutral countries and the result was to strengthen the pro-Allied sympathies of Jews everywhere. A striking example of the effect of the messages was reported to me from Petrograd. A wealthy and influential anti-Zionist Jewish banker there was shown the telegram announcing the provisional promise of Palestine to the Jews. He was very much moved and said, "How can a Jew refuse such a gift?"<sup>3</sup>

At the request of Sir Mark Sykes I had an interview with General Haddad Pasha, the representative in London of the Sharif Husein and his son Feisal. There were two other high Arab officers present. Although they had already some inkling from Sir Mark of the new developments in regard to Palestine, they were not all pleased with the information I gave them that the Jews were to be promised Palestine in consideration of their help in gaining pro-Allied support in the United States. They did not want Jews to go to Palestine, which was an Arab land. But when I explained the importance of the matter and that the War Cabinet had resolved on it, they reluctantly agreed as they, too, realised the vital importance of American help. The fact that the much vaunted Arab revolt had been of such small dimensions was not without its effect on their decision. They undertook to raise no objections and said we could count on the Arab leaders agreeing to the settled British policy. During my interviews with T. E. Lawrence in London and in Paris during the War, and with Feyzal and Lawrence during the Peace Conference, I found Lawrence entirely favourable and Feyzal reconciled to the bargain being carried out. The agreement signed by him with Dr. Weizmann about April, 1918, bears this out.

An informal Anglo-Zionist gathering took place at the house

3. Later I heard of an even more striking result of the message regarding Palestine for the Jews. The Jadidies of Meshed, in Persia, who are, like the Donmehs of Salonica, crypto-Jews, were on the point of embracing Islam en masse when they heard of the Balfour Declaration and changed their mind.

of Dr. Gaster on the 7th February, 1917, to meet Sir Mark Sykes, and Herbert Samuel (now Lord Samuel), James de Rothschild, Dr. Weizmann, Mr. Sokolow, Dr. Tchlenow and Mr. Sacher and one or two others were present. My official duties prevented my attendance. Dr. Weizmann was at that time too fully occupied with his chemical work on behalf of the Government to be able to devote himself entirely to the Zionist negotiations, and moreover, as Mr. Sokolow was a member of the Zionist Executive, which Dr. Weizmann was not at the time, Mr. Sokolow was deputed to continue the conversations with Sir Mark Sykes on behalf of the Zionist leaders.

One of the friends who helped me very much in gaining support for the Zionist idea was Mr. G. M. Fitzmaurice, the world famous dragoman of the British Embassy in Constantinople. He was a very devout and influential Catholic and believing that the success of Zionism would be beneficial to the world as well as to the Jews themselves, he gave me his powerful support and the advantage of his invaluable counsel and experience all through my approaches to various quarters and negotiations with officials and departments concerned. It was he who won over General Sir Henry Wilson, Chief of Imperial General Staff, General Sir George MacDonogh, Director of Military Intelligence, and one of his chief assistants, Colonel W. H. Gribbon, all of whom contributed to the success of the negotiations.

During the conversations with Sir Mark Sykes, Fitzmaurice had offered his assistance in gaining the concurrence of the French and Italian Governments, and also the Vatican. As to Russia, he did not anticipate any difficulties there if all the other parties were agreed, especially as Russia at that time was on the verge of disintegration.

After several talks with Sykes, it was found necessary that I should also discuss the matter with Georges Picot, Counsellor at the French Embassy in London and in certain respects the French colleague and opposite number of Sykes in these matters. Picot was most understanding and sympathetic—not only to the Armenians but also to the Jews, and was most willing to help if he could. But he had one great difficulty—with the sole and honourable exception of Baron Edmond de Rothschild (to whom I was introduced many years previously by Mr. George Sheffield of the British Embassy in Paris), all the leading Jews in France were anti-Zionists and scoffed at the idea that any appreciable number of Jews would ever want to go and settle in

Palestine. Picot was told by them that Zionism was only an idealistic obsession of a few Eastern European Jewish fanatical nationalists who themselves would never go to Palestine, much less settle on the land there. It therefore required a good deal of cogent argument, which I happened to have, to disabuse his mind of what he had been told. This being done, he promised to help, and acting on his suggestion I went to Paris and discussed the matter also with Mr. Gout, at the time the Under Secretary at the Quai d'Orsay for Eastern Affairs. As he was in closer contact with French Jewry even greater effort was needed to convince him and obtain promise of his help. As a matter of fact, until the last minute French Jewry, represented by the powerful Alliance Israelite Universelle and M. Bigart, the Secretary of that Institution, were straining every nerve to sabotage the project.

In December, 1916, Asquith resigned and Mr. Lloyd George became Premier. This change was beneficial to the Zionist cause inasmuch as Asquith had been definitely unsympathetic whereas Lloyd George, himself a member of a small and proud nation and having a strong religious bent, was naturally more predisposed to understand the Zionist movement. Sir Mark Sykes and I were greatly helped in gaining his support by Philip Kerr (later Lord Lothian), who was Lloyd George's Secretary and whose guidance in such matters he generally followed.

Although I had already prepared the way in Paris to some extent for a review of the Palestine question, it was decided at the Foreign Office that I should accompany Sokolow to Paris to ensure his being received at the Quai d'Orsay by M. M. Pichon and de Margerie. It was as well that I did so. On arrival I rang up M. Picot and arranged for Sokolow and myself to see him at his house. After a long and satisfactory discussion, he promised to see that we should be received by Pichon and de Margerie. Later he telephoned that, though difficult, the appointment was fixed for the following morning. Somehow the Alliance Israelite and its Secretary, M. Bigart, had got to know about it and we learnt afterwards that until the last moment they had thought they would be able to prevent it. But fortunately we had a staunch friend in Picot to see that nothing miscarried. The Alliance Israelite was so sure of their influence that at first they could not believe the news when, a few minutes after Sokolow's arrival at the Quai d'Orsay, some friends of theirs had telephoned and told them. I had decided after all that it would be better for Sokolow to go alone, as I had reason to know that the Quai

d'Orsay felt I might be pushing some British interest. They (the people of the Alliance) kept on telephoning to our room at the Hotel Meurice and asking if it was true that Sokolow was at the Ministère. I answered them all. "Son Excellence, M. Sokolow, est sorti." When they asked who was speaking I replied, "Le Chef de Cabinet son Excellence!" Mr. Sokolow was much amused when I told him of my practical joke at their expense. Then a swarm of Jewish notables downstairs interrogated me—most of them I thought inwardly looked very pleased, though outwardly wearing a mask of disapproval, like a father who rebukes his son for jumping a dangerous obstacle and at the same time exults over it.

From Paris Sokolow went to Rome, and in view of the excellent arrangements made by Fitzmaurice, it was not necessary for me to go with him. I made sure, however, that he took with him the indispensable frock coat and silk hat. The result of the interview is well known, viz. the official announcement that the Pope had said that the Vatican and the Jews would be good neighbours in Palestine. Sykes and I had arranged with the Marquis Imperiali, in London, for Sokolow to be received also at the Quirinale by Baron Sonnino, the Foreign Minister.

All these steps were taken with the full knowledge and approval of Justice Brandeis, between whom and Dr. Weizmann there was an active interchange of cables.

The work was making satisfactory progress in the Spring of 1917, when the United States entered the War. Sir Mark Sykes was very confident that the promise of the Government would be publicly confirmed very soon. Unfortunately, however, a number of very serious setbacks occurred which delayed the matter and made the issue of the declaration tremble in the balance more than once. As is well known, there were very many military and naval setbacks in 1917 and the Cabinet was far too occupied with them to be able to deal with the question of Palestine and the Jews. More serious, however, was the information which reached us that one of the members of the British Cabinet was working with all his might to prevent the promise being given. This was Edwin Montagu, the Secretary for India, himself a Jew and the son of Lord Swaythling (the banker).

Further opposition came from Jewish quarters in France and in this country. In France, as I have said, nearly all the leading Jews, with the exception of Baron Edmond de Rothschild, were bitterly opposed to the pro-Zionist declaration

by M. Pichon. Their opposition was not only due to French patriotism, but also to their fears that a National Home for Jews in Palestine could somehow affect their political status in France. The same motive explained the growing opposition from the influential Jews of England. In May, 1917, the two heads of Anglo-Jewry, the late Claude Montefiore, President of the Anglo-Jewish Association, and the late David Alexander, K.C., President of the Board of Deputies acting through Lucien Wolf of the Conjoint Foreign Committee of these two bodies, gathered together a number of their colleagues and wrote to *The Times* protesting against the reported intention of the government to adopt a pro-Zionist policy in regard to Palestine.

Fortunately, with the assistance of the editor of *The Times*, Mr. Wickham Steed, who had lived for many years in Vienna, had met Herzl and understood the Zionist Movement, we were able to counter this move by publishing immediate replies from Chief Rabbi Dr. Hertz, Lord Rothschild and Dr. Weizmann. The Chief Rabbi's contribution was particularly useful to counteract the views of Claude Montefiore, who was known as a religious and spiritual leader.

Lord Swaythling and the League of British Jews continued their active opposition and sent a very able memorandum to the Cabinet, drafted by Lucien Wolf, disavowing the Zionist claims. Sir Mark and I discussed the position and the Zionist leaders were advised to take up the challenge as it was absolutely essential to convince the Cabinet that Anglo-Jewry was Zionist in sympathy and outlook, although their official spokesmen were anti-Zionist. A rapid campaign among the members of the Board of Deputies was organised in order to prove that British Jewry was not anti-Zionist. A pro-Zionist resolution was introduced and carried by a large majority. This led to the resignation of the President, David Alexander, and the Vice-President, Mr. S. Q. Henriques, and the fact was duly reported in *The Times* and the general British press, and greatly impressed and influenced the Government.

It is extraordinary to me how obstinately these leading English Jews struggled to prevent the British Government from making the promise. They were able to postpone the matter for quite a long time and finally the War Cabinet determined to take the opinion of the leaders of Jewry in this country before finally deciding. Although the number of our friends in the Cabinet had grown and now included Lloyd George, Balfour, Milner, Barnes and General Smuts, we were

very apprehensive because from the point of view of wealth and influence, the anti-Zionist Jews greatly outweighed the few Zionist leaders who were in London. The enquiry from the War Cabinet (not the Foreign Office) was sent to the following eight persons: Leonard L. Cohen, Claude Montefiore, Sir Stuart Samuel, Sir Philip Magnus, Lord Rothschild, N. Sokolow, Dr. Weizmann and the Chief Rabbi. Three of them—Leonard Cohen, Claude Montefiore and Sir Philip Magnus—replied strongly opposing the proposed statement. The late Sir Stuart Samuel, brother of Lord Samuel, while not hostile, was not greatly enthusiastic. It was fortunate, therefore, that the Chief Rabbi, with all the weight of his ecclesiastical authority sent a very emphatic reply in favour. This undoubtedly helped greatly to satisfy the Cabinet that the proposed declaration would be hailed with enthusiasm by the vast majority of the Jewish people in the British Empire. I personally was very pleased with this because this had been my point of view from the very beginning, and Sir Mark Sykes was also most happy with the reply of the Chief Rabbi.

Our method of operation from the outset had been the following. Once the Government had decided to adopt the pattern of pro-Zionist policy, it became necessary to pick up the various strands to be woven in to the pattern. Of these the most important was the work of enlightenment regarding Zionist aims, on which Dr. Weizmann had been concentrating since the outbreak of the War. Through the good offices of the late C. P. Scott, Editor of the *Manchester Guardian*, the late Professor Samuel Alexander of Manchester University, Dr. Weizmann had over a period of years, interested in the movement Mr. Lloyd George, Mr. Balfour, Lord Crewe, Lord Cecil, Sir Herbert Samuel, Philip Kerr, Professor C. K. Webster, Sir Ronald Graham, Colonel Meinertzhagen and others. Dr. Weizmann had already discussed Zionism with Mr. Balfour as far back as 1906.<sup>4</sup> Books, pamphlets and articles were written and published by a small group of Dr. Weizmann's disciples and friends, of whom I recollect Herbert Sidebotham, Professor Zimmern, Leon Simon, Harry Sacher, Samuel Landman, Simon Marks, Israel and Rebecca Sieff and S. Tolkowsky. The late

4. In 1900-1903 Dr. Herzl, the founder and first President of the Zionist Organisation, had been in direct contact with Joseph Chamberlain and Lord Landsdowne. Both of these statesmen had shown understanding and sympathy for Zionism.

Herbert Sidebotham was the famous military correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian* and *The Times* and also wrote under the name of "Scrutator" in the *Observer*. His articles and books strongly urging the Zionist claims had a great following. The weekly publication *Palestine*, the organ of the British Palestine Committee, established in Manchester at the suggestion of Dr. Weizmann at the end of 1916, was particularly helpful. Dr. Weizman's own contacts with scientists and ministers naturally brought us a number of valuable friends, among whom the late Sir Alfred Mond (Lord Melchett) deserves special mention.<sup>5</sup>

Another strand was the military prowess of the Unit of Zionist volunteers, first in Gallipoli in 1915 and later in Palestine. The credit for establishing the Jewish Unit belongs, as everybody knows, to the late Vladimir Jabotinsky, one of the most remarkable Zionist leaders I have ever met. It was in August, 1917, that he obtained the final consent from Lord Derby, on behalf of the British Cabinet, to establish the Jewish Unit and this also prepared the ground for the pro-Zionist declaration which had been held back for so long.

Yet another strand is associated with the name of Aaron Aaronssohn, who was a Palestinian agronomist of the first rank, whose work as the discoverer of a new kind of wild wheat was known and appreciated especially in the United States. Aaronssohn had remained in Palestine under the Turks till the summer of 1916, when he managed with great skill and bravery to make his way through the enemy lines and arrived in London in October, 1916. He had a plan for helping the British Near Eastern Campaign and this plan was greeted with enthusiasm by the Intelligence Department of the War Office and led to his being sent on a secret mission to Cairo. From that centre, with very devoted and skilful emissaries consisting of members of his family and friends from Palestine, he organised what became known as "Nili"—a Jewish secret Intelligence Service, which rendered most valuable service to Allenby in his great campaign.

5. Sir Alfred Mond, according to Wickham Steed, former Editor of *The Times*, in his autobiography, *Through Thirty Years* (London 1922), Vol. 2, p. 392, was told by Ludendorff after the first World War that the Balfour Declaration was the cleverest thing done by the Allies in the way of propaganda, and that he wished Germany had thought of it first. As a matter of fact, the German Foreign Office had been in touch with German Zionists early in the war about Palestine, but the discussions were broken off when the German Government made it a condition that the language of the Jews who went there must be German.

The personality of Aaronssohn had impressed itself on General MacDonogh, the head of Military Intelligence, and others, and helped to create a favourable atmosphere for the pro-Zionist policy on which we were working.

The original draft of the Declaration was prepared by Dr. Weizmann and his friends in London in the summer of 1917 at the instance of Sir Mark Sykes, and read (after various amendments at the instance of the anti-Zionists) as follows:

"His Majesty's Government views with favour the establishment in Palestine of a National Home for the Jewish Race, and will use its best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object; it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious right of the existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed in any other country by such Jews who are fully contented with their existing nationality and citizenship."

This draft was cabled by Sir Ronald Graham to Brandeis in Washington for submission to President Wilson and to secure his concurrence. Baron Edmund de Rothschild also agreed to it and it was then submitted to the War Cabinet and to Mr. Balfour, who would have to sign it as Foreign Secretary. It underwent further amendment whereby the word "people" was substituted for "race" and the reference at the end to "fully contented" was omitted, and in this final form remained at the Foreign Office until the military situation in the East improved.

Towards the end of October I heard from Sir Mark Sykes that the declaration was likely to come up before the Cabinet in view of satisfactory military progress in Palestine. He asked me to wait for him in the vestibule of the War Cabinet and arranged a code word to let me know the result. As he came out he called out to me, "It's a boy," to indicate success. I heard later from Sykes (and also from Mr. Ormsby Gore (now Lord Harlech)) that Balfour, as Foreign Secretary, in a five minutes speech, convincingly explained the value of the Declaration. In this he was strongly supported by Milner and Smuts, as well as the Prime Minister. Thus the War Cabinet arrived at a unanimous decision to issue the statement. I knew that at last, after many anxious weeks and months, my seed had borne fruit and that the Government had become an ally of Zionism. The Declaration is dated 2nd November, 1917, and is known to history as the Balfour Declaration. The final text, as published, was communicated in a letter from Mr. Balfour to Lord Rothschild, and was as follows:

“His Majesty’s Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.”

By issuing this declaration the British Government duly carried out—as I had all along been convinced they would—its obligation to promise British help to obtain Palestine. It is therefore strictly correct for Professor Temperley, the official historian of the Paris Peace Conference, to describe the Balfour Declaration as “a definite contract between Great Britain and Jewry.”<sup>6</sup> The consideration for this contract had already been given by the Jews before November 2nd, 1917.

When I look back on that strenuous struggle I feel happy indeed that a kind Providence gave me the opportunity to place all my personal and official connections freely and fully at the disposal of my Zionist friends. Thus I was able to be of some service to the Jewish people at a great historic moment. In so doing I knew I was acting in the best interests of Britain and for the good of the world.

Although in a letter to me Dr. Weizmann has recognized my initiative in this work, I think it only fair to state that without his dynamic and persuasive personality, and without his quick and courageous decisions behind the scenes and the important secret and hazardous missions he successfully undertook, we might not have succeeded at all. He took the lead throughout and was regarded by all who came into contact with him as the one man who could decide for the Movement. He was particularly fortunate in that Mrs. Weizmann shared and supported his efforts to the fullest extent.<sup>7</sup>

6. *History of the Peace Conference in Paris* (London 1920). Vol. VI, p. 173.

7. Ever mindful of the dictum of Marcus Aurelius that “no general, however great, can take a fortress without assistance,” it has been my purpose to mention the names of all those who directly or indirectly contributed to the success of my endeavours. If perchance any name has been omitted, or if no exact dates have been given, it is because some of my records were destroyed by enemy action. Indeed, while writing this last footnote my windows are being violently rattled by explosions of the flying bombs which are falling hard by my abode in Palace Gate, London, W.8., England. July, 1944.

I have it from a good authority that as soon as Mr. Churchill became Prime Minister Dr. Weizmann was anxious to see him, but Churchill kept putting the meeting off and when asked why he was reluctant to give an appointment, he said, “I know he will convince me.”

This was a great tribute from the greatest of British leaders to Weizmann, the most outstanding Jewish figure in modern times.

my appeal hearing! So much for justice being seen to be done; I would have been the last person to know what had taken place in that courtroom, had it not been for the speedy and effective intervention of Doug Christie and our legal team. The authorities had chosen the largest courtroom in all of Canada for my appeal proceedings, with seating for 250 spectators. The *Canadian Jewish News* had implored all members of the Jewish community to 'pack the courtroom' so as to 'encourage' (or intimidate?) the judges. Unfortunately for the Zionists, I appeared, and the Jewish mob was conspicuous by its absence. During most of the hearings, our own supporters outnumbered the Zionists, and as things began to look bad for the prosecution, the Jewish presence shrank embarrassingly, especially embarrassing for Holocaust Trial instigator Sabina Citron and her small coterie of hateful harpies.

Our extensive, logical, and detailed preparations put the Canadian Government's politically motivated prosecution on trial. In these crucial five days, the thousands of dollars we had spent on the compilation, reproduction, and binding of sixty-five books of legal precedents or 'authorities' paid substantial dividends. The further thousands of dollars we had spent on our public information campaign and our notification to the newsmedia enhanced the importance of these proceedings, for it was no exaggeration to say that 'the world was watching;' hence, the visible discomfort of the Zionists and their minions, who would have preferred that I had been taken to some quiet dungeon where I could have been drawn and quartered at leisure, before an audience of 'the chosen,' and not in this public forum where Zionist means and motives might be scrutinized and questioned! The Zionists had wanted me to go on trial, although I had given them ample warning of the consequences. Now they don't want me to go on trial any more. Zionists are really had to please!

Although I am under a judicial gag order almost tantamount to house arrest, I foresee a major change in the offing in regard to the law and to my original Holocaust Trial verdict and sentence. The prosecution said that they will "see us in court," no matter what the outcome of this appeal, so it looks as if there will be a further appeal hearing, this time before the Supreme Court of Canada. I therefore ask all of you who can help to help us pay the incoming bills of this appeal and to help us prepare for the appeal to come. As always, you can count on me to defend our case on behalf of freedom and on behalf of

## FOR MY LEGIONARIES



The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing

pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

## THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$8.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's 1984"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr. A.J. App).

**FOR MY LEGIONARIES**  
ORDER No. 6003  
\$8.00

**THE ANTI-HUMANS**  
ORDER No. 1013  
single copy \$7.00, 3 for \$15.00

plus 10% for postage and handling

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.



The concentration camp suit was a big hit with the media. Our telephone number on the suit was clearly visible to millions of people.

**Jail Zundel for 'violent' message,**  
 Appeal concludes, judgment reserved

**Zundel unrepentant, court urged**  
 enjoying publicity, Crown tells court

our place in history. Can I count on you? The victory that we must have is now within our reach. Do not let us fail!

All the best from all of us.

*Ernst Zundel*

**WITH YOUR HELP WE CAN WIN**

[Ernst may be contacted at: 206 Carlton Street, Toronto ONT M5A 2L1, Canada, or by phone at: 416-922-9850. PLEASE GIVE HIM YOUR SUPPORT—HE DESERVES IT! —Editor]



**THE HOAX  
OF THE  
TWENTIETH  
CENTURY**

by A.R. BUTZ

Please help us expose  
THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!

Please help us spread  
THE TRUTH!

Order extra copies of  
THE HOAX OF THE 20th  
CENTURY  
at these prices:  
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00  
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

**THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?**  
 Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax  
 been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY, pb., 315 pp. . . . . \$7.00  
 Order No. 8012 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

**ORDER FROM:**  
 LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

# Why Christian Zionists Support Israel

Reprinted from *Arab Perspectives*, February-March 1986

by  
Grace Halsell

In June 1981, seated in my apartment in Washington D.C., I listened to Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin being interviewed on American television. He had just ordered a strike on the Iraqi nuclear facility. The attack resulted in a few Americans questioning his use of U.S.-supplied F-16 bombers for a raid on a sovereign Arab country.

What about this criticism, he was asked.

He was not worried, he replied. Israel had *many* friends. Israel, he added, had the support of 40 million Christians.

Just previous to his television appearance, Begin, to silence any criticism of the raid on Iraq, had placed an urgent phone call for help, not to an important American rabbi, or even to an important American senator, but rather to the Reverend Jerry Falwell.

"Get to work for me," he told Falwell.

Falwell said he would—and added: "Mr. Prime Minister, I want to congratulate you for a mission that made us proud that we manufacture those F-16s. In my opinion you must've put it right down the smokestack." ("North American Scene," *Christianity Today*, 7 August 1981.)

In the year that I heard Begin boast of Israel having the support of 40 million Christians, I began to research Christian Zionism. And I became convinced that Begin was right: Christian support of Israel is more important than Jewish support to the Zionist state. There may be six million American Jews who support Israel, but there are about 40 million Christians who do.

Moreover, a few Jewish Zionists from time to time will criticize Israel. And a few will even call for a Palestinian state. But no Christian Zionist will do so. They are the most loyal, the most fanatical supporters of militant Zionism. Whatever Arab lands Israel takes, a Christian Zionist will say, "They

arms for murdering white South Africans to paying the way of military officers to study in Moscow how to bring down America, which, in turn, gives a new meaning to the word 'sucker.'

I want to quote you a clear-cut statement made by Mr. Shultz. He said, "I am very angry that South Africa attacked these countries. America shares an outrage at the South African raid in Botswana. It was totally without justification. Botswana is a fine country that I and all Americans admire."

Now read the above words carefully. He didn't beat around the bush. He straight out praised a bunch of half-baked Marxists who run Botswana. And he insisted that Americans agreed with his wild mis-statement of facts. I doubt that many do. At least, they wouldn't if they knew the truth.

Of course, Mr. Shultz has never been to Botswana. But I was there recently. And I don't think Mr. Shultz could locate Botswana on a map of Africa. His high praise for such a cruel dictatorship is un-American even if it is pure State Department propaganda, written out for him by people even more stupid and insensitive than he.

Allow me to describe the real Botswana. I can best do this briefly by relating what I witnessed in a public square. A roving magistrate came upon a group of 12-year-olds roaming the streets after curfew. He sentenced them at once to severe floggings by an adult who rained blows upon their backs until they were quite bloodied. Now I'd like for our esteemed Secretary of State to tell me what is so praiseworthy about this and why he admires everything in Botswana so very much.

Before Mr. Shultz passes himself off as the world's only remaining omniscient man, let me tell you about him. European diplomats told me that it is a high-risk indulgence for the U.S. to send Mr. Shultz abroad when he continually makes such a fool of himself that he is termed the revival of the legendary Ugly American in the famous best-selling book by that title some years ago.

He is given to fits of insanity over which he seems to have no control, especially when he goes into these awful diatribes of impassioned hatred of things Arab in order to pile up Brownie points with the almighty Zionists.

General George Armstrong Custer used to say that leading a wild cavalry charge stamped Old Adam out of his system. Perhaps Arab-baiting jokes serve the same purpose for Mr. Shultz. This man, like boss Reagan, has obeyed the mad mandate of such sordid Congressional persons as Representative

Stephen Solarz (D-N.Y.) by bowing a supplicant knee to the Zionists. And he actually thinks he is doing something as clever as Rubic's cube. This is as good time as any to give our Secretary of State an open airline ticket going one way to parts unknown—such as that “paradise” he loves so well called Botswana. He doesn't belong in America. In Israel maybe, but not in America.

Mr. Shultz is a small-minded individual with larger-than-life ambitions for which he is totally unqualified. Destiny has bedeviled him, and glory has played hard to get. Having a man like this in charge of American foreign policy is like nursing a viper in your bosom. He has conned the taxpayers into trusting him and believing that your tax dollars just sprouted wings and took flight to that great Zionist land over the sea. The man has been stigmatized in Europe as a mossback mind, a stormy petrel dumped into the State Department by the Zionists. A British ambassador described him as a chronic pain in the fundament.

This man's imbecellic vituperations are censured only by the Israelis. He has expressed deep pity for the Marxist criminals in Botswana; but at the very mention of the terrible plight of the displaced Palestinians, his heart is suddenly in cold storage at the Arctic Circle. It seems that he is appropriating to himself other men's sins when he transposes himself into a latter-day saint to instruct white South Africa in moral duties toward the heavenly black Marxists. It mortifies me when he oozes with self-righteousness in telling other governments how to treat terrorists. And it should be galling and insulting to all Americans to have him representing this nation in foreign affairs.

Mr. Shultz is an altruistic paladin of the public morals, inflicting himself on the general population like some Biblical plague caused by the Hebrew thinking of the Learned Elders of Zion—a plague that swoops down over this continent on unsuspecting Americans. Thus, he is openly inviting terrorism. He is exciting fear and extreme loathing of the U.S. in the hearts and minds of people throughout the rest of the world. Do we need this?

He has set himself up as a visionary in a transparent attempt to maintain himself in the moneyed coffers and to back the world Zionists in their international political aspirations. All in all, Mr. Shultz is a classic example of the frightened, neurotic and maladjusted personalities who attempt to do the mischief planned for them around a conference table at the Israeli Embassy in Washington. If they ever decide to tax brainpower, George Shultz would be due a refund from the IRS.

Now I want to move on to my second conversion, in Jerusalem. Or at least near there. The year was 1979, and I had gone to the Holy Land without anyone knowing. I began to meet women and men of the three faiths, Christians, Muslims, and Jews, who live in that land. And as part of my research for a book, I lived in the homes of families of these faiths.

I went to the portion of Palestine that is called the West Bank of the Jordan River. I talked with Palestinians who had been forced—at gunpoint—to leave the land which they said their ancestors—back as long as memory served—had farmed.

I stayed in the home of a third-generation American couple, Linda and Bobby Brown, who talked about life back in the Bronx and Brooklyn. As Jews, they had immigrated to Israel, where they were issued rifles and Uzi machine guns. And along with other recent immigrants, they confiscated land from the Palestinians to build a colony called Tekoa.

One evening, as we sat under the stars looking at the flickering lights of Arab villages, Bobby Brown said:

“All the Arabs must leave this land. God gave this land to us—the Jews.”

I realized in a flash the difference between the fundamentalism of my childhood and the Christian Zionism that is being preached today. In my childhood, fundamentalists argued about the age of the earth and the virgin birth of Christ. They were dealing with events in the past.

Fundamentalism changed radically with the creation of Israel. Evangelical fundamentalists in increasing numbers began to turn to a belief system called dispensationalism. This places Israel on center stage. It says Israel must be the site for their own salvation. But, before they are saved, they must all go through seven time periods, or dispensations. The countdown history began, they tell us, with the gathering of the Jews into Palestine and the creation of Israel.

The next event, the dispensationalists tell us, will be the building of a Jewish temple.

On the 1983 tour, our group went to the Old City of Jerusalem and we approached the large Muslim grounds where the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque are located. Here, too, is the Wailing Wall, where Jews gather to pray, believing the wall to be a relic from Solomon's Temple, destroyed about 2,000 years ago.

“There,” said our Israeli guide, pointing to the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque, “we will build our third Temple.”

As we left the site, I remarked to Clyde, about 70 and a retired Minneapolis business executive, that the guide had said a temple would be built there. But, I asked, what about the Muslim shrines?

"They will be destroyed," said Clyde. "One way or another, they must be removed. You know it's in the Bible that the temple must be rebuilt. And there's no other place for it except on that one area. You find that in the law of Moses."

Did it not seem possible, I asked Clyde, that what the Bible said about building a temple would relate to the time in which it was written—rather than to events in the 20th century?

"No, it is related to the End Times," Clyde said. "The Bible tells us that in the End Times the Jews have renewed their animal sacrifice."

So he was convinced, I asked, that Jews, aided by the Christians, should destroy the Mosque, build a temple and reinstate animal sacrifices in the temple—all in order to please God?

That, said Clyde, was the way it had to be. It was in the Bible.

Many Christians who feel the same way have formed the Temple Mount Foundation to help remove the Muslim shrines. I have talked with several leaders of this Temple Mount Foundation. Several are wealthy. They are not ashamed of their plans to destroy the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque.

The Reverend James DeLoach of Houston's Second Baptist Church visited me in Washington, D.C., and told me that he and others in the Temple Mount Foundation had raised and spent tens of thousands of dollars to defend Israelis charged with assaults on the mosques.

What, I asked, if the Israelis they support are successful? And they destroy the mosques. And this triggers World War III and a nuclear holocaust—would he and his colleagues not be responsible?

No, he said, because what they were doing was God's will.

We hear, in this country, a great deal about Shiite fanatics who go on suicidal missions because they believe they are doing the will of God. We hear much less about Christians who are millionaires, dress in fine suits and look like our brothers or our uncles. They do not look like the stereotype fanatic. Yet they believe if they start a nuclear war, they are doing God's will.

Far from working to make peace, all dispensationalists believe that it is God's will, indeed. His command, that we fight

a nuclear Armageddon.

On the 1983 trip, our group traveled to the valley of Megiddo, located about an hour's drive north of Tel Aviv. As we left the bus, my steps again fell in with Clyde's the retired Minneapolis businessman.

"At last!" Clyde remarked, as we looked out over the valley, "I am viewing the site of Armageddon!"

Then he explained that a 200-million-man army will invade Israel, and that the last, great decisive battle will involve all the armies of the earth, and that this battle—involving nuclear weapons, would kill most of the earth's inhabitants.

But Clyde—along with Jerry Falwell and other Born Again Christians—do not expect to be here for this nuclear holocaust. They say they will be Raptured—lifted up in the clouds—just before it all begins. With this escape hatch, Clyde said he actually looked forward to the End of Time.

Early in 1985, I signed to go on another Falwell-sponsored tour—and again I received a colored brochure of the trip, printed in Israel. Although we would be 850 Christians traveling to the Land of Christ, Falwell in his brochure made not a single mention of Christ.

Once we arrived, we had only Israeli Jewish guides. We had no Christian guide—to any of the sites where Christ was born, died or had his ministry.

I had a list of several American Christians living in Nazareth, and I asked our Israeli guide if our group might have time to meet them.

"No," he said, the bus would not stop in Nazareth.

No one contested the guide's decision. On the outskirts of Nazareth, however, our Israeli guide changed his mind.

"We will stop in Nazareth for 20 minutes," he announced, "to use the toilet facilities."

And thus we stopped. And we left Nazareth, without having seen it.

We proceeded to Jerusalem, where Falwell chose to honor Ariel Sharon. All 850 of us gathered for the occasion. In introducing Sharon, Falwell said that in the annals of history, only a few great men came along. He named George Washington, Abraham Lincoln—and Ariel Sharon!

As the burly former general spoke, saying America made a mistake in stopping the slaughter of Palestinians and Lebanese in the battle of Beirut, the Christians rose repeatedly to their feet in applause.

November 1986

In 1983, Falwell had honored the defense minister Moshe Arens. Arens praised the Israeli invasion of Lebanon—which killed and wounded tens of thousands of Palestinians and Lebanese, most of them civilians, and said that the United States should back Israel in future wars—“to wipe out the enemies.” As Falwell spoke, the Christians jumped to their feet, applauding and shouting “Amen” and “Hallelujah!”

In late August of 1985 I went to Basel, Switzerland, to attend the first Christian Zionist Congress. I was one of 589 persons from 27 countries attending this congress—held in the same hall where Theodor Herzl convened the first Jewish Zionist Congress—88 years ago.

For three days I listened to Christian speakers review the horrors of the holocaust. No speaker, Jew or Christian, suggested that somehow all humankind must, in a nuclear age, learn to live as good neighbors.

Rather than provide hope by suggesting steps whereby Jews and Arabs might reach reconciliation and peace, each speaker seemed to reinforce the Jews' haunting fears about security. Rather than stressing how much Arabs and Jews and, indeed, all human beings have in common, speakers told us: Jews are different. They must live exclusively among Jews.

The Christians proposed a resolution urging Israel to annex the West Bank, with its near one million Palestinians. An Israeli Jew, seated in the audience, rose—before the motion was voted upon—to suggest that the language be modified. He pointed out that an Israeli poll showed that one third of the Israelis would be willing to trade territory seized in 1967 for peace with the Palestinians.

In answer to that, one Christian leader shouted: “We don't care what the Israelis vote! We care what God says! And God gave the land to the Jews!”

The Christians then passed the resolution.

In conclusion, I want to report what I learned at a recent conference in Savannah, Georgia on the scientific study of religion.

At this meeting I heard results of a Nielsen survey on TV evangelists. It reveals that 40 per cent of all U.S. families that have television sets watch TV evangelists at least once a month. All major TV evangelists—with only one exception—are Christian Zionists. This means that 45 million Americans regularly listen to dispensationalists who make a cult of Israel.

Here's a breakdown of the popularity of the TV evangelists:

Pat Robertson, who hosts the daily 700 Club, reaches more than 16 million households. That's slightly more than 19 per cent of all Americans.

Jimmy Swaggart reaches a total of 4.5 million households daily and a total of 9.2 million households on Sundays.

Jim Bakker is watched by nearly 5 million households daily.

Oral Roberts, nearly 6 million households weekly.

Jerry Falwell, more than 5 million households weekly.

Kenneth Copeland, nearly 5 million households weekly.

Rex Hubbard, about 4 million households weekly.

All of these TV evangelists are Christian Zionists. They all put Israel on center stage. They endorse whatever Israel does.

Today, it seems, American Christians are largely in two groups: The first group, with about 40 million people, makes a cult of Israel. And as part of this cult, they say that in any war with Israel, God always fights on the side of the Israelis.

The second group includes all the other Christians who do not criticize the cult of Israel for fear someone will say—“What, have you forgotten the holocaust!” Or, “You are anti-Semitic.”

The task of educating the Christians on Middle East issues—and, I will add, Christ's true mission of peace—is a large one. Statistics tell us that an increasingly large number of Americans are tuning into TV evangelists who preach a dispensationalist—or cult of Israel—theology. And they are pushing us steadily toward a nuclear Armageddon. □

Grace Halsell, a former White House staff writer who has written 12 books including *Journey to Jerusalem*, is the author of the forthcoming book, *On the Road to Armageddon: Crusaders for a Nuclear War*, dealing with Christian Zionism. She lives in Washington, D.C.



*To bear witness to the truth*

# LIBERTY BELL NETWORK

**NOTHING BUT HARD FACTS!  
NO GAMES — NO FICTION!  
NO I.D. REQUIRED — FREE ACCESS**

**COMPUTER INFORMATION NETWORK AND DATABASE**

**The Hot-Line**

## 304-927-1773

300/1200  
BAUD SERVICE  
ON-LINE  
24 HOURS

November 1986

---

# THE NORDIC PRESS

## AIDS COSTS—HERE TODAY!

The cost of treating the AIDS patient is three times higher per hospitalization than for other patients and 3.4 times higher in the amount of money which is uncollectible. This was revealed in a study done by the Hospital Council of Southern California (HCSC).

The council surveyed its 240 member hospitals concerning the care and treatment of AIDS patients and 167, or 70% of the hospitals responded. What the survey revealed is sobering. AIDS is going to affect the medical care and the cost of that care for every American, and, eventually, all countries of the world infested with the sodomite carriers of the disease.

Of the hospitals surveyed in August 1985, there were 976 AIDS hospitalizations in the preceding 12 months. The number of AIDS patient-days for the survey period was 16,845 for an average stay of 17.3 day per hospitalization for the AIDS patient. Another agency, the California Health Facilities Commission (CHFC), reports the average stay in hospital for all other patients to be only 6.3 days.

The cost per AIDS patient hospitalization was \$16,652, or \$963 per patient-day. CHFC reports costs per other patients as \$5,485 per hospitalization or \$970 per patient day. The HCSC report goes on to say that \$5,214 of the total cost for the AIDS patient's hospitalizations was uncollectible, that is, no insurance, either state, federal or private, was paying that portion of the cost, nor was the patient.

As the report is now nearly one year old, the figures have all risen proportionately. What was it the CHFC report recommended for the recovery of the uncollectible money? Yes, you are right, they say action is needed to "adjust" the existing system of pricing so the other patients, those not contaminated with AIDS, will pay for their care. That, however, is not the only cost to those not infected, for nearly 27% of the costs were covered by our tax funded programs such as Medicare and Medicaid (MediCal), and nearly 60% of the costs were in an "all other" category which can include sums from other tax monies

as well as private sources.

Backing off from costs for a moment, a study done in England in 1985 showed the extraordinary strain placed upon residency trainees in the hospitals treating AIDS patients. The report lists such contributory things as psychological stress, and fears of transmission and discomfort from treating AIDS patients. The recommendation was that the AIDS patients be farmed out to as many different facilities as possible. Such a procedure is now being studied, and perhaps already implemented, in both San Francisco and Los Angeles. This amounts to sending the failing faggots from the infested areas into those sections of the counties and the state still relatively free of the results of the Liberal drivel about the "relevancy and equality" of all perversions practiced by the sodomites.

Bringing the two points, health care facilities and cost, into focus, has been a recent AIDS initiative which will be placed upon the California state ballot in November of this year. The press, both state and national, are branding it as the work of "the right-wing crackpot Lyndon LaRouche and his redneck followers." True, LaRouche supporters did start the drive to obtain the necessary signatures to place the initiative on the ballot, but the 505,510 signatures gathered, far above the 443,219 needed to qualify the initiative, do not represent LaRouche followers—they represent the men and women of California who want the infected sodomites and infected drug users identified and quarantined. The initiative does not require new legislation, all it requires is that AIDS be identified as a communicable disease and then legal procedures required of such diseases be followed, which may include quarantine of those infected.

Every sodomite society and limp-wristed liberal group in the nation is joining in an effort to defeat the measure. The measure would curtail the "civil rights" of those who carry the deadly disease into our schools, restaurants, churches and every other aspect of our life where the sodomite is to be found. From the number of signatures gathered in a relatively short period of time it appears the initiative will overwhelmingly carry in November, and should this be true, the burden will then be upon the state legislature and administrative structure to enforce the existing laws. United Press International reports a Los Angeles city councilman, Joel Wachs, has opened the battle saying, "this despicable initiative represents the single greatest threat to civil liberty since Nazi Germany." Wachs

November 1986

is further reported as saying the initiative will lead to "AIDS concentration camps."

So, skyrocketing costs, plans afoot to distribute the AIDS patients into non-infected areas, and bitter reluctance by officials to take the health measures necessary to curb this 20th Century plague, all combine to show us the liberal politicians have no concern for the average person. Their care is based solely upon the Jew-Marxist philosophy of equality, and we must all share equally in the risk and cost involved in pampering the degenerates who defy and curse the natural law which holds their despicable sexual acts as contrary to life and which now condemns them to death.

Aryans must unite to remove from office all elected and appointed officials who place the "civil rights" of the sodomites above the rights of the family and the individual to be protected from this liberal-induced and encouraged plague. Aryans must turn out any of the clergy who lisp about pity and compassion for those who threaten the very fabric of our society. It is only within the natural order we can find the solution—the infected are to be cast out from the healthy. The whole of Aryan society is not to be jeopardized by the degenerate acts of a few. The purity of Aryan blood must, and will, prevail!

\* \* \* \* \*

#### RACE AND RESOURCES— THE ESSENCE OF OUR STRUGGLE

The attempt to build a new social order is a goal many of us fought for in these last few years. Some of us have drifted into and out of associations and groups in search of the one which offered the greatest possibilities of viable gains. Often these gains were as simple as stopping proposed legislation, or as great as reversing laws which adversely affected Aryan citizenry. At other times they involved front-line confrontations with the various elements that perpetrate the continued assault on our people. But by and large most of these organizations have considered themselves to be "political" organizations. But what does this term "political" imply?

A popular definition of politics has been "the process of determining who gets what...when, where and how." This may be considered an apt definition. But as we approach a time in

which the very existence of Aryan life and health is threatened, it is perhaps appropriate for us to take a closer look at what our struggle is about.

The essence of the Aryan Struggle carried on by Aryan racialists is much more intense than a simple social proposition about dispensing political decisions and favors. At its core and essence, the Aryan racialist struggle is about control of resources.

All of us perform some kind of work. As we work, we are able to gain control of some portion of usable resource. The amount of resource that an individual controls is relative to the amount of energy expended in gaining the resource. We must either expend our labor in exchange for resources, or we must utilize our capital in pursuit of gaining more resources for our own individual uses. When we have sold our labor and receive a paycheck, we are in control of an exchangeable medium which represents a certain amount of available resources. The more money we have, the greater our flexibility to devote resources to our own desired ends. Just as we as individuals can dedicate our individual resource-control to our own ends, so also can the various associational institutions which control vast amounts of resources. They are powerful institutions. It is not these institutions themselves which have become the enemies of Aryan racialists but rather the ends to which they have devoted their resources which have made them a dire threat to Aryan racialists. These institutions have utilized their resources in the service of Jewish racial interests which are in direct opposition to Aryan racial interests. By controlling the activities of these institutions and the manner in which these organizations utilize their various resources, the Jew has successfully utilized a quantity of resources (disproportionate to his numerical representation in our society) in promulgating a worldview which seeks the end of all Aryan life and culture. Aryan racialists must come to realize this reality simply as a given process of nature.

In our earliest training in "science" most of us were in a class in which we may have prepared a petrie dish of augur media. To this media we may have added "germs" in the form of dirty hand-prints, etc. As these microbial organisms grew we were able to see how they spread out to occupy the previously uninhabited (sterile) food source. Within days, different colonies of molds, fungi, and bacteria were all competing to cover the face of the dish in an attempt to utilize the food contained in the dish for their own species' benefit. Social life

November 1986

is nothing more than a macrocosm of this illustration. Where there is an abundance of resources, various life forms will compete for control of those resources. Their existence depends upon this competition. Those organisms that are most determined and equipped to gain control of these given resources will be successful. Those that are not will be denied access to the resources and will eventually decline and perish. This simple illustration may help us realize exactly what is at stake in our Aryan racialist struggle.

The nature of "political power" is merely the consensual ability to dispense and allocate resources. But here in America, Aryans as a group with a common identity have lost that control. It has fallen under the control of more determined groups who realize what real power is. We as Aryan racialist warriors must realize that what we fight for is resource control. The greater the quantity of resources we control as a group, the sooner we will possess the ability to allocate these resources for the benefit of Aryans. That is the struggle! The control of resources by Aryans and for the benefit of Aryans. Towards that end we seek to wrest control of resources from those individuals and institutions which currently control resources for the benefit of non-Aryans. We are the children of fighters who wrestled control of this land's resources from others so these resources could be used to benefit Aryan people. Over a period of time we have relinquished that control to the Jew and his lackeys. It is the Jew who controls the dispensation of the resources of this once-fair land to his own ends. And in order to insure that he retains control of this nation's resources, the Jew must insure that a cohesive Aryan Nation never threatens to take that resource control away from him. That is why we live in a society which repeatedly prattles the glories of integration. That is why we are enslaved to a false religion that tells us we are all "equal," although the Jew is "chosen" (chosen to control our resources). It is why we have a consumerist culture which opiates our lives and continues to take our hard earned paychecks and converts them to the benefit of Jewish lords of Finance and Mammon.

The way to power is not merely a political path. Since Aryan victory can only be assured by Aryan control of greater amounts of resources, we must dedicate ourselves to that end. If each of us dedicates a portion of our individual resource control towards our Aryan victory, we will be a force to be reckoned with. Resource control is power. If we seek to be a

*Liberty Bell*

powerful political, social, and spiritual force to be reckoned with, we must place greater resource control into the hands of our most able Aryan warrior-leaders. These resources must then be used to gain control of more resources. Only by becoming a controller of greater resources can we eventually hope to rid ourselves of the Jewish parasites who drain us of our rightful inheritance and race-mix our people into oblivion.

It does not matter if we increase our resource control in terms of dollars, of geographic control (land), or of personal space (an Aryan home dedicating itself to an Aryan political victory). What does matter is that we as Aryan fighters must dedicate our individual resources towards a common end which will insure the survival and well-being of Aryan peoples now and in the future (Aryan socialism). If we each could give one-tenth of our own resources on a regular basis to an organization dedicated to increasing our Aryan resource control, we could eventually become a potent and powerful force to be reckoned with. To such an end we should each reflect and consider our commitment. Control of resource alone guarantees power (look at our enemy, the Jew) and only by becoming more powerful can we hope to eventually establish a truly Aryan Nation.

\* \* \* \* \*

## OUR COOLIE SOCIETY

By now you have certainly read or heard via the national news media that we in North America can no longer expect an ever higher standard of living from one generation to the next. In fact, we are told, many of our Aryan children will have to be content with far less than their parents were able to achieve. They are going to have to be content in the "service" section of the economy.

Remember these points as you read: capital chases cheap labor; capital knows no national boundaries, its sole allegiance is to profit; the flight of capital from a country means the closing of factories, the loss of jobs, and the displacement of the work force into other less skilled jobs; and the profit gleaned from capital goes not to the folk but to the industrialists and bankers who violently oppose the folk concept.

Translated, "reduced expectations" means the internationalists are turning North America into a society of coolie consumers. Unless you are completely isolated you have

*November 1986*

already felt the press of the engulfing flow of the mud races permitted limitless access into the United States and Canada. You have seen the manufacturing base of the two once-Aryan nations eroded as production is shifted to other countries where cheap labor abounds.

To insure the complete downfall of American industry, President Ronald Reagan has forced a policy of "free trade" which insures domestic industries can not, and shall not, compete with the subsidized foreign producers of steel, automobiles, ships, clothing, electronics, and farm products—and this is only a partial, illustrative list. American workers are displaced from the once mighty industries which set the standards of excellence for the world. American and European factories stand idle as Asian, Israeli, African, and Third World products replace Aryan produced goods.

The reason is simple. It is more profitable for the international corporations to produce in other lands. Therefore, a coolie class is being introduced into North America to bring the living standards of the continent down to a lower level. In the short run this will, of course, bring financial gain to the corporations. The American treasury has already been bled dry to support these global schemes perpetrated by international business and finance. But, soon, as the creative genius of the Aryan mind is more and more displaced from the marketplace, the rot will commence.

There is nothing of any major value in the world which is not the product of the Aryan mind. The reason there is not, and never has been, a Jew, a black, an American Indian, or any other civilization of lasting value, is that these people do not have the creative genius of the Aryan. The Aryan has created the world as we see it today and has shared the bounties of his creativity. Now there are others who seek to control the output of that civilization and change it.

Soon, unless the process is stopped, the world economy and the world production of all goods and services will grind to a halt. It will be a global Cuba. Once cut off from the United States base of supplies and new equipment, Cuba deteriorated. Cuban economy has virtually ground to a halt and is supported only by the largess of the misdirected Aryans who work under the Communist collective of the Soviet Union. As Aryan influence fades, so too will the world standard of living.

Protectionism for North American industries does not mean a lessening of world trade. It means the jobs of Aryan workers

will be protected from imports created by manipulation of the world economy. It means the Aryan workers of North America will be free to further develop and advance their skills for the benefit of all mankind. It will be a re-establishment of the natural order in that those best qualified for a given task will be the ones to perform that task.

What is at work is an attempt to overthrow and set aside the laws of natural selection. We Aryans must train and direct our youth into the world of tomorrow. Tomorrow will be a world of diminishing natural resources. It will be a world requiring a superior intellect to adjust the mode of living to fit the resources available. It will be a world dominated by the "Superman" of Nietzsche's vision. It will be a world led and directed by the finest genetic material available within our Aryan gene pool. It is our duty to prevent the deterioration of the Aryan stock by this dilution of our natural potential through down-breeding with other races and the control of our resources by non-Aryans. The Jew-led cult of equality and democracy must be exposed as the sham which it is. The Aryan workers are the finest in the world, they have no reason to be content in a coolie role and we have only ourselves to blame if that is our fate.

Remember that crackpot Adolf Hitler? The fellow with the funny little moustache who insisted the German people be allowed to control their own lives and resources, free of Jew manipulators? Well, we all know what happened to him and his evil followers! The yoke of the Jew is so firmly about the neck of the Federal Republic of Germany it is doubtful whether the remaining Aryans in that once proud land can ever throw it off. Their sad fate after the military defeat of National Socialism will soon be ours—only more so. For, once the Aryan might of North America has been squelched, after the productive gene pool has been desecrated by the mud races, the civilized world will enter into a darkness from which it may not emerge.

It needn't happen, but then, only Aryans can prevent it. Each Aryan must stop the process. Our destruction is only inevitable if we permit it. After all, Hitler's only "crime" was his attempt to save the Aryan people from the cesspool of miscegenation—we are past the brink, we have at least one foot already immersed. Aryans must again control Aryan destiny. Time has nearly run out. We must raise again the fallen banner of National Socialism and live again the precepts of its leader. □



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00

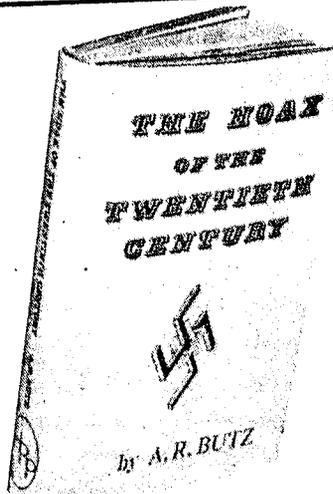
For postage and handling, please include \$1. for orders under \$10., 10% for orders over \$10.



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

**Liberty Bell Publications**

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



**THE "HOLOCAUST" —  
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY  
ORDER No.: 8012 ☺ \$7.00

HELP US SPREAD THE TRUTH!

Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

**KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!**

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . . for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE**

**RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**